This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

~~1 f 12~~
~~135 d. 19~~

EETS 59

Religion Institution.
am. 10/4 95.

Early English Text Society.

Cursor Mundi

(The Cursur o the world).

A NORTHUMBRIAN POEM OF THE XIVTH CENTURY

IN FOUR VERSIONS, TWO OF THEM MIDLAND,

FROM COTTON MS. VESP. A iii IN THE LIBRARY OF THE BRITISH MUS.; FAIRFAX MS. 14 IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY; MS. THEOL. 107 IN THE GÖTTINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY; MS. R. 3. 8 IN THE LIBRARY OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY; AUTHOR OF "HISTORICAL OUTLINES OF ENGLISH ACCIDENCE," EDITOR OF "HAMPOLE'S PRICKE OF CONSCIENCE," ETC. ETC.

PART II.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.

MDCCCLXXV.

Price Fifteen Shillings.

Early English Text Society.

Committee of Management:

Director: FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, Esq.

Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

Hon. Sec.: ARTHUR SNELGROVE, Esq., LONDON HOSPITAL, LONDON, E.

J. MEADOWS COWPER, Esq.
ALEXANDER J. ELLIS, Esq.
DANBY P. FRY, Esq.
H. HUCKS GIBBS, Esq.
Rev. BARTON LODGE.
Rev. J. RAWSON LUMBY.
Rev. Dr. RICHARD MORRIS.
J. A. H. MURRAY, Esq.
EDWARD B. PEACOCK, Esq.
Rev. WALTER W. SKEAT.
HENRY SWEET, Esq.
W. ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq.

(*With power to add Workers to their number.*)

Bankers:

THE HEAD OFFICE OF THE UNION BANK OF LONDON,
Princes Street, E.C.

The Publications for 1866 are out of print, but a separate subscription has been opend for their immediate reprint. The Texts for 1864, and all but one (which is now in the press) for 1865, have been reprinted. Subscribers who desire the Texts of all or any of these years should send their names at once to the Hon. Secretary, as several hundred additional names are requird before the Texts for 1866 can be sent to press.

The Publications for 1864 (21*s.*) *are:—*

1. **Early English Alliterative Poems**, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. R. Morris. 16*s.*
2. **Arthur**, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 4*s.*
3. **Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c.**, 1556, ed. F. Hall. 4*s.*
4. **Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight**, ab. 1360, ed. R. Morris. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1865 (21*s.*) *are:—*

5. **Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue**, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4*s.*
6. **Lancelot of the Laik**, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 8*s.*
7. **Genesis & Exodus**, ab. 1250, ed. R. Morris. 8*s.*
8. **Morte Arthure**, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7*s.*
9. **Thynne on Chaucer's Works**, ab. 1598, ed. Dr Kingsley.
10. **Merlin**, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley.
11. **Lyndesay's Monarche, &c.**, 1552, Part I., ed. F. Hall.
12. **Wright's Chaste Wife**, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. F.

The Publications for 1866 *are:—*

13. **Seinte Marherete**, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
14. **Kyng Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c.**, ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby.
15. **Political, Religious, and Love Poems**, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
16. **The Book of Quinte Essence**, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
17. **Parallel Extracts from 29 MSS. of Piers the Plowman**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
18. **Hali Meidenhad**, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
19. **Lyndesay's Monarche, &c.**, Part II., ed. F. Hall.
20. **Hampole's English Prose Treatises**, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.
21. **Merlin**, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley.
22. **Partenay or Lusignen**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
23. **Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt**, 1340, ed. R. Morris.

The Publications for 1867 (*one guinea, less No.* 24, 25, 26, *out of print*) *are:—*

24. **Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c.**, ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3*s.*
25. **The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s.*
26. **Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse**, from R. Thornton's MS. (ab. 1440), ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2*s.*
27. **Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum**, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12*s.*
28. **William's Vision of Piers the Plowman**, 1362 A.D. Part I. The earliest or Vernon Text; Text A. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s.*
29. **Early English Homilies** (ab. 1220-30 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part I. Edited by R. Morris. 7*s.*
30. **Pierce the Ploughmans Crede**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2*s.*

The Publications for 1868 (*one guinea*) *are:—*

31. **Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest**, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4*s.*
32. **The Babees Book, Urbanitatis, the Bokes of Norture of John Russell and Hugh Rhodes, the Bokes of Keruyng, Curtasye, and Demeanour, &c.**, with some French and Latin Poems on like subjects, ed. from Harleian and other MSS. by F. J. Furnivall. 15*s.*
33. **The Knight de la Tour Landry** (from French of A.D. 1372), ab. 1440 A.D. A Father's Book for his Daughters, ed. from Harl. MS. 1764 and Caxton's version, by Thomas Wright. 8*s.*
34. **Early English Homilies** (before 1300 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D. 8*s.*
35. **Lyndesay's Works**, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2*s.*

The Publications for 1869 (*one guinea*) *are:—*

36. **Merlin**, Part III. Edited by H. B. Wheatley, Esq.; with an Essay on Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie, Esq. 12*s.*
37. **Sir David Lyndesay's Works**, Part IV., containing Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Edited by F. Hall, Esq. 4*s.*
38. **William's Vision of Piers the Plowman**, Part II. Text B. Edited from the MSS. by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s.* 6*d.*
39. **The Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy**, translated from Guido de Colonna. Edited from the unique MS. in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the Rev. G. A. Panton. Part I. 10*s.* 6*d.*

LIX

Cursor Mundi

(The Cursur o the world).

THE FOUR VERSIONS OF THE *CURSOR* ARE FROM

1. COTTON MS. VESP. A 3 IN THE LIBRARY OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM;
2. FAIRFAX MS. 14 IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY;
3. MS. THEOL. 107 IN THE GÖTTINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY;
4. MS. R. 3. 8 IN THE LIBRARY OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE;

SUPPLEMENTED BY MSS. LAUD 416, COTTON GALBA E 9, AND MSS. IN THE COLLEGE OF ARMS, THE EDINBURGH COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS, AND THE BEDFORD LIBRARY.

BERLIN: ASHER & CO., UNTER DEN LINDEN.
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO.: LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

Cursor Mundi

(The Cursur o the world).

A NORTHUMBRIAN POEM OF THE XIVTH CENTURY

IN FOUR VERSIONS.

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY; AUTHOR OF "HISTORICAL OUTLINES OF ENGLISH ACCIDENCE," EDITOR OF "HAMPOLE'S PRICKE OF CONSCIENCE," "AṄGUTTARA-NIKÂYA," ETC. ETC.

VOL. II.

CONTAINS LINES 4919—19266 OF THE TEXT.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY

BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO.,

PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHARING-CROSS ROAD.

1875-6.

Original Series, 59, 62.

R. Clay & Sons, Limited, London & Bungay.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

The Story of Joseph continued, p. 288. *Moses, the Judges, Saul.*

PAGE

HISTORY OF MOSES 320
THE DELIVERANCE OF THE ISRAELITES, AND THE TWELVE PLAGUES 336
PASSAGE OF THE RED SEA 358
OF THE TREE OF LIFE AND MOSES' WANDS 364
BATTLE WITH AMALEK 370
THE GOLDEN CALF 376
THE LAWS OF MOSES 386
AARON'S ROD AND THE DEATH OF MOSES 398
JOSHUA LEADS THE PEOPLE INTO CANAAN 400
THE JUDGES IN ISRAEL 404
OF SAMSON 410
SAMUEL ANOINTS SAUL AND DAVID 420
DAVID AND GOLIATH; WAR WITH THE PHILISTINES 430
SAUL JEALOUS OF DAVID 438

The Fourth Age of the World.

DAVID'S REIGN 454
STORY OF THE THREE HOLY RODS OR TREES 460
DAVID PURPOSES TO BUILD THE TEMPLE 476
CHOICE OF DAVID'S SUCCESSOR 480
WONDERFUL CHILDHOOD OF SOLOMON 486
SOLOMON'S CHOICE 492
SOLOMON'S JUDGMENT 494
THE BUILDING OF THE TEMPLE 504
THE FIRST MARTYR FOR CHRIST 512
SOLOMON'S SIN AND REPENTANCE 516
THE DEATH OF SOLOMON: HIS SUCCESSORS 526

The Fifth Age of the World.

THE FAMILY OF MARY 532
ISAIAH'S PROPHECY OF CHRIST 534, 564
RECAPITULATION OF ADAM'S FALL AND THE SCHEME TO SAVE MANKIND 540
PARABLE OF A KING AND HIS FOUR DAUGHTERS 548

PAGE

PARABLE OF THE CASTLE OF LOVE AND GRACE 568
A PRAYER TO OUR LADY 580
OF THE CONCEPTION OF OUR LADY 582
OF THE CHILDHOOD AND MARRIAGE OF MARY 608
THE ANGEL GABRIEL GREETS MARY 620
OF JOHN THE BAPTIST 628
THE BIRTH OF CHRIST 642
THE THREE KINGS MAKE OFFERINGS 652
THE CHILDHOOD OF CHRIST 664
HOW JESUS WAS FIRST PUT TO SCHOOL 692
HOW JESUS BROUGHT A DEAD CHILD TO LIFE, AND OTHER WONDERS 704
HOW THEY BROUGHT JESUS AGAIN TO SCHOOL 712
OTHER MIRACLES 716
CHRIST DISPUTES WITH THE DOCTORS IN THE TEMPLE 722
THE PROGENY OF ST ANNE AND HER THREE HUSBANDS 726

The Sixth Age of the World.

OF JOHN THE BAPTIST AND CHRIST'S BAPTISM 732
THE TEMPTATION 742
DEATH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST 746
BEGINNING OF CHRIST'S MINISTRY AND CHOICE OF THE APOSTLES ... 760
MIRACLES AND SAYINGS OF CHRIST 766
RAISING OF LAZARUS 810
THE OBSTINACY AND CONTRARIOUSNESS OF THE JEWS 824
THE JEWS PLOT AGAINST CHRIST'S LIFE 846
CHRIST'S ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM; THE LAST SUPPER 854
THE BETRAYAL AND LAST HOURS OF CHRIST 880
THE TRIAL BEFORE CAIAPHAS AND PILATE 914
THE CRUCIFIXION AND BURIAL 952
JOHN OF LINDBERGH'S PRAYER [IN THE GÖTTINGEN MS. ONLY] ... 979
DISCOURSE BETWEEN CHRIST AND MAN 978
OF THE RESURRECTION [COTTON MS. ONLY] 985
OF JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA 984, 992
THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST 996
THE RESURRECTION OF SIMEON'S TWO SONS, CARIUS AND LENTHIUS, AND THEIR STORY OF CHRIST'S ENTRY INTO HELL 1018
PILATE'S LETTER TO ROME 1060
CHRIST LIKE A LION 1068
OUR LORD'S LIFE AFTER HE HAD RISEN 1068
THE ASCENSION 1074
DESCRIPTION OF THE PERSON OF CHRIST 1078
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES 1080
DESCENT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT 1084
FALSEHOOD OF ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA 1100

[The following page is reprinted from Vol. I in order to give the parallel texts needed for those on p. 289.]

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þan war þaa breþer bondon hard,	þen ware þa broþ*er* bundin harde
And siþen broght be-for stiward, 4920	*and* broȝt be-for þe hye stiwarde
And p*ri*sund til þe thrid morn,	*and* p*ri*soned til þe þrid morne
þat maa folk moght be bi-forn;	atte mare folk mote be. be-forne
To-quils sent ioseph þe yepe	Ioseph lete a mon þis quile
Men þair harnais for to kepe. 4924	kepe þaire hernes wiþ-out gyle
¶ þe thrid morn comandid he	¶ þe þrid morne comandet he
A gardiring o þe land suld be;	a gedderinge of folk for to be.
Forth war broght þaa breþer ten[1]	forþ ware broȝt. þ*er* breþ*er* ten.
þaa sorful now, þaa sare men; [1 MS. tene]	þa sorouful now þa sary men.
þai fel don þan at ioseph fete [If 28, bk, col. 1]	þai fel doun atte Ioseph fete
And merci soght, wit reuli grette;	*and* mercy soȝt wiþ reuli grete.
þe folk asked quat þai suld be, 4931	þe folk asked quat þai sulde be
"Theues," coth ioseph, "of a cuntre	theues quod Ioseph of a cuntre
þat heþen es far, sa þai me tald,	atte heyþen ys ferre so þai me talde
þ*a*t es sene on þair dedis bald,	þat ys sene on þaire dedis balde
For quils i sald þam o mi sede	þe quilest I. salde ham of my sede
þai stall mi cupe a-wai to lede; 4936	þai stale my coupe a-way to lede
And sargantz send i son on hand	a s*er*iaunt sende I. sone on hande
þ*a*t in þair gare mi god þai fand;	*and* in þaire sekkis my coupe þai fande
I receiud þam and warnd ha*m* noght	I resceyued ham *and* warned ham noȝt
Of alle thing þai me be-soght, 4940	of alle þe þinge þai me be-soȝt.
Mete and drinc i gaue þam bath,	mete *and* drinke I. gaue ham baþ
And redd þ*a*m to were þam fra wath;	*and* bad ham kepe ham fra þe waþ
And siþen i praid godd all weldand	*and* siþen I. prayed god al weldande
Lede þam sauueli to þair land; 4944	lede ham sauely to þaire lande.
And þar-on stall þai þus mi thing,	*and* her a-pon þai stale my þinge.
If yee giue dome, þan sal þai hing."	if ȝe giue dome! þan sal þai hinge
þan spak ruben, þe eildest broiþer,	¶ þen spac ruben þe eldest broþer.
Stilli menand til þas oþer,— 4948	stilly menande til þase oþer.
"Now es vs comen our ald sakes	now ys co*m*myn our alde sakis.
In to wandret new, and wrakes,	wille liȝt on vs wiþ harde wrakis.
þ*a*t i yow said, þis oþer yeire,	þat I. ȝou saide þis oþ*er* ȝere.
Bot þan mi rede wald yee not here,	bot þen my rede walde ȝe noȝt here
O ioseph our breþor lel 4953	of Ioseph our broþ*er* lele.
Wit wrang yee sald him for catell;	wiþ wrange ȝe salde him for catel.

þan war þa bred*er* bunde*n* hard,
And sone broght bifor þe steuard,
And p*re*sond to þe thrid morn, 4921
þat ma folk miht cu*m* biforn;
þe quilis sent ioseph þe ȝepe
Men þair harnays for to kepe. 4924
Þe thrid morn comandid he,
A gadring of þe land suld be.
Forth war broght þe bred*er* ten,
was þar neu*er* sorier men, 4928
þai fell doun at ioseph fete,
And m*er*ci soght wid reuful grete.
þe folk askid quat þai suld be, 4931
"Theues," said ioseph, "of a contre
þat þaim es fer, as þai me tald,
And þ*at* es sene on þair dedes bald;
For quilis i sold þaim of mi sede, 4935
Mi coupe þai stale a-way to lede.
Seriantis sent i sone on hand, [leaf 35, bk, col. 1]
And in þair ger mi coupe þai fand;
I resceyuid þaim and warned noght,
Of all þat eu*er* þai me bi-soght, 4940
Mete and drinck i gaf þaim bath,
And bad þaim kepe þai*m* ay fra skath,
And siþe*n* i praid godd al weldand,
Lede þaim safly into þair land, 4944
And þar-apon stale þus mi thing:—
If ȝe giue dome we sal þaim hing."
Þan spac ruben þe eldest brod*er*,
Stille menand til þe tod*er*, 4948
"Nou es come*n* vr alde sake,
Into wandred sin and wrake,
þat i ȝou said þis oþ*er* ȝere,
Bot þan my rede wild ȝe noght here,
Of ioseph vr brod*er* lele, 4953
wid wrang ȝe sald him for catele;

Anoon were þei bounden harde
And brouȝte bifore þe stiwarde
And p*ri*sound to þe þridde morn
þ*at* mo folke miȝt þei com biforn
þ*at* while Ioseph sent þen
To kepe her harneis of his men
¶ þe þridde morn com*m*au*n*dide he
A gederyng of þe lond ꝏ be
Forþ were brouȝte þe breþ*er*en ten
Were þ*er* neu*er* soriere men
þei fel dou*n* at Iosepes fete
And Mercy souȝte wiþ reweful grete
þe folke asked what þei shulde be
þeues q*uad*[1] Ioseph of a cuntre (1 *sic*)
þ*at* is hen*n*es fer as þei me tolde
So is sene on her dedes bolde
Whil I solde hem of my sede
My coupe þei stale awey to lede
Seriau*n*tis I sende soone on honde
And in her gere my coupe þei fonde
I serued hem & warned nouȝt
Of al þ*at* þei me bisouȝt
Mete & drynke I ȝaf hem boþe
And bad hem kepe hem ay fro loþe
Siþen I preyed god al weldonde
Lede hem sauely to her londe
here vpon þei stale my þing
If ȝe ȝyue doom me*n* shal he*m* hing
¶ þen*n*e spake Ruben þe eldest broþ*er*
Stille menyng to þese oþ*er*e
Now is comen oure aller sake
Into woo synne & wrake
I seide ȝou so þis oþ*er*e ȝere
ȝe wolden not my resou*n* here
As of Ioseph oure broþ*er* lele
wiþ wronge ȝe solde hi*m* for catele

Yee sald him þan gain mi consent
And þat find yee now in present;
Don yee haue þe sin yee wate,
Your repenting es now to late; 4958
For nour-quider mai we stere,
þair will most we suffer here.
Lauerd us helpe þat all has wroght,
On oþer helpe yeit hope i noght!"
He mened him þus, wit murnand cher,
And wend ioseph it moght not here.
"Allas!" þai said, "þat euer we ware
Born, if we þus sal for-fare!" 4966
¶ Ioseph ras vte of his stede,
To galus wend þai þan bi ledd;
Bot ioseph hard þar wanning care,
And left al þat als noght ne ware.
Bot first he wald þam mak agast 4971
And siþen reu on þam atte last;
þan quen he sagh þair murnand mane
Til þat curt he spak onan:—
"Godmen sittes a littel tom, [col. 2]
Ar þat yee giue ani dome." 4976
"A word," he said, "es soth mai fall;
Al be it þai be theues all,
þat þai war breþer elleuen at ham,
þai neuend me þe yongeist nam; 4980
þis time will i do þam þat grace
þat þai þe yongeist bring in place,
þat þai lefte at þeir fader in,
þe quilk þai clepid beniamin; 4984
And þat to-quils þijs oþer ten,
þat þai giue to nam ruben,
Duel in ostage her wit me,
Til þat þe yongest comen be; 4988
þe term es fourti dais sette
þat i o þam mi cuunand gette,

COTTON

ȝe salde him þen agayne my consent
and þat finde we now in present.
done ȝe haue þe synne ȝe wate
and now repent hit ys to late.
for naure quidder may we stere. [leaf 29, back]
þaire wille be-houis vs suffre here.
lorde us help þat alle has wroȝt.
als wisly as wrange ys on us broȝt.
he mened him with mournande chere.
and wende Ioseph muȝt noȝt here.
allas þai saide atte euer we ware.
borne if we þus sulde forfare.
¶ Ioseph ras vp of his stede
to galghes wende þai þen be lede
Ioseph went forþ wiþ-outen care.
and laft ham þare als noȝt ne ware
bot first he walde ham make agaste
and siþen rew ham atte laste.
bot quen he saghe þaire murnande mane
til þat court he spak a-nane.
¶ Godemen sites a litel tome.
or ȝe of ham gife any dome.
a worde he saide sone may falle.
al be it þai be theues alle.
þai ar breþer xj. atte hame.
þai neyuent me ȝongest name.
þis time wil I. do ham þat grace
atte þai þe ȝongest bringe in place
atte þai laft atte þaire fader in.
þe quilk þai calle beniamyn.
and to quile an of þer ten.
atte þai gife to name ruben.
dwelle in ostage here wiþ me.
tille þe ȝongest commyn be.
þe terme ys xl. dayes to take.
at I. ham in couenande make.

FAIRFAX

ȝe salde him alle egain mi assent,
And þat find ȝe nou in present; 4956
Don ȝe haue þe sine ȝe wate,
ȝour repentanse es comen ouer late.
Naquiþer-war may we nu stire,
þair will bihouis vs suffre here. 4960
Lauerd, help! þat all has wroght!
In oþer help ne traist i noght."
He menid him þus wid murnand chere,
And wend ioseph miht it noght here.
"Allas!" þai said, "þat euir we ware
Born, if we sal þus for-fare." 4966
Ioseph ras vp fra his stede;
To galuus wend þai þan be ledd.
Bot ioseph herd þair murning sare,
And left þaim as noght ne ware;
First he wild þaim make a-gast, 4971
And siþen reu on þaim at þe last.
Quen he sau þair murnyng mane, [col. 2]
vnto þe court he spac on-ane:
"Gode men, listines, all and sum,
Ar þat ȝe giue ani dome. 4976
A word," he said, "es soth may fall;
All-þou þat þai be theues all
þat þa war breder all at hame,
þai mengid me þe ȝongest name; 4980
Nou wil i do to þaim þat grace,
þat þai þe ȝongest bring in place
þat þai left at þair fadris ine,
þe quilk es cald beniamin. 4984
And toquilis wil i ane of þir ten,
þat þai giue to name ruben,
Duell in hostage here wid me
Til þat þe ȝongest be comen to be.
þe term es fourti dais sett, 4989
þat i of þaim mi couenand gett.

GÖTTINGEN

ȝe solde him out of myn assent
þat fynde we now here present
Done ȝe haue þis synne in ȝou
ȝoure repentaunce late comeþ now
Furþer may we not stere
her wille mut we suffer here
helpe lord þat al haþ wrouȝt
In oþere helpe me truste I nouȝt
he mened him þus with mournyng chere
And wende Ioseph miȝt hit not here
Allas þei seide þat euer we ware
Born if we shul þus forfare
Ioseph roos vp fro his stede
To galwes þei wende he wolde hem lede
Ioseph herde her mournyng sore
And left hem as nouȝt ne wore
his wille was but to make hem gast
And aftir rewe on hem at þe last
Whenne he saw her mournyng mone
To þe court he spake anone
Listeneþ alle þat hidur beþ come
Ar ȝe ȝyue here any dome
A word he seide soþ may falle
Al þouȝe þei be þeues alle
whenne þei were breþer alle at home
þei menged me þe ȝongest nome
I wolde do to hem þat grace
þat þei þe ȝongest bringe in place
þat þei lafte at her fadir In
Whiche is called beniamin
þe while wol I haue oon of ten
þat þei ȝyue to nome ruben
To dwelle in hostage here wiþ me
Til þat þe ȝongest comen be
þis terme is fourty dayes set
þat þei þis commaundement not let

TRINITY

Bot þai me þan mi cuu*n*and b*ri*ng,
For soth þair ostage sal i hing ; 4992
And if þai couenand hald i-wiss
I sal for-giue þam al þair miss,
þus gate will i p*r*oue þam now." 4995
" Sir," þai said, " godd yeild it yow,
For if þat we haue lijf þar-to
Your co*m*mamend al sal we do."
þair leue þai laght, and war ful blith,
And hijd þam þar wai ful suith. 5000
Vr lau*er*d ledd þam in þair fare
þ*at* þai come to þair fade*r* yaare.
Kist þair fader all als son
And did þair fardels be vndon. 5004
¶ " Sais me," coth iacob, " how es þis,
þat o mi childir an i misse ? "
" Sir, he es in egypt." " alas ! qui ? "
" For þar vs tok þe hei baili, 5008
To scap wit gisel war we fain."
" And wat hope yee, sal he be slain ? "
" Nai sir," þai said, " godd it wit schild,
Him sal deliuer your yongeist child."
" Wi how sal beniamin come þare ? "
" Sir, elles wil þai Ruben for-fare,
Your eldest sun or hefd or hang."
" And haue yee term ? " " yaa, sir." " how
" Fourti dais." " þan dred i sare [lang ? "
Yee most yow hast on your fare."
Ne had þai soiurnd bot a stond, 5019
Iacob þam said, " time es to fund ;
Fottes me ruben biliue [leaf 29, col. 1]
Or elles hald yee noght mi liue ;
Ledes wit yow beniamin, 5023
Godd giue yow þedir will to wine."
¶ " Lauerd, mightful king," he said,
" þ*at* p*ar*adis to man puruaid, 5026

COTTON

and bot þai me þaire bro*þer* bringe
for soþ þaire ostage salle I. hinge.
and if þai couenande halde I. wisse.
I. for-gif ham al þaire misse.
þus-gates wil I. p*r*oue ham now.
sir þai saide god ȝilde hit ȝou.
for if þat we han leue þ*er*-to.
ȝour comaundement sal we do.
¶ þaire leue þai laȝt *and* hyed squiþe
ware þai neuer so glad ne bliþe
our lorde ham led in þaire fare
til þai come to þaire fader ȝare.
þai kiste þaire fader als sone
and dide þaire fardels be vn-done
¶ say me saide Iacob how ys þis
þat I an of my childer misse
he ys in egipt allas for-quy.
for us toke þe hey bailly.
to telle him alle þai ware fayne.
and quat hope ȝe sal he be slayne.
¶ nay sir þai saide god hit shilde
bot he wille haue ȝour ȝongest childe
quy how sulde beniamyn come þare
sir ellis wilt þai ruben for-fare.
ȝoure eldest sone au*þer* heued or hange
þe t*er*me ys short *and* noȝt lange.
xl. dayes *and* na-þing mare.
ȝe moste ȝou haste on ȝour fare.
¶ ne had þai soiourned bot a stounde
Iacob saide time ys to founde.
ga focche me ruben *and* þat be-liue
or ellis halde ȝe noȝt my liue.
and take wiþ ȝou beniamyn.
god gif ȝou wele þidder to wyn.
¶ Lorde miȝtful king he saide.
þat p*ar*adis to mon puruayde.

FAIRFAX

Bot þai me þan mi couenand bring,
For-soth þair hostage sal i hing; 4992
And if þai couenand hald, i-wiss,
I sal for-giue þaim all þi miss.
þus-gat wil i proue þaim nou." 4995
"Sir," þai said, "godd ȝeild it ȝou,
For if þat ȝe haue lijf þar-to,
ȝour comandement sul ȝe do." 4998
þair leue þai tok and war ful blith,
And hied þaim in þair way ful suith.
vr lauerd lędd þaim in þair fare,
þat þai com to þar fader ȝare. 5002
þai kist þair fader al sone,
And did þair seckes be vndone.
"Say me," quot iacob, "hou es þis,
þat of mi childer an i miss?" 5006
"Sir, he es in egipt." "allas, qui?"
"For þar vs toke þe hei bayli,
To schap wid gile were we fayn." [leaf 33, col. 1]
"And quat hope ȝe? sal he be slain?"
"Nay, sir," þai said, "god wid schild,
Him sal deliuere ȝour ȝongest child."
"Qui, hou, sal beniamyn cum þare?"
"Sir ȝa, elles þai wil Ruben for-fare,
ȝour eldest sun heued or hang." [lang?"
"And haue ȝe terme?" "ȝa sir." "hu
"Fourti dais;" "þan dred i sare,
ȝe must hast ȝou on ȝour fare." 5018
Ne had þai soiurnid but a stound,
Iacob said, "time es to found,
Fettis me hame ruben bliue,
Or elles hald ȝe noght mi liue. 5022
Ledis wid ȝou beniamyn,
God graunt ȝou grace diþer to win.
Lauerd! miht-ful king!" he said,
"þat paradis to man puruaid, 5026

GÖTTINGEN

But þei me þenne my couenaunt bringe
Elles her hostage shal I hynge
And if þei couenaunt holde I-wis
I shal for-ȝyue hem al þis mis
And þus wol I hem preue now
Sir þei seide god ȝelde ȝow
For if þat we haue lif þer to [leaf 32]
ȝoure commaundement shul we do
her leue þei toke & were bliþe
And hyȝed in her weye swiþe
Oure lord lad hem in her fare
þei coom to her fadir ȝare
þei him cussed swiþe soone
And dude her sackes to be vndone
Say me quad Iacob how is þis
þat of my childre oon I mis
He is in egipte allas why
For þere vs toke þe heȝe baily
To skape wiþ gile were we fayn
what hope ȝe shal he be slayn
Nay þei seide god hit shilde
him shal delyuer ȝoure ȝongest childe
how shal beniamin com þare
Sir elles þei wol Ruben forfare
ȝoure eldest son to hede or honge
haue ȝe terme he seide how longe
Fourty dayes we drede hit sare
ȝe most haste ȝou on ȝoure fare
hadde þei soiourned but a stounde
Iacob seide tyme is to founde
Fetteþ me home ruben blyue
O elles holde ȝe not my lyue
Ledeþ wiþ ȝou beniamyn
God graunte ȝou grace þider to wyn
¶ Lord myȝtful kyng he seide
þat paradis to mon purueide

TRINITY

And taght adam on lenth and wide,
And eue *þat* wroght was on his side,
On flod þou sauued noe here, 5029
And tempted abraham þi dere
Of his aun sun offrand to mak,
And he it wald do for þi sak,
þat was mi fader ysaac,
Til *þat* þe angel for him spak; 5034
And sauued me mi broþer fra,
Esau *þat* me wald sla;
Sauue mi childir hale to me,
And haue o ioseph saule pite!" 5038
þir childir, q*ue*n þai had to spend,
þai did þam on þair wai to wend;
Sua lang þai went forth on þair wai,
þat in-til egypte son come þai. 5042
þai soght and son þe stiward fand
At a garner soiurnand,
þar he liuerance made of corn, 5045
þai hailsed him, kneland bi-forn.
¶ Q*ue*n ioseph can his breþer se
Mikel ioi in hert had he, 5048
And Ruben, *þat* for þam was nu*mm*e*n*,
Thancked godd q*ue*n þai war comme*n*.[1]
Ioseph beheild þan beniamin,
Him stird al his blod wit-in; 5052
For q*ue*n þe tan þe toþer sei
Na wight moght þair blodes lei;
He hint him in his armes þare 5055
And kyst him, fourti sithes and mare,
And gret on him ful tendirli,
And þan on bink he sitt him bi. 5058
"How fars," he said, "our fadir state?"
"Mi fader," coth he, "fars well, i watte,
Knauing of yours haue i nan."
"Parfai! leue broþer, al es an. 5062

COTTON [1 MS. comumen]

and gaf hit adam of lenght *and* wide.
and eue þat wroȝt was of his side.
of flode þou saued noe fere
and tempted abraham *þat* was þe dere
of his sone offerand*e* to make.
and he hit walde do for þi sake.
he was my fader ysaac.
til þe angel to him spac.
and saued me my broþ*er* fra.
esau þat me walde sla.
saue my childer hale to me.
and of Ioseph saule haue pite
¶ þer childer quen þai had to spende
þai toke þaire way for to wende
sa lange þai went a-pon þaire way
atte in-til egipte sone come þai.
þai soȝt *and* sone þe stiward*e* fande
atte a *gr*ange place soiournande.
he made del[i]ueraunce *þer* of corne
þai hailsed him kneland*e* hi*m* be-forne
quen Ioseph con his breþ*er* se.
mykil ioy in hert had he
and ruben þat for ham was no*m*myn
þonked god atte þai ware co*m*myn
¶ Ioseph be-helde beniamyn.
þen stired al his blode wiþ-in.
quen he sagh*e* ham alle þere
na lang*er* muȝt he for-bere.
¶ he hent ham in his armes þare. [leaf 30]
and kissed ham wiþ-outen mare.
and grette on ham ful tenderly.
and on benke sete ham by.
how fares he saide our fader state.
our fader fares wele we wate.
knaulage of ȝoures haue we nane
p*ar*fai leue breþ*er* alle ys ane.

TRINITY

And bitaght adam lenthe and wide,
And eue *þat* wroght was of his side;
On flode þu sauedd noe here, 5029
And t*em*pt abraham þi dere
Of his a sun offrand to make,
And he it wild do for godes sake,—
þat was my fad*er* isaac,— 5033
Till þat þe angel for him spac;
And sauid me mi bro*þer* fra,
Esau þat wilde me sla,
Saue mi child*er* hal to me, 5037
And haue of ioseph saule pite."
Þir child*er* tok wid þaim to spend,
þai buskid þai*m* *in* þair way to wend,
So lang þai went apon þair way,
þat into egipt sone com þai. 5042
þai soght and sone þe steuard fand,
At a gerner him standand,
þar he liu*er*anse made of corn, [col. 2]
þai grett him all on knes biforn. 5046
Quen ioseph gan his bred*er* se,
Mekil ioy in hert had he,
And ruben *þat* for him was nomin,
Had mekil ioy que*n* þai war comi*n*.
Him sterid all his bodi wid-ine, 5052
Ioseph biheld þan beniamyn, 5051
For quen þe tan þe to*þer* sy,
No-gates miht þair bodijs ly,
He hent him in his armis þare, 5055
And kised him sexti sith or mar;
And grett on him ful tend*er*ly,
And si*þe*n on binck he sett hi*m* by.
"Hou faris," he said, "vr fadris stat?"
"Mi fadir faris wele, sir, i wat. 5060
Knaulage of ȝoures haue i nan."
"Parfay, brod*er*, and all es an."

GÖTTINGEN

And adam tauȝte *þere* to abyde
with eue *þat* wrouȝte was of his syde
Fro flood þou sauedest noe here
And Abraham temptidest to þe dere
Of his o son offryng to make
And he hit grau*n*tid for þi sake
þat was my fadir Isaac
Til þe au*n*gel for him spak
And sauedest me my bro*þer* fro
Esau *þat* wolde me lord slo
Saue my childre hool to me
And haue of Iosephes soule pite
¶ þese childre toke wiþ hem to spende
And redied hem forþ to wende
So longe þei went in her wey
Into egipte soone coom þey
þei souȝte & soone þe stiwarde fond
At a gerner him stondond
þere he lyuerey made of corn
þei grette hi*m* alle on kne biforn
When*ne* gan his bre*þer*en se
Muchel ioye in herte hadde he
Ruben *þat* for him was nomen
had muchel ioye when*ne* he was comen
Muchel ioye was Ioseph wiþin*ne*
he bihelde þen*ne* be*n*iamynne
For when*ne* þe ton þe to*þer* seȝe
No lenger myȝte þei nou*þer* dreȝe
But bent hem in armes þore
And cussed sixty siþe & more
Ioseph wepte ful tenderly
And siþ on benche set hi*m* hi*m* by
how fareþ he seide oure fadir fre
Mi fadir sir fareþ wel seide he
knowyng of ȝoures haue I noon
Mafay bro*þer* and al is oon

TRINITY

Knaus þou me noght?" "sir," he said, knawes þou me beniamyn he said*e* nay.
I sagh yow neu*er* bi-for þis dai, [" nai, I sagh*e* þe neu*er* be-for þis day.
We are noght of a kyth;" þus said he— we ar noȝt of a kith*e* saide he.
"þe soth now sal i sceu to þe— 5066 ȝus þat salle I shew to þe.
[1] ¶ First wald þai me ha slan, þir ten, þai walde haue slayne me þ*er* ten.
Siþen me sald til vncuthmen, [1 col. 2] bot þai me salde to vncouþe men.
And al was for i tald a drem 5069 *and* alle was for I talde a dreme.
þat cu*m*men es now to godd, i tem. atte co*m*myn ys now to god I teme.
I hatt ioseph, your broþer am i." I hatte Ioseph̄ ȝoure broþ*er* am I.
þai fell in suijm and cried "m*er*ci!" þai felle in squowin *and* cried m*er*cy.
For þan wend þai, wit-outen wene, for þen þai wende wiþ-outen wene
þai suld be hanged al be-dene. 5074 to be hanged alle be-dene.
Bot ioseph comforth þan þere chere, ¶ bot Ioseph confort ham of chere
And wepand said, "mi breþer dere, *and* wepped *and* saide my breþ*er* dere
Your plight i haue for-giuen yow, ȝour gilt I. for-gif hit ȝou.
And mine i p*rai* for-giue yee now; *and* al-so I. pray ȝou now.
For-giues me þat i did yow tak 5079 for-gif me þat I. made ȝou take
And bunden be, wit-outen sak; *and* bande ȝou wiþ-outen sake.
þe cupe i did in to your seckes, þe coupe I. dide in-to ȝour sekkes.
And gert men tak yow be þe neck*es*, *and* gert men take ȝou bi þe nekkis.
And scent yow alle in mans sight; *and* shent ȝou in mannis siȝt
Wel am i knaun of al mi plight, 5084 wele am I. knawen of þat vn-riȝt.
Mi wret es me now al wit gan, my wraþ ys alle fra ȝow gane.
To me i p*rai* yow yee haue nan; I. pray. to me hate ȝe haue nane
Bot buskus yow suith bun to ga bot buske ȝou squiþe. *and* bou*n* to ga
For i will al-gat hit be sua; 5088 I. wille algate atte hit be sa.
Mas your gere al redi tift, ¶ make ȝou redy wiþ-oute mare
Your seckes sal i fil o gift; *and* dose ȝou hame wiþ-out care.
To fotte mi fader sal yee fund, 5091 To focche my fader. ȝe sal founde.
And sais him i am hale and sund; *and* say I. am baþ hale *and* sounde.
For yeit ha we tofore[2] at bide for ȝette we haue be-fore to bide
Fiue yeir o þis hunger tide, [2 MS. fofore] v. ȝere of þis hungre tide
þat sal bath mani man and wijf, þat salle mony mon *and* wife
Ar it be endid, bring o þair lijf; 5096 or hit be ended bring*e* of life.
Bes noght rad bot mas godd chere, bes noȝt ferde bot makis gode chere
For your hele drightin sent me here; our lorde of heyuen sende me here

COTTON FAIRFAX

"Knauest þu me?" "sir," he said,
I sau ȝou neu*er* bifor þis day. ["nay,
we er noght sibb." þis said he, 5065
"þe soth þan sal i scheu to þe.
First wald þai me haue slayn, þir ten,
And siþ*en* me sald to vncuth men,
And all was for i tald a drem 5069
þ*at* com*en* es nou to gode, i tem;
I hat ioseph, ȝur broþ*er* am i."
þai fel in suoune and crid "m*er*ci!"
þan þai wend widuten wene 5073
þai suld be hangid all bidene.
Bot ioseph co*n*fort þaim þar chere,
And wepand said, "my bred*er* dere,
ȝour gilt i haue forgiuen ȝou, 5077
For-gif me myn, i prai ȝou nou,
For-giue me dat i did ȝou take,
And bunden be widuten sake. 5080
þe coupe into ȝour seck put i, [leaf 36, bk, col. 1]
And p*r*esuned ȝou ful spitusli,
And schent you siþ*en* i*n* me*n*es siht;
I am a-knau i did vnriht. 5084
Mi wreche es me nou al ou*er*-gan,
To me i pray ȝou ȝe haue nan,
Bot rape ȝou suith bone to ga,
For i wil algate it be sua. 5088
Mas ȝour ger alredi tift,
ȝour seckes sal i fille o gift,
To fete my fadir sul ȝe fou*n*de, 5091
And sais him i am hale and sound.
For ȝeit haue we bi-fore to bide,
Fiue ȝere of þis hung*er*y tyde,
þ*at* sal mani man and wiif
Ar it be endid for-ber þair lijf. 5096
Bes noght dred, bot mas god chere,
For ȝour hele god sent me here.

GÖTTINGEN

knowes þou not me he seide nay
I sawe ȝou neu*er* bifore þis day
We are not sibbe sir seide he
ȝus he seide I telle to þe
Furst wolde þei ha slayn̄ me þes ten
Siþ me þei solden to vncouþe men
Al was for I tolde a dreme
þ*at* now is comen to good teme
I hatt Ioseph ȝoure broþ*er* am I
þei fel in swou*n* & cryed mercy
þo þei wende wiþouten wene
To haue ben honged al bidene
But Ioseph cou*m*fortid her chere
And wepyng seide breþ*er*en dere
ȝoure gult I haue forȝyuen ȝow [lf 32, bk]
Forȝyue me myn I p*r*eye ȝou now
Forȝyue me þ*at* I dud ȝou take
In to bondes wiþouten sake
þe coupe in to ȝoure secke put I
And pursewed ȝou dispitously
And shamed ȝou i*n* men*n*es siȝt
I am a-knowe I dud vnriȝt
Mi wraþþe is clene fro me goon
To me I p*r*eye ȝou ȝe haue noon
Bi hyȝe ȝou swiþe hoom to go
I wol algate hit be so
Makeþ ȝoure gere redy to drift
ȝoure sackes shal I fille of ȝift
To fette my fadir shul ȝe fou*n*de
Seiþ hi*m* I am hool & sou*n*de
For ȝitt haue we to com & bide
Fyue ȝeer of þis hongry tide
þ*at* make shal mony mon & wyf
Ar þei be done lese her lyf
Beþ not ferde but makeþ good chere
For ȝoure hele god sende me here

TRINITY

Noght wit your rede, bot godds saand,
Was i þus sent in-to þis land; 5100
Als pharaon fader he has me made,
And lauerd of all his landes brade."
¶ "Sir, blithli for all your bidding,
Agh be til vs als comanding, 5104
Als suith als we mai be graid
We sal far forth, als yee ha said;
þat we haue misdon we will knau,
For-giue it vs, lauerd, fra þis dau,
Sin godd wald sua sli cas suld fall."
He said, "i haue for-giuen it all."
"To þi fader, sir, now we sale 5111
Tel him þat þou ert sund and hale;
He sorus ai for þin sake, [lf 29, bk, col. 1]
His soruing sal þis tiþing slake;
Ne we sal mak na lang duelling
Bituixand we him to þe bring." 5116
"Tas Ruben þan wit yow," he þen,
"And leues me beniamin emeþen."
Wit pall he cled þam of affrik,
And als he gaue þam giftes rik. 5120
He kist þam all in signe o saght,
And siþen to godd he þam bi-taght;
And þan he went vntil his in
Wit his broþer yong beniamin. 5124
O pall on him he did clething,
And on his hand sette riche ring.
¶ þir breþer helid ai forth þair wai
þat to þair fader ful suith come þai;
Siluer and gold þai wit þam ledd 5129
And clething als, for bak and bede;
For-geten ha þai all þere care
þat þam was don thoru ioseph are;
þai com ham noght als prisuns like,
Bot als þai war knigthes rik; 5134

COTTON

noȝt þorou ȝour rede bot goddis sande
was I. sende first in-to þis lande.
als faraon fader he has me made
and lorde ouer alle þer landes brade.
¶ Sir bleþely atte ȝour biddinge.
we salle fulfille ȝour comandinge.
als squiþe we may be grayde.
we salle fare forþ as ȝe saide.
þat we haue misdone we wil hit knaw
for-gif hit vs for goddes awe.
Syn god walde suche case sulde falle
he saide I haue for-geuen ȝou alle.
¶ To þi fader sir fayne we sale.
tel him ȝe ar sounde *and* hale.
he sorowes euer for þi sake.
now has he mater for to slake.
salle we make na lange dwellinge
bi-twix and we him to þe bringe.
take ruben *and* wendes ane *and* oþer.
and leue me beniamyn my broþer.
wiþ palle he cled ham of affrike
and siþen he gaf ham giftes rike.
he kiste ham alle in signe of saȝt.
and siþen to god he ham be-taȝt.
and siþen he went him to his in.
wiþ his broþer ȝonge beniamyn.
of palle of him he dide cleþinge.
and on his hande sette riche ringe.
¶ þes breþer helde ay forþ þaire way.
til þaire fader riȝt come þay.
siluer *and* go[l]de I.-noghe þai lede
and claþes I.-noghe for bak *and* bede.
for-getyn þai haue al þaire care.
atte ham was done þorou Ioseph are.
þai come noȝt hame as prisones like
bot as þai ware kniȝtes rike.

FAIRFAX

Noght ȝour reďe but godes sand,
was i þus sent into þis land, [1 *read* brade]
As Pharao fadir has me made, 5101
And lord ou*er*-all his landes barde[1]."
"Sir, gladli all ȝoure biddyng
Sal be til vs as comanding,
Als suith as we mai be graith, 5105
we sal do as ȝe haue said.
þat we haue done miss we repent ay,
For-giue it vs, lau*er*d, we ȝou pray,
Siþ*en* god wild suilk cas suld fall."
He said, "i haue for-giu*en* ȝou all.
Til ȝour fad*er* nou ȝe sal, 5111
And tel him ȝe er sound and hal,
He mas soru ay for ȝour sake,
þis tyding his soru slake."
"We sal make na lang duelling, 5115
Bi-tuix and we hi*m* to ȝou bring."
"Takis ruben ham wid ȝou [col. 2]
And leuis wid me beniamin nu."
He clad him wid pall of affrick,
And siþen gaf him giftes riche; 5120
He keist þaim all, in signe of saght,
And siþ*en* to godd he þaim bi-tagh[t].
And efter ȝede ham till his in,
wid his ȝong brod*er* beniamyn; 5124
Of pall he did on him clathing,
And on his handis sett riche ring.
Þir bred*er* ȝede forth þar way, 5127
And to þair fadir sone com þai,
Siluer and gold þai wid þaim ledd,
And clathing bath for bac and bedd.
For-getin haue þai all þ*a*t care 5131
þaim was don thoru Ioseph þare,
þai com ham noght p*r*esunes lick,
Bot as þai ware knihtes rike; 5134

GÖTTINGEN

Not ȝoure reede but goddes sonde
was I sende in to þis londe
For pharao kyng haþ made me
lord of al þis londe so fre
¶ Sir gladly at ȝoure biddyng
Shal hit be to vs a com*m*au*n*dyng
Als soone as we may be purueide
we wol do as ȝe haue seide
Oure mis dede we repente ay
Forȝyue vs lord we ȝou pray
Siþ god wolde suche caas shulde falle
he seide I haue forȝyuen ȝou alle
To ȝoure fadir now hiȝe ȝe
And telle hi*m* þ*a*t ȝe sou*n*de be
he makeþ deol for ȝoure sake
þis tiþing shal his sorwe slake
we shul þei seide make no dwelli*n*g
Til þ*a*t we him to ȝou bring
Takeþ ruben hoome wiþ ȝow
And leueþ me be*n*iamyn now
he clad him wiþ pal of affrik here
And siþen ȝaf he*m* ȝiftis riche & dere
he cussed hem alle in token of sauȝt
And siþen to god hem bitauȝt
þen*n*e ȝede he hoom to his In
wiþ his ȝonge broþ*er* be*n*iamin
he dud on hi*m* pal cloþing
And on his hond sett riche ring
þese breþ*er* ȝode forþ her way
To her fadir soone coom þay
Siluer & golde þei wiþ hem ledde
And cloþing als for backe & bedde
Forȝeten haue þei al þ*a*t care
þ*a*t Ioseph had done hem þare
hoome þei coom not p*r*isone*r*s liche
But as þei were knyȝtis riche

TRINITY

Cled þai war wit riche wede,
þair camels charged all wit sede. 5136
þair fader lai vnfer in bedd,
þat he ne moght stir wel o þe stedd;
Son þar come a messager,
þat spak al still in his er— 5140
"Sir," he said, "herken god tiþand,
þi suns er knigthes her at hand."
"þou lighes now, eber pantener!
Ne er þai noght o þat mister." 5144
"Sir, be þe faith i haue to yow,
þus er þai knightes, als i tru;
For þai ar cled in riche pall,
And gifs þair giftes ouerall, 5148
Siluer and gold haf þai plente."
"Sais þou soth?" "yaa, sa mot i the,
And if þat þou noght traues me, 5151
Rise up and come þi-self and se."
"I mai noght rise, i am sam-hale."
Vnnethes has he tald his tale, 5154
Quen þai come all wit in a rutte,[1]
And hailsand forwit him þai lute.
"Sir," þai said, "to þe we bring [[1] *read* rute]
Fra þi suns tuin greting, 5158
þat es fra beniamin our broþer, [col. 2]
And fra ioseph þi sun þat toþer."
¶ Quen iacob, þat in bedd was wonn,
Herd þam neuen ioseph his sun, 5162
þan bigan his ert to light
And in his bedd can sitt vp-right,
His heued it was all bar for eild;
Apon his suns he þan be-heild, 5166
And sagh þam cled in pall sa rike.
"Sais me þan, wit-outen suike,
Quar ar yee mas minning now
O ioseph, mi sun, bituix yow? 5170

COTTON

cledde þai ware wiþ riche wede
þaire camels charged alle wiþ sede.
þaire fader lay vnfere in bed.
þat he ne miȝt stire of þat stede.
¶ Sone *þer* come a messager.
and spac alle stilly in his ere.
sir he saide here gode tiþande
þi sones ar kniȝtes here at hande.
þou lyes he saide foule pantener
ne ar þai noȝt of þat mister.
sir bi þe faythe I. aghe to ȝou.
þai ar kniȝttes as I. trow.
for þai ar clad in riche palle
and giftes þai gyuen ouer-alle.
siluer *and* golde þai han plente.
sayst þou soþ? ȝe saide he.
and if atte þou trawes noȝt me. [f 30, bk]
rise vp þi-self *and* þou may se.
I may noȝt rise I am noȝt hale.
vnneþe had he talde þat tale.
when þai come in al wiþ a route
and to þaire fader þai con loute.
sir þai saide to ȝou we bringe.
fra þi sones twyn gretinge.
þat ys fra beniamin our broþer.
and fra Ioseph þat ys þe toþer.
¶ quen Iacob þat in bed con wone.
herde ham neyuen Ioseph his sone.
þen be-gan his hert to liȝt
and in his bedde he sette vp-riȝt.
his heued hit was al bare for elde
a-pon his sones he þan be-helde
and saghe ham cled in palle sa rike.
say me he saide wiþ-outen squike
quy make ȝe suche menyng now.
of Ioseph my sone bi-twix ȝou.

FAIRFAX

Clad þai ware wid riche wede,
þair camayles charged all wid sede.
þair fad*er* lay vnfere in bedd, 5137
He miht noght stir him of þ*at* sted;
þer cam to him a messager,
And tald him softli in his ere, 5140
"Sir," he said, "here gode tydand,
þi sonis er knithes here at hand."
"þu lies," he said, "bi godd sua dere,
þai er na knightes, ne knightes pere."
"Sir, bi þe faith i aw to ȝou, 5145
þai er knithes, als i trou,
For þai er clad in riche pall,
And giue riche giftes ou*er*all. 5148
Siluir and gold þai haue plente."
"Sais þu soth?" "ȝa, sua mote i the,
And if þ*at* þu noght trous me, 5151
Ris vp and cu*m* þi-selue nou to se!"
[1] "I may noght rise, i am sua lame;"
And wid þ*at* word þai com al hame,
In at þe dor, apon a route, [[1] f 87, col. 1]
Haylisand þair fadir gan þai loute.
"Sir," þai said, "we bring tyding,
Fra þi sonis tuynne g[r]eting,
þat es, fra beniamyn vr brod*er*, 5159
And fra ioseph, þ*at* es þe toder."[2]
Quen iacob, þat in bed was won,
Herd þaim neuen ioseph his sun,
þan bigan his hert to liht, [[3] MS. has *torder*]
And in his bed to sitt vp-right. 5164
His hefd was all bar for elde,
Apon his sonis he þan bihelde,
And sau þaim clad in pal sua riche;
"Seys me þan, widuten suiche, 5168
Quat er ȝe make men*i*ng nou
Of ioseph, mi sone, be-tuix ȝou?

GÖTTINGEN

Clad þei were wiþ riche wede
her camailes charged alle wiþ sede
her fadir lay vnhol in bedde
he miȝte not stur*e* of þ*at* stedde
To him coom a messangere
And tolde hi*m* soþely in his ere
Sir he seide here good tiþinge
þi sones are knyȝtis here comynge
þou lyest he seide bi god so dere
Ar þei no knyȝtis ny knyȝtis fere
Sir bi þe feiþ I owe to ȝow
þei are knyȝtis as I trow
For þei are clad in riche pal
And riche ȝiftis ȝyuen ouer al
Siluer & golde þei haue plente
Seistou soþ he seide sir ȝe
If þou trowe not my tale
Rise vp & se þi seluen shale
I may not rise he seide for lame
wiþ þ*at* word þei coom alle hame
In at þe dor vp on a route
heilsynge her fadir for to loute
Sir þei seide tiþingis here [leaf 88]
Fro þi tweyne sones dere
Oon fro be*n*iamyn oure broþ*er*
And fro Ioseph is þe toþ*er*
when*n*e iacob in bed þ*at* lay
herde Ioseph named þ*at* day
Anoon his herte bigon to liȝt
And in his bed sat he vpriȝt
his heed was al bare for elde
Vpon his sones he þen*n*e bihelde
And say hem clad in riche pal
Seiþ me he seide now ȝe shal
what makeþ ȝou to mene now
Of my son Ioseph bitwixe ȝow

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Thriti yere es siþen gain,	5171	xxx. ȝere ys comyn fulle gayne
Sin he wit wild beistes was slain;		syn he wiþ wild bestes was slayne.
Yee gab and, certes, yee ha sin		ȝe gab *and* cer*tes* ȝe haue grete syn.
þ*at* yee mak of him ani min."	5174	þat ȝe of him make any myn.
¶ "Fader," þai said, "mis-tru vs noght,		¶ Fader þai saide mistraw vs noȝt.
þ*at* we þe now ha gabbing broght,		þat we sulde haue ȝou gabbinge broȝt
For ioseph hale and sond left wee."		For Ioseph hale *and* sounde left we
"Lau*er*d! q*uer* i sal him eu*er* se?"		lorde queþ*er* I. him eu*er* sal se.
"Certes, sir, ya, godd mai wel giue."		cer*tes* sir ȝa! god may wele giue.
"I wald," he said, "na leng*er* liue."		bot I ne kepped na lang*er* atte liue.
"Yee sal ha lijf lang*er* þen þider."		ȝe sal haue life lang*er* þen þidder
"Q*uat*! ha yee broght him wit yow hider?"	5182	quat haue ȝe broȝt him w*ith* ȝou hidd*er*
"Nai, sir, bot sal yee til him fare,		nay sir bot ȝe salle to him fare.
He has sent efter yow his chare;		he has sende ofter ȝou his chare.
We sal yow mak þar-in a bedd,		we salle ȝou make þ*er*-in a bedde
In-til egypte yee sal be ledd.	5186	vn-tille egipte ȝe salle be led.
þen wex iacob fulselcuth fain,		¶ þen wex Iacob selcouþe fayne
His gast bigan to quiken egain;		his hert be-gan to quik agayne
"Gis me mi clathes," þan he said,		giues me my claþes þan he saide
"And hastelik þat we be graid."		*and* hastely atte we be grayde.
"Dos childir," he said, "and graid your [gang,		haue done be-liue graiþe our ga*ng*
For in-till egypt thinc me now lang."		In-til egipte me þink lange.
Israel wit þis vplepp	5193	Israel wiþ þis vp he lep
þ*at* moght noght forwit strid a step,		*and* miȝt noȝt be-fore stride a step.
Wit-outen asking help of sun,		wiþ-outen any help of sone
þ*at* quak wit ilk[a] lim was won.		þat quake ilka lime was wone.
þ*at* first for eild moght noght spek		þat first for elde miȝt noȝt speke.
To bidd hast now es nan sa frek,	5198	*and* now to haste ys nane sa freke.
Cries o þam als yong man were.		he cries on ham as yongemon were
þan said Ruben, "leue fader dere,		þen saide ruben leue fader dere.
I red þee stedfastliker ga."	5201	I rede ȝe stedefastely ga.
"And q*uat* art þou me beddes sua?"		qua art þou atte biddis me squa.
"Ruben þi sun." "and q*uat* tiþ[i]ng		Ruben þi sone! *and* quat tiþinge.
Es o ioseph, and na lesing?"	5204	ys of Ioseph *and* na lesinge.

Thritti ȝere es it siþe*n* so gan, 5171	þritty ȝeer hit is agone
Siþe*n* he wid wilde bestes was slan.	Siþ he of beestis wilde was slone
ȝe gabb, a*n*d certis ȝe do gret sin,	ȝe gabbe & also done greet synne
þ*a*t ȝe of him make ani mine." 5174	Of him to me for to mynne
"Fadir," þai said, "mistrou vs noght	Fadir þei seide mis trowe nouȝt
þ*a*t we þe haue na gabing broght,	þ*a*t we any gabbynge haue brouȝt
For ioseph hale a*n*d sound left we."	For ioseph hool & sou*n*de lafte we
"Lau*er*d, quar-eu*er* i sal him se:" 5178	lorde he seide I wolde him se
"Certis sir, ȝa, god may wele geue."	Certis þei seide þ*a*t may god ȝyue
"I wild," he said, "na lang*er* liue."	I wolde he seide no lenger lyue
"ȝe sal haue lijf lang*er* þan dider."	ȝe shul haue lif longer þen þider
"Quat! haue ȝe broght hi*m* wid ȝu hid*er*?" 5182	haue ȝe brouȝte hi*m* wiþ ȝou hider
"Nay, sir, bot ȝe sal to him fare,	Nay sir but ȝe mot to hi*m* fare
He has sent eft*er* ȝou his chare,	he haþ sent aftir þe his chare
we sal ȝou make þar-in a bedd,	we shul ȝou make þ*er*ynne abed
In to egipt sul ȝe be ledd." 5186	In to egipte ȝe shul be led
þan wex iacob ferly fain,	þo wex iacob swiþe fayn
His bodi bigan to quick again.	his body bigon to quyke aȝayn
"Gif me mi clathes," þan said he, [col. 2]	ȝyue me my cloþes þen*n*e seide he
"And hastily þat we graithed be,	hastily þ*a*t we redy be
Childer," he said, "lat vs gang, 5191	Childer he seide go we stronge
For in-to egipt thinc me lang."	Into egipte þinke me longe
Israel wid þis vp lep,	Israel wiþ þis vp leep
þat bi-for miht noght strid a step'	þ*a*t myȝte bifore stire no step
widuten asking ani help of son, 5195	Wiþouten helpe of any son
þat quake wid ilk a lim[1] was won.	þ*a*t quake w*ith* vche a lym*me* was won
þat first for eld miht noght wel spec,	[. . . . .
To hast his sonis wald he reke, 5198	. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
He cries on þaim as ȝong ma*n* were;	Iacob hiȝed as he ȝong were
þan said ruben, "leue fadir dere,	þen*n*e seide ruben fadir dere
I rede stedfastlyer ga." 5201	I rede studfastliere þou go
"And quat art þu, þ*a*t biddes me sua?"	what art þou þ*a*t biddest so
"Rüben ȝour sun." "and quat thing,	Ruben ȝoure son & what þing
Es of Ioseph? and no lesing." 5204	Is of Ioseph wiþouten lesing
GÖTTINGEN [1 MS. lin]	TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
"Of egypti sir, þat riche land, [lf 80, col. 1]		of egipte sir þat riche lande
Es he liuand and maister weldand."		ys he maister *and* alle weldande.
"How sua, es þar na noþer king?"		how squa! ys *þer* nane oþer kinge.
"Yus, bot he dus nakins thing;	5208	ȝus! bot he no dos nankin þinge.
þe ward he has o þat kingrike,		þe warde he has of þat kingerike
And demes bath pour and rike,		*and* demys *þer* baþ pore *and* rike.
And deles þe corn o þat cuntre,		*and* deles þe corne of þat cuntree.
þis es þe soth, yee mai tru me."	5212	þis ys þe soþ I. telle hit þe.
¶ Israel an offrand suith		¶ Israel made an offerande squyþe
Made, als þai war won *þat* sith;		as þai dide oft siþe.
Drightin him come in awision		Our lorde come in his visioun.
And said to iacob his reson—	5216	*and* saide to Iacob his resoun.
"Iacob, iacob, i am drightin,		Iacob Iacob I am driȝttyn.
þi fader godd and alsua þin;		þi faders god *and* al-so þine.
I am al-mighti, thar þe noght dred,		I am al-miȝtti thar þe noȝt drede
Weind til egypte amang *þat* lede;		wende to egipte a-monge þat lede
For i mi-self sal þe þider lede	5221	for I. me-self sal þidder þe lede
And mani men ger o þe spred;		mony a mon of þe salle sprede.
And i þe sai þou sal þer dei,		*and* for þou salle þare dey.
Ioseph þi sun sal luke þi nei."	5224	Ioseph þi sone salle loke þine eye
¶ þan was iacob busked yare,		þen was Iacob busked yare
Wit al þe gynge *þat* wit him ware,		wiþ alle þe folk *þat* wiþ hi*m* ware.
His suns all and þair flitting,	5227	his sones alle wiþ þaire flittinge
Wit wijf and barn and oþer thing;		wiþ wife *and* childe *and* oþer þinge.
In weynis war þai don to lede,		In waynes ware þai done to lede
þat ioseph wit ful of sede[1]; [1 MS. side]		þat Ioseph sende ham wiþ sede.
His fernet *þat* him folud þider,		his farned atte folowed him þidder
Q*ue*n þai war gedir al to-gedir,	5232	quen þai ware sa*m*med al to-gidder
Sex and sexti sum o liues		ware sex *and* sexti sum of liues
þai war, wit-outen suns wijfes.		alle wiþ-outen his sone wyues.
And ioseph had þan suns tuin,		*and* Ioseph had him sonys twin.
Manassen and effraim,	5236	manassen *and* effraim.
þat in egipte his wijf him bare,		þat in egipte his wife ham bare.
þe quilk þe king had gin him þar.		þe quilk þe kinge had gyuyn hi*m* þare
Q*ue*n iacob neghed egypte nere		¶ quen Iacob come egipte nere.
He sent iudas his messager,	5240	he sende Iudam his messagere

"Of egipt, sir, þat riche land, 5205
Es he mayster and al weldand."
"Hou sua, es þar nan oþer king?"
"ȝes, bot he tentis to na maner thing,
þe ward he has of þat king-riche, 5209
And demes bath þe pouer and riche.
He delis wid þe corn of þat contre,
þis es þe soth, trou ȝe me." 5212
Israel made an offrand suyth,
As þai war wont in þat sith.
God cam to him in vision,
And said to iacob his resun, 5216
"Iacob, iacob, listen vnto me;
wid þi fadir i was, as i am wid þe,
Al-mihti god thar þe noght drede,
wend til egipt emang þat lede, 5220
For i my self sal þe þar lede,
And many a man gar of þe sprede.
And þar for-soth sal þu die,
Ioseph þi sone sal loke þin eye." 5224
Þan was iacob buskid ȝare, [leaf 37, bk, col. 1]
wid all men þat wid him ware;
His sonis all wid þair flittyng, 5227
wid wijf and barn and oþer thing,
In waynis war þai put to lede,
þat ioseph sent þaim ful of sede.
His meyne þat him folud diþer,
Quen þai war gadrid al to-gider, 5232
Sex and sexti soum o lyuis
þai were, widuten sonis wijfes;
And ioseph had him sonis tuin,
Manassem and effraim, 5236
þat in egipt his wijf him bare,
þat þe king had getin him þar.
Quen iacob cam egipt nere,
He sent Iudam his messager, 5240

Of egipte sire þat riche londe
he is maistir al weldonde
how so is þere noon oþer kyng
ȝus sir but he tenteþ no þing
þe warde he haþ of þat kyngriche
Pore & riche to deme I liche
he deleþ þe corn of þat cuntre
þis is þe soþe leue ȝe me
Israel mad oon offringe swiþe
As þei were wont in þat siþe
God coom to him in a visioun
And seide to Iacob his resoun
Iacob he seide listen to me
wiþ þi fadir I was & I am wiþ þe
[. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
wende to egipte among þat lede
For I my self shal þe þere fede
[. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
And þere forsoþe shal þou dreȝe
Ioseph þi son shal louke þin eȝe
þenne was Iacob redy ȝare
wiþ his meyne redy to fare
his sones alle & her flittyng
wyf & childe & oþere þing
In weynes were þei put to lede
þat Ioseph sent hem ful of sede
his meyne þat him folewed þider
whenne þei were gedered alle to gider
Six & sixti somme on lyues
þei were wiþouten sones wyues
And Ioseph hadde sones twyn
Manassen and effraym
þo in egipte his wif him bare
whiche þe kyng had geten him þare
whenne iacob coom egipte nere
he sende Iudam his messangere

To tell iacob cu*m*men was in land,
And ioseph þar-of tiþand.
¶ Ioseph of his fader herd,
Wit his curt gain him he ferd; 5244
Q*ue*n þai had kist a mile or mare,
His blissing gaue he him right þare.
Quen ioseph wit his fader mett
Tendirli wit ei he grett, 5248
þai grett for gladnes, als i tru;
Iacob þan said to ioseph, "now
O ded wil i me neuer men, [col. 2]
Sin i þe face, leue[1] sun, ha sene."
Bot scortli, for þe soth to sai, 5253
Qua-sum had ben orr stad *þat* dai
And had þat suet meting sene,
þof he thre dais had fastand bene,
O mete and drinc, wit min entent,
I hope he suld haue na talent. 5258
¶ "Sun i wend, lang siþen gan,
þat wild beistes had þe slain,
Quarfor i fell in gret seknes,
I loue godd *þat* þou liuand es!
Su*n* qui sua for-hond þou me? 5263
Q*ua*t clath was þai me brogh[t] to se,
þat blodi was, and i ne wat hu?"
"Noght o mi blod, *þat* se yee now."
"In to sichim þan i þe sent 5267
To seke þi breþer, þou þider went?"
"Sua did i, fader, mistru þou noght,
þair mete to þam i rede broght;
Bot als suith i þare was cu*m*men 5271
Wit il consail þan was i nu*m*men."
"And qui, leue sun?" "i sal yow sai;
Ne mi*n*nes yow noght, now mani dai,
Of a drem, lang siþen gan?"
"Leif sun, was þou þarfor tan?" 5276

COTTON

to telle Iacob co*m*myn was in lande
and bring Ioseph *þer*-of tiþande.
Ioseph of his fader herde
and wiþ his court agayne him ferde
quen þai had kissed a myle or mare
his blessinge gaf he him riȝt þare
quen Ioseph wiþ his fader mette [leaf 81]
tenderly wiþ eye he grette.
þai gret for gladnes as I. trow.
Iacob saide to Ioseph now.
of deide wil I me neu*er* mene.
now I. þi faire face haue sene.
bot shortly þe soþ for to say.
qua-sim had bene *þer* þat day
and had þat squete metinge sene.
if he iij. dayes had fastand*e* bene.
Of mete *and* drink wiþ myne ente*nt*
I hope he sulde haue na talent.
¶ Sone I wende lange siþen gane
atte wilde bestes had þe slayne
quar-fore I. felle in grete sekenes
I. loue god on liue þou ys
Sone quy squa for hidde þou þe.
quat claþe was þat þai broȝt to me
þat blody was bot I. ne wate how
noȝt of my blode þat se ȝe now.
In-to suche place I þe sent
to suche þi bre*þer* I. wene þou went.
¶ So dide I. fader mistraw þou noȝt
þaire mete to ham I. redy broȝt.
bot als squiþe as I. was co*m*me
wiþ ille consaile was I. no*m*me.
and quy leue sone? I salle ȝou say.
mynnys ȝou noȝt for mony a day.
for a dreme lange siþen I. gan.
leue sone was þou þar-for tane.

[1 MS. liue]

FAIRFAX

To tell iacob come*n* was *in* land,
And bere ioseph þar-of tydand. 5242
Quen ioseph of his fadir herd,
wid his court agayn him he ferd,
Quen þai had kist a mile and mar,
His blissing gaf he him right þar.
Quen ioseph wid his fad*er* mett, 5247
Tendirly wid eye he grett,
þai grett for gladnes, as I trou.
Iacob said to ioseph, "nou
Of dede wil i me neu*er* mene, 5251
Nou i þi face, leue sone, haue sene."
Bot certaynli, þe soth to say,
Qua-so had ben be-stadd þat day,
And hadd þ*at* suete meting sene, 5255
þou he thre dais had fastand ben,
Of mete and drinck, *in* my*n* entent,
I hope he suld haue had na talent.
"Sone, i wend lang siþen gan, 5259
wid wild bestis þu hadd ben slain,
Qua-fore i fell in gret sekenes. [col. 2]
I-loued be godd þat þu liuand es!
Sone, qui held þu þe fra me? 5263
Quat clath was þai me broght to se
þat blodi was, and i ne wate hou?"
"Noght of mi bodi, and þ*at* se ȝe nou."
"Into sysen que*n* i þe sent, 5267
To seke þi bred*er*, þ*at* þid*er* went?"
"So did i, fadir, mist*r*ou ȝe noght,
þair mete to þaim i redi broght;
Bot als suith as i þar was comyn,
wid ill consail was i nomin." 5272
"And quy, leue sone?" "i sal ȝou say,
Ne menis ȝou noght, nou mani a day,
Of a drem ful lang siþ*en* gan?" 5275
"Leue sone, was þu þar-fore tan?"

GÖTTINGEN

To telle Iacobes coome to londe [lf 33, bk]
And bere Ioseph þ*er*of tiþonde
when*n*e Ioseph þ*er*of herde
wiþ his court aȝeyn hi*m* he ferde
when*n*e þei had cussed a mile & more
his blessyng ȝaf he him riȝt þore
when*n*e Ioseph wiþ his fadir met
Tenderly wiþ eȝe he gret
þei grett for gladnes as I trowe
Iacob seide to Ioseph nowe
Of dede wol I me neu*er* mene
Now I þi face son haue sene
But certeynely þe soþe to say
who so had be bistad þat day
And had þ*at* swete metyng sene
þei he þre dayes had fastyng bene
Of mete ne drynke bi myn entent
he shulde haue had no talent
Son he seide longe is gone
I wende wilde beestis hade þe slone
wherfore I fel in greet sekenes
Blessed be god þ*o*u lyuynge es
Son whi helde þou þe fro me
what clooþ was hit brouȝte me to se
þ*at* blody was & I noot how
Not of me fadir þ*at* se ȝe now
Into sichen when*n*e I þe sent
To seche þi breþ*er*en þ*at* þider went
So dud I fadir mys-trowe hit nouȝt
her mete to hem I redy brouȝt
But soone as I þ*er*e was comen
wiþ euel cou*n*sel was I nomen
whi leue son I shal ȝou say
þenke ȝe not how mony a day
Of a dreem is gone ful ȝore
leue son were þ*o*u take þ*er*fore

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
"Ya, sir, vnnethes scaped i,		ȝe sir! vnneþe eschaped I.
Til þat chapmen me com to bi		til atte chapmen come me to by.
þat to þis land me can bring,		to þis lande þai dide me bringe.
And sald me siþen to þe king;	5280	*and* siþen salde me to þe kinge.
In mister sir, i mai noght lain,		In mister sir I. may noȝt layne.
I wad don þar i suffurd pain,		I was done *þer* I. suffred payne.
þat was thoru putifers wijf,		þat was þorou putiphares wife.
þat wald a don me o mi lijf,	5284	þat walde haue done me of life.
Quar thoru to prisun was i tan,		quar-for to prisoun was I tane.
Me borud noght bot godd allan.		me borowed noȝt. bot god allane.
He þat till his in nede is þe best,		he þat tille his! in nede ys best.
In him i hafe min hope al fest;	5288	In him haue I. my hope alle fest
He has me cast of al mi care,		he has me cast of alle my care.
And don in welth, naman mare;		*and* done me worshepe na mon mare
þe lauerd-hed of al his land	5291	þe lorde-hede of al þis lande.
To wiss and ledd haue i in hand;		to wisse *and* rede I. haue in hande.
For-þi, leue fader, want þou noght,		for-þi fader wende þou noȝt
Al þi will it sal be wroght,		alle þi wille hit salle be wroȝt.
Bath for mi breþer and for þe,		baþ for my breþer *and* for þe
For i oueral ha god pouste.	5296	for ouer alle I haue pauste.
To mi lauerd yee com wit me, [leaf 30, bk, col. 1]		to my lorde ȝe come wiþ me
I sal yow do a-quentid be;		I salle ȝou make aquaynted be.
I sal askin yow sum recett,		I salle him aske sum rescette
And wel i wat it for to gett."	5300	þer-of I. wate he wil noȝt lette.
"Gladli, leue son, ga we þan son,		¶ gladly leue sone go we sone.
To thank him he has for þe don;		to þonk him he has for þe done
Knele i sal be for þe king, [1 MS. all]		knele I. sal be-for þe kinge.
And thank him of[1] his grett mensking,		*and* thank him of his grete menskinge
Als [his aghen in] þat i mai,	5305	*and* als his aghen in þat I. may.
And þou sal be his seruand ai;		*and* þou to be his seruande ay.
I sal þe to þe king be teche,		I salle þe to þe kinge be-teyche
And siþen þe mi blissing reche,	5308	*and* siþen þe my blessinge reyche.
And þan i will me lig to dei,		*and* þen I. wille me lay to dey.
For liue i mai na lenger drei."		to liue I. may na langer drey.
Iacob went þan wit his rute,		Iacob went him wiþ his route.
His tuelue him al abute;	5312	his sones xij. him alle a-boute.

"ȝa, fadir, vnethes ne schapid i,
Til marchandes cam me for to bi,
And to þis land me gan bring, 5279
And siþen me sold vnto þe king.
In presun siþen, i may noght layn,
was don þar i suffrid payn;
þat was thoru putifars wijf, 5283
þat wold haue broght me of mi lijf.
Quar-for to presun was i don,
Me borud nan, bot godd alon;
He þat til his in nede es beste, 5287
In him i haue mj hope al fest.
He has me liuerd al of mi care,
And putt me in welth, na man mare.
þe lordschip al of þis land, 5291
To reule and kepe es in mi hand,
For-þi, leue fader, lett ȝe noght,
All ȝoure will it sal be wroght,
Bath for mi breder and for ȝou,
For i ouer-all haue pouste nou. 5296
To mi lauerd ȝe come wid me, [leaf 38, col. 1]
I sal ȝou do a-quayntid be;
I sal to ȝou ask sum rescett,
And wele i wate it for to gett." 5300
"Gladli, sone, þan go we sone,
To thanc him he has for þe done;
Knele i sal bifor þe king, 5303
And thanck him of his gret helping,
Als his aune in al þat i may,
And þu sal be his seruant ay.
I sal þe to þe king biteche,
And siþen þe mi blissing reche, 5308
And þan i will me lay to dey;—
To liue i may na langer drey."
Iacob went þan wid his route,
His sonis tuelue him al aboute, 5312

GÖTTINGEN

ȝe fadir vnneþes scaped I
Til marchaundis coom me for to by
To þis londe þei me con bringe
And siþen solde me to þe kynge
In prisoun aftir is not to leyn
was I done to suffer peyn
And was þourȝe putifares wif
þat wolde haue brouȝte me of lif
To prisoun so whenne I was gone
Me borwed noon but god allone
he þat to his in nede is best
In him I haue my hope fest
he haþ delyuered me of my woo
And put me to welþe no mon so
þe lordshipe of al þis lond
To reule & kepe is in myn hond
þerfore fadir lete ȝe nouȝt
Al ȝoure wille hit shal be wrouȝt
Boþe for my breþer & ȝow
For I ouer alle haue pouste now
To my lord ȝe com wiþ me
I shal ȝou do aqueynted to be
I shal ȝou aske sum rescet
wel I woot I shal ȝou get
Gladly son go we soone
To þanke him þat haþ for þe done
knele I shal al bifore þe kyng
And þanke him of his grete helping
As his owne in al þat I may
And þou shal bene his seruaunt ay
I shal to þe kyng þe biteche
And siþen þe my blessynge reche
þenne I wol me leye to deȝe
To lyue may I no lenger dreȝe
Iacob went þen wiþ his route
his sones twelue him aboute

TRINITY

His berd was side, his heued wit hare,
And on his heued a hatt he bar; 5314
Als man of eild, and lang for-liuen,
And mani barets was wit for-driuen.
Quen þai war cummen be-for þe king
þai luted him wit þair hailsing. 5318
Of his com þe king was fain,
And of his sede him ras again;
He kist and sett on binc him bi
And mensked him derworthli. 5322
þe king þan did his lettres writte
To somond al, wit-outen lite,
þe best þat was in his kingrike,
And did to mak a fest ful rike. 5326
¶ Quen iacob sagh þat hall plenar
And all a-bute to mak him cher,
He praid þe god men þat þar wer
To lith a quil his word til her. 5330
þe king badd all to listen þan,
And þus iacob his spell be-gan—
¶ "þis ha faraon þe king, 5333
Godd giue him his brad blissing!
God men i am, als yee now her se,
An ald man, yee knau noght me,
Ne do i yow, als na selcuth, 5337
For i am in þis land vn-cuth;
Vte of ebron born[1] am .i., [1 MS. bom]
þar lijs our heldres, þar sal i li;
þar ligus adam, formast man, 5341
And eue, o quam we al began;
þe folk þat þan was o þam bred, [col. 2]
For þat þai na wight drightin dred,
He wenged him o þam ful sare, 5345
Bot aght on liue lefte he namare,
þat was noe rightwis, o quam
Bicom our faithful abraham, 5348

COTTON

his berde was side his heued hare
and on his heued a hatte he bare.
als mon of elde *and* lange for liued
and mony baret fra him was dreued
¶ quen þai ware commyn be-for þe king
þai louted doun wiþ þaire hailsinge.
of his come þe kinge was fayne
and of his sete rase him agayne
he kiste *and* sette on benk him by.
and mensked him ful derworþly.
þe kinge lete make his litters write
to somonde alle wiþ-out lite.
þe best atte was in alle þat lande
and made a feste I. vnderstande.
¶ quen Ioseph saghe al plener.
and alle aboute to make him chere
he prayed þe godemen at þer were
a litel stounde his worde at here.
þe kinge made alle to listyn þan.
and þus Iacob his spel be-gan.
[[2]¶ Pease haue pharao the kyng
God yef hym his dere blessyng]
¶ Godemen I. als ȝe now se [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
an alde mon ȝe knaw noȝt me
ne þinke ȝou na selcouþe.
for I. am in þis lande vncouþe
Out of ebron borne am. I.
þar lyes our eldres þer sal I. lye.
þer lyes adam formast man.
and eue of quam we alle be-gan.
þe folk of ham ful sone dide brede
and for þai walde noȝt god drede.
he venged him on ham ful sare [leaf 31, back]
bot viij. on liue laft he na mare
þat was noe riȝtwise of quam.
be-come our faiþeful abraham.

FAIRFAX

His berd was side wid mekil har,
Apon his hefd his hat he bar, 5314
As man of elde *and* lang for-liuen,
And mani a baret bifore had driuen.
Que*n* þai war comin bifore þe king,
þat loutid hi*m* all wid þair haylsing;
Of his come þe king was fayn, 5319
And of his sete him ras agayn,
Kiste him a*nd* sett him on binck hi*m*
And honurd him dereworthly. [by,
þe king þan did his lettris write, 5323
To samen all widuten lite,
þe best þat was in his kingriche,
And did to make a fest ful riche.
Que*n* iacob sau al plente were, 5327
And all aboute to make hi*m* chere,
He praid to gode men þ*at* þar were
To listen a quile his word to here.
þe king bad þaim all listen þan, 5331
And þus Iacob his tale bigan,—
"Pes haue Pharao, þe king! [col. 2]
Godd giue him his brod blissing!
Gode men, i am, als ȝe may se, 5335
An ald man, þou ȝe knau noght me,
Na mare do i ȝou, es na selcuth,
For i am in þis land vncuth.
vte of ebron born am i, 5339
þar lijs vr eldris, þar sal i ly;
þar lijs adam, þe formast man,
And eue of qua*m* we all bigann.
þe folk þat of þaim to was bredd,
For þai na-thing godd ne dredd, 5344
On þaim he tok vengans ful sare,
Bot eyth on-liue he left, na mare;—
þat was noe right-wis, of quan
Bi-com vr faithful abraham, 5348

GÖTTINGEN

his berde was side w*ith* myche hare
On his heede his hatt he bare
As mon of elde longe for-lyuen
Many baret tofore had dryuen
whenne þei were comen tofore þe ki*ng*
þei loutide hi*m* alle wiþ hailsyng
Of his come þe kyng was fayn
And of his sete hi*m* roos aȝayn
Kust & sett hi*m* on benche him by [f 34]
And honoured hi*m* ful dere worþely
þe kyng lete write lettres ȝare
To gider alle wiþ hasty fare
þe beste in þ*at* londe vnliche
And dud to make a feest riche
whenne Iacob say alle plentees were
& alle aboute to make hi*m* chere
he preied þo þ*at* þ*er*e were lent
To here a litil of his entent
þe kyng to alle bad pees þan
þus Iacob his tale bigan
Pees haue Pharao þe kyng
God ȝyue hi*m* his brood blessyng
Gode men I am as ȝe may se
An olde man þei ȝe knowe not me
Nor I ȝou to vndirstonde
For I am here in vncouþe londe
Out of ebron born am I.
þ*er*e liþ oure eldres & so shal I
þ*er*e liþ Adam þe formast mon
And eue of whom we alle bigon
þe folke þ*at* of hem furst was bred
For þei noþing god ne dred
On hem he toke vengeau*n*ce sore
But eiȝte on lyue he lefte no more
Oon was noe riȝtwis of wham
Bicoom oure feiþful Abraham

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat dred drightin and luued him sua,		atte dred god *and* loued him squa.
þat for his luue his sun wald sla,		þat for his loue his sone walde sla
þat was ysaac, his derling dere;		þat was ysaac his sone dere.
His sun i am, þat yee se here.	5352	*and* his sone I. am atte se here.
I am sex scor and ten yeir ald,		I. am vj. skore *and* .x. ȝere alde
Mi fader hight ysaac, sum i tald;		my fader heȝt ysaac as I ȝou talde
Quen he was til his ending bun		quen he was to his endinge boun.
I had his brad beniscun.	5356	I had his brade benysoun.
Mi broþer esau me soght		¶ Mi broþer esau me be-soȝt
For to deserit, if he moght;		forto deserite me if he moȝt.
He flemed me ute o mi land,	5359	he flemed me out of mi lande.
Thoru godd i haue it yeit in hand.		þorou god I. haue hit ȝet in hande
þir tuelue mi suns ar ilkan.		þes xij. my sones ar ilkane
Thritte yeir es siþen gan		xxx. ȝere ys hit gane. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
þat i mi sun had losen dere,		I wende my sone lost were
Ioseph, þat i haue funden here;	5364	Ioseph atte I haue fonden here.
þat he es funden i thanc drightin,		[1 Of his fyndyng thank I god so
He sceild him fra his wiþer-win!"		he save hym fro þe fend his fo]
He gaue þam all his blissing.		he gaf him hertly his blessinge.
And til iacob þan said þe king,	5368	*and* til Iacob saide þe kinge. [2 MS. sepe]
"A wis man es þi sun ioseph,		¶ a wiseman ys þi sone Ioseph
In al egypti es nan sa yepe,		In egipte nys nane him to ȝepe.[2]
For he has saued me and mine		for he has saued me *and* myne.
Fra mikel nede, and fra noncine;		fra mykil hungre nede *and* pine.
First he was here als our thain	5373	first he was putte to mischefe
Bot now es he for ai franckelain;		bot wele ys him has hap to prefe
I giue him woningsted sted to wale		I gif him wonynge stede to wale
For euer-mare, wit-outen male,	5376	for euermare wiþ-outen male.
Til him and til his breþer elleuen,		til him *and* his breþer xj. [3 MS. ranteses]
To ches þam ware þair-self will neuen."		to chose quere-at þai wil neyuen
Iacob, quen he his leue had laght,		¶ quen Iacob had his leue laȝt
Wit his suns and al þair aght	5380	wiþ his sones *and* alle þaire aȝt.
Went til a sted god for þair es,		went to a stede gode for þaire ese
O pastur gret hight rameshese,		of pasture grete hit heȝt rameses[3]
In þat sted þair lijf þai ledd;		In þat stede þaire life þai led.
Ioseph þam gaf quar-of be fedd,	5384	Ioseph ham gaf quar-of be fed.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat dred god, and loued hi*m* sua,		*þat* dredde god & loued him so
þat for his loue his sone wald sla,		*þat* for his loue his son wolde slo
þat was ysaac, his dere,		*þat* was Isaac his childe dere
His sone i am, *þat* ȝe se here.	5352	whoos son I am *þat* ȝe se here
I am sex skor and ten ȝere ald,		I am sixe score & ten ȝere olde
Mi fadir hiht ysaac, as i tald:		Mi fadir het Isaac as I tolde
Quen he was to his ending bon,	5355	When*ne* he was to his endi*n*ge bou*n*
I had of him my[1] brod*er* benisun;		I hadde of hi*m* my bro*þer* benesou*n*
Mi bro*þer* esau me bi-soght [1 MS. his]		Mi bro*þer* esau me bisouȝt
To dyserit me, if *þat* he moght,		To disherite me if he mouȝt
He flemed me vte of mi land,	5359	he flemed me out of my londe
Thoru godd i haue it ȝit *in* hand.		*þ*ourȝe I haue hit ȝitt in honde
*þ*ir tuelue mi sonis *þ*ai er, ilk-an.		*þ*ese twelue are my sones vchone
Thritti ȝere es si*þ*en gan,		*þ*ritty ȝeere hit is ful gone
þat i had tint mi sone sua dere,		*þat* I had lost my son so dere
Ioseph, *þat* i haue funden here;	5364	Ioseph *þat* I haue fou*n*den here
þat he es funden i loue godd sua,		Of his fyndynge *þ*onke I god so
He saue him fra *þ*e feind his fa."		he saue hi*m* fro *þ*e fende his fo
He gaf *þ*aim all his blissing.		he ȝaf hem alle his blessing
And to iacob said *þ*e king,	5368	And to iacob seide *þ*e kyng
"A wisman es *þ*i sone ioseph, [leaf 38, bk, col. 1]		I wis mon is *þ*i son Ioseph
In all egipt es non sua ȝep;		In al egipte is noon so ȝep
For he bath saued me and mine,		his witt ha*þ* saued me & myne
Fra mekil nede and mekil pine.	5372	Fro mychel nede & mychel pyne
Frist was he here as vr thrall,		Furst was he here as oure *þ*ral
Nou vnd*er* me es he mast of all.		Now vndir me maistir of al
I giue him woning-sted to lend,		I ȝyue him wonynge stud to lende
For euer mar, widuten end,	5376	For eu*er*more wi*þ*outen ende
Till him and to his bred*er* elleuen,		To hi*m* & his bre*þer* elleuene
To chese quar *þ*i seluen wil neuen."		To chese where *þ*ei wol hit neuene
Iacob quen he leue had laght,	5379	Iacob when*ne* he leue had lauȝt
wid his sonis and all *þ*air aght,		wi*þ* his sones & her auȝt
went to a stede for *þ*air ese		went to a stud hem to plese
Of pasture gret, *þ*at hiht ranese.		Of pasture greet & hett ranese
In *þ*at stede *þ*air lijf *þ*ai ledd,		In *þat* stud her lif *þ*ei ledde
Ioseph *þ*aim gaf quarof be fedd,	5384	Ioseph hem ȝaf wher of to be fedde

For faut o bred was in þat tide
Ouer al þe werld, on ilk-a side;
Bot oþer land sa mikel nan,
Als in egypte and in chanaan. 5388
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
[1]Sua lang has þir tua boght þair sede
þat þair mone wex al gnede; [[1] leaf 31, col. 1]
Quen þai had noþer worth ne ware
þat þai moght for þair mete spare,
þe folk of egypte com bedene 5395
For-wit ioseph, þam for to mene.—
"Lauerd," þai said, "to þe we sai
Al our aght it es a-wai,
Now haue we noght ware-wit we mai
Lenght our liue wit fra þis dai; 5400
Es vs noght leued bot erth bar
And our bodes sua ful of care;
Land and lijth wit bodi we bede,
þat þou vs tak in þin thainhede;
In thainhed tak our landes all, 5405
For sede we mai þam sau wit-all.
þai saald þair landes þan for nede,
And ioseph boght þam all for sede;
In all egypti lefte he na land 5409
Vn-boght in-til þe king hand,
Vte-tan þe landes o þat lede, [[2] originally þain]
þat taght was for þe preiste to fede;
þaa held þam self al for þai[2] hade,
þe king þam faand al þair liueladd.
¶ þus cuth ioseph, als i sai yow, 5415
For lok his lauerd king prou;
Bath he did his lauerd byyate [[3] MS. iesun]
And mended nede in þair state,
Quils þam lasted þat sesun[3] dere.
Iacob þaire [liued] seuenten yeir 5420

COTTON

for defaute of brede was in þat tide
ouer alle þe werlde on ilka side
for hungre dyed mony an.
out-takin in egipte *and* chanaan.
þer ware left folk dede
bot now be-gynnys to wante brede
¶ so lange þai haue boȝt þaire sede
atte þaire money wex ham gnede
quen þai had nauþer worþ ne ware
atte þai muȝt for þaire liuelad spare.
þe folk of egipte come be-dene
be-for Ioseph ham for to mene
lorde þai saide to þe we say.
alle our gode hit ys a-way.
now haue we noȝt quar-wiþ we may
lenght our life fra þis day.
ys vs noȝt left bot erþe bare.
and our bodis alle ful of care.
lande *and* lithe wiþ body we bede.
atte þou vs take in þi bondehede
In bondehede take our landes alle
na sede we haue to saw wiþ-alle.
þai salde þan þaire landes for nede
and Ioseph boȝt ham alle for sede.
¶ In alle egipt left ys na lande.
vn-boȝt in-to þe kinges hande.
out-tane þe landes of þat lede
atte taȝt ware for þe prestes at fede
þai helde þam-self al for þaire hade
þe kinge ham fande al þaire liuelade
þus cowde Ioseph as I telle ȝou.
folow his lorde þe kinge prow.
baþ he dide his lorde be-ȝate.
and amended þe nedi in þaire state
þe quilest ham lasted þat sesoun dere
Iacob left stille wiþ ane infere.

FAIRFAX

For faute of bred *þat* ilk tide,
was ou*er*all þe world so wide;
Bot in na land sua mekil nan,
As in egipt and canaan. 5388
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sua lang haue þai boght þair sede,
þat þair siluer wex all nede; 5392
Que*n* *þat* þai had nethir worth ne q*ua*re,
þat þai miht for þair liuelad spare,
þe folk of egipt com bi-dene,
Bifor ioseph, þaim to mene. 5396
"Lau*er*d," þai said, "to þe we say,
þat all vr aght it es away.
Nou haue we noght q*ua*r-wid we may
Lenthe vr liues nou fra dis da. 5400
Es vs noght left bot erde bare,
And all vr bodis ful of care.
Landes and liþes with bodi we bede,
þat þu vs take i*n* þi bundhede. 5404
In thraldam tak vr landes all,
For sede we may *þai*m saw wid-all."
þai sold þair landis þan for nede, [col. 2]
And ioseph boght þaim all for sede.
In all egipt left he na land 5409
vn-boght in-to þe kinges hand,
vte-take þe land of *þat* lede
þat was taght p*r*eistes forto fede,
To kepe þaim selue for þair hald,
þe king þaim fand as it es tald. 5414
Þus coude ihoseph, i said ȝou,
waite his lau*er*d þe kinges p*r*ou;
Bath he did his lau*er*des biȝate, 5417
And halp þe nedeful in þair state,
Quilis *þai*m lastid *þat* sesune þere.
Iacob þar liued seuentene ȝere, 5420

GÖTTINGEN

Faute of breed *þat* ilke tide
was ouer al þe world so wide
But in no londe so mychel wan
As in egipte and canaan
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
So longe had þei bouȝte her sede
þat her siluer wex al gnede
when*ne* þei hadde no þing ȝare
þat þei myȝte to her lyuelode spare
þe folke of egipte coom bidene
Bifore Ioseph hem to mene
lord þei seide to þe we sey
Al oure auȝt hit is awey
Now haue we noon wher wiþ we may
lengþe oure lif fro day to day
No þing is lefte vs but erþe bare
And alle oure bodyes ful of care
[1]Londes & liþes wiþ body we bede
þat þou vs take in þi bondehede [[1] lf 34, back]
In þraldome take oure londes ȝe shal
For seed þen*ne* may we sowe wiþ al
þei solde her londis al for nede
Ioseph bouȝte hem al for sede
In al egipte laft he no londe
vnbouȝte into þe kyngis honde
Outake þe londe of *þat* lede
þat was bitauȝte p*r*estes to fede
To kepe hemself for her holde
þe kyng hem fonde as hit is tolde
¶ þus coude Ioseph as I seide ȝou
A wayte his lord þe kyngus prow
his lord he p*r*ofited erly and late
And halpe þe nedeful in her state
whil hem lasted *þat* sesou*n* dere
Iacob *þere* lyued seuentene ȝere

TRINITY

In a land þat hight iessen,	In a lande þat heȝt gessen.
Of him war bred ful mani men;	of him ware bred mony men.
Q*ue*n he sagh negh his last dai	¶ quen he droghe nere his last day.
Til ioseph þus-gatt can he sai— 5424	til Ioseph þus gate con he say.
"If i eu*er* fand grace wit þe	if I. euer fande any g*rac*e wiþ þe.
þou lai þi hand a-pon mi kne,	þou lay þi hande vnder my the.
And heit me truli, wit couenand,	*and* hete me trewli wiþ couenande
I be noght duluen in þis land, 5428	I be noȝt dollyn in þis lande.
Bot heit me truli þ*a*t þou þe seluen	*and* hete me truli atte þou þi-self
Sal me wit mine foreldres deluen."	sal me wiþ myne aunceteres delue
"Fader, truli now i þe hight,	fader he saide als god me rede.
It sal be don als þou has tight." 5432	hit salle be done quen ȝe ar dede.
And þar-till an ath he him suare.	*and* þar to he an aþ square.
Now lijs iacob in bedd o care,	now lyes Iacob in bed of care.
And helds fast to his ending. 5435	*and* he heldes fast til his endingᵉ.
And ioseph did be-for him bring	[1]*and* Ioseph dide be-for him bringᵉ.
Bath effraim and manasse, [col. 2]	baþ effraim *and* manasse.
To bliss his childer praid he.	to blesse his childer prayed he.
¶ Iacob vp in bedd him right, 5439	Iacob vp in bed him riȝt.
For eld al dim him wex þe sight;	for elde al dim wex his siȝt
He kest a-boute þam aiþer arm,	he kest a-boute ham ayþ*er* arme.
And kiest þam oft a-pon his barm.	*and* kist ham eft a-pon his barme
"Now leue sun ioseph," he said,	¶ Now leue sone Iosephᵉ he saide [lf 32]
"O þe es i noght vnp*ur*uaid, 5444	of þe I-noghᵉ ys puruayde.
þi frut i se be for mi nei,	þi frute I. se be-for my ney
Nou rek i neu*er* q*ue*n i dei."	I ne rekk now quen I. dey.
He laid his hand a-pon þair cron,	he laide his hande a-pon þaire crou*n*.
And gaue þam serekin beneson. 5448	*and* gaf ham mony a benysou*n*.
"Su*n*," he said til ioseph, "now	¶ Sone he saide til Iosephᵉ now.
Mon i pass, godd be-teche i yow;	I passe god be-teyche I. ȝow
Drightin þan was our eldres wit, 5451	Lorde atte was our eldres wiþ
He mon yow bring in to your kyth;	he ȝou bringᵉ in-to ȝour kiþ
þof yee be flemed her a quile,	if ȝe be flemed here a quile
He sal yow bring of your exile."	he wille ȝou bringᵉ of ȝour exile
His suns for-wit him he cald	his sones be-for him he calde.
And mani thinges he þam tald, 5456	*and* mony þinges he ham talde.

COTTON FAIRFAX

[1] This line is at the bottom of the page, but is marked for insertion here.

In aa contre þat hiht iessen;
Of him was bred ful mani men.
Quen it drou to his last day,
To ioseph dusgat gan he say, 5424
"If i fond eu*er* grace in þe,
þu lay þi hand vnd*er* mi the,
And hith me treuli, wid couenand,
þ*at* i noght be doluen in þis land.
Bot hite me treuli þu þi selue 5429
Sal me wid min eldris delue."
"Fadir, treuli i þe hite,
It sal be done, wid all mi mihte,"
And þar-to an ath he him suar. 5433
Nou lijs iacob in bed of car,
And draues fast to his endyng;
And ioseph did bifor him bring
Bath effraym and manasse, 5437
To blisse his child*er* praid he.
Iacob in bedd him laid vpright,
For elde all dim him wex þe siht;
He laid aboute þaim eyd*er* arme, 5441
And kist þaim oft apon his barm.
[1] "Mi suete sone, ioseph," nou he said,
"Of þe am i noght al vn-puruaid,
þi fruit i se bi-for myn eye, [1 If 39, col. 1]
Nou recc i neu*er* quan i dey." 5446
He laid his hand apon þair croun,
And gaf þaim serekines benisoun.
"Sone," he said to ioseph, "nou 5449
Most i pass, godd bitheche i ȝou.
God, þat was vr eldris wid,
Grant ȝou bring in-to ȝour kid. 5452
þou ȝe be flemed here a quile,
He sal ȝou bring fra þis exile."
His sonis he bifore him cald,
And mani resunes he þai*m* tald, 5456

GÖTTINGEN

In a cuntre þ*at* hett Iessen
Of him was bred mony men
when*n*e hit drowȝe to his last day
To Ioseph þus gon he say
If I fonde eu*er* grace in þe
Lay þi honde vndir my þe
And hete me truly bi couenonde
þ*at* I not grauen be in þis londe
But hete me truly þ*o*u þi selue
Shalt me wiþ myne eldres delue
Fadir I bihete þe riȝt
hit shal be done wiþ al my myȝt
þ*er*to þ*er*e an oþ he sware
Now liþ Iacob in bed of care
he drawe þ faste to his endynge
And Ioseph dud tofore him bringe
Boþe effraym & manasse
To blesse his childer preyed he
Iacob in bed hi*m* leide vp riȝt
For elde al dym wex his siȝt
he leide aboute hem eiþ*er* arm
And kust hem ofte vpon his barm
Mi swete son Ioseph he seide
Of þe am I not vnpurueide
þi fruyt I se bifore myn eȝe
Now rekke I neu*er* when*n*e I deȝe
he leide his honde vpon her crou*n*
And ȝaf hem dyu*er*se benesou*n*
Son he seide to Ioseph now
Moste I passe god take I ȝow
God þ*at* was oure eldres wiþ
Grau*n*te ȝou goynge into ȝoure kiþ
þei ȝe be flemed here a while
he wol ȝou bringe fro þis exile
his sones he bifore him calde
And mony resou*n*s to hem talde

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Bath þat þai suld ou*er* bidd		baþ atte þai sulde ouer-bide.
And suld in last dais bi-tidd.		*and* sulde in laste dayes be-tide.
Q*ue*n he endid had his sau		quen he ended had his saw.
His suns blessed he on rau,	5460	his sones blessed he on raw.
He gaue ilkan seir benissu*n*;		he gaf ilkane sere benysou*n*
And þan he laid his heued don,		*and* þen he laide his heued dou*n*
And went out of þis wreched werld,		*and* went out of þis wrecched werde
And til his forfaders fard,	5464	*and* til his fore-faderes he ferde
And broght es in to grace o grith.		*and* broȝt his saule to *gra*ce of griþ
Vr lau*er*d vs g*ra*nt to end him with!		our lorde vs g*ra*nte to wone hi*m* wiþ
Negh seuen score yeir of eld		¶ vij. skore ȝere nere of elde
Was þis iacob at his don heild,	5468	was þis Iacob atte his dou*n* helde.
Bot þar of tre yeir was him wan.		bot þ*er*-of iij. ȝere was þ*er* wane
His suns him bar to chanaan		his sones him lad to chanaan.
And laid him þar his heldres bi,		*and* laide him þare his eldres by.
þar he demed him self to lij	5472	þ*er* he demed him-self to ly.
Bi ysaac and be abraham,		bi ysaac *and* bi abraham
In ebron, bi-side ald adam.		In ebron be-side alde adam
¶ þis ilk iacob þ*a*t i of mel		þis ilk Iacob þat I. of mele
Hight bath iacob and isr*ae*l;	5476	heȝt baþ Iacob *and* israel.
þe folk of isr*ae*l of him sprang		þe folk þat of israel sprang*e*.
Quilk king pharaon hild i*n* thr*a*ng;		þe quilk king*e* pharaon held*e* i*n* þran*ge*
In egipt held he þam sa hard,		in egipt helde he ham harde
Als i sal tel yow forþer-ward.	5480	as I. salle telle ȝou now forþward*e*
Siþen him deid ioseph, þat wis,		siþen deied Ioseph þe wise
And endid in our lau*er*d seruis.		*and* endid in goddis seruise.
þ*a*t first was berid in þat contre [lf 81, bk, col. 1]		þat first was salde to þat cuntree
Siþen born til his erth was he.	5484	siþen borne til his erde was he.
þe oxspring þat o ioseph bredd		¶ þe ospring þat of Ioseph bred
Was mikel in þ*a*t land spredd;		was mykil in lande ouerspred.
Quat of his, quat of his breþer sede,		quat of his *and* his breþ*er* sede.
War thritti thusand, als we rede.	5488	was xxx þousande as we rede.
Half sex scor yeir ioseph þat dai		half sex skore ȝere Ioseph þ*a*t day.
Was, quen he went al lediss wai.		quen he went of þis werd*e* away.
Quils þ*a*t ioseph regnud þare	5491	quylest atte Ioseph regned þare
His breþer in egypte regna*n*d war;		his breþ*er* in egipte regnand*e* ware

Bath þat þai suld ou*er* bide,
And in þair last dais bitide.
Quan he endid of his saue,
His sonis blissed he on a rau; 5460
He gaf ilk-an sere benisun,
And eft*er* laid his hefd doun,
And went vte of þis wrecched world,
And to his former fadris ferd; 5464
And broght es in to *grace* of grith.
vr lau*er*d vs graunt to duell him with!
Nere seuen skor ȝere of elde,
was þis iacob at his done helde. 5468
Bot thre ȝere þer was him wan,
His sonis him bar to canaan,
And laid him þar his eldris by,
þer he disyrid him-self to ly 5472
Be ysaac and bi abraham,
In ebron, biside olde adam.
þis ilk iacob, þat i of mele,
Hight bath iacob a*nd* israele. 5476
þe folk of israel of him sprang,
þat king pharao held in thrang.
In egipt held he þaim ful hard, [col. 2]
As i sal tell ȝou sone forward. 5480
Siþe*n* he died, ioseph, þat wise,
And endid in vr lau*er*des seruise;
And first was birid in þat contre,
Siþe*n* born til his erde was he. 5484
þe ospring þat of ioseph bredd,
was mekil in þat land spred, [sede,
Quat of him, a*nd* q*ua*t of his bred*er*
War thritti thousand as we rede. 5488
Half sex skor was ioseph þat day,
Que*n* he went all ledis way.
þe quilis þat ioseph reyned þar,
His bred*er* in egypt reynid war; 5492

GÖTTINGEN

Boþe þat þei shulde ouer bide
And in her laste dayes bi-tyde
when*ne* he endide of his sawe
his sones he blessed on a rawe
To vche he ȝaf dyu*er*se benesou*n*
And aftir leide his heed a-dou*n*
he went out of þis wrecched werd
And to his formaste fadir ferde
And brouȝte is in to grace of griþ
lord vs grau*n*te to dwelle hi*m* wiþ
Nyȝe seuen score ȝeer of elde
was þis iacob at his dou*n* helde
But þre ȝeer þe*r*of was wan
his sones him bere to canaan
And leide him þe*re* his eldres by
þere he desired for to ly
Bi Isaac and bi Abraham
In ebron bisyde olde Adam
þis Iacob þat I of melle
het boþe iacob & israelle
þe folke of israel of hi*m* sprong
þat pharao kyng helde in wrong
In egipte helde he hem ful harde
As I shal telle soone aftirwarde
Siþen he deȝed Ioseph þe wise
And endede in oure lordes seruyse
Siþen born to his londe was he [leaf 35]
For firste was he buryed in þat cuntre
þe ospringe þat of Ioseph bredde
was mychel in þat londe spredde
what of him & his breþ*er* sede
were þritty þousande as we rede
half six score was Ioseph þat day
when*ne* he of wolde went away
whil þat Ioseph regned þere
his breþ*er*en in egipte þei were

TRINITY

After þai liued had mani dai
Ded and duluen þar war þai. 5494

[1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 **Off moyses now wolle we telle**
Yf ye wolle a stounde duelle]

To-quils þar ras an vncut king
þat had to ioseph na knauing; 5496
He gedir[d] him a p*ar*lement:
"Godmen," he said, "ta yee na tent
How þe folk of isr*ael*
Es bred amang us now sua fell, 5500
Bot we ne were vs wit þar kin
þ*at* sal our kingrik fra vs win."
"Sir king, þ*at* es soth," þai said,
"þai haue your landes ou*er*-laid, 5504
Ioseph kin ou*er*-ganges all
þat to our eldres was a thrall;
Wit þair penis boght was he
Now þan will he diserit þe; 5508
Sir consail yow, and þ*at* bi yarre
Was neuer nede o consail mare;"
"Lok," he said, "we þan o drei,
Her vs be-houes to be slei; 5512
Hald we þam, sua he said, in dute
þat þai be ai our vnderlote,
For if þai tak agains vs fight
And þai out ou*er* vs ha þe might 5516
þan has þair will our wiþer-win,
And we ma sua our landes tin;
Halds þam for-þi in au, 5519
In birthþin, bath to bere and drau
In werkes þat we haue to mak,
We sal find warckes for þair sak;
Apon þer neckes sal þai bere
Hott wit stan and wit morter." 5524

COTTON

efter þai liued had mani a dai.
dede *and* dolue þ*er* ware þai.

Of þe folk of isr*ael* *and* Moises.

To quiles þ*er* ras an vncouþ kinge.
at Ioseph had na knawinge.
he lete cry a p*ar*lement.
godemen he saide takis entent.
how þe kinde of israel.
ys bred amonge us sa fel.
bot we us were fra þat kin.
þai wil our kinge-rike win.
¶ Sir kinge þat ys soþ þai saide
þai han ȝour landes al ou*er*laide
Ioseph kin ouer-gas alle
þat was wont to be thralle.
wiþ our penis boȝt was he.
and now he wil disherite þe.
sir consaile ȝou *and* þat ȝare.
was neu*er* nede of consaile mare.
ȝou be-houys to wirke ful quaynte
and in þaire dedis ham attaynt.
halde we ham squa in doute
atte þai be ay our vnderloute.
for if þai take agayne vs fiȝt
and þai ou*er* vs haue þe miȝt.
and so þou may fra þe *and* þine.
for defaute þi landes tyne.
haldes ham for-þi in agh̄.
in birþin baþ to bere *and* dragh̄.
In werkis þat we haue to make
we salle finde werkis for þaire sake.
A-pon þaire nekkis salle þai bere
baþ clay stane *and* morter.

FAIRFAX

Efter þai liued had mani a day,
Dede and doluie þar war þai. 5494

Of moyses nou wil i tell,
If ye wil a stound duell.

Þat quiles ras þar a neu king,
þat of ioseph had na knouyng.
He made þan ane parlement, 5497
And said, "gode men, takis entent
Hou þe folk of ysrael
Es bred emang vs nou, sua fell. 5500
Bot we ne were vs fra þair kin,
þai wil vr land al fra vs win."
"Sir king, þat es soth," þai said,
"þai haue ȝour land all ou*er*-laid.
Ioseph kine ou*er*-ganges all, 5505
þat to ȝour eldris first was thral;
wid þair penijs wat we bohut w*a*s he,
Nou wil his kin diserite þe. 5508
Sir, consail ȝou, a*nd* þ*a*t be ȝare,
was neu*er* nede of consail mare."
He said, "lat vs loke p*ri*uely,
For vs bihouis nou to be sly;" 5512
[1]He said, "hald ȝe þaim sua in doute,
þat þai be ay ȝour vnderloute. [1 lf 89, bk, col. 1]
For if þai take a-gayn vs to fight,
And þai ou*er* vs haue þair miht, 5516
I dar say, widuten fine,
þ*a*t we sal sua vr landes tine.
Haldes þaim for-þi in awee
In trauail bath to bere and draw;
In werkis, þat we haue to make, 5521
we sal find wirking for þair sake;
Apon þair neckes sal þai bere
Bollis wid stan and wid mortere."

Aftir þei lyued had mony a day
Dede & doluen þ*er*e were þay

Of moyses now wol we telle
If ȝe wole a stounde dwelle

Þe while roos þ*er*e a newe kyng
þ*a*t of Ioseph had no knowyng
he made þenne a parlement
And seide gode men takeþ tent
How þe folk of israel
Is bred amongė vs so fel
But we kepe vs fro her kyn
Oure lond wol þei fro vs wyn
Sir kyng þ*a*t is soþ þei seide
þei haue ȝoure lond al ou*er* leide
Iosephes kyn ouer gooþ al
þ*a*t to ȝoure eldres firste was þral
wiþ ȝoure penyes bouȝte was he
Now wol his kyn disherite þe
Sir takeþ cou*n*sel herfore
was neu*er* nede of cou*n*sel more
Lete vs loke pryuelye
For vs bihoueþ to be slye
holde we hem so in doute
þ*a*t þei be eu*er* oure vndirloute
If þei aȝeyn vs take þe fiȝte
And ou*er*come vs bi her myȝte
I dar saye wiþouten fyne
þ*a*t we shul so oure londes tyne
holde we hem þ*er*fore in awe
In trauaile boþe to bere & drawe
In werkes þ*a*t we haue to make
we shul fynde werke for her sake
vpon her neckes shul þei bere
Bolles wiþ stones & mortere

On þam þe king sett sere stuward
To hald þam in-to werkes hard;
Wit herd werckes þai heild þam in,
Son had þai mad tonus tuin, 5528
Ramaseȝ and phiton hight þai, [col. 2]
þis godds folk bar to þe clay.
Bot ai þe mare þai did [þ]am wa
þis folk multiplid ai maa. 5532
þe landes folk þat þai wit ware
Ful grett nith to þam þai bar,
And of wit þer wordes smert
Grett bitternes þam sett til hert. 5536
¶ þis king *þat* wex vm-quil fell
Agains þis folk þat i of tell,
þat þam held fad als fas, 5539
And wald þat na frut o þam ras;
V þair wijfs on childing stad,
Bremli co*m*mand he and badd
Midwi*m*men be o þe self land 5543
And al þe knau barns þat þai fand
Wit-outen grith þai suld þam sla,
þe maiden barns þai suld lat ga. 5546
þis midwi*m*me*n* for godd was radd
And did noght als þe king þam badd,
Bot sauued þai þar childer liues.
þan did þe king call þaa midwiues
O quilk þar was hatten tua, 5551
þat phua hight, and sephora;
To þir tua wi*m*men spak þe king—
"Quar-for did yee noght mi biding
Wit childir of þe hebru lai?" 5555
"Sir, for þis resun," þan said þai,
"þair wi*m*men, yee sal vnderstand,
Er noght lik wi*m*me*n* o þis land,
For ilkan þam-seluen stere 5559
Q*ue*n þai cu*m* to þ*a*t ilk mistere;

¶ On ham þe king sette sere stiwarde
to halde ham in-to werkis harde.
wiþ harde werkis he helde ham in.
sone had þai made tounys twyn.
rameses and fitou*n*: heȝt þai.
þes goddes folk bare to þe clay.
bot ay þe mare þai dide ham wa.
bot ay þe mare þai multiplied ma.
þe landis folk atte þai wiþ ware
grete enuy to ham þai bare.
and oft siþe made ham smert.
grete bitt*er*nes ham sette to hert.
[1]¶ þis kinge atte wex vn-quemely fel.
a-gayn þes folk þat I. of telle. [1 lf 82, bk]
he pined ham in eu*er*ilk place
and walde atte na frute of ham ras
wyues atte wiþ barnys ware stad
bremly he comaunded *and* bad.
Midwyues of þe same lande.
alle þe knaue childer at þai fande.
wiþ-outen gift' þai sulde ham sla.
þe mayden childer þai sulde lete ga.
¶ þes midwi*m*men for god was rad.
& dide noȝt as þe king ham bad.
bot saued þai þa[2] childer lyues
þe king' dide calle þa[3] mid-wiuis.
[[4]Of which that ther' wer' twa [4 from Laud MS. 416]
phua the toon' hight the todir sephora]
& asked ham wiþ-out lesing'
quy þai dide noȝt his bidding'.
wiþ childer of þe ebru lay.
sir for þis resoun saide þai.
þer wi*m*man salle ȝe vnderstande
ar noȝt like wi*m*men of þis lande.
for ilkan con ham seluen ster.
quen þai come to þat mister.

COTTON

[2] *originally* þar, *but rubbed out.*

FAIRFAX

[3] *a letter at the end rubbed out.*

On þaim þe king sett sere steward,
To hald þaim in werk hard; 5526
wid hard werkis he held þai*m* ine,
Sone had þai made tounes tuine,
Rameses and Fitou hight þai,
þa goddes folk bar to þaim clay. 5530
Bot eu*er* mar þai did þaim waa,
þe folk multiplied ay ma.
þat landis folk þat þai wid war,
Gret enuy to þaim þai bare; 5534
Ofte wid þair wordes smarte,
Gret tene þai sett vnto þair hart.
þat king wex wond*er*ly fell
Again þat folk þ*at* i of tell, 5538
þat þai*m* wid held and fled as fas,
And wild na fruit of þaim ras;
Bot quen þair wiues i*n* childi*n*g stad,
Brimly comandid he, and bad 5542
Midwiues to be of þat same land,
And all þe knaue-barnes þai fand,
widute*n* grith þai suld þai*m* sla:
And mayden child*er* þai suld lat ga.
þa midwius for godd war dradd, 5547
And did noght als þe king badd,
Bot saued þai þair child*er* liues. [col. 2]
þan did þe king to call þa midwiues,
Of þe quilk þat þar war tua, 5551
Phua þo tan hiht, þe to*þer* sephora;
To þir tua w*imm*en spac þe king,
"Qui do ȝe noght mi bidding
wid þe child*er* of ebreu lay?"
"Sir, for þis resun," said þai, 5556
"þa w*im*men, ȝe sal vnd*er*stan*d*,
Er noght like w*im*men of þis land,
For ilkan can þaim seluen stir,
Quen þai cu*m* to þat mistir; 5560

GÖTTINGEN

On hem þe kyng set mony stiwarde
To holde hem in werkes harde
wiþ hardenes he helde he*m* Inne
Soone had þei made townes twynne
Rameses. & Fiton. hiȝt þai
þ*at* goddes folke bar to hem clay
But eu*er* as þei dud hem woo
þe folke multeplied moo & moo
þe londes folke þ*at* þei wiþ were
Greet enemyte to hem þei bere
Ofte wiþ her wordis smert
Greet tene þei sett to her hert
þe kyng wex wondir felle
Aȝeyn þe folk þ*at* I of telle
þei hem wiþhelde as her foos
And wolde no fruyt of hem roos
when*n*e wym*m*en were in childyng stad
Bremely com*m*aun*d*ide he and bad
Midwyues to be of þ*at* same lond
And alle þe knaue childre þei fond
wiþouten griþþe þei shulde hem slo
And mayden childre let hem go
þe midwyues for god were drad
And dud not as þe kyng hem bad
But þei saued þo childre lyues
þe kyng lete calle þo mydwyues
Of whiche þ*at* þere were twa
Phua þ*at* oon hiȝt þe to*þer* sephora
To þese two spake þe kyng
why do ȝe not my biddyng
wiþ þo childre of hebru lay
Sir for þis resou*n* gon þei say
þo wym*m*en ȝe shul vndirstonde
Are not like wym*m*en of þis londe
Vchon con stir fer & neere
when*n*e þei com to þ*at* mistere

TRINITY

Ar þat we cu*m* to þam might
þai are light*er* bi þair aun slight."
And for wi*m*me*n* did sua wele 5563
Drightin þam sent bath happ a*n*d sele.
¶ þan comanded eft king pharaon,
þ*at* wald þ*at* folk war for-don, 5566
Ou*er* all his king-rik, her and þar,
Que*n* wi*m*men ani knaubarn bar,
þat o þe kind of hebru war,
Men suld it in þe flu*m* for-far. 5570
Q*ua*t! he was brem wit-in his breth
To þ*at* lede him did na leth!
Bot for noght wend he smor þe sede
þ*at* godd seluen of wald bredd, 5574
[1] For na man mai, for na*n*kins chance,
For-do þat lauerds p*ur*ueance; [1 leaf 32, col. 1]
Of isra*el* sede he thoght
Be born, or he þis werld wroght,
And of his firth sun þat was
Geten o lya, þ*at* hight iudas, 5580
þan wald he drau his manhede;
Of him com kinges o þ*at* sede
And of his broþer leui bredd,
þe p*ri*stes þat þair lagh ledd, 5584
P*ri*st and dem*m*epst*er* sai i.;
Bath þai com o þis leui,
O quilk was moyses þe formast,
þat i sal tell yow of in hast 5588
How-gat first he com in place
And sauued was, thoru godds g*ra*ce,
Fra pharaon þ*at* king felun
þat badd þe child*er* for to drun; 5592
And siþen efter sal be redd
How þ*at* godds folk he ledd;
How he þe co*m*mamentes tok
Als i hight forwit in þis bok. 5596

COTTON

or we to ham! come miȝt.
þai ar deliuered be þaire awen sliȝt
& for þ*er* wi*m*men dide sa wele
our lorde ham sende baþ hap & sele.
¶ þen comaundet eft king pharaon
for he walde þai ware for-done.
ou*er* alle his kingerike here & þare
quen any wo*m*mon knaue barne bar*e*
men sulde hit in þe flume for-fare
þat of þe kinde of ebru ware.
quat he was breme wiþ-in his breþ
of his wikkenes walde he noȝt leþ
for noȝt wende he destroy þe sede
þat god him-self! of walde brede
for may na mon for nankin chaunce
for-do þat lordes puruyaunce.
of israel sede be-fore he þoȝt.
be borne or þis werlde was wroȝt.
& of his fe riȝt sum þat was.
gyten of lya þat heȝt iudas.
þan walde he dragh his manhede
of him come kinges of þat lede
& of his broþ*er* leui bredde.
þe prestes atte þaire lagh̄ ledde.
baþ þai come of þis leuy.
prest & demestre for-soþ say .I.
¶ Of quilk was moyses formast.
as I salle telle ȝou now in hast.
how-gates he first come in place
& saued was þorou goddis g*ra*ce
fra pharaon þat king feloun.
þat bad þe childer for to droun.
& siþen ofter sal be red.
how þat goddis folk he led.
how he x comaundementes toke.
I salle rede ȝou in þis boke.

FAIRFAX

For ar we cu*m* to þai*m* miht,
þai er lither bi þair aun sliht." 5562
And for þa w*im*men did sua wele,
Godd þaim sent bath hap a*n*d cele.
Þan comandid eft þe king pharao,
þa*t* all þa*t* folk wild for-do,
Ou*er*-all his kingriche eu*er*ilk-quar,
Quen wo*m*ma*n* ani knaue-child bar,
þa*t* of þe kind of ebru ware, 5569
Men suld it in þe flum for-fare.
Quat he was wicked a*n*d wode
Again þa*t* folk sua mild of mode!
Bot for noght wend he smore þa*t* sede,
þa*t* godd him-selue wald of brede,
May nama*n*, for nankines chance,
For-do þa*t* worldes puruiance; 5576
Of israel sede he thoght,
Be born of he þa*t* þis world wroght,
And of his ferd son þa*t* was,
Getin of lay þat hight iudas; 5580
þan wold he drau his manhed,
Of him cam kinges of þa*t* lede.
And of his brod*er* leui bredd
þe p*r*eistes þat þair lauis ledd, 5584
Preist & demister, say i, [leaf 40, col. 1]
Both þai com of þis leui,
Of þe quilk was moyses formast,
þa*t* i sal tell ȝou of in hast; 5588
Hougatis he cam first in place,
And saued was thoru godes g*r*ace,
Fra Pharao, þat king feloun, 5591
þat comandid þe child*er* for to droun.
And siþen efter sal be redd,
Hou þat he goddes folk ledd;
Hou þe comandmentis tok,
As i hiht ȝou bifore in þis bok. 5596

GÖTTINGEN

For ar we com to hem wiþ myȝt [leaf 35, back]
þei are liȝter bi her owne sleiȝt
And for þo wym*m*en dud so wele
God hem sende hap & sele
¶ þen*n*e com*m*au*n*dide kyng pharao
þa*t* al þa*t* folke wolde for do
Ouer al his kyngdome euery where
when*n*e wom*m*on any childe bere
þa*t* of þe kynde of hebru ware
Men shulde hit in þe flu*m* forfare
lorde he was wicked & wod
Aȝeyn þa*t* folke so mylde of mod
For nouȝte he wende to sle þa*t* sede
þa*t* god hi*m* self wolde of brede
May no mon for no chau*n*ce
Fordo þa*t* lordis puruyau*n*ce
Of israelis sede he þouȝte
Be born þat þis world wrouȝt
And of his ferþe son þa*t* was
Geten of lay þa*t* hatt Iudas
þen*n*e wolde he drawe his monhede
Of him coom kyngis of þa*t* lede
And of his broþ*er* leuy bredde
þe prestes þa*t* her lawes ledde
Prest & domes man saye I
Boþe coom of þis leuy
whiche moyses was formast
As I shal telle ȝou in hast
how he coom furste in place
And saued was bi goddes grace
Fro pharao þe kyng felou*n*
þa*t* bad þo childre to drou*n*
Siþen aftir shal be rad
how moyses goddes folke lad
how he þe com*m*au*n*dementis toke
As hit is writen in holy boke

TRINITY

And, q*uen* i se mi time *þer*-to,
þe kinges kin i sal vn-do,
O q*uam* sp*ra*ng of þe sauueur
þat broght vs all in-to socur. 5600
¶ þe formast broþer hight leui,
A man was of his genelogi
Fra him bot to þe toþer kne 5603
þat of his wijf hadd childer thre,
Moyses and aaron þir tua,
And a dogh*ter* hight maria.
Born in *þat* sith was moyses
þat þe folk was in *þat* pres. 5608
Q*uen* he born was, wit-out*en* bide,
His moder did him for to hidd;
Q*uen* sco tua moneths had him hidd,
And it was passed in to þe thrid 5612
þat sco na lang*er* hide him moght,
An esscen kyst sco did be wroght,
Did pik it sua, wit-oute and in,
þat thoru moght na wat*er* win, 5616
In þis kist þe barn sco did.
Q*uen* it spird was wit þe lid,
Noght fer fra þe kinges hame,
Sco laid it on þe water fame, 5620
Amang þe fisses in an ile; [col. 2]
Son þer-efter, bot a quile,
þe kings dogh*ter* plaiand yod
And sagh þe vessel on þe flodd, 5624
Sco did man fot it to þe land;
A squeland child *þer*-in sco fand
þat was freli for to se,
O *þat* child hir thoght pite; 5628
"For-soth," sco said, "mistru thar nan
Of hebru childer *þat* þis ne es an."
þis child sist*er* stod þar-bi. 5631
"Wil þou i ga," sco said, "leuedi

¶ & quen I. se my time *þer*-to.
þe kingis kyn I. sal vn-do.
of q*uam* sprange þe sauiour.
atte broȝt vs alle to socoure.
þe formast broþ*er* heȝt leuy.
& aman was of his genelogi.
fra him bot þe toþ*er* degree.
þat of his wife had childer þre.
Moyses & aaron baþ þa twa.
& a doȝ*ter* heȝt maria.
borne in þat tide was moises.
quen þe folk was in þat pres.
quen he was borne wiþ-out*en* bide
his modir dide him for to hide.
¶ quen ho twa monepes had hi*m* hid
nede for-soþ hit mote be kidde.
atte ho na lang*er* hide him moȝt.
a noble kiste ho made be broȝt.
& gert to pik hit oute & in.
þat porou hit muȝt na wat*er* wyn
in þis kiste þe barne ho did
bot quen hit spered was wiþ þe lid
noȝt ferre fra þe kyngis hame.
ho laide hit on þe wateres fame.
a-monge þe risshis in an Ile.
¶ sone ofter wiþ-in a quyle.
þe kingis doȝ*ter* playande ȝode.
& sagh þe childe a-pon þe flode
ho comaunded focche hit to þe lande
a squeled childe *þer*-in ho fande.
þat was frely for to se.
of þat childe hir þuȝt pite.
for-soþ ho saide mistraw *þer* nane
of ebru was þis childe neu*er* nane
þis childe sister stode *þer*-by.
wiltow I. ga ho saide leuedy.

And quen i se þe time þar-to,
þe kinges kin i sal vndo ;
Of quam sprong of þat sauyour,
þat broght vs all in-to socour. 5600
Þe formast broþer þat hiht leuy,
A man was of his genealogy,
Fra him bot þo toþer degre,
þat of his wijf had childer thre ; 5604
Moyses and aron, þas tua,
And a dohutir hight maria.
Born in þat time was moyses,
Quan þat folk was in þat pres ; 5608
Quen he was born, widuten bide,
His moder did him for to hide.
Quen scho to mu[n]th had him hid,
And it was passid in to þe thrid, 5612
þat scho no langer hide him ne mohut,
a kist of rises did scho be wroght,
Did pic it sua, widuten and inne,
þat thoru miht na water wine ; 5616
In þis kist hir child scho did,
And quen it was sperd wid þe lid,
Noght fer fra þe kinges ham,
Scho laid it on þe water fam 5620
Amang þe richeys, in an yle ; [col.
Sone þar eftir in a quile,
þe kinges dohutir playand ȝode,
And sau þat vessel in þe flode. 5624
Scho gert men fet it to þe land,
A squeland child þar-in scho fand,
þat was farli for to se,— 5627
Of þat child scho had pite. [nan
"For soth," scho said, "mistrou thar
Of ebru childer þat þis es nan."
þis childes sister stod þar-by,
"wil þu i ga," scho said, "ladi, 5632

GÖTTINGEN

whenne I se tyme þerto
þe kyngis kyn I shal vndo
Of whom spronge oure saueour
And brouȝte vs alle to socour
¶ þe firste broþer þat hett leuy
A man was of his genealogi
Fro him but þe oþere degre
þat of his wif had childre þre
Moises & aaron þese twa
And a douȝter het maria
In þat tyme born was moyses
whenne þat folke was in þat prees
whenne he was born wiþouten pride
his modir dud him for to hide
whenne she two moneþes had him hidde
And hit passed in to þe þridde
þat she lenger hidde him nouȝt
A cofur of ȝerdes dud she be wrouȝt
Dud piche hit so wiþoute & ynne
þat þourȝe myȝte no watir wynne
In þis chist þe childe she dide
And spered hit wiþ þe lidde
Not fer fro þe kyngis home
She leide hit on þe watir fome
Among þo richesses in an Ile
Soone þer aftir in a while
þe kingis douȝtir þere pleyinge ȝode
And say þat vessel in þat flode
She lete men fette hit to þe lond
A squelynge childe þerynne she fond
þat was wondir feire to se
Of þat childe she hadde pite
Forsoþe she seide trowe þar noon
Of hebreu childre þat þis is oon
þis childis sister stood þerby
wolt þou I go she seide lady

TRINITY

To fot a wo*m*man o *þat* lede?" — to fot a wo*m*mon of our lede
"Ga, i sal it do to fede." 5634 — ȝa I. wil hit do to fede.
[[1]She wend and fond that she sowght — ho went & fande & sone ho soȝt. [lf 33]
The childis modir sone she brought] — þe childes modir wiþ hir ho broȝt
þe leuidi taght it hir to fede, [[1] from Laud MS. 416] — þe leuedy taȝt hit for to fede.
And for hire se[r]uis hight þe mede. — & for hir seruis heȝt hir mede.
þis wo*m*man it vnder-fang, 5639 — ¶ þis wo*m*mon bleþely toke *þer*-to.
It fedd til it cuth spek and gang; — & fedde hit til hit cowde speke & go
Q*ue*n it was throd and su*m*del ald — quen hit was waxen & sumdel alde.
To kinges dogh*ter* sco it yald, — to þe kingis dogh*ter* ho hit ȝalde.
For hir child sco þan him chess, — for hir childe ho þan him chese
And gaue him to nam, moyses. 5644 — & gaf him to name moyses.
þar-for was moyses his nam, — *þer*-fore was moyses his name.
For he was o þe wat*er* tan; — for he was of þe wat*er* tane.
All þe folk him sagh in lede, — al þe folk him sagh in his lede
Ferli thoght of his fair-hede. 5648 — had ferli of his fairehede.
¶ Be þis come moyses til eild, — ¶ be þis was moyses of elde.
þ*at* he moght him-seluen weld, — atte he miȝt him seluen welde.
þan he went vte on a dai — þen he went out on a day
To se þe breþ*er* of his lai, 5652 — to se þe breþ*er* of his lay.
To knau his kin, hu þan þai ware — to knaw his kyn how þai ware
Carked in þ*at* land wit care. — carkid in þat lande wiþ care.
He sagh an egypcien ful fare[2] 5655 — he segh an egipcian be name.
Smit a juu in þat si-quare; [[2] *read* sare] — smate a Iew wiþ myche *gra*me.
(þat brance o kin cald juus was — þat braunche of kyn. calde Iewes was
þ*at* come o iacob sun, iudas.) — þat come of Iacob sone Iudas.
Q*ue*n moyses þar sagh na ma — ¶ quen moises sagh *þer* na ma.
Bot him-seluen and þa tua, 5660 — bot him-seluen and ham twa.
To þ*at* egypcian he drogh, — to þat egipcian he drogh.
Wit suilk a dint þ*at* he him slogh; — & so him smate þ*at* he him slogh.
Q*ue*n he had slan him wit his hand, — quen he had slayne him w*ith* his ha*nde*
He hillid him son vnder þe sand. — he hiled him sone vnder þe sande
An-oþ*er* dai went oute als-sua 5665 — a-noþ*er* day went out al-squa.
And feghtand fand he Iuus tua, — & Iewes fande he feȝtande twa.
He said til him þ*at* bare þe wite, — ¶ he saide tille him atte bare þ^e^ wite
"How dare þou sua þi broþ*er* smite!" — how dar þou squa þi broþ*er* smyte

COTTON — FAIRFAX

To fett a wo*m*man of þ*a*t lede?" 5633
"ȝa," scho said, "i sal do it to fede."
Scho went and fand þ*a*t scho soght,
þe childes mod*er* wid hir scho broght.
þe ladi bitaght it hir to fede,
And for hir seruise hight hir mede,
þe wo*m*man sone it vnd*er*fang, 5639
And fedd it til it coude spec a*nd* gang.
Que*n* it was thriuen and su*m* del ald,
To þe kinges dohutyr scho it ȝald,
For hir child þan scho him ches,
And gaf him to name moyses; 5644
þar-for was moyses his name,
For he was of þe watir tane.
All þe folk him saw in lede,
Ferli had of his fair-hede. 5648
Bi þis cam moyses to elde,
þ*a*t he miht him-seluen weild;
þan went he vte apon a day
To se þe bred*er* of his lay, 5652
To knau his bred*er*, hou þai ware
Filid in þ*a*t land wid care.
He saw a gypcian ful sore
Smyte a iuu, bifor him þore. 5656
[1] (þat branch of kin cald iuus was,
þat cam of iacob sonis iudas.) [1 lf 40, bk, col. 1]
Que*n* Moyses sau þar war na ma,
Bot him-seluen and þai tua, 5660
To þat egypcian he drogh
wid suilk a dint, þat he him sloh;
Quen he had slain him wid his hand,
He dalue him sone vnd*er* þe sand.
An-o*þer* day he went alsua, 5665
And fightand fand he iuus tua;
He said to him þat bar þe wite,
"Hou durst þu sua þi brod*er* smite!"

GÖTTINGEN

To fetche a wo*m*mon of þ*a*t lede
ȝe go she seide I shal hit fede
She went & fonde þ*a*t she souȝt
þe childes modir soone she brouȝt
þe lady toke hir hit to fede
And for hir seruyse hett hir mede
þe wom*m*on vndirtoke hit þo
And fedde hit til hit couþe speke & go
[2] When*ne* hit was þryuen of good elde
To þe lady she dud hit ȝelde [2 leaf 36]
For hir childe þen*ne* she him chees
And ȝaf hit to name moyses
Moyses was herfore his name
For he was of þe watir tane
Alle þ*a*t hi*m* saw in lede
wondir hadden of his fair hede
Bi þis coom moyses to elde
þ*a*t he myȝte hi*m* seluen welde
þen*ne* went he out vp on a day
To se þe bre*þer*en of his lay
To knowe his bre*þer* how þei ware
Fillud in þ*a*t londe wiþ care
he say an egipcian ful sore
Smyte a iewe bifore hi*m* þore
þ*a*t braun*c*he of kyn calde iewes was
þ*a*t coom of iacobes son Iudas
Moises say þ*er* were no mo
But him self & þei two
To þ*a*t egipcian he drowȝe
Suche a dynt þ*a*t he hi*m* slouȝe
when*ne* he had slayn hi*m* wi*th* his hond
he dalf him soone vndir sond
Ano*þer* day he went also
And fiȝtynge fonde he iewes two
he saide to hi*m* þ*a*t had þe wite
how durst þou þus þi bro*þer* smyte

TRINITY

þan ansuerd him þat pantener, 5669	þen onsquared þat losenger
"Sin quen was þou vr dempster?	syn quen was þou our maister
[1] Wil þou sla me als þou has slain	wil þou sle me as þou has slayne
þis endir dai þe egypcian?" [[1] lf 32, bk, col. 1]	þis enderday þe egipcian.
Moyses for þis vp-braid 5673	¶ Moises was þen for þis vpbraide
Was stonand in his hert, and said,	shonande in his hert & saide.
"Thoru quam es þis? how mai þis be?	þorou quam ys þis how may þis be
Qua has broght vp þis word o me?"	wa has broȝt vp þis worde of me
þe king herd þis and bad als faa 5677	¶ þe king[1] herde þis & bad as fa.
Men suld seke moyses to sla.	men sulde seke moises to sla.
Moyses sagh na better wan,	¶ Moises sagh̄ na better wane
Bot fled he in-to madian,	bot flagh him in-to madian.
And sett him þar a wel biside, 5681	& sette him þare a quyle be-side
Tiþand for to spir and bide.	tiþande for to spere & bide.
þe prist o þis sted þat i neuen	¶ þe preste of þis stede I. neyuen.
Had at ham doghters seuen,	had atte hame doghteres vij.
þai com to wattur þar þair fee, 5685	þai come to watter. þer þaire fe.
Quar-of þair fader had gret plente;	quar-of þaire fader had grete plente
Als þai war drauand watur best	þai drogh̄ water & hyed faste.
Come hirdes and awai þam kest.	come oþer hirdis away ham caste.
Moyses sagh þai did þam wrang,	Moses sagh̄ þai dide ham wrange
And son he mengeg þam amang;	& sone he blende ham a-mange.
þe hirdes fra þe wel did he, 5691	þe hirdes fra þe welle dide he.
And did to drinc þe maidens fee.	& made to drink þe maydenes fe.
þir wimmen went þam ham a-gain,	þer wimmen went ham hame agayne
And attam con þair fader frain;	& atte ham con þaire fader frayne
"How had yee þan sa suith don 5695	how had ȝe so squiþe done.
þat yee ar cummen ham sa son?"	atte ȝe ar commyn agayne so sone.
"Sir," þai said, "thoru a yongman	¶ Sir þai saide. þorou a ȝongeman.
þat semed to be an egypcian,	þat semed be an egipcian.
þe soth, sir, to yow for to sai,	þe soþ sir to ȝou to say.
He put þe hirdes all a-wai, 5700	he putte þe hirdes al a-way.
And wit us he our watur drogh,	& wiþ vs our water drogh̄.
And gaf our bestes drinc i-nogh."	& gaf our bestes drink I-nogh̄.
"Quat es þat man? ye do him call."	¶ quare ys þat man do squiþe him cal.
"Sir, gladli," þai said wit-all. 5704	sir gladly þen saide þai alle.
COTTON	FAIRFAX

þan ansuerd him þat an,		þenne vnswered him þe ton	
"Siþen quen was þu vr domesman?		Siþ whenne wastou oure domes mon	
wil þu me sla as þu did an,		woltou me sle herfore	
þis oder day, þe egypcian?"	5672	As þou didest þe egipcian not ȝore	
Moyses for þis vpbraid		Moises for þis vmbreide	
was dredand in his hert, and said,		Was dredinge in his herte & seide	
"Thoru quam es þis? hou may þis be?		þourȝe whom is þis how may hit be	
Qua broght vp þis word on me?"		who brouȝte vp þis worde on me	
þe king herd þis, and bad alsua	5677	þe kyng hit herde & bad also	
Men suld seke moyses to sla.		Men shulde Moises seke to slo	
Moyses sau na better wane,		Moyses say no better won	
Bot fledd him into madian,		But fledde in to Madyon	
And sett him þar a well biside,	5681	He sett him *þere* a welle bi syde	
Tyȝand for to spir and bide.		Tiþingis to here *þere* to abyde	
þe preist of þis stede þat i neuyn,		þe prest of þis stude *þat* I neuen	
He had at ham dohutris seuenyn;		he hadde at home douȝtres seuen	
þai com to watter þar þair fe,		þei coom to watir wiþ her fe	
Quarof þair fader had plente.	5686	wherof her fadir hadde plente	
Als þai war drauand þe water best,		As þei to watir droof her beest	
Com herdes and away þaim kest;		Coom herdis & away hem kest	
Moyses sau þai did þaim wrang,		Moyses say þei dud hem wronge	
And sone he mengid he þaim emang;		Soone he medeled hem amonge	
þe herdes fra þe well draf he,	5691	þe herdes fro þe welle drof he	
And did to drinc þe maydines fe.		And dud to drynke þe maydenes fe	
þa wimmen went þaim ham agayn, [col. 2]		þo wymmen went hoom aȝeyn	
And at þaim gaue þair fader frayn,		And at home gan her fadir freyn	
"Hou had ȝe sua smertly done,		how hadde ȝe so smartely done	
þat ȝe er comen ham sua sone?"	5696	*þat* ȝe are comen hoom so sone	
"Sir," þai said, "thoru a ȝong man,		Sir þei seide bi a ȝong man	
þat semed to be a gypcian;		*þat* semed to be an egipcian	
Sir, þe soth til ȝou to say,		Sir þe soþe to ȝou to say	
He put þe herdes all away,	5700	he put þo herdes alle away	
And wid vs he vr water drogh,		And wiþ vs he oure watir drowȝe	
And gaue vr bestis drinc enogh."		And ȝaf oure beestis drynke ynowȝe	
"Quer es þat man? ȝe do him call."		where is *þat* man doþ him calle	
þai said, "sir, gladli we sall."	5704	Sir þei seide gladly we shalle	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat[1] fot moyses ful skete, [1 *read* þai]		þai fot moises I. þe hete
And wit þe preist raguel he ete.		& wiþ þe prest raguel he ete.
Q*ue*n þai war q*ua*inces can i mell,		þus þai accorded as I. þe tel.
þis moises and p*ri*st Raguel,	5708	þis ilk moises & raguel.
He wedded of his doghters an		he wedded of his dogh*ter*s an.
Sephoram, an hind wo*m*man.		Sephoram an hende wo*m*man.
Tua childer til him can sco ber,		ij. childer ho con him bere.
Gersan and eliezer.	5712	Gersan and eliezer.
¶ To-quils was of israel		¶ alle þis quyle of israel
þe folk ledd wit mikel vn-wel,		þe folk was ladde in grete t*ra*uaile.
þar fare was soru on to se,	5715	þaire sare was sorou on to se.
And for to here it was pite ; [2 col. 2]		& for to here grete pite.
[2]For þai þam herd sa hard al[s] tharl,		þ*er* ware þai halden harde as þralle
On drightin can þai cri and call.		to mi*ȝ*tti god þai con calle.
Again þat folk sua wit þam ferd	5719	þus wiþ sorou & care þai ferde
Sua lang þai cald, drightin þam herd,		so lange þai cried atte god ha*m* herd
He herd þair waimi*n*g and vn-quert,		he herde þaire cry & þaire vnquert
And he vmthoght him in his hert		& he vmbe-þo*ȝ*t hi*m* in his hert
Of his [hiht] lang siþen es gan,		of his hote lange siþen gane
Mad til þair eldres and abram ;	5724	made til þaire eldres & abraham.
For forward þ*a*t he wit þ*a*m fest		for forward þat he wiþ ham fest
His ei on reuth he on þam kest,		his eye of rewþe on ham he keste.
Bath he light þam o þair wa,	5727	baþ he confort ham of wa.
And siþen þaim liu*er*d fra þair fa.		& siþen deliuered ham f*ra* þaire fa.
¶ Moyses,—þ*a*t sith was sett to kepe		moyses had þe lagh̄ to kepe.
All his eildfader scepe,		to his eldefadere shepe.
þ*a*t was þe p*ri*st of madian,		þat was þe prest of madian [leaf 33, b.k.]
Q*ua*s dogh*ter* he has tan,—	5732	quase dogh*ter* he had him tane.
þe flok he fedd opon a tid,		his flok he fedde a-pon a tide.
Bi a wildrin wod side.		bi a wildernes side. **A miracle.**
Als he welk bi þam þar a-stu*n*t,		¶ als he went bi ham a stunt. Rubum quem vidat moises. &c
Bi-sid oreb, a litel munt,	5736	be-side oreb a litil Munt.
He sagh a selcuth thing to se,		he sagh̄ a selcouþe þing to se.
Him thoght bre*n*nand he sagh a tre,		him þu*ȝ*t brinnand was a tree.
Als it wit lou war al vm-laid ;	5739	als hit wiþ logh̄ al ware vmbelaide
He thoght, and til him seluen said,		him þu*ȝ*t atte an tille him saide.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þai fett moyses, fair and suete,		Moyses þei fette faire & swete
And wid p*r*eist Raguel he ete.		And wiþ þe preest Raguel he ete
Que*n* þai war quaintid, as i tell,		when*ne* þei were aqueynted so to tel
þis moyses and sir Raguell,	5708	þis moyses & sir Raguel
He weddid of his dohutris an,		he wedded of his douȝtris oon
Sephoram, an hend womman.		Sephoram a hende wom*m*on
Tua child*er* to him gan scho bere,		Two childre dud she to hi*m* bere
Gersan and heliezer.	5712	Gersan and helyesere
Þis quilis was in israel,		¶ þis while was in Israele
þe folk ledd in mekil vnwele,		þe folke lad in mychel vnwele
þair sor was soru on to se,		her soor was sorwe onne to se
And for to here was pite.	5716	And for to here was greet pite
þaim þai held hard as thral,		hem þei helde harde as þral
On godd þai gan to cri and cal,		On god þei can to crye & cal
Again þat folk sua wid þai*m* ferd,		Aȝeyn þo folke so wiþ hem ferde
Sua lang þai cald þ*a*t godd þai*m* herd.		So longe þei calde þ*a*t god hem herde
He herd þair mening and þar vnq*ua*rt,		He herde her menyng & vnquert [lf 36, bk]
And he vmthoght hi*m* in his hart,		And shope þ*er*fore in litil stert
Of þis hiht lang siþe*n* gan,	5723	On þ*a*t biheste he þouȝte þan
He made to þair eldris a*nd* abraha*m*.		þ*a*t he made to olde Abraham
For forward þat he wid þai*m* fest,		For þ*a*t forwarde he wiþ hi*m* fest
His eye of reuth on þaim he kest;		his eȝe of reuþe on hem he kest
Bath he helpid þaim of þair wa,		Boþe he halpe hem of her wo
And þaim diliuerd fra þair fa.	5728	And delyuered hem of her foo
Moyses þ*a*t time tok kepe, [leaf 41, col. 1]		¶ Moyses þ*a*t tyme toke kepe
To his elde fadris schepe,		To his elde fadres shepe
þat was þe p*r*eist of madian,		þ*a*t was þe prest of madian
Quas dohutir he had him tan.	5732	whos douȝtir he had him tan
His flok he fedd apon a tide		his folke he fedde vpon a tide
Bi a wilde wodis side,		Bi a wilde wodes syde
And as he welk bi him a stounte,		And as he welke þ*er*e wiþ wil
Be-side oreb, a littel mount,	5736	Biside eȝeb a litil hil
He sau a selcuth sight to se;		he saw a selcouþe siȝt to se
Him thoght brinand he sau a tre,		hi*m* þouȝte bren*n*ynge a tre
Als it wid loue war all vmlaid.	5739	As hit wiþ loue al were bileyde
Him thoght, and to him seluen said,		And to him seluen soone he seide

COTTON		FAIRFAX
"To se yon tre i sal ga nerr,	5741	to se ȝone tree go we nere
þat semes brennand no[w] on ferr."		þat semis brinande as hit were.
Quen he þis busk ner-hand had sene,		¶ quen he þis buske nerhande had sene
Wit blome and leif he fand it gren,		wiþ blome & lefe he fande hit grene
And þis was a fore-sceuing scene		& þis was for a sh[e]wing sene.
O moder bath and maiden clene,	5746	of moder baþ & maiden clene.
þat siþen lang, wit-vten less,		atte siþen ofter wiþ-outen lesse.
Bar child and sco þerof wemles,		bare a childe & ho wemlesse.
Als did þe tre þat semed to bren,		als dide þe tree atte semed to brin.
And þan was þar na fir wit-in.	5750	& ȝet was þer na fire þer-in.
Als moyses on-ferrum thoght		as moises on ferrum þoȝt
þe tre brinand and brint noght,		þe tree brinnande & brent noȝt.
þan cald on him our lauerd dright,		¶ þen calde on him our lorde riȝt.
Vt of his mikel lemand light,	5754	out of his mikil lemande liȝt.
Tuis moyses cald he be nam:		twies moises he calde be name
"Quat wil þou, lauerd? here i am."		quat wil þou lorde here I am.
"I am þin eldres godd," coth he,		I am þine eldres god quoþ he
"For i þam ledd þai luued me,	5758	for I am led. þai loued me.
Mi folk of israel in wa,		Mi folk of israel þat ar in wa.
þat has ben ledd lang sua,		þat has bene ledde sa lange squa.
And i wil now þair murning mend,		I wil now þaire mournyng amende.
To pharaon i will þe send,	5762	to pharaon I wil þe sende.
Pharaon, of egipti king,		& bid him safe as he ys king.
Vte of his land þam did to bring."		out of his lande my folk bring
"Lauerd, and quat es i þar-to		¶ lorde quat sal I haue þer-to.
To suilk a gret nedes do?"	5766	suche a grete nedis to do.
[1] "Ga forth," he said, "wit-vten dred,		¶ ga forþ he saide wiþ-outen drede
For i me-self sal þe lede; [1 leaf 33, col. 1]		for I. my-self I. salle þe lede.
þat þai noght sai agains mi sand,		þai sal noȝt say a-gayne my sande.
þou sal þam wit mi takens faand.	5770	wiþ suche takin þou sal ham fande.
Quen þou has broght þam o þair land,		quen þou has broȝt ham of þat lande.
Do þam right her me mak offrand,		bid ham riȝt here make me offerande.
Apon þe topp right on þis hill."	5773	a-pon þe top riȝt on ȝone hille.
"Lauerd," he said, "sai me þi will;		lorde he saide say me þi wille.
Quat sal i sai þam nam es þin?"		quat salle I. say þi name ys riȝt.
þan ansuard him þat drightin,	5776	þen onsquared þat lorde of miȝt.

"To se ȝon tre i sal ga ner*ere*,
þat brinand semis as on ferre."
Quen he þis busk ner had sene, 5743
wid blome and lef he fand it grene,
And þis was a for-scheuing schene,[1]
Of mod*er* bath and maydin clene,
þat siþ*en* lang, widuten les, [1 MS. schend]
Bar a child and scho wemles, 5748
As did þe tre *þat* semid to brine,
And þou þar was na fir wid-in.
As moyses onferum thoght,
þe tre brinand, and brint noght, 5752
þan cald on him vr lau*er*d of miht,
vte of *þat* mekil lemand liht,
Tuis moyses cald he bi name; 5755
"Quat wil þu, lauerd? here i am."
"I am þin eldris god," said he,
"For i þaim ledd, þai loued me,
Mi folk of ysrael es in wa; 5759
þai haue ben led wrang alsua.
Bot i wil nou þair m*ur*ning mend,
To pharao i wil þe send,
Pharao, of egipt king, 5763
vte of his land þaim for to bring."
"Lauerd," he said, "quat am i þar-to,
At suilk a gret nedis to do?" 5766
[2]"Ga forth," he said, "widuten drede,
For i mi-selue sal þe lede; [2 col. 2]
þat þai noght say again mi sand, 5769
wid mi takins þu sal þaim fand.
Que*n* þu has broght þai*m* fra þat land,
þo þaim to make me þair offrand,
Apon þe topp riht of þis hill." 5773
"Lau*er*d," he said, "say me nou þi will.
Quat sal i say þaim es name þin?"
God him ansuerd, wid littel dyn, 5776

To *þat* tre I wol go nerre
þat bren*n*ynge semeþ as on ferre
whenne he þis buske coom to sene
wiþ blome & leef he fonde hit grene
þis was a forshewyng shene
Of modir boþe & mayden clene
And siþen longe out of prees
Bare a childe & she wemles
As þe tre semed to brin*ne*
And þen*ne* was *þere* no fire *þe*rynne
As moyses on fer þouȝt
þe tre bren*n*yng & brent nouȝt
þen*ne* called on hi*m* oure lord of myȝt
Out of þe mychel lemynge liȝt
Twyes moyses he called bi name
what woltou lord here I ame
I am þyne eldres god seide he
For I hem led *þat* loued me
Mi folke of israele is woo
þei haue ben lad wronge also
But I wol now her mournynge mende
To pharao I wol þe sende
Pharao of egipte þe kynge
Out of his londe hem for to brynge
Lord he seide what am I þerto
Suche a greet nede to do
Go forþ he seide wiþouten drede
For I my self shal þe lede
þat þei not ȝein seye my sonde
wiþ my tokenes þou shalt hem fonde
whenne þou hast brouȝte hem to *þat* [lande
Do hem to make to me offrande
vpon þe top of þis hille
he seide lord say me þi wille
what shal I say is þi name
God vnswered wiþouten blame

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

"If þai mi nam will ate þe frain,
Ansuer þou þam þus a-gain,
'To yow me sendes he þat es,'
þis es mi nam, namar na less, 5780
Of him *þat* es mi nam þou call,
For mi mining sal neu*er* fall.
Do, moyses, als i þe ken,
Ga, gedir samen þin eldir men 5784
Of all þi folk of isr*ael*,
And sai þat i haue herd þam well,
þai ar in wandret and in waa,
Ful wel i wat þat it es sua; 5788
Sai þam i sal þam son visete,
þar-to sal be now na lang lite.
I sal þam bring vte of thain-hede,
In-till a land, a wonsun thede, 5792
A land ri*n*nand bath honi and milk,
In al þis werld now es nan suilk.
Siþen sal þou wit-outen hon
Wend to king pharaon, 5796
And bidd him lat mi folk ha wai
þat he [has] halden to þis dai,
Doand þam sa gret vtrage 5799
þat þai mai mak me na knaulage.
In wildrin land and in wastin
I wil þam bring of þair nocin;
Bot wel i wat he es ful thra, 5803
Lath sal him think to let þam ga,
He sal me drau wit lite and lenth,
Til i deliuer þam wit strenth."
¶ "Lau*er*d," said moyses, "wil i tru
þat pharaon sal me mistru." 5808
"Soth, quat has þou in þi hand?"
"Lau*er*d," he said, "i ber a wand."
"þou kest it on þe gress, i bidd;"
"Gladli, lau*er*d," and sua he didd.

COTTON

if þai at þe. my name wil frayne
onsquare þou ham þus a-gayne.
to ȝou me sendis he þat ys.
þis is my name nauþ*er* mare ne les.
[[1]As he *þat* is my name *þou* calle
My menyng shalle neu*er* falle]
Do moyses als I. þe ken.
ga gedder samme þine eldrin men
of my folk of israel. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
& say þat I. haue herd ham wele
þai ar in wandering & in wa.
ful wele I. wate atte hit ys squa.
say I. wille ham help & rede.
out of þat cuntree þou ham lede.
I salle ham bring of þat þraldome.
in-til a lande wiþ-outen shome.
a lande wiþ baþ hony & milk.
in alle þis werld nys nane squilk.
¶ siþen sal þou squiþe haue don
wende vn-to þe king pharaon.
& bid him lete my folk a-way.
þat he has halden to þis day.
he has ham done mykil outrage.
at þai may make me na knawlage.
In wildernes wode & in waste
I. wille ham help & þat in haste
bot wele I. wate he ys ful þra
& laþ wil be to lete ham ga.
he wil ham dragh̄ a litel of lenght
til I. deliuer ham wiþ strenght.
¶ Lorde said moises wele I traw.
þat pharaon me salle mistraw.
Soþ. quat beris þou in þi hande
Lorde he saide I. bere a wande.
þou kast hit on þe grisse I. bidde
gladly lorde & so he didde.

FAIRFAX

"If þai mi name wil at þe frayn,		If þei my name wol at þe freyn	
þu ansuer þaim þus a-gain,		vnswere hem þus aȝeyn	
'Til ȝou me sendis he *þat* ess'—		To ȝou me sendeþ he *þat* es	
þis es mi name, more ne less;	5780	þis is my name more ne les	
Of him *þat* es mi name þu call,		Of he *þat* is my name *þou* calle	
Mi mening neu*er* mar sal fall.		My menyng shal neuer falle	
Do, moyses, nou as i þe kenne,	5783	Do moyses as I þe kenne	
Ga, gadir to-gid*ir* þe eldest mene		Go geder to gider þe eldest men*ne*	
Of all mi folk of israel,		Of alle my folke of israel	
And sai *þat* i haue herd þaim wel,		And say *þat* I haue herde hem wel	
þai er in wandring and in wa,		þei are in wandrynge & in wo	
Ful wele i wat *þat* it es sua.	5788	wel I woot *þat* hit is so	
And say i sal þaim sone visite,		Say I shal hem soone pay	
þar-to sal be na lang dilite.		*þer*to shal not be longe delay	
I sal þaim bring fra *þat* thralhede,		I shal hem bringe of *þat* þralhede	
And into a land of lufsu*m*-hede,	5792	Into lussu*m* londe hem lede	
A land rennand honi and milk,		A londe ren*n*yng hony & mylke	
In al þis world es nan suilk.		In al þis world is noon swilke	
Siþen sal þu wend al-sua,		Siþen shal *þou* wende also	
To pharao þe king þu ga,	5796	To pharao þe kyng *þou* go	
And bid him lat mi folk away,—		Bidde him lete my folke away	
þat he has haldin to þis day,		*þat* he haþ holden to þis day	
Doand þaim sua gret vtrage,		Doynge to he*m* so greet trowage	
þat þai mai make on me no knaulage:—		*þat* þei may make me no knowlage	
Into wildirness land	5801	Into wildernes lond	[leaf 37]
I wil þaim bring vte of his band,		I wol hem bringe out of his hond	
Bot wele i wat he es ful thra,		wel I woot he is ful þro	
Lath hi*m* thinkes to late þai*m* ga.		Looþ him is to lete hem go	
[1] He sal me draw wid lith and lenkith,		he shal me drawe forþ on lengþe	
Til i deliu*er*e þaim wid strenth."	5806	Til I delyuer hem wiþ strengþe	
"Lau*er*d," said moyses, "wele i trow		Moyses saide take not in greue	
þat Pharao wil me mistrow." [1 If 41, bk, col. 1]		Lord pharao wol me not leue	
"Soth, wat has þu in þi hand?"		what hastou seide god in þi hond	
"Lauerd," he said, "i bere a wand."		Lord he seide I bere a wond	
"þu kest it on þe griss, i bidd."	5811	Caste hit on þe gras I bidde	
"Gladli, lau*er*d," and sua he didd.		Gladly lorde & so he didde	

Q*ue*n it was on þe gress laid, [col. 2]
A neddir it was, and he was fraid,
Sua ferd þat he to fle bi-gan;
To moyses said drightin þan, 5816
"I bidd þe strek þi hand þe fra,
And bi þe tail þou vp it ta."
Q*ue*n moyses it had in hand,
Als it was ar, it wex a wand. 5820
To moyses þan spak drightin,
"þou put þi hand in bosum þin."
He put his hand in, fair in hele,
And vte he drogh it als mesel, 5824
He put it eft in his spaier,
And vte he drogh it, hale and fere.
"Ga forth," he said, "and if þe king
Wil noght tru þi first takning, 5828
Qua-sa wil noght þe formast tru,
To tru þ*a*t toþ*e*r es þair pru.
If þai tru noþ*e*r o þeir tua,
þe wat*e*r o þe flum þou ta 5832
And put it vp apon þe land,
And certainli, þou vnderstand,
Al þ*a*t þou draus vte o þ*a*t flod,
It sal be turnd al in-to blod. 5836
Wit þe þou sal tak aaron,
Yee sal sai to king pharaon
þ*a*t he lat now mi folk apert
Pass, to wirscip me in desert, 5840
þar sacrifice at mak to me;
Vte of his land dai-ganges thre."
¶ Now makes moyses him boun 5843
Als drightin tald him his lessun,
His broþ*e*r aaron he mett,
þat drightin self has meting set,
Wit þe eldes folk of isr*a*el,
Wit pharaon þai went to mel. 5848

COTTON

¶ quen hit was on þe grisse laide.
a nedder hit was & he affrayed.
for ferde he. to fle be-gan.
to moises saide our lorde þan.
I. bid þe streke þine hande þe fra
& bi þe tayle þou vp hit ta.
quen moises had hit in his hande
als hit was ere hit wex a wande.
¶ To moises spac our lorde dri3tin
þou putte þine hande i*n* bosum þine
he putte hit in: faire in hele
he drogh̄ hit out hit was mesele.
he putte hit eft. in his spaier.
& oute he drogh̄ hit hale & fere.
ga forþ he saide & if þe king'.
wil no3t traw þe first takenyng'.
qua-sa wil no3t þe formast trow. [leaf 34]
to knaw þe toþ*e*r hit is þaire prow.
¶ & if þai trow nauþ*e*r of þa.
þe wat*e*r of þe flume þou ta.
& putte it vp a-pon þe lande.
& certa*n*ly þou vnderstande.
alle atte þou drawes of þat flode.
hit salle turne to rede blode.
wiþ þe þou sal take aaron.
& 3e sal say to king pharaon.
atte he now lete my folk appert
come to serue me in dishert.
þaire sac*r*ifise to do to me
out of his lande wiþ-in dayes þre
Now makis moises him boun.
als god[1] him talde in his lessoun.
his broþ*e*r aaron sone he mette.
als our lorde þaire meting' sette.
þai went ham forþ to israel.
king pharaon onsquare to tel.

FAIRFAX

[1] MS. 'god substituted for 'crist.'

Quen it was on þe gris laid,
Aneddir it was, and he was fraid,
So ferd, þat he to fle bigan;
To moyses said vr lauerd þan, 5816
"In þi hand þu noght forsake,
Bi þe tayl þu vp it take."
Quen moyses it had in hand,
As it was ar, it wex a wand. 5820
To moyses spac god al-mightin,
"þu put þi hand in bosum þin."
He put his hand in, al in hele,
And vte it tok he als a mesele; 5824
He put it eft in his spayere,
And vt it tok, hale and fere:
"Ga forth," he said, "and if þe king
wil noght trow þi first taknïng, 5828
Qua sua wil noght trou þe first,
To trow þe toder him es best.
If þai trow nouþer of þas tua,
To þe water of þe flum þu ga, 5832
And poure it vp apon þe land,
And certaynli, þu vnderstand,
All þat þu drawis vte of þat flode,
It sal be turnid in-to blode. 5836
Tak wid þe aaron also sua,
To pharao þe king, say ȝe tua
þat he lat mi folk a-parte
Pass, to worschip me in desarte; 5840
þair sacrifice to make to me,
vte of his land ior[n]ais thre."
Nou makis moyses him boune, [col. 2]
As god him taght his lessoune. 5844
His broder aaron he mett,
For god him-self þair mething sett
wid þe eldest folk of israel,
wid pharao þai went to dele. 5848

GÖTTINGEN

whenne hit was on þe gresse cast
An edder he was & he was gast
So ferde þat he to fle bigon
To Moyses seide oure lorde þon
In þi honde þou not forsake
Bi þe taile þou hit vp take
whenne moyses hit had in honde
hit wex as hit was er awonde
To Moyses spake god al myȝt
þi honde put in þi bosum riȝt
he put his hond in al in hele
And out he toke hit as mescle
he put hit efte in his spayere
And out he toke hit hool & fere
Go forþ he seide and if þe kyng
wol not leue þi firste tokenyng
who so þe furst wol not trow
To leue þe toþer is his prow
If þei leue nouþer of þese two
To þe watir of þe flum þou go
And poure of hit vpon þe lond
And certeynly þou vndirstond
Al þat þou drawest out of þat floode
hit shal be turned in to blode
Take wiþ þe aaron also
To pharao kyng say ȝe two
þat he lete my folke apert
Passe to worshepe me in desert
her sacrifise to make to me
Out of his londe iourneyes þre
Now makeþ moyses him boun
As god him tauȝte his lessoun
his broþer aaron he mette
For god him self her metyng sette
To warne þe eldest of israel
And to pharao þei went wel

TRINITY

þai said þat drightin self badd
His folk þat vnder him war stadd
To giue þam leue wend of his hand,
At wirscip him in wildrin land. 5852
King pharaon þam gaf ansuar,
"Q*uat* es he?" he said, "þat godd, or
þat i suld oþer here his saand, [q*uar*?
O lat þe folk vte o mi land? 5856
Noþer i knau him þ*at* yee sai,
Ne i ne wil lat þe folk a-wai."
"þus he said, þus-gat wil he, [[f 33, bk, col. 1]]
þat his folk cu*m* iornais thre 5860
In wildernes offrand to mak,
þ*at* suerd apon hus tak na wrak."
¶ "Ferli," he said, "o yow me thinc,
Wene yee mi men ta fra þair suinc?
þai rise and bredes ai mare and mare,
Bot wel mare if þai idel ware." 5866
Dathait qua werkes on þam spar!
þan held þai þam harder þan ar,
þat fra þat tide ned-wais suld þai 5869
Do tua dais werkes on a dai.
And taron sett he men at ask
Of ilk dai to yeild þair task, 5872
And said, "ne lat yee noght þam hon
Als þai ha mast-q*uat* hider don,
And qua ne dos noght yur bidding,
Wit scarp scurges yee þam suing.
Now wald þai mak þam a witsau 5877
Fra þair warkes for to drau,
For to weind to wildernes
To þair land, i ne wat quat es; 5880
Bot als euer mai brok mi hand
I sal þam do duell in mi land."
þan spak þ*at* drightin al weldand
Til moyses, his tru seruand, 5884

COTTON

.þai saide atte our lorde ham badde
his folk atte vnder him war stad
he sulde noȝt warne ham for to wend*e*
to serue him þat ys hende.
king pharaon gaf ham onsquare
quat ys he þat god. or quare.
quat trawes he for his sande.
þat I. wille lete ham of my lande
nauþ*er* I. knaw him atte ȝe say.
ne I ne wille lete þe folk a-way.
ȝus saide þai þus-gatis wil he.
þai be deliuered wiþ-in. dayes þre.
In wildernes offerande to make
or ellis on þe he wil take wrake
¶ ferly he saide of ȝou me þink.
quen ȝe my men take fra þaire squink
þai rise & brede ay mare & mare.
wele mare þen þai Idel ware.
I salle fonde noȝt to spare.
to halde ham harder þen .I dide are
þai salle for-soþ if atte I. may.
wirk .ij. dayes werk a-pon a day.
& þ*er*-on sette he men atte aske.
of ilk day to ȝelde þaire taske.
& saide lete ȝe nane hone.
be for his time as þai han done.
& qua-so dos noȝt ȝour bidding.
wiþ sharp skourges ȝe ham ding
quat wene þai wiþ missawe.
fra my werk ham to drawe.
for to wone in wildernesse
wiþ þaire lorde I ne wate quat is.
bot als I. eu*er* brok my hande
I salle ham teyche to dwelle *in* lande
þan spac our lorde al weldand*e*
til moises his trew seruande

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þai said þat godd him-seluen bad		þei seide god him seluen bad
His folk þat vnd*er* him war stad		his folke þ*at* vndir him was stad
To giue þaim leue to wend fra his hand,		To lete hem of his londe he*m* dresse
To worschip god in wildrenes land.		To worshipe him in wildernesse
King pharao gaf þis ansuer,	5853	kyng pharao ȝaf his vnswere
"Quat es he? þat godd, or quer?		what is he þ*at* god or where
þat i suld ethir here his sond,		þ*at* I shulde for his sonde
Or lat þe folk vte of mi lond,	5856	lete þ*at* folke out of my londe
Neyd*er* i knou him þ*at* ȝe say,		Nouþ*er* I knowe hi*m* þ*at* ȝe say
Nor i ne wil lat þe folk away."		Ne I wol lete þe folke away
"ȝis," he said, "þus-gat wil he		ȝus þei seide þus wol he
þat his folk come iornais thre,	5860	þ*at* al his folke com Iourneyes þre
In wildirness offrand to make,		In wildernes offring to make
þat suerd apon ȝou take na wrake."		þ*at* swerde on ȝou take no wrake
He said, "farli of ȝou me thinc,	5863	he seide wondir of ȝou me þinke
wald ȝe mi men take fra þair suink?		wolde ȝe my men take fro swynke
þai rise and brede ay more and mare,		þei rise & brede ay more & more
And more wild if þai idel ware.	5866	And more wolde if þei ydel wore
Blame haue þai þ*at* werkis on þaim spar,		Blame haue þ*at* hem spare
And hald þai*m* ay harder þe mar."		To holde hem eu*er* harde & bare
Fra þ*at* time nedis had þai,	5869	Fro þ*at* tyme he bad þat þay
Do tua iornays apon a day,		Shulde do two iourneyes on a day
And þar-on sett he men at aske,		vpon hem set he men to aske
Of ilk day to ȝeild þair taske,	5872	Euery day to ȝelde her taske
"To stand lat ȝe þaim noght hone,		To stonde lete ȝe hem not bide
As ȝe haue latin þaim most-quat don.		As ȝe han done mony a tyde
And qua-sua dos noght ȝour bidding,		who so doþ not ȝoure biddyng
wid scharpe skourges ȝe þaim suing.		wiþ sharpe scourgis ȝe hem swynge
Now wald þai make a withsawe,	5877	Now wolde þei make a wiþ sawe
Fra þair werkis þaim to drawe,		Fro her werkes hem to wiþdrawe
For to wend to wildirness,		For to wende to wildernes
To þair lau*er*d, i ne wat quat he ess.		To her lorde I noot what he es
Bot als i eu*er* brouke mj hand, [leaf 42, col. 1]		As I euer brouke myn hond [leaf 37, back]
I sal þaim do duell in mi land."	5882	I shal hem do dwelle in my lond
þan spac god al weildand,		þen*ne* spake god al weldonde
To moyses his trew se[r]uand.		To moyses his trewe seruonde

"Quen pharaon sal ask yow
Wit quat takning he sal yow tru,
þou bidd þi broþer aaron
þe wand cast forwit pharaon, 5888
And it sal til a nedder worth."
And eft-sith þan þai went þam forth
Bi-for þe king, in-til his hall,
þar he sat wit his berns all; 5892
Bot noght he of þair errand herd.
þan tok aaron þis ilk yeird,
And on þe flore he kest it don,
And it become a worme felon. 5896
þan cald þe king his enchaunturs,
þe craftes of his iogulurs,
Dun þai kest a wand ilkan,
And þai wex dragons son onan. 5900
Bot aaron wand it wex sa kene,
þas oþer it wired al bidene;
þe king hert wex herd as bras, 5903
"þe folk," he said, "yeitt sal noght pas."
Drightin þan spac to moysen, [col. 2]
"þe hert o pharaon i ken,
For now i wat þat it es mar
Hardend for mi sau þan ar; 5908
And for þat he wil noght me here,
Hard on-come sal i send him sere,
Bath on him and his kingrike,
He sal do mani man mislike. 5912
And for he wil do na resun,
Wit-in þe see þan sal he drun."
þan on-sandes he on him send,
Men sal min to þe werlds end. 5916
þis it was þe first on-sand,
þat all þe waters on þis land
Wex son in to blod redd,
þat al þe fisches þar-in war ded. 5920

COTTON

quen pharaon sal aske ȝou.
wiþ quat takin he sal traw ȝou.
þou bid þi broþer aaron.
þi wande caste be-for pharaon.
& hit salle til an edder worþ
& eft þen þai went forþ.
be-for þe king in his halle.
þer he sete wiþ his berenes alle.
bot of þaire erande noȝt þai herde
þen toke aaron his ȝerde.
& on þe flore he keste hit doun.
& hit be-come a worme felou*n*.
¶ þen calde þe king his chauntours
þe craftest of his iogelours.
anou*n* a wande þai kest ilkane
& þai be-come dragownes iche an.
bot aaron wande wex sa kene.
þas oþer hit bette be-dene.
þe kingis hert wex hard as brasse
þes folk he saide ȝet sal noȝt passe.
Our lorde spac to moysen.
þe hert of pharaon I. ken.
for now I. wate atte hit ys mare.
hardened for my sande þen are.
& for þat he has done here
harde on come he sal haue sere
baþ on him & his kingerike
he sal do mony a mon vnsquyke.
& for he wille do na resoun.
wiþ-in þe see þan sal he droun.
suche wrake I. sal on hi*m* sende
þat men sal Myn to þe werdis ende
þis it was þe first sande.
þat alle þe wate*r*es of his lande
wex sone in-to blode rede
þat alle fisshis þen ware dede

FAIRFAX

"Quen pharao askis ȝou,
wid quat takin he sal ȝou trow,
þu bidd þi brod*er* aaron,
þe wan[d] kast bi-for pharaon, 5888
And it sal to a neddir worth."
Anoþ*er* tim þai went þai*m* forth,
Bifore þe king into his hall, 5891
þar he satt, wid his knightes all;
Bot noght he of þair erand herd.
þan tok aaron his ȝerd,
And on þe flor he kest it doun, 5895
And it bicam a w[o]rm feloun.
þen cald þe king his enchauntonurs,
þe craftiest of his Iugylonurs,
Doun þai kest a wand, ilk an, 5899
And þai wex dragonis sone on-an.
Bot aaron ȝerd it wex sua kene,
þas oþ*er* it wirid al bidene. 5902
þe kinges herte wex hard as brass,
"þe folk," he said, "ȝeit sal noght pass."
God spac þan to moysen, 5905
"þe herte of pharao i ken,
For nou i wat þat it es mare
Harder for mi sake þan are. 5908
And for þat he me wil noght here,
Hard sondis i sal send him sere;
Bath on him and on his kingriche.
He sal ger mani a man mislike. 5912
And for he wil þus bate on me,
I sal him drenkil in þe se."
þe first vengans he on him send, 5915
Men sal mene vnto þe worldes end.
Þis it was þe first sand;
All þe watris of his land,
Wex sone into blod rede, [col. 2]
þat all þe fiss þar-in was dede, 5920

GÖTTINGEN

whenne pharao askeþ ȝow
Bi what token he shal ȝou trow
Bidde þi broþ*er* aaron þon
Caste þe ȝerde bifore pharaon
Into an edder his shal be lent
Anoþ*er* tyme forþ þei went
Bifore þe kyng in to his halle
þ*er*e he sat wiþ his knyȝtis alle
But not he of her er[*a*]nde herde
þenne toke aaron his ȝerde
And on þe flore he caste hit doun
hit bicoom a worm feloun
þenne calde þe kyng his enchauntours
þe craftiest of his iogelours
Doun þei kest a ȝerde vchone
Dragouns þei bicoom anone
But aarones ȝerde wex so kene
þo oþ*er*e hit woryed al bi dene
þe kyngis herte wex harde as bras
þe folke he seide ȝit shal not pas
God seide þo to moysen
þe herte of pharao I ken
Now I woot hit is more
harder for me þen hit was ore
For þat he wol not me here
hardenesses shal I sende him sere
Boþe on him & his kyng riche
he shal make mony men mis liche
For he wol þus debate on me
I shal him drenche in þe see
¶ þe firste vengeaunce he on him sende
Men shul moue to þe worldes ende
þenne hit was þe furste sonde
Alle þe wattris of his londe
Soone wex into blood reed
þat alle þe fisshes þ*er*ynne were deed

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
For þe rotte þat þar-on fell		for þe rette at þar-on felle
Bath on stank and burn[1] and well,		baþ in staunke bourne & welle.
Ne was in hus na vessel fre [[1] MS. blutu]		ne was in hous na vessel fre.
þat watur hild, o stan ne tre,	5924	þat wat*er* helde of stane ne tree.
O þis wat*ur* þat sua stanc;		of þis wat*er* atte so stank[1]. [leaf 34, back]
Wa was þam þat it nedings dranc.		wa was him at þar-of drank[1].
þat toþer on-com þat him fell	5927	þe toþ*er* oncome atte him felle
Was frosse þat na tung moght tell,		was froskis atte na tunge mote tel
þat vte o brim and brokes bred,		þat ouer brim & brokis brede
And siþen ou*er* al egypte spred;		& ouer alle egipte þai con sprede
Bot al þe erth þai heild sua,	5931	atte alle þe erþ þai hiled squa
Man moght noght þ*er*on sett his ta,		atte mon ne beste mote naure ga.
Bath in hus*es* and wit-vte,		baþ wiþ-in house & wiþ-oute.
And al þe land ou*er*-laid a-boute.		& alle þe lande ou*er* alle a-boute.
þan bad þe king pharaon		þ*en* bad þe king[1] pharaone
Call moyses and aaron;	5936	calle moises & aaron.
"Yee p*rai* your laue*r*d," he said, "þ*at* he		ȝe pray ȝour lorde þen saide he.
Wald do þier frosses a-wai fra me."		ho do þere froskis a-way fra me.
And þai said, "sett vs term wen		& þai saide sette us t*er*me & quenne
We sal for þe p*rai* and þi men."	5940	we salle pray for þe & þi men.
"To-morn," he said; "sir, and we sal."		to-morne he saide. & we sal.
Ful yern on godd bi-gun þai call		ful gerne on god be-ganne þai cal.
To liuer þe folk on þat on-fall,	5943	to deliuer þe folk of þat onfalle.
And drightin sua þam did of all;		& driȝtin squa he dide of alle.
þe frosse deid all vp be-dene,		þe froskis dyed alle be-dene.
þe hepes o þam war gret vnsene		þe hepis of ham was grete vnsene
þat men gadird on þe grund.	5947	atte men geddered on þe grounde
Q*ue*n pharaon sagh rest and stund,		quen pharaon segh rest a stounde.
His hert wex gret and gan to greue,		his hert wex grete & con to greue
þe folk þan wald he giue na leue	5950	þe folk þen walde he giue na leue
For to pass of his king-rike. [lf 34, col. 1]		for to passe of his kingerike
þe thrid on-sand was sent him slike,		þe þrid on sande was sende him slike
þat al þe pudre of his land	5953	þat alle þe poudre of his lande.
Wex hungre flees, sare bitand,		wex hungry fleghes & sare bitande.
þat bath þai clang on man and best,		atte baþ þai clange on mon & best
To hund-flee war þai lickest;	5956	to fleys of hounde ware þai likkest

For þe rott þat þar-on fell,
Bath it stanc, reuer and well.
þar was in house na vessel fre,
þat wat*er* held, of stan no tre, 5924
Of þis watir þat it ne stanc:
wa was þaim þat it dranc.
þe to*þer* wengans *þat* him fell, 5927
were froskis, þat na tung miht tell,
þat vte of brym a[*n*]d watris bredd,
And ou*er*-all egipt land þai spredd,
þat al þe erde þai cou*er*d sua, 5931
A man miht noght fre sett his ta,
Bath in hous and wid-vte,
And al þe land ou*er*-al aboute.
þan bad þe king pharaon,
Cal moyses and aaron, 5936
"ȝe pray ȝour lau*er*d," he said, "*þat* he
Do þir froskis a-way fra me."
And þai said, "sett vs teme qu*en*
we sal pray for þe and þi men." 5940
"To morn," he said; "sir, and we sal."
Ful fast on god bigan þai call,
To liu*er*e þe folk of *þat* onfall;
And godd þaim did sua of all. 5944
þe froskes deyed vp al be-dene,
þe hepis of þaim war wond*er* to sene
þat m*en* gadrid o-pon þe grund.
Quen pharao sau rest a stound, 5948
His herte wex grett, a*nd* gan to greue
þe folk, þan wild he giue na leue
For to pass vte of his kingr[i]ke.
þe thrid vengans was sent hi*m* slike,
þat all þe poud*er* of his land 5953
wex hungri flies, sare bitand,
þat bath þai bat bath man a*nd* best,
To fless-flies þai war likest. 5956

GÖTTINGEN

For þe root *þat* *þer*on felle
Boþe þen stanke ryuer & welle
*þer*e was in house no vessel fre
þat watir helde of stoon ny tre
So foule al þis watir stonke
wo was hem *þat* hit dronke
¶ þe to*þer* vengeau*n*ce *þat* hi*m* fel
were frogges *þat* no tonge coude tel
þat oute of banke & wattres bredde
And ou*er* al egipte londe spredde
Al þe erþe þei couered so
Men myȝte not fre sett a to
Boþe in house & wiþoute
And ou*er* al þe londe aboute
þen*n*e bad þe kyng soone anoon
Calle Moyses and aaron
Preye ȝoure lord *þat* he
Do þese frogges away fro me
þei seide sett vs tyme when*n*e
To preye for þe & þi men*n*e
To morwe he seide: sir we shal
Fast on god þo gon þei cal
To delyuer þe folke of *þat* wreche
And god was ful soone her leche
þe frogges deȝed alle bidene
þe hepes wondir was to sene
þat men gedered on þe grou*n*de
when*n*e pharao had reste a stou*n*de
he wex al greet in greue
þe folke wolde he ȝyue no leue
For to passe out of his londe
¶ þe þridde vengeau*n*ce coom on honde
Al þe poudir of his lande
wex flyes foule sore bitande
Boþe þei boot mon & beest
To flesshe fleȝes were þei likest

TRINITY

Bot al for þis yeit was na bute
þe folk he lete noght pass a fote.
¶ þan sent godd þam on a flei,
A scarper neu*er* þai for-wit sei, 5960
On pharaon and his to draght,
þat ou*er* all his landes raght.
Bot in þe land þ*at* hight iessen,
þar wo*n*nand war his aun men 5964
Come nathing o þis fleis þar,
Ful wel he cuth his aun spar;
þof þai war midward þe contre,
Ful fair he made his aun fre, 5968
þ*at* pharaon suld vnderstand
þat mighti was ou*er* ilk land.
Pharaon, þ*at* fals o pes,
Cald aaron and moyses, 5972
"Gas," he said, "her in mi land,
And to your lau*er*d yee mak offrand.
Q*uar*-to suld yee ferrer lait." 5975
"Do wai," þai said, "þou speckes vnnait,
Vr lau*er*d wil tak na wirscip wit,
þat man him dos in cursd kyth,
Als sun þe folk es of egypte
þ*at* mas to beistes þair wirscipe. 5980
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
Thre dais gang, na mare ne less,
We most weind in to wildirness 5984
To mak vr lau*er*d his wirscip to,
Als he has comanded vs to do."
"Gas þan, sin yee wil þider ga,
Bot ferrer ga yee noght þen sua. 5988
For me yee p*rai*," and þai said, "ya,
To-morn þe fleies sal be you fra,
Bot noforþi suike vs na mare."
þe folk þat time þair wai lat fare. 5992

COTTON.

bot al for þis hit was na bote
þe folke he lete noȝt passe a fote.
¶ þen sende god on ham a fley.
so sharp be-fore neu*er* þai segh̄
on pharaon & his to dragh̄
þat ou*er* alle his landis ragh̄
bot in þe lande þat heȝt gessen
þ*er* wonande was his awen men.
come na-þing of þ*er* fleys þare.
ful wele he con his awen spare
þai ware amid-warde þe cuntre
ful faire he made his awen fre.
þen pharaon miȝt vnder-stande
þat miȝti was ou*er* al his lande.
¶ Pharaon þat fals of pes.
calde aaron and moises.
gase he saide here in my lande
& to ȝoure lorde ȝe make offerande
quar-to þen sulde ȝe ferrer laite
do wai þai saide þou spekis vnnayte
our lorde wil take na worshepe wiþ.
of mon þat dwellis in cursed kiþ.
als ar þe folk of egipte.
þat maste to bestes done worshepe.
if we do him here to honour.
he wille vs sle wiþ-oute socour.
¶ iij. dayes gane nauþ*er* mare ne lesse
we moste wende in-to wildernesse
to make our lorde worshepe to.
he has comaunded vs to do.
gas forþ ȝour way syn ȝe wil ga.
wele I. wate hit mote be squa.
for me ȝe pray & þai saide ȝa.
to-morne þe fleys sal be þe fra.
so þou be-gyle vs na mare
bot lete our folk forþ fare

FAIRFAX.

Bot al for noght, was it na bote, [leaf 42, back, col. 1]
þe folk he let noght pass a fote.
Þau sent godd on þaim a flie, 5959
A scharper sau neu*er* man wid eye,
On pharao and his to drauth,
þat ou*er* all his land it rauht.
Bot in þe land þ*a*t hight gessen,
þar wonand was his aun men, 5964
Com non of þa flies þare,
Ful wele he coude his aun spare.
þou þai wonid in þat contre,
Ful fair he made his aun fre, 5968
þat pharao suld vnd*er*stand,
þat mihti he was ou*er* all his land.
Pharao, þat fals of pes,
Cald aaron and moyses, 5972
"Gas," he said, "here in mi land,
And to ȝour lau*er*d ȝe make offrand.
Quar-to suld ȝe ferder ga?" 5975
"Do way," þai said, "it bes noght sua,
God wil na worschip take of þai*m*
þ*a*t duellis emang cursid men,
Sua es þe folk of egipt, 5979
þat makis to bestis þair worschip.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Thre iornais, more ne less,
Most wend into wild*er*nes, 5984
To make vr lau*er*d worschip to,
As he has comandid vs to do."
"Wend ou þann, siþen ȝe wil ga,
Bot ferrer ga ȝe noght þan sua, 5988
For me ȝe pray,"—and þai said, "ȝa,
To-morn þe flijs sal be ȝou fra,
And þar-for bigile vs namare."
þe folk þat time he lete for-fare, 5992

GÖTTINGEN

Al for nouȝte hit was no bote
þe folke lete he passe no fote
þen*ne* sent god on hem a fleȝe
A sharper say neu*er* mon wiþ eȝe
On pharao & his to drauȝt [leaf 38]
þ*a*t ou*er* al his londe hit rauȝt
Saue in þ*a*t londe þ*a*t hett Iessen
þ*er*e woned goddes owne men
Coom noon of þo fliȝes þare
wel he coude his owne spare
þouȝe þei woned in þ*a*t cuntre
Faire he made his owne fre
For pharao shulde vndirstonde
Miȝty he was ou*er* al his londe
Pharao ful fals of pees
Calde aaron and Moyses
Gooþ he seide here in my londe
And to ȝoure lorde make offronde
wherto shulde ȝe forþ*er* go
Do wey þei seide hit is not so
God wol no worshepe take of hem
þ*a*t dwelle among cursede men
Suche is þe folke of egipt
þ*a*t make to beestis her worship
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þre iourneyes more ne lesse
Most þei wende into wildernesse
To make oure lord worship to
As he haþ beden to be do
wendeþ he seide siþ ȝe wol go
But furþ*er* go ȝe not þen so
For me ȝe prey ȝus þei seide
To morwe shul þo fliȝes be leide
Bigile vs no more in kare
þe folke þo he lete forþ fare

TRINITY

Moises praid þe moru dai,
All þe fleies ware went awai,
þat all þe land it wex sa clene
þat an-lepi þar was noght sene. 5996
Bot yeitt held pharaon in thrang,
Na folk wald he lat vt-gang. [1 col. 2]
[1]¶ þan sent godd a qualm on-fall
On besteis in þat kingrike all, 6000
Hors, asse, mule, ox, camell,
Dun þan deid all þair catell,
Hijs aun folk alle þat had beist,
þam deid noght an o þe leist. 6004
Quen pharaon sent þat to se,
Al hale and fere men faand þair fee,
Bot ai was pharaon in an
þat folk o-wai þan lett he nan. 6008
¶ þan sent drightin þe sext on-sand
þe fals pharaon to faand,
Bile, and blist*er*, bolnand sare, 6011
On all his folk, bath lesse and mar*e*,
Wa was don þam on þair licam,
Ful wel þam aght þair king to blam!
þar for nathing *þat* man might sai,
Ne wald he lat þe folk a-wai. 6016
¶ þe seuend on-sand *þat* siþen fell,
Was a weder ful selcut snell,
A thonor wit an haile sua kene 6019
þat suilk forwit [was] neu*er* sene;
Haile and fir was menged samen,
þat it ou*er* bade fand þai na gamen,
For bath it sloght fra it be-gan, 6023
Was vte wit huse bath beist and man;
þe tres it brake, þe gresse it brint,
At þe land iessen it stint:
Isr*ae*l for þis tempest 6027
Was noþer harmed, man ne beist.

COTTON

¶ Moises prayed þe morne day.
& alle þe fleys ware a-way.
þat alle þe lande wex sa clene
atte neu*er* ane was *þer* sene
¶ bot ȝet helde pharaon in þrang[1]
na folk walde he lete gange.
þen sende god a qualme onfalle
on bestes in þat kingerike alle.
hors. & asse. mule. ox. & catel.
doun þai deied alle in vn-hele.
his awen folk alle at had beste.
ham died noȝt ane of þe leste.
¶ quen pharaon alle þis con se.
atte dede & loste was al þaire fe
& ȝet was pharaon ay in ane
þe folk walde he noȝt lete gane.
¶ þen sende our lorde þe sexte sande
þe fals pharaon for to fande.
bile & blister bolnande sare
on alle his folk lasse & mare.
wa was ham done on þaire licame
ful sare ham aȝt þaire king to blame
þat for naþing[1] þat mon mote say.
ne walde he lete *þat* folk a-way.
¶ þe seuened sande atte siþen fel.
was a weder selcouþe suel
an þondre wiþ an haile ful kene.
þat squilk be-fore was neu*er* sene.
haile & fire was blende samme. [leaf 35]
qua hit ouer-bade fande þai na ga*m*me
for baþ hit slogh̄ fra hit be-gan.
þat oute wiþ hous was best & man.
þe treis hit brak þe grisse hit brint
he blu ful loude & walde noȝt stint.
of i[s]rael for þis tempest.
nau*þer* was harmed mon ne best.

FAIRFAX

Moyses praid þe tod*er* day,
All þe flijs wair quit a-way,
þat all þe land it wex so clene, 5995
þat neu*er* a flie þar-in was sene. [1 col. 2]
[1] Bot ȝeit þaim held pharao *in* thrang,
þe folk ne wild he late forth gang.
Þan sent godd a qualm on all,
On bestis in þat kingda*m* to fall, 6000
Hors and ass, moul and camayle,
Doun þan dyed al þair catele.
His aun folk þat hadd ani best,
þar dyed noght on of þe lest; 6004
Quen pharao sent þat to se,
Al hal and fere þai fand þair fe.
Bot ay was pharao in an,
þat folk a-way ne lete he nan. 6008
Þan sent godd þe sext on-sand,
þat fals pharao to fand;
Bile and blester bolnand sare,
On all his folk, less and mare, 6012
wa was þaim on þair bodis all,
þair king þai banned, gret a*nd* small.
Bot ȝeit for noght þ*at* me*n* miht say,
Ne wald he latt þ*at* folk away. 6016
Þe seuent vengans þ*at* siþ*en* fell,
It was a wed*er* was wond*er* fell,
A thoner wid a hayl sua kene, 6019
þat suilk a-noþ*er* was neu*er* sene:
Hail and fir menged samen,
þat it ou*er*-tok, thoght þai*m* na gamen;
For bath it slow fra it bigan, 6023
widuten hous, bath best and man;
þe treis it brast, þe erde it brent:
At þe land of gessen þar it stent,
Israel for þ*at* tempast 6027
was nouþ*er* harmed, man no best.

GÖTTINGEN

Moises preyed þe toþ*er* day
þe fliȝes were alle quyt away
þ*at* al þe lond wex so clene
þ*at* neu*er* a fliȝe þ*er*ynne was sene
ȝitt þe kyng hem helde ful þro
For wolde he not lete hem go
¶ þen sende god a qualme of alle
In þ*at* kyngdome on beestes to falle
horse & asse mule & camel
Dou*n* þei deȝed her catel
Goddes folke þ*at* had any beest
Deȝed noon of hem moost ny leest
Pharao sende þat to se
hool & fere he fonde her fe
But euer was pharao in oon
þe folke away lete he not goon
¶ þe sixte vengeau*n*ce coom on honde
False pharao to fonde
Bile & blister bollynge sore
On alle his folke lasse & more
hem was wo on her bodies alle
her kyng þei waryed grete & smalle
ȝitt for nouȝte þ*at* men miȝt say
Wolde he lete þe folke away
¶ þe seuenþe vengeau*n*ce to tel
hit was a weder wondir fel
A þondur wiþ a hail so kene
Suche anoþ*er* was neu*er* sene
hail & fuyr menged samen
þ*at* hit ouertoke þouȝte no gamen
Boþe hit slowȝe fro hit bigon
wiþouten house beest & mon
þe treest hit brast þe erþe brint
At gessen londe þ*er*e hit stint
Of israel for þat tempest
was nouþ*er* harmed mon nor beest

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þan said þe king, "i haue þe wrang,	¶ þen saide þe king I. haue done wrange
And al þis wrak on me es lang, 6030	atte alle þis wrake is on me lange.
Prai for me now, moyses,	Pray for me leue moises.
þi lauerd to do þis thoner ses;	þi lorde to do þis thonder sese
For he es rightwis þat yee on liue,	for he ys riȝtwis on to leue.
þe folk to fund i sal giue leue.	þe folk to founde I. sal geue leue.
I and mine þe mis has don." 6035	if I. & myne mis haue done.
He praid, þe weder it lefte þan son.	I. wil amende hit smart & sone.
Quen pharaon had þat he soght,	¶ quen pharaon had at he soȝt.
Langer his forward heild he noght.	langer his forward helde he noȝt.
¶ þan sent drightin a litel beist,	þen sende our lorde a litel bestes.
O toth es noght vnfelunest, 6040	of toþ he ys þe felownestes.
Locust it hatt, in buk I faand,	hokis hit had in boke I. fande.
I tru nan suilk es in þis land.	I traw nane squilk is now in lande
þat beist þan gneu vp al bidene 6043	þat best gnow vp al be-dene.
þat þe thoner left, bath ripe and grene.	at thonder left baþ ripe & grene.
O þam it was sua mani bredd, [fr 34, bk, col. 1]	of ham hit was sa mony brede.
Ouer all þe land þan ware þai spredd,	ouer alle þe lande con þai sprede.
þat men moght wel noþer se	þat men for ham ne muȝt se
Na gresse on erth, na leif on tre. 6048	gresse on erþ ne leue on tree.
Bot yeitt es pharaon als he	bot ȝet ys pharaon als he.
Has for-wit ben, and ai wil be.	as bene & ay wille be.
¶ þan did drightin wit-drau his light,	¶ þen dide our lorde with-dragh his liȝt
And mirkenes made wil mare þan night,	& mirkenes made wele mare þen niȝt
Sua thik þat nan moght oþer see,	squa þik þat nane moȝt oþer se.
And þat was lastand dais thre, 6054	& þis was lastande dayes þre.
Na man him moght o stede stere;	na mon him muȝt of stede stere
Bot euer iessen he mad al clere.	bot ay gessen he made al clere

[*The Passover, and killing of the first-born.*]

COTTON	FAIRFAX
¶ Yeitt drightin fanded pharaon,	¶ ȝet our lorde fonded pharaon.
And send þe tent on-saand him on,	& sende þe tende on sande him on.
Mare þan all þas oþer smert	mare þen alle þa oþer smert
To seitt him soru at his hert. 6060	to sette him sorou at his hert.
Aaron he badd and moysen,	Aaron he saide & moisen.
"Do yee," he said, "als i yow ken,	do now he saide as I ȝou ken.

þan said þe king, "i haue þe wrang,		þenne seide þe kyng I haue þe wronge	
All þis wreche on me es lang,		Al þis wreche is on me longe	
þu prai þi lord, sir moyses,		Prey þi lord sir Moyses	
þat he wil do dis thon*er* ses;	6032	þat he wol do þis ponder cees	
For he es right-wis þat ȝe on leue,		he is riȝt wis þat ȝe on leue	
þe folk to fond i sal giue leua.		his folke shal go wiþouten greue	
I and mine þe misse has done."	[leaf 43, col. 1]	I and myne mys haue done	
He praid, þe wedir sescid sone:—		he preyed þe wedur ceesed soone	
Quen pharao had þat he soght,	6037	whenne pharao hadde þat he souȝt	
Langer forward held he noght.		Longer forwarde helde he nouȝt	
Þan sent godd a litel best,		¶ þenne sende god hem a litil beest	
Of toth es noght vnfelonest,	6040	Of tooþ is not vnfoulest	
Locust it hight in bok i fand,		Locuste hit hett in book I fond	
I trou non suilk es in þis land.		I trowe noon suche be in þis lond	
þat best gnow vp all bidene	6043	þat beest gnowȝe vp al bidene	[f 38, bk]
þat thoner left, bath ripe and grene;		þat þondur lafte ripe & grene	
Of þaim it was sua mani bred,		Of hem were so mony bred	
ouer al þe land þai war spredd,		Ou*er* al þe londe þei were spred	
þat men noquar ne miht se	6047	þat men myȝte nowhere se	
Griss on erde, ne lef on tre.		Gras on erþe ny leef on tre	
Bot ȝeit was king pharaon		But ȝit was pharao forsworn	
Fals as he was ay bi-forn;		And false as he was biforn	
þan did god wid-drau his light,	6051	¶ þenne dud god wiþdrawe his liȝt	
And mirknes made mar þan niht,		And merkenes made more þen nyȝt	
Sua mirk þat nan miht o*þer* se;		So merke noon myȝte o*þer* se	
And þat was lastand dais thre,		And þat lasted dayes þre	
Na man miht vte of stede stire:—		No mon out off stud miȝte stere	
Bot eu*er* gessen made he clere.	6056	Gessen cuntre was al clere	

[*The Passover, and killing of the first-born.*]

ȝeit god fandid pharaon,		¶ ȝitt god fondide pharaon	
And sent þe tend wreche him on,		And sende þe tenþe wreche hi*m* on	
Mare þan all þas o*þer* smert,		More þen alle þese o*þere* smert	
To sett him soru at his hert.	6060	To sett him sorwe at his hert	
Aron he bad and moysen,		Aaron god seide & moysen	
"Dos," he said, "as i ȝou ken,		Doþ he seide as I ȝou ken	

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Says to mi folk on þiskin wis,
þat þai me mak a sacrifice. 6064
First þai me an auter make,
And siþen sal ilk hus in-take
A clene he lambe, wit-vten sake, 6067
þe blod ye hald, þe filth vte scake,
And quen it es till offrand bedd,
þe fernet þer-wit sal be fedd.
Lok þat þai be scod ilkan 6071
þis lamb sal ete, and barfote nan.
And qua for pouert es be-hind
þas oþer all þan sal þam find;
þis lamb blod of all thing,
þar-wit yee mak þan takning, 6076
On airer post þer hus to smer,
A takin o tav on þair derner.
Wit therf bred and letus wild,
þe quilk þat groues on þe feild: 6080
It sal noght siþen be bot bred,
þis lamb þat þai of sal be fedd,
þai sal it ete wit fite and heued, 6083
Vte ouer night sal noght be leued;
And if oght leue ar it be tint,
þai do it in þe fire be brint.
Yee be alle belted, wit staf in hand,
Hones noght quils yee ar etand. 6088
And i mi-self," þan said our dright,
"Sal pass thoru egypti þat night,
And all þe for-birth sal i sla, [col. 2]
Bath o man and beist al-sua; 6092
þair goddes i me on wil wrake,
O þam mi wengeance sal i take.
In mining sal ye hald þis dai,
Yee-self and your oxspring ai, 6096
Solemplike wit-in your lai,
Wit al þe wirscip þat yee mai."

COTTON

Saise to my folk on þis kin wisc.
þat þai come do me sacrifise
first þai me an awter make.
a clene lambe wiþ-outen sake.
eueriche hous salle take.
þe blode ȝe halde þe filþ out-shake
& quen hit ys to offerand bedde
þe farned þar-wiþ salle be fedde
loke atte þai be shod ilkane.
þis lambe salle ete & barfot nane.
& qua for pouert ys be-hinde
þase oþer alle sal him finde.
þes lambe blode of alle þing'.
ȝe ham make þar-wiþ takenyng'.
on aiþer poste. þaire hous to smere
in takenyng' of þingis at wald dere
wiþ therf brede & letous wilde
þe quilk at growes on þe filde.
hit sal noȝt siþen be bot bred.
þis lambe at ȝe sal of be fed.
þai sal hit ete wiþ fete & heued
ouer niȝt salle noȝt be leued.
& if oȝt leue or hit be tint
þai do hit in þe fire be brint.
¶ loke ȝe be belted wiþ staf in hande
Ne hones noȝt quilest ȝe ar etande.
& I. my-self saide our driȝt
sal pas þorou al egipt þat niȝt.
I sal ȝou saue or ellis ham sla
baþ man & best alsqua.
a-pon þaire goddes I sal me wrake.
on ham my veniaunace sal I. take.
In mynnyng' sal.ȝe halde þis day.
baþ ȝour-self & ȝour ospring' ay.
sollenpnely wiþ-in ȝour lay.
wiþ alle þe worshepe at ȝe may.

FAIRFAX

Sais to mi folk on þis-kin wise,
þat þai make me a sacrifise; 6064
First þai me an auter make,
And siþe*n* sal ilkan hous i*n*-take
A clene he-lamb, widute*n* sake, 6067
þe blod ȝe hald, þe filth vt schake;
And quen it es to offrand bedd,
þe meyne þarwid sal be fedd.
Loke þat þai be schod, ilk an 6071
þat lamb sal ete, and barfott nan.
And qua for pou*er*te es bihind, [col. 2]
þas o*þer* all sal þaim find,
þ*at* lambis blod in all thing,
ȝe make þar-wid a takning, 6076
On ilk a post, on ilk derner,
A sine of tau T make ȝe þer.
wid therf bred, and letus wild,
þe quilk þat groues in þe feild; 6080
It sal noght soþin be bot bred,
þe lamb þat þai sal wid be fed;
þai sal it ete, bath fete and heuid,
Ou*er* niht na-thing þar-of be leuid;
And if ohut leue or it be tynt, 6085
þat do it in þe fire be brint.
ȝe be all girt, wid staf in hand,
Ne hones noght quile ȝe er etand.
And i mi self," said god al-mihi, 6089
"Sal pass thoru egipt þ*at* night,
And all þe for-birthis sal i sla,
Bath of man and best alsua; 6092
And on þair goddes i wil me wrake,
On þai*m* i sal mi vengans tak.
In menyng sal ȝe hald þis day,
Bath ȝe and ȝour ospring ay, 6096
Sollemply wid-in ȝour lay,
wid all þe worschip þat now ȝe may."

Say to my folke on þis wise
þ*at* þei make me a sacrifise
Furste þei me an auter make
And siþen vchone to his hous take
A clene lomb þ*at* is honest
þe blood ȝe kepe þe filþe oute kest
And when hit is to offryng bed
þe meyne þ*er*wiþ shal be fed
Loke þei be shod vchone
þ*at* lomb shal ete & barfot none
whoso for pouert is bihynde
þe to*þer* alle shul him fynde
þ*at* lombes blood in al þing
ȝe make þ*er*wiþ a tokenyng
On euery post on vche derner*e*
þe syne of thayu make ȝe þer*e*
wiþ þerf breed & letus wilde
whiche þ*at* growe*þ* in þe filde
hit shal not soden be but bred
þe lomb þ*at* ȝe shal wiþ be fed
þei shul hit ete feet & heed
Ou*er* nyȝt no þing þ*er*of be leed
And if ouȝte leue or hit be tynt
Do hit in þe fuyr be brint
Beþ alle girde wiþ staf in honde
Ne hones not whil ȝe are etonde
And I my self seide god al myȝt
Shal passe þourȝe egipte þ*at* nyȝt
Alle þe forburþes shal I slo
Boþe of mon & beest also
On her godis I wol wrake
On hem I shal my vengeau*n*ce take
In mynde shal ȝe holde þis day
Boþe ȝe & ȝoure ospringe ay
Solempnely in ȝoure lawe
Wiþ alle worshepes þ*er*to drawe

¶ þan cleped moyses þe ald 6099
Men of israel, and tald [1 MS. repeats had]
Hale þat drightin had[1] him said,
And hu þis lamb it suld be graid;
On þair post and on dirner,
How þat þai þe blod suld smer, 6104
And straitlike for-bed þat þai
Suld vtewit hus cum forwit dai;
To liuer þam has drightin mint,
And giue egypcian a dint. 6108
þe folk was fain and luted don,
And went to mak þair lambs bon,
O þis bodword war þai ful gladd,
And did als moyses þam badd. 6112
þar-efter son, þat ilk night,
Drightin, als he for-wit hight,
þan sent his aun angell dun,
In all egypti, thoru ilk tun, 6116
And soght þair huses all bi-dene
O þaa þat war egypciene,
þat o þat geing left he nan,
þat atte leist þat he ne slo an. 6120
At þe king-self he be-gan,
þe forbirth slou o beist and man.
Bot in þat huse noght he yode
þar he fand taken wit þe blode. 6124
¶ On nightertale ras vp þe king,
And wit him al his caitiue ging,
Ouer al egypti þe cri it ras,
Mani þar was þat said allas! 6128
For was na hus in al þat land
þat þar ne was ded man ligand.
þan sent bi night king pharaon
Efter moyses and als aaron, 6132
"Gas," he said, "vte o mi kyth,
Yee and all your folk yow wit,

COTTON

þen calde moises be þou balde.
men of israel & ham talde.
Al atte our lorde had saide.
& how þis lambe sulde be graide.
& how þe blode anoynt sulde be.
a-pon þe postes as I talde þe.
& straytely for-bede atte þai.
sulde out-wiþ hous come þat dai.
to deliuer ham as our lorde Mint.
& gif þe egipcianes a dint.
þe folk was fayne & louted doun
& went to make þaire lambes boun.
of þis bode-worde wex þai glad.
& dide als moises ham bad.
þer-ofter sone þat ilk niȝt.
our lorde als he be-fore hiȝt.
he sent his awen angel doun.
In alle egipte þorou ilka toun.
& soȝt þaire houses al be-dene. [lf 85, bk]
of þa þat ware egipciene.
& of iche house left he nane
bot atte leste he slogh̄ ane. [2 from Land MS. 416]
[2 At the kyng he first by-gan)
And so forth̄ slow beste & man)]
bot in-to þat hous noȝt he ȝode
þer he fande takenyng of blode.
¶ on niȝttertale rase vp þe king
& wiþ him al his ginge.
Ouer alle egipte þe cry hit rase
mony þer was atte saide allas.
for was na hous in alle þat lande.
attyn þer was dedemon in liggande.
þen sende be niȝt king pharaon.
ofter moises & aron.
¶ Gase he saide out of my kiþe
ȝe & alle ȝoure folk ȝou wiþ.

FAIRFAX

Þan cald moyses þe olde
Men of israel, and tolde 6100
All þat godd hadd him said,
And hou þis lamb suld be p*ur*uaid.
On þair poste and þair derner,
þe blod þai suld anoint it þer; 6104
And straitly for-bed þat þai
Sould vte of hous cu*m* bi-for day,
To liu*er* him as godd mint
And geue egipcians a dint. 6108
Þe folk was fayn, and louted doun,
And went to make þair lambis boun,
[1] Of þis bodword war þai fain a*nd* glad,
And did all as moyses þaim badd.
Efter sone þat ilk night, [1 lf 43, bk, col. 1]
God, as he bifor had hight, 6114
Sent his aun angel doun,
In al egipt, thoru ilk a toun,
And soght þair housis all bidene,
Of þas þat war egipciene; 6118
Of þat meyne left he nan,
At þe last þat he ne slow an.
At þe king him selue he bigan, 6121
þe forth-birth slow bath [best] and man.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Wretherale ras vp þe king, 6125
And wid him all his sori geng,
Ou*er* all egypt þe cri it ras,
Mani þar were þ*a*t said allas! 6128
þer was na hous in all þ*a*t land,
þat þar-in was an dede ma*n* ligan*d*.
Be niht þan sent king pharaon
Aftir moyses and aaron, 6132
"Gas," he said, "vte of mi kith,
ȝe and all ȝour folk ȝou with,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ þenne called moyses þe olde
Men of israel & tolde
Al þ*a*t god had him seide
And how þis lomb shulde be p*ur*ueide
On her poste & her dernere
þe blood þei shulde anoynte þere
Straitly he forbede þat þai
Shulde out of house com ar day
To delyuer hem haþ god mynt
And ȝyue egipcians a dynt
þe folke was fayn & louted dou*n*
þei went to make her lambes bou*n*
Of þis bodeword were þei glad
And duden riȝt as moises bad
Soone aftir þat ilke nyȝt
God as he bifore had hiȝt
Sent anoon his au*n*gel dou*n*
þourȝe al egipte in vche tou*n*
And souȝte her houses al bidene
Of þo þ*a*t were egipciene
Of þ*a*t meyne lafte he noon
At þe laste þ*a*t he sowȝe vchon
At þe kyng he furst bigan
þe forburþe slowȝe beest & man
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Wroþ*er* hele roos vp þe kyng [leaf 39]
And þo þ*a*t were wiþ hi*m* dwellyng
Ouer al egipte þe cry was
Mony þ*er* were saide allas
þ*er* was no hous in þat lond
But þ*er*in was deed mon ligond
Bi nyȝt þe kyng sende þon
Aftir moyses and aaron
Gooþ he seide out of my kiþ
ȝe & al ȝoure folke ȝou wiþ

TRINITY

Ma sacrifice your lauerd vntill, 6135
Quar yee wil at your aun will.
[1]And ta your beistes wit yow bun,
Gas, and giues me your benisun."
þan can þe folk all on him cri, [[1] leaf 35, col. 1]
"Dos now forth," þai said in hi, 6140
"For duell yee langer ani wei,
All we dred vs for to dei."
Fra þis folk þat was in soru,
þe folk of israel to boru 6144
Asked silueren vessel sere,
And clathes þat was o prise dere;
And godd, þat grace til his folk gaue,
þam did þair asking for to haue,
For to pelf þat folk vnlel 6149
And help his folk of israel.
þai war neigh, quen þai stir bigan,
Sex hundreth thusand fute men þan,
Wit-vten childer wimmen and brod,
þat nan of number vnder-stod. 6154
Left þai noght þar þat þairs was
Schepe ne ku, ne ox, ne ass.
þair wonning þar, wit-vten wene,
Four hundreth yere to þan had bene.
Quen þis time was al broght to end,
Of egypte godds ost vte vend, 6160
þis night aght to be euer in mind
Til israel and al þair kynd.
To moyses þan vr drightin cald,
Quat wise þai suld þair paskes hald,
And neuer mar þat dai til ete 6165
Na surbred ne nanoþer mete,
Ne na day wit-in seuen dais,
þe seuend als þe first al-wais. 6168
þe forbirth o þair barntem
Fra þan þai suld to drightin tem

COTTON

Make sacrifise ȝour lorde vn-til.
ware ȝe wil atte ȝour awen wil.
& take ȝour bestes wiþ ȝou boun.
gase & geues me ȝour benysoun.
þen con þe folk alle on ham cry.
dose ȝou forþ þai saide in hy.
for dwelle ȝe langer wiþ-in þis lande
we mone be dede we vnderstande.
Fra þis folk þat was in syon. [*sic*]
þe folk of israel to borou.
þai asked siluer vessel & gere.
& claþis of pris þat ware dere.
& god þat grace til his folk gaue.
þai dide þaire asking for to haue.
for to pelf þat folk vn-lele.
& help his folk of israele.
þai were nere quen þai be-gan.
vj. hundre thosande fote-men þan.
wiþ-outen childer wimmen & brode
þat nane of noumbre vnder-stode.
left þai noȝt atte þare was
shepe ne cow ox ne asse.
þaire woning þare wiþ-outen wene
an hundre ȝere til þan had bene.
quen þis terme comen was til ende.
out of egipte walde þai wende.
þis niȝt aȝt to be in Min.
til israel & al þaire kin.
To moises our larde talde.
quat way þai sulde þaire passage [hald
& neuer mare þai to ete.
na soure brede ne oþer mete.
ne na day wiþ-in vij. dayes
þe seyuend als þe first al-wayes.
þe ospring of þaire barneteme.
fra þen þai sulde to god teme.

FAIRFAX

Mas sacrifis ȝour lauerd vntill,
Quar and hou, so þat ȝe will. 6136
And tak ȝour bestis wid ȝou boune,
Gas, and giue me ȝour benisun."
þan gan þe folk apon him cri,
And said, "do ȝou forth in hey, 6140
Duell ȝe lenger ani quile,
All we drede dede vs wil bigile."
Fra þis folk þat was in soru,
þe folk of israel to boru 6144
Askid siluer wessel sere,
And clathes þat war of pris dere;
And godd, þat grace to his folk gaue,
þaim he did þair asking haue,
For to reue þat folk vn-sele, 6149
And help his folk of israel.
þai war ny, wane þai stere bigan, [col. 2]
Sex hundrid thousand fotmen þan,
widuten childer, wimmen, and brod,
þat nan þe number vnderstod. 6154
Left þai na-thing þat þar was,
Schip, ne kow, or [ox,] ne as;
þair woning þar, widuten wene,
Foure hundrid ȝere tua þan had bene;
Quen þis time was broght to end,
Of egypt goddes ost vte wend; 6160
þis owes euer to be in mind
To israel and al þair kind.
To moyses þan vr lauerd teld, 6163
Quat wise þai suld þair pask held,
And neuer mare þat day to ete,
Sour bred ne non oþer mete,
Nor na day widin þa seuen dais,
þe seuyn first als þe stori sais. 6168
þe for-birth of þair barn-tem
Fra þan þai suld to god it tem

GÖTTINGEN

Makeþ sacrifise ȝoure god tille
where & how þat ȝe wille
Takeþ ȝoure beestis wiþ ȝou boun
Gooþ & ȝyueþ me ȝoure benesoun
þe folke bigon on hem to crye
Gooþ & doþ forþ in hye
Dwelle ȝe lenger any while
we drede deþ wol vs bigyle
Fro þis folke þat was in sorwe
þe folke of israel to borwe
Asked siluer vessel sere
And cloþes of pris ful dere
God þat grace to hem ȝaue
her askyng he dud hem haue
For to reue þat folke so snel
And helpe his folke of israel
þei were whenne þei to go bigon
Six hundride þousonde fote men þon
wiþouten childre wymmen & brode
þat noon þe noumbre vndirstode
Lafte þei not þat heren was
Sheepe ne cow ox ne as
her wonynge þere wiþouten wene
Foure hundride ȝeer & two had bene
whenne þis tyme coom to ende
Of egipte goddis hoost out wende
þis oweþ euer to be in mynde
To israel and al her kynde
To Moyses oure lord þo tolde
what wise þei shulde paske holde
And neuermore þat day to ete
Soure breed ny noon oþere mete
Ny no day with me þo seuen dayes
Seuen þe firste þe story sayes
þe forburþe of her childre alle
Fro þat tyme to god lete falle

TRINITY

Til him til offerit at þe last,
þe forbirth als of ilk beist, 6172
Mans barn wit þris be boght,
And scepe for asse and hors be broght;
In mining þat es at vnderstand,
þat he þam liuerd o þat land, 6176
Wit strenth of egypte he þam drogh,
O man and best for birth he slogh.
¶ Quen pharaon þis folk forth send,
Godd badd þam wildrin wai to wend,
Ar philistiens suld wit þam mete 6181
And lett þam for to wend þair strete.
þar-for þai tok þe wildrin wai [col. 2]
Biside þe rede see þat lai. 6184
þis godds folk þar armed ware,
Ioseph banes wit þam þai bare,
For quen ioseph in lijf was stadd,
Yern he praid þe folk and badd 6188
þat quen godd sent þam visiting,
þai suld his banes þeþen bring.
Son be a mikel wodside
þai made þair loges for to bide, 6192
Drightin self þam ledd þair wai,
To wis þam bath o night and dai,
Wit cluden piler on dai light,
Wit firen piler on þe night, 6196
þat in al time hem wanted noþer,
Bath night and dai þat þai ne had oþer.

til him to offre atte leste.
þe forbu[r]th̄ als of ilk a beste.
Mannis barne wiþ pris be boght
a shepe an asse a hors broȝt.
In mynnyng' þat he ys atte vnde[r]-[stande
atte he ham deliuered of þat lande.
of strenght of egipte he ham drogh̄
of mon of beste forbu[r]th̄ he slogh̄.
Quen pharaon þis folk forþ sende
god bad ham to wildernes wende
[[1]Or philistience wold' with hem mete
And' let hem for to wende her strete]
þar-fore þai toke þe wilde way.
be-side þe rede see hit lay. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þes goddes folk þai armed ware.
Ioseph banys wiþ ham þai bare.
for quen Ioseph̄ in life was stadde.
ȝorne he prayed þe folk & badde.
þat quen god sende ham visiting'.
þai sulde his banis þeiþen bring'.
be an mykil wode side.
þai made þaire loges for to bide.
our lorde him-self' ham taȝt þaire way
to wisse ham baþ niȝt & day. [ligh̄t
[[2]Wyth̄ clowdyn pillour' on þ^e day-
Wyth̄ fuyre pillour' vpon the nyȝt
In-to tyme hem wantid' noþer
nygh̄t or day they had' othir] [[2] from Laud MS. 416]

[*The Passage of the Red Sea.*]

¶ Drightin þam badd drau innermare
Again, o-slant fra þar þai ware, 6200
In-to king pharaon sight;
On him yeitt wald he sceu his might,
þat he suld wene þam luk in þare
þat þai might nagat forþer mare, 6204

God ham bad dragh̄ innermare.
tawarde þe lande þer þai ware are
riȝt in-to pharaons siȝt
on him ȝet walde he shew his miȝt.
ȝet to se & wete riȝt þare.
if pharaon walde chalaunge ham mare

COTTON FAIRFAX

To him til offir at þe lest
þe forbirth als of ilk a best, 6172
Manes child wid pris be boght,
And schip, and hors, ass, be broght;
In mening, þis es to vnd*er*stand,
þat he þaim liu*er*d of þ*a*t land, 6176
wid strenthe of egypt he þai*m* drou,
Of ma*n* and best for-birth he slou.
Que*n* pharao þis folk forth send, 6179
God bad þaim into wild*er*nes wend,
Or philistiens suld wid þaim mete,
And let þai*m* for to wend þair strete;
þar-for þai tok þe wild way,
Beside þe rede se it lay. 6184
þir godes folk armid ware,
Ioseph bonis wid þai*m* þai bare,
For quen ioseph in lijf was stad,
ȝerne he praid þe folk and bad 6188
þat quen god sent him visiting, [leaf 44, col. 1]
þai suld his banis þeþe*n* bring.
Bi a mekil wodis side
þai made þair logis for to abide; 6192
God him selue þaim led þair way,
To wise and kepe bath night and day,
wid clouden piler on day liht,
wid firen piler apon þe niht, 6196
þat in all time þai*m* wantid nouþ*er*,
Bath niht and day þ*a*t þai ne had ouþ*er*.

And to hi*m* offer at þe leest
þe forburþe of vche a beest
Man*n*es childe wiþ p*ris* he bouȝt
And sheep hors & asse he brouȝt
In mynde þis was to vndirstonde
þ*a*t he delyuered hem of þ*a*t londe
Bi strengþe of egipte he hem drowȝe
Of mon & beest forburþe he slouȝe
when*n*e pharao had hem forþ sende
God bad hem to wildernes wende
Or philistiens wolde wiþ he*m* mete
And let hem for to wende her strete
þ*a*t folke toke þe wilde way
Bi syde þe rede see hit lay
þus goddes folk armed were
Iosephes bones w*ith* hem þei bere
when*n*e Ioseph in lif was stad
ȝerne he preyed þe folke & bad
þ*a*t when*n*e god sende he*m* visityng
Men shulde his bones þen*n*es bryng
Bi a mychel wodes syde
þei made hem logges to abide
God hi*m* self hem led her way
hem to kepe nyȝte & day
wiþ clouden piler on þ*a*t day liȝt
Wiþ fire piler vp on þ*a*t nyȝt
In no tyme hem wanted nouþ*er*
Niȝt or day þei had ouþ*er*

[*The Passage of the Red Sea.*]

God þaim bad drau iner-mare,
Egain on-slent þar þai ware, 6200
Into pharaons side;
On him wald he scheu his p*ri*de,
þ*a*t he suld wene þai*m* lok i*n* þare,
þ*a*t þai miht na gat ferd*er* mare, 6204

God hem bad drawe Innermore
Aȝein on slont þ*er*e þei were ore
Into pharaones syde
On hi*m* wolde he shewe his pride
he shulde wene hem loke þere
þ*a*t þei forþ*er* myȝte nowhere

And him suld þan to reu his cast
þat þis folk was fra him past, 6206
þat he suld yeitt him seluen pain
Algat to bring þe folk a gain;
And quils þat he suld þarto mint,
He suld for euermar be stint. 6210
¶ þis folk did sua, wit-vten bade,
And innermar þe loging made;
Son was in land þe tiþand spredd
þe folk was turned again and fledd;
His folk þan gadir pharaon, 6215
"Lauerdinges," he said, "quat ha we don
þat we let þus þis folk awai,
þat suld vs serue for euer and ai?"
His folk all armed did he call, 6219
And cuppel did his cartes all,
Sex hundreth cartes wit al þeir geres,—
Ouer al þat ost he sett leders.
Quen he had mad al bun his ost, 6223
He went wit mikel prid and bost;
Quen godds folk his cumming herd
þai bigan to wax ful ferd,
And quen þai saue þam efter hij 6227
þe folk o israel can cri [1 leaf 35, bk, col. 1]
[1] On godd, and to moyses þai said,
"In egipte war na graues vs[2] graid,
þar-for þou has vs ledd mai fall 6231
In wildernes to sla us all. [2 MS. vn]
Qui wald þou ledd vs o þat land?
Ne said we it noght, þar duelland
To leue vs, for vs leuer war
þe egypcien to serue þar 6236
Alkin baret for to drei,
þan in þe wildirnes to dei?"
¶ þan ansuard moyses, and badd
þat nan o þam þan suld be radd; 6240

COTTON

for sare him rewes þat ilk caste.
atte þes folk sulde þus be paste.
& thoȝt he walde him-seluen payne.
for to bringe þes folk agayne.
& þus þe wikked mon he mynt.
& now for euer he sal be stint.
Þes folk dide squa wiþ-outen bade
þaire loging innermare þai made.
Sone was in lande þe tiþande spred
þe folk was turned agayne þat fled.
his folk þen geddered pharaon.
lordingis he saide quat haue ȝe done
þat we lete þus þes folk a-way.
þat sulde vs serue euer & ay.
has armes faste con he calle [1 leaf 36]
& cuppelled to-gedir his cartis alle
[1] vj. hundreþ cartes wiþ al þaire geres
þai ware arrayed wiþ þaire leders
quen he had þus ordent his oste.
þai went forþ wiþ grete boste.
¶ quen goddis folk þis comyng herde
þai be-gan to wax afferde.
þai sagh̄ ham fast toward ham hy
for ferde þai be-gan to cry.
On god & to moises þai saide.
In egipte was vs na grauis graide.
þer-fore he has vs led may falle.
In wildernes to sle vs alle.
quy walde þou lede vs? þus on lande
ne saide we þe noȝt þer dwellande
þat we had leyuer euermare.
to serue in egipte wiþ sorou & care.
alkin baret for to drey.
þen in þe wildernes to dey.
Þen onsquared moises & bad.
þat nane of ham sulde be arrad.

FAIRFAX

And him suld þan reu his cast
For þat folk was fra him past,
þat he suld ȝeit him seluen payn
Al-gate to bring þat folk agayn, 6208
And þat he suld þar-to mint,
He suld for eu*er* mare be stint.
Þis folk did sua widuten bade,
And iner-mar þair logging made. 6212
Sone in land was þe tiȝand spred
þe folk was t*ur*nid a-gayn and fled;
His folk þan gedrid pharaon, [don,
"Lordinges," he said, "quat haue we
þat we lete þus þis folk away, 6217
þat suld vs serue for eu*er* and ay!"
His folk all armid did he call,
And gart to couipil his cartis all,
Sex hundrid cartis wid all þair gers,
On all þat ost he sett leders. 6222
Que*n* he had mad al boun his ost,
He went wid mekil þ*ri*de and bost;
Quen goddes folk his coming herd,
þai bigan to wax al ferd, 6226
And quen þai sau þaim eft*er* hey, [col. 2]
þe folk of isr*ae*l bigan to cri
On god, and to moyses þai said, 6229
"In egipt was na ill vs graid;
þar-for þu has vs ledd may fall
In wild*er*nes to sla vs all. 6232
Qui wild þu lede vs fra þat land?
No said we noght, þar duelland
To leue vs, for vs leu*er* were
þe egypcianis to serue þare, 6236
Alkines baret for to drie,
þan in wild*er*nes for to die?"
Þan ansuerd moyses a*nd* said,
þat nan of þaim be mis-paid; 6240

GÖTTINGEN

him shulde þen*ne* rewe his caste [lf 39, bk]
when*ne* þe folke were fro him past
he shulde þen*ne* hi*m* seluen peyn
Algate to bringe þ*at* folke aȝeyn
Of þe wo he wolde hem mynt
For eu*er* þen*ne* he shulde be stint
þe folke dud so & were glade
And Innermore her loggyng made
Soone in londe was tiþing spred
þe folke was turned aȝeyn þ*at* fled
his folke gedered pharaon
lordyngis he seide what haue we don
Shul we þus lete þis folke away
þ*at* shulde vs serue euer & ay
his folke armed dud he calle
And lete coupel his cartes alle
Six hundride cartes wiþ her geres
On al þe hoost he set lederes
when*ne* he had redy made his hoost
he went wiþ mychel p*ri*de & boost
when*ne* goddes folke his come herde
þei bigon*ne* to waxe afêrde
when*ne* þei hi*m* seȝe aftir hyȝe
þe folke of israele bigun*ne* to criȝe
On god & to Moyses seide
In egipte was noon euel vs leide
þ*er*fore hastou vs led hit may falle
To wildernes to sle vs alle
Why woldes þ*o*u lede vs fro þ*at* lond
Seide we not þ*er*e dwellond
Te leue vs for vs leuer were
þe egipcians to serue þere
Al disese for to dreȝe
þen here in wildernes to deȝe
¶ Moyses vnswerde & sayde
None of ȝou beþ myspayde

TRINITY

"Standes and behald," said he,
"Godds meracle sal yee see,
Godds meracle and his might,
He-self to dai for yow sal fight. 6244
Gas forth hardili your wai."
To moyses can godd þan sai,
"Moyses," he said, "þou ta þat wand
þat þou was wont ber in þi hand,
And do þe to þe wat*ur* tite, 6249
þe see þar-wit þan sal þou smite,
And þou sal see it cleue in tua,
And giue yow redi wai to ga, 6252
þe quilk king pharaon sal se
Wit his ost and his meigie;
He sal yow wene at ou*er*take,
Bot þan i sal me on him wrake. 6256
And yee sal cu*m* al hal to land,—
Swilk es þe v*er*tu of þis wand."
¶ Moises did als drightin badd,
For pharaon was he noght radd, 6260
In þe see his wand he smat,
It claue, and gaue þam redi gat.
þe see on aiþer side þam stod
Als walles tua, quils þai for yod, 6264
Til þai war passed thoru þat flod.
Que*n* þe king þis vnderstod,
He folud wit ost on hors and fote,
For noght caitiue was him na bote.
He sagh þe see it drau in tuin, 6269
þe brad wai he did him in.
Moises, wit his folk al hale
Wit-vten wanting of his tale, 6272
Bi-heild þat ost; a-pon þe land
He smat þe wat*ur* wit his wand.
Was þar to se na lang*er* bide, [col. 2]
þe see drogh samen on ilka side, 6276

COTTON

bot standis & be-halde saide he
goddis miraclis salle ȝe se.
goddis miracle & his miȝt.
him-self for ȝou to-day sal fiȝt.
gase forþ hardely ȝoure way.
to moises þen god con say.
¶ Moises he saide take þou þat wande
atte þou was wonte to ber in hande
& do þe to þe water tite.
þe see þar-wiþ saltow smyte.
& þou salle se hit cleue in twa.
& gif ȝou redy gate to ga.
þe quilk king pharaon sal se
wiþ his oste & his meyne.
he sal wene ȝou ouertake.
bot þen I. sal me on him wrake.
& ȝe salle come al to lande how þe king drownid.
suche ys þe v*er*tue of þis wande.
Moises dide as god him badde.
for pharaon was he noȝt radde.
In þe see þe wande he smate.
hit cleue & gaf ham redy gate.
þe see on ayþ*er* half ham stode.
as ij. wallis. quilest þai forþ ȝode.
til þai ware passed thorou þe flode
quen þe king þis vnderstode.
he folowed wiþ oste on hors & fote
for noȝt caytef was him na bote.
he sagh þe see ranne in twyn.
þe brade way he dide him in.
¶ moises wiþ his folk al hale.
wiþ-oute wanting of any tale.
be-helde þat oste on þe lande
he smate þe wat*er* wiþ his wande.
was þ*er* to se na lenger bide.
þe see drogh samyn on iche a side.

FAIRFAX

"Standis and biholde," said he,
"Godes miracil sul ȝe se,
Godes miracyl and his miht,
Him-self to-day for ȝou sal fight, 6244
Gas forth hardili ȝour way."
And god to moyses gan say,
"Moyses, þu take þat wand 6247
þat þu was wont to bere in hand,
And do þe to þe water side,
þe see þar-wid sal þu smite,
And þu sal se it cleue in tua,
And giue ȝou redi gate to ga, 6252
þe quilk king pharao sal se,
wid his ost and his meyne.
He sal wene ȝou to ouer-take,
Bot þan i sal me on him wrake, 6256
And ȝe sal come all hal to land;
Suilk es þe uertu of þi wand."
MOyses did as god him bad, 6259
For pharao was he noght rad,
In þe se his wand he smate,
It clef and gaf him redi gate;
þe [se] on ayder side him stod, 6263
As wallis to-quilis þai forth ȝode,
[1]Til þai war passid thoru al þe flod.
Quen þe king þis vnderstod, [[1] lf 44, bk, col. 1]
He folud w[id] oste on hors and fote,
For noght caytif was him na bote,
He sau þe se it drau in tuine, 6269
þe brod watir he did him ine,
Moyses, wid his folk al hale,
widuten wanting of his tale, 6272
Be-held þat ost apon þe land;—
He smat the water wid his hand,
was þar to se na langer bide,
þe se drou samen on eyder side, 6276

GÖTTINGEN

Stondeþ & biholdeþ seide he
Goddes miracle shul ȝe se
Goddes miracle and his myȝt
him self to day for ȝou shal fiȝt
Goþ hardily forþ ȝoure wey
And god to moyses gon sey
Moyses þou take þi wand
þat þou were wont to bere in hand
Do þe to þe watir syde
þe see þou smyte wiþouten abyde
þou shal shal se hit cleue in two
And ȝyue ȝou redy wey to go
þat shal kyng pharao se
wiþ his hoost & his meyne
he shal wene ȝou ouer take
But penne shal he haue my wrake
ȝe shul com alle hool to londe
Suche is þe vertu of þi wonde
¶ Moyses dud as god him bad
For pharao was he not drad
In þe see his ȝerde he smate
hit cleef & ȝaf him redy gate
þe see on eiþer side vp stode
As walles whil þei forþ ȝode
Til þei were passed al þat drede
whenne þe kyng þis say in dede
he folewed wiþ hoost on hors & fote
For nouȝte caitif was him no bote
he say þe see wiþdrawen in twynne
þe brode watir he dud him ynne
Moises wiþ his folke al hale
Wiþouten wantyng of his tale
He helde his hoost vp on þe lond
And smote þe watir wiþ his hond
penne was þere no lenger bide
To gider þe see went boþe syde

TRINITY

Baþ bihind þam and bifore,
And drun mani hundreth score.
King ne knight, suier ne suain,
O þam come neu*er* a fote again. 6280
þus him wreked, þe lau*er*d o might,
On þam wreches o-gain him fight,
His folk he has al sauued sund,
þair wiþerwins er broght to gru*n*d.
þan bigan þai þam a-mang 6285
Cantemus d*omi*no, a neu sang
To godd, þ*a*t sua had mad þam quite
Of al þair soru and al þair site. 6288
Sua mot he do, þ*a*t hei drightin,
Vs alsua fra ur wiþerwin!
¶ þir er þe folk of israel
Our lau*er*d ches til him for lel, 6292
For quilk he mani maistri did,
Til þai þam seluen it fordid,
For oghon him þai soght vtrak, 6295
Q*ua*r-for oft sith þai fand his wrak,
Als i sal tel yow redili
For-þer mar in þis stori,
Wit þair dang*er*, sir moyses,
Oft þai did him haue malees. 6300

**[[1] Off the tre of lyff shalle y telle
And of the folk of Israelle]**

¶ Q*ue*n moyses þe folk had ledd
Vte ou*er* þe see, als drightin bedd,
He and his broiþer aaron, [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
Vte of thainhed o pharaon, 6304
In sirie apon þe toiþer side
þai mad þair longing for to bide.
To-quils þai duelled þar to rest,
O wat*er* had þai ful mikel brest, 6308

COTTON

baþ be-hinde & be-fore.
& drowned mony hundreþ score.
king' ne kniȝt squyer ne squayne
come þer neu*er* an agayne.
þus he wreked him þat lorde of miȝt
on þa wrecches atte þus walde fiȝt.
his folk has he saued in sounde.
& þaire enemys broȝt to grounde.
þen be-gan þai ham amang'
cantem*us* d*omi*no an euensange.
to god atte squa had made ham quite
of alle þaire sorou & alle þaire site.
[[2] And so mote he delyuyr' vs
Our' dere lord swete Ih*esus*] [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
Þes ar þe folk of israele
our lorde chese til him-self lele
for quilk he mony maistri kidde.
til þai ham-self hit for-didde.
for oft on him þai soȝt outrake
quar-fore oft siþe þai fande his wrake
as I salle tel ȝou redely
forthermare in þis storie.
wiþ þaire daung*er* sir moises.
oft þai dide him haue malese.

Of iij. wandis fondin be moises in squeuin.

Quen moises þe folk had lad.
ouer þe see as god him bad
he & his broþ*er* aaron.
out of þe þralle of pharaon.
In syrie a-pon þe toþer side.
þai made þaire ligging' for to bide
þe quilest þai dwelled þ*er* to reste
of wat*er* had þai mykil breste.

FAIRFAX

Bath bihind þaim and before,
And drenklid mani hundrid skore.
King ne kniht, or squier, or suayn,
Com neu*er* on of þaim agayn. 6280
þus he wrekid him, þ*at* lau*er*d of miht,
On þaim þat þus wid hi*m* wald fiht,
His folk has he saued all sound,
His enmys has he broght to grund.
þan bigan þai þaim amang 6285
Cantemus d*omi*no, a neu sang
Til god, þ*at* sua had mad þaim quyte
Of all þair soru and þair site; 6288
And sua mot he diliu*er*e vs,
vr dere lau*er*d, suete i*esus*!
Þir er þe folk of israele,
vr lau*er*d ches to him for lele, 6292
For þe quilk he mani miracle did,
þa þaim seluen it for-did;
For oft on him þai made vtrake
Quarfor oft þai fand his wrake, 6296
Als i sal tell ȝou redili
Forth-þer mare i*n* þis stori,
wid þair daunger to moyses,
Oft did þai [him] gret males. 6300

Of þe tre of lijf nou sal i tell,
And alsua of þe folk of israell.

[1]Quen moyses þ*at* folk hadd ledd
Ou*er* þe see, as godd him bedd,
He and his brod*er* aron, [1 col. 2]
Out of þe seruage of pharaon, 6304
In syrie apon þe tod*er* side
þai made þair logging for to bide.
þe quile þai duellid þar to rest,
Of wat*er* had þai mekil brest, 6308

GÖTTINGEN

Boþe byhynde hem and bifore
And drenched mony hundride score
kyng knyȝt squyere ne sweyn
Coom neu*er* noon of hem aȝeyn
þus wreked hi*m* þe lord of myȝt
On hem þ*at* wiþ him wolden fiȝt
his folke haþ he saued sou*n*de
his enemyes brouȝte to grou*n*de
þo Israeles seide hem among [leaf 40]
Cantemus d*omi*no a newe song
To god þ*at* had hem saued so
Of al her sorwe & her woo
And so mot he delyuer vs
Oure dere lord swete ihesus
þes were þe folke of israele
Oure lord chees to hi*m* for lele
For whom he mony miracle wrouȝt
Til hi*m* self hem turned to nouȝt
Ofte fro him þei dud oute reche
wherfore ofte þei fonde his wreche
As ȝe may here redily
Forþ*er*more in þis story
wiþ her grucchynge on moyses
Ofte dud þei greet Males

Of þe tre of lif shal I tel
And of þe folke of israel

Whenne moyses þ*at* folke had lad
Ouer þ*at* see as god hi*m* bad
he & his broþ*er* aaron
Oute of pharaoes seruage þon
In surye vp on þ*at* oþ*er*e syde
þei made her loggyng to abide
whil þei dwelled þ*er*e to rest
Of watir hadde þei mychel þrest

TRINITY

And þof þai soght it her and þare,
Wat*er* ne fand þai noþer quare.
þis folk þat þar aboute him lai
Ilkan can til oþeir sai, 6312
"Quer we sal in þis wildernes
Dei for thrist thoru moyses!
Q*uat* sal we drinc, moyses?" euth þai.
Moyses þat night on-slepe lai, 6316
þat night yod moyses to rest.
On-slepe he lai in þat forest,
Q*ue*n he þe morn him loked bi
He sagh þat him thoght of selly, 6320
At his heued þar sagh he stand [leaf 36, col. 1]
Wexen o cipres, a wand;
On his left hand loked he,
An-oþer he sagh o cedre tre; 6324
He loked als on his righthand,
O pine tre þe thrid he fand;
Bi þe leues þat þai bare 6327
þai kyd o quatkin kynd þar ware.
Bot moyses, for godds au
þaa wandes durst he noght vp-drau.
þe toþer dai he went þam eke
Wat*ur* wit þe folk to seke, 6332
þar he sleped þat morntide,
He fand þe wandes him biside;
þe thrid night alsua he fand,
þ*at* did him wel at vnderstand 6336
þat su*m*-kin takening suld þar be
Loken in þir wandes thre.
"Selcuth thing," he said, "wit-in
Suld luken be þaa wandes thrin."
þis wandes takens p*er*sons thre, 6341
And an-fald godd in vnite.
þan he drou þam vp at first,
Wit-vten ani brek or brist, 6344

COTTON

al if þai so3t hit here & þare
wat*er* fande þai naure quare.
¶ þes folk þ*er* abowte him lay.
ilkane con til oþ*er* say.
queþ*er* we salle in þis wildernes
dey for þrist þorou moises.
quat sal we drink moises q*uod* þai
moises þat ni3t on slepe he lay.
þat ni3t 3ode moises to reste. [lf 36, bk]
In slepe he lay in þat foreste.
¶ atte morne erly he loked him by.
he sagh̄ a si3t him þu3t ferli.
atte his heued he sagh̄ þ*er* stande
of cipres growand a faire wande.
a-pon his lift hande loked he
a-noþ*er* he sagh̄ of cedre tree.
& quen he loked on his ri3t hande
a pine tree þe þrid he fande.
for bi þe leues atte þai bare.
war kid of quatkin kinde þai ware
bot moises for goddis agh̄
þe wandes durst he no3t vpdragh̄
¶ þe toþ*er* day he went forþ eke.
wat*er* for to layte & seke.
þ*er* he slepped a morne-tide
he fande þe wandis him be-side
þe þrid ni3t alsqua he fande.
atte dide him wele atte vnderstande
þat sum-kin takening suldē þ*er* be.
lokin in þa wandes þre.
selcouþ þing' he saide wiþ-in.
sulde lokin be þa wandis þrin.
¶ þes wandes takenis p*er*sones þre.
anfalde god in trinite.
þen he drogh̄ vp atte first
wiþ-outen any brek or brest.

FAIRFAX

And wide þai soght it here and þar,
Bot water miht þai find noquar.
þe folk þat þar aboute him lay
Ilkan gan to oþer say, 6312
"Quar we sal in wildernes
Die for thrist thoru moyses.
Quat sal we drinc?" to him said þai.
Moyses þat niht in sleping lay, 6316
þat niht he ȝede and tok his rest,
In sleping he lay in þat forest,
Quen he on morn him lokid bi
He sau þat him thoght ferli, 6320
At his heued sau he stand
waxin of cypris, a wand;
Apon his left hand loked he,
Anoþer he sau of cyder tre; 6324
And quan he lokid on his riht hand,
Of Pine tre þe thrid he fand;
Bi þe leuis þat þai bar,
þai kid of quatkines tre þai war: 6328
Bot moyses for goddes awe,
þa wandis vp durst he noght drau.
þe toþer day he went him eke,
wid þat folk water to seke, 6332
þar he slepe at morntide,
He fand þa wandis him biside.
þe thrid sid suagat he fand,
þat did him wele to understand 6336
þat sumkines takining suld þar be
Closid in þa wandes thre. [1 leaf 45, col. 1]
[1] "Selcuth thing," he said, "wid-in
Es closid in þa wandis thrin." 6340
þa wandis takin parsonis thre,
And a-fold godd in vnite.
þan he drou þaim vp at þe first,
widuten ani skade or brist, 6344

GÖTTINGEN

wide þei souȝt hit here & þere
watir myȝte þei fynde nowhere
þe folke þat þere aboute him lay
Vchone gon to oþere say
Wher we shul in wildernes
Deȝe for þurst þourȝe moyses
What shul we drynke seide þay
Moises þat nyȝte in slepe lay
þat nyȝt he ȝeode & toke rest
Slepyng he lay in þat forest
On morwe he loked him by
he say þat him þouȝte ferly
At his heed he say stonde
waxen of cipres a wonde
On his lifte honde loked he
Anoþer he say of cidre tre
þo he loked on his riȝt hand
Of palme tre þe þridde he fand
Bi þo leues þat þei bere
þei kud of what tre þei were
But Moises for goddes awe
Durst hem not vp drawe
þe toþer day he went eke
wiþ þat folke watir to seke
þere he slepte at morwe tide
he fonde þo ȝerdes him bisyde
þe þridde tyme so he hem fond
þat dud him wel to vndirstonde
þat som tiþinge shulde þer be
Closed in þo ȝerdes þre
Selcouþ þing he seide wiþ yn
Is closed in þese ȝerdes þrin
þei bitoken persones þre
And o godhede in vnite
penne he drouȝe hem vp furst
Wiþouten any skaþe or birst

TRINITY

And quils þai in þat wastin war,
þe wandes ai wit him he bare.
Siþen þai faand in þat wastin,
Water bitter sum ani brin, 6348
Als it war brin þan it was bitter,
To drinc þan was ham neuer þe better.
Bot quen þis was in don
þe water was al suete alson, 6352
þe water þat sua fuli stanc,
Suetter neuer þai siþen drank.
þis meracle sagh þai all aperte
þat was duelland in þat desert. 6356
Fra þan forth heild sir moyses
þis wandes bath in pris and pres;
Queder-sum he welk her or þare, 6359
þis wandes euer he wit him bare,
And wen he clamb mont synai
þan he hidd þam priueli;
To-quils he fasted his lententid
In erth he did þam for to hidd. 6364
Ne for na drught, ne for na wat,
Changed neuer þai þare state,
[1]Bot euer þai held bath lefe and flur
Smelland wit a suete odur. [1 col. 2]
¶ O þis moyses, lauerding, 6369
þof i tel yow sumkyn thinge,
O him i mai yow all noght tell,
For it war ouerlang to duell. 6372
Bot tel yow of his suinc i sall,
He drou þat fraward folk witall.
For he þam ledd, and soth it es,
Fourti yeir in þat wildernes, 6376
And fand þam fode in þair nede,
Wit-vten ani sau o sede;
For drightin self þam send þair fode,
þat fand þai neuer nan sua gode. 6380

COTTON

þe quilest þai in þat wode ware
þer wandis ay wiþ him bare.
& siþen þai fande in þat wastine.
water bitter sim[2] any brine. [2 read sum]
als hit quare brine was hit bitter
atte drink ne was ham neuer better.
bot quen þese wandis ware in done
þe water wex squete al sone
þe wateres atte sa fouly stank[1].
of squetter neuer siþen þai drank[1].
¶ þis miracle sagh̄ þai alle appert.
þa þat was in þat disert.
fra þeiþen-forþ sir moises.
þer wandes bare in pris & prese
quidder-sa he welk here or þare
þe wandis euer wiþ him he bare
& quen he clambe þe mount synai
þen he hid ham preualy
þe quilest he fasted his lenten tide
in erþ he dide ham for to hide.
ne for na druȝt ne for na wate
chaunged neuer mare þaire state.
bot euer þai helde lefe & floure
smelland wiþ a squete coloure.
Of þis moises lordinges.
wil I. ȝou tel sum vncouþ þinges.
of him I. may noȝt alle ȝou telle.
for hit ware ouer lange atte dwelle
bot tel ȝou of his squynk I. salle
he drogh̄ þat fraward folk with-al.
for he ham ledde & soþ hit ys
xl. ȝere in þat wildernes
& fande ham fode in al þaire nede
wiþ-outen any saw of sede.
¶ fra heyuen þen come þaire fode
fande þai neyuer siþen sa gode.

FAIRFAX

And quiles þai in þat wilder*n*es ware,
þa wandis ay wid him he bare.
Siþe*n* þai fand þat frith widine,
wate*r* bitte*r* as ani brin, 6348
As it war brine sua was it bitte*r*,
To drinc it ne was þai*m* neue*r* þe bette*r*.
Bot quan þa wandis war in don,
þe wa*ter* wex suete als sone, 6352
þa watris þ*at* sua foule stanc,
Of suette*r* neue*r* nan þai bifor dranc.
þat miracle sau þai all a-pert
þat duelland war in þat desert. 6356
Fra þat time held moyses
þa wandes bath in p*r*is and p*r*es,
Quar-sua he walked, here or þare,
þa wandis ay wid him he bare; 6360
And quen he clymed on mont synay,
þan he hid þaim preuyly;
To-quilis he fastid his lente*n* tyde,
In erde he did him for to hide. 6364
For na drie ne for na wate,
Ne changid þai neue*r* þair state,
Bot eu*er* þai held lijf and flour,
Sauirand wid a suete sauur. 6368
Of þis moyses, lau*er*dinges,
Haue i tald ȝou sumkin thinges,
Of him i may noght all ȝou tell,
For it war ou*er* lang to duell, 6372
Bot of his trauail tell i sall,
He suffrid þat fraward folk wid-all.
For he þaim ledd, and soth it es, [col. 2]
Fourti ȝere in þat wildrenes, 6376
And fand þaim fode i*n* þair nede,
widuten sauing of ani sede.
For godd him-selue þai*m* sent þair fode,
Fand þai neue*r* nan sua gode, 6380

Whil þei in wildernes were
þo ȝerdes wiþ hem þei bere
Siþ þei fond þ*at* friþ wiþyne
Watir bitt*ur* as any bryne
As bryne hit was & no swett*ur*
To drynke was hit neue*r* þe bett*ur*
whe̅n þo ȝerdes were Inne done
þe watir wex swete ful soone
þe wattres þ*at* so foule stank
Of swetter þo neue*r* mon drank
þ*at* miracle þei say apert
þ*at* dwellyng were in desert
Fro þ*at* tyme helde Moyses
þo ȝerdes boþe in pris & pres
where he walked here or þere
þo ȝerdes algate wiþ hi*m* were
when*n*e he clombe mou*n*t synay
þo he hudde hem pryuely
Whil he fasted lenten tyde [leaf 40, back]
In erþe he dud hem to hide
Nouþ*er* for dryȝe ne wete algate
þei chau*n*ged neue*r* her state
But euer þei helde leef & flour
Sauerynge wiþ a swete sauour
¶ Of þis moyses lordyngis
I haue ȝou tolde som*m*e þingis
Of him may I not al telle
For hit were to longe to dwelle
But of his t*r*auaile telle I shal
he suffered frowarde folke wiþ al
he hem lad sooþ hit es
Fourty wyntur in wildernes
God fonde hem fode in her nede
Wiþouten sowyng any sede
God him self hem sende fode
Fonde þei neue*r* noon so gode

It sneu to þam als it war flur,
Of honi it had likest sauur.
þis mete þat þai war fed of þaa, 6383
þai cald it in þair langage, manna;
It come at morn and euening,
Volatil sent þaim þat king:— 6386
þat king aght man to leue and lute,
Wit al wirscip to mensk and dute!
¶ Want of wat*er* was i*n* þat land,
Moyses on þe roche kan stand,
& smat it wit þis forsaid wand, 6391
And vte als burn it brast þe st*r*and;
þar had þai wat*er* in wildrin land,
Plente bath to fote and hand.
Bot for all þir dedes gode
þat drightin þam did o þair fode, 6396
þir Iuus þat o will war wlanck,
þai cund him ai ful litell thanck;
For if þair tunges spac resun,
þair hertes aĩ war wit tresun. 6400

[*The Battle with Amalek.*]

¶ In *þat* si-quare þat i of speck,
Was a lau*er*ding hight amalec, 6404
þat on þam faght, and þai on him,
In a sted hight raphidim.
Moyses þan cald sir iosue, 6407
And mad him maister o þat semble,
"Cheues þe," he said, "wit man an freck
And ga fight a-pon amalec,
And i sal on yon hill stand, 6411
And godds yeird hald in mi hand."
To þis fight þai went þam son,
Bot moyses, ur, and aaron,
Went þan vp a-pon þis hill, [leaf 36, back, col. 1]
In hope allan o godds will. 6416

GOTTON

hit flagh̃ til ham als hit ware flour
of hony hit had likkest colour.
[[1] The mete that they were fed wyth̃ so
Manna they clepid yt tho] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
euen & morne hit con falle.
angel mete þai dide hit calle.
þat men a3t to loue & loute.
& worshepe hit wiþ-out*en* doute.
Þer þai had mykil wat*er* wane.
moises on þe harde stane.
he smate wiþ his forsaide wande.
þe wat*er* ran oute wiþ grete strande.
þer had þai wat*er* in þat lande
plente I.-nogh̃ to fote & hande.
¶ bot for alle *þer* dedis gode.
& for alle þaire faire fode.
þer mys *þat* of wille ware wlank.
þai conned him ful litel þank.
for if þaire tunges speke resou*n*
þaire hertes were ay wiþ tresou*n*
so faren mony atte han þaire wille
knawes no3t þe gode fra þe ille.
In þat cuntree þat I. of speke.
was a lording hi3t amalek
atte on ham fa3t & þai on him.
in a stede hi3t raphidim.
moises þen calde Iosue.
and made him maist*er* of þat semble.
chese 3e he saide wi3t men *and* freke
for to fi3t wiþ ameleke.
and I. salle on 3on hil stande
and goddes 3erde halde in my hande.
¶ to þis fi3t þai dide ham sone.
bot sir moises *and* aron.
went a-pon þis hey hille [leaf 37]
In hope allane of goddis wille.

FAIRFAX

It sneu to þaim as it war flour,
Of hony it had lickest sauour;
þis mete þat þai war fedd wid þan
þai called it in þair langag man, 6384
It cam at morn and at euening,
volatile þaim sent *þat* king.
þat king aw men to loue and loute,
wid all worschip him mensk *and* doute!
þar þai had mekil watir wan,
Moyses of þe hard stan
He smat wid his forsaid wand, 6391
And vte as a brok it brast þe strand,
þar had þai watir in wildernes land,
Plente for men, to fhote and hand.
Bot for all þa dedis gode, 6395
Þat god þaim gaf, and lent þair fode,
þa iuus, *þat* of wil wer wlanc,
þai ȝeild him ay ful littel thanc,
For þou þair tunges spac resun,
þair hertes was ay wid tresun. 6400

hit snew to hem as hit were floure
Of hony hit hadde likest sauoure
þe mete *þat* þei were fed wiþ so
Manna þei cleped hit þo
hit coom at morn & at euenyng
Volatile hem sende *þat* kyng
þat kyng owe men loue & loute
wiþ alle worshepes to menske & doute
þere þei had mychel watir wone
Moises of þe harde stone
he smote wiþ his forseide wonde
And out brast of *þat* watir a stronde
þenne had þei watir in *þat* lond
Plente boþe to foot and hond
But for alle þo dedes gode
þat god hem sent to her fode
þe mouþes *þat* of wille were wlank
ȝalde hi*m* euer litil þank
þei her tonges speke resou*n*
her hertis euer were tresou*n*

[*The Battle with Amalek.*]

In þis time *þat* i sal of speke,
þer was a lau*er*ding hiht amalec, 6404
þat on þaim faght, and þai on hi*m*,
In a stede þat hiht Rapydym.
Moyses þan cald sir iosue, 6407
And made him maystir of *þat* semble,
He said, "ches þe wid þine and freck,
þan ga þu and fiht wid sir amalec;
And i sal on ȝon hil stand, 6411
And goddes ȝerde hald in mi hand."
To þis fight þai went þaim sone, [lf 45, bk, col. 1]
Bot moyses and aaron,
þai went apon *þat* hill,
In hope alone of goddes will; 6416

¶ In þis tyme *þat* I of speke
Was a lordynge het amalec
þat on hem fauȝte & þei on him
In a stude het rapidym
Moises calde sir Iosue
And made hi*m* maistir of *þat* semble
he seide chese þe men & diȝt
wiþ sir Amalec to fiȝt
And I shal on *þat* hil stonde
And goddes ȝerde holde in honde
To þis fiȝte þei went anoon
Moises þo and aaron
þei went vpon *þat* hille
In hope al one of goddis wille

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Quils moyses heild vp his hend
It was wel in *þat* bateil kend, 6418
For ai to-quils witerli
Had godds folk þe hale maistri;
Bot if he þam slaked ani sith,
Sir amalech wan als suith. 6422
Sua lang[1] he heild þam vp wit þis
þat slake most þai, maugre his;—
þof he was irk it was na wonder;—
þai gedir stans and laid him vnder.
Vr held up, and als aaron, 6427
His handes to þe fight was don,
Vnder aiþer hand was an
þat held þam stedfastli als stan,
þat be þe sun was at dun heild
Wit israel was left þe feild. 6432
¶ Ietro, þe prist of madian,
þat was moyses kynnes-man,
Q*ue*n he hard how þai had don
Tuix israel and pharaon, 6436
To spec wit moyses he cam,
And broght him his wijf sephoram,
Wit his tua suns þat sco beir,
Gersau and eliezer. 6440
þis ilk folk was vntelland,
þat moyses had vnder hand,
þai did him selcuth sore trauail,
Til þat ietro gaue him consail 6444
Vnd*er* baillis for to sett,
Quar thoru in right þai suld be gett,
In smale wranges þat þar war;
And to þaa *þat* gret birþin bar, 6448
Namli þat fel to gastli-nes,
Suld vissed be thoru moyses.

[1 MS. repeats *lang*.]

COTTON

þe quilest moises helde vp his hende
hit was wele in þe batel kende.
for ay to quilest wit*er*ly
had goddis folk þe ou*er* maistri.
¶ *and* if he slaked any siþe
Amalek wan als squiþe.
so lange he helde ham vp wiþ þis.
atte slake þai most maugrefe his
[2Of werynes was no wondir
They gedird stonys & leid hym vnd*er*
Euyr held he vp & Araon
his hondis tylle the fight was don)
Vndir eythir hond was oon)
That held hym stille as eny stone]
and be þe sunne be-gan to helde
wiþ isra*e*l was left þe felde.
Petro þe preste of madian.
þat was moises kynnesman.
quen he herd how þai had done
be-twix isra*e*l *and* pharaon.
to speke wiþ moises he cam.
and broȝt him his wife Sephoram.
wiþ his ij. sones þat ho bere
gersan *and* elieser.
¶ þis ilk folk was vntelland
at moises had at[3] vnderhande.
þat dide him selcouþ g*r*ete t*ra*uail.
til atte ietro him gaf counsaile.
vnder baillifes ham to sette.
quar þorou in riȝt þai sulde be gette
in smal wranges at þare ware
and to þa atte grete birthin bare
Namly þat felle to gastlines.
sulde wissed be þorou moises.

[3 this word added above the line]

[2 from Laud MS. 416]

FAIRFAX

Quiles Moyses held vp his hend,
It was wele in þat batayle kend,
For ay þat quilis witterli,
Had godes folk þe victori; 6420
Bot if he slakid þaim ani sithe,
Amalec wan alsua suith.
So lang he held þaim vp wid þis, 6423
þat slake þaim must maugre his;—
If he war irk it was na wonder;—
þai gadrid stanis and laid him vnder,
Euer held he vp and aaron
His handis til þe fight was don. 6428
vnder eyder hand was an,
þat held him stedfast as a stan,
þat bi þe sune was at doun helde,
wid israel was left þe feilde. 6432
Ietro, þe preist of madian,
þat was moyses kines man,
Quen he herd hou þai had don,
Be-tuix israel and pharaon, 6436
To speke wid moyses he cam,
And broght him his wijf sephoram,
wid his tua sonis scho by him ber,
Gersan and Eliaser. 6440
þis ilk folk was vntelland
þat moyses had vnder his hand,
þat did him wonder gret trauail,
Til Ietro gaue him to consayl 6444
vnder bayles þaim to sett,
þat þai in right suld be gett
In smale wrangys, þat þar ware; 6447
And to þaim þat grete chargis bare,
Namly þat fell to gastlines,
Suld techid be thoru moyses.

GÖTTINGEN

whil Moises helde vp his hende
wel was hit in þat bataile kende
Euer þat while witturly
had goddes folke þe victory
And if he slaked hem any siþe
Amalec won also swiþe
So longe he helde hem vp wiþ þis
þat slake hem most he maugre his
Of werynes was no wondir
þei gedered stones & leide him vndir
Euer helde he vp and aaron
his hondes til þe fiȝte was don
vndir eiþer hond was oon
þat helde him stille as any stoon
Bi þe sonne was at doun helde
wiþ israel was lafte þe felde
¶ Ietro þe preest of Madian
þat was Moyses kynnesman
Whenne he herde how þei had don
Bitwene israel & pharaon
To speke wiþ Moises he cam
Brouȝte him his wif sephoram
wiþ two sones she bi him ber
Gersan and heliaser
þis ille folk was wantoun to fonde
þat moyses hadde vndir honde
þei dud him wondir greet trauail
Til Ietro ȝaf him counsail
Vndir bailies to set hem þen [leaf 41]
In riȝt for to kepe hem
Of mony wronges þat þere were
Of whiche men greet charge bere
But þat þat fel to goostlynes
Shul be tauȝte bi trewe moyses

TRINITY

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

þan bigan þat folk to sai
To moyses, "ga get vs lai." 6452
Moyses said þan, "*þat* es right,
We sal it ask vr lau*er*d dright.
Bot fast behouus yow and me." 6455
"And howlang sal þe terme be?"
"þe terme it sal be fourti dais,
To-quils i ga at gett yur lais
Vp hei on mont synai." 6459
"Sir, [ya]," þai said, "ful blethli."

[*No gap in the MS.*]

Moyses went vp-on *þat* fell, [col. 2]
And fourti dais can þer-on duell,
þe quilk he fasted, als we rede,
To get lagh his folk wit to lede. 6464
þan come vr lau*er*d til him onan,
And taght him tables tuain o stan,
Wit his comamentes ten,
And bad vn-do þam til his men. 6468
And for we agh þam hald wit dett,
In þis boke i haue þam sette.
"Trou þou in na godd bot in an, 6471
Ne aythes mani[1] ne suere þou nan,
Hald þou wel þin halidai, [1 *read* man]
Fader and moder þou wirschip ai,
Do þou naman wrangwis o lijf,
Ne reue nanoþer man his wijf;
Lok þat þou ne reue ne stele, 6477
Ne ber þou witnes nan bot lele,
þi neghbur wijf ȝerne noght at haue,
Ne aght of his, ne mai, ne knaue."

COTTON

[[2]lystynnyþ now to my saw
Telle y shalle of moyses law]

Þen be-gan þe folk[1] to say. [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
to moises ga gete vs lay
and moises saide þat ys riȝt.
we salle hit aske our lorde of miȝt
bot fast be-houes ȝe alle *and* me.
and how lange sal þe t*er*me be.
þe t*er*me hit sal be xl. dayes.
þe quilest I. ga. to gete ȝour layes.
vp hey on þe mount synay.
ful bleþly sir þai al con say.

how moises fastid for to haue lagh̄ !
and **of x. comaundementis.** *and* **a calf[1] of golde**

Moises went a-pon þat fel
and xl. dayes *þer* con he dwelle
þe quilk[1] he fasted as we rede
to gete lagh̄ wiþ his folk to lede
þen come our lorde sone on-an.
and toke him tables twin of stane
wiþ his comaundementes ten. [leaf 37, col. 2]
and bad vn-do ham tille his men.
for we agh̄ halde ham wiþ dette
and in þis boke I. haue ham sette.
¶ trow ȝe in na god bot an.
ne aþes mon squere þou nane.
halde þou wele þine haly-day.
fader *and* moder worshepe ay.
do þou na man wrange wis of life
ne reue nane o*þer* mon his wife.
loke at þou ne reue ne stele.
ne bere þou witnes nane bot lele
þi neghboer saltow noȝt haue
ne gode of his maidyn ne knaue

FAIRFAX

Listens nou vnto mi saw, [col. 2]
And tell i sal of moyses law.

Þan bigan þat folk to say 6451
To moyses, "to go get vs lay."
Moyses said, "þat es god right,
we sal it aske of godd almiht,
Bot fast bihouis ȝou and me." 6455
"And hou lang sal þe terme be?"
"þe terme sal last fourti dais,
þe quilis i ga to get ȝour lays,
Here on þe mount of synay."
"Sir," þai said, "ȝa, ful bleþili." 6460

[*No gap in the MS.*]

Moyses went apon þat fell,
And fourti dais gan þar-on duell,
þe quilk he fastid, as we rede, 6463
To get þe lau his folk wiḑ to lede.
þan cam vr lauerd to him onan,
And tok him tablis tua of stan, 6466
wid his comandementis ten,
And badd him vndo þaim to his men.
And for we awe þaim hald wid dett,
In dis bok i haue þaim sett. 6470
"Trow þu in na godd bot in an,
Ne na maner ath suere þu nan,
And hald þu wele þi haliday, 6473
Fadir and moder ȝe worschip ay,
Loke þu reue no man his lijf,
Nor na man þu reue his wijf,
Loke þu nouþer reue ne stele, 6477
Ne ber þu witnes nan bot lele,
þi neyhburs wijf ȝerne þu noght to haue,
Nor best of his, ne may, no knaue."

GÖTTINGEN

listeneþ now to my sawe
Telle I wol of Moises lawe

Þen bigon þe folke to say
To Moises go gete vs lay
Moises seide þat is riȝt
we shul hit aske of god almyȝt
To faste bihoueþ ȝou & me
how longe shal þe terme be
þe terme shal laste fourty dayes
whil I go to gete ȝou layes
here on þe mounte of Synai
Sir þei seide ful bleþely

[*No gap in the MS.*]

Moyses wente vp on þat felle
Fourty dayes þere gon dwelle
whiche he fasted as we rede
To gete lawe his folke to lede
Oure lord coom to him a noon
And toke him tables two of stoon
wiþ his commaundementis ten
And bad him teche hem to his men
For we owe hem holde for det
In this koke I haue hem set
¶ Trowe þou in no god but oon
¶ Ny ooþ þat þou swere noon
¶ holde wel þin haliday
¶ Fadir & modir worshipe ȝe ay
¶ Reue ȝe no mon his lif þon
¶ Do no lecchery bi no wommon
¶ loke ȝe no þing stele
¶ Bereþ witenes noon but lele [naue
¶ þi neiȝebores wif with wronge þou
¶ Nor beest of his Mayde ny knaue

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þir er þe comamentes ten		*þer* ar þe comaundementes ten.
þat drightin taght to moysen,		first to þe iewes for to ken.
First to þe Iuus for to ken,		atte god be-taȝt sir moisen.
And siþen til vs cristen men.	6484	*and* siþen tille vs cristen men.
If we þam heild, bath vt and in,		*and* we ham halde oute *and* in.
þai suld vs kepe fra dedli sin.		þai walde vs kepe f*ra* dedly synne.

[*The people set up a golden calf.*]

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Quils moyses him was a-wai,		Quylest moises was a-way.
þaa fraward folk, wit-vten fai,	6488	þat fraward folk wiþ-outen fay.
Said þat moyses was slain,		þai saide atte moises was slayne
Ne suld he neu*er* cum again.		ne sulde he neu*er* come agayne.
And oþer-sum said þat he		*and* oþ*er* sum. saide atte he.
Was liuand, and in liue suld be.	6492	was liuande *and* in life sulde be.
þai samed þam and drogh to rede,		þai samened ham *and* drogh to rede
Mak þam a godd o gold sa rede,		to make a god of golde rede.
And said þaa sottes þam o-mang,		*and* þus þai saide ham amange
"Sua stalworth sal he be and strang		sa stalworþ sal he be *and* strange
þat he sal hald vs hale and fere,	6497	þat he salle halde vs hale *and* fere
And warn vs fra ilkin tor-fere,		*and* kepe vs fra alkin torfere.
Q*ue*n manna sal vs wan be,		quen our mete wanand sal be
He sal quete find vs gret plente."	6500	he salle of quete vs finde plente
Suilk was þair gile o-mang þair gamen,		¶ suche was þaire gile among þair ga*m*me
þair gold in tresur gadrid þai samen,		þair golde tresour þai gedderred sa*m*me
A goldin calf þar-of þai blu,		a goldin calf þ*er*-on þai hew.
And als a godd honurd it neu.	6504	*and* as a god honoured hit new.
"Vr godd," þai said, "þis ilk es he		our god þai saide þis ilk ys he
þat brogh vs thoru þe liu*er*d se,		þat broȝt us þorou þe liuered se.
Fra pharaon and his pouste, [f 37, col. 1]		fra pharaon *and* his pauste
þar-for we rede he mensked be."	6508	þar-fore we rede he mensked be.
þis moyses was ful dern and dere		þis moises was ful derne *and* dere
To drightin, man mai find it here,		to our lorde as ȝe may here.
He taght him tabels o þe lai,		he toke him tables of þe lay.
Als ye herd me forwit sai.	6512	als ȝe me herde be-fore say.
Q*ue*n he him taght suilk a relik,		he be-toke him þis relike
"þi folk," he said, "has don a suik,		þi folk he saide has done þe squyke

þis er comandementis ten,	6481	þese are þe commaundementes ten
vr lauerd þaim tok to moysen,		þat god toke to Moisen
First to þe iuus for to ken,		Furste þe iewes to teche
And siþen to vs cristen men.	6484	And siþen þe cristen to preche
If we þaim kepe bath vte and in,		If we hem kepe oute & in
þai sal vs saue fra dedeli sin.		þei wol vs saue fro dedly syn

[*The people set up a golden calf.*]

Qvilis moyses was a-way, [leaf 46, col. 1]		¶ whiles Moises was awey
þat fals folk, widuten fay,	6488	þat false folk wiþouten fey
þai said þat moyses was slain,		þei seid Moises was slayn
And suld neuer to þaim cum a-gain;		And neuer wolde com azayn
And ȝeit sum said þat he		And summe seide þat he
was liuand, and in lijf suld be.	6492	was lyuynge and in lif shulde be
þai samind þaim and tok to rede		þei toke her counsel as þei wolde
To make þaim a godd of gold rede,		To make hem a god of golde
And said þa folis þaim emang,	6495	þo foles seiden hem amon
"Sua stalworth suld he be, and strang,		So stalworþe shulde he be & strong
þat he sal hald vs hale and fere,		þat he shal holde vs hool & fere
And kepe vs ay in vr mistere.		And kepe vs euer in oure mistere
Quen manna sal vs wantand be,		whenne manna wol vs wantyng be
He sal send vs wid plente."	6500	he shal vs sende good plente
þus bigan þair gile wid gamen,		þus bigan her gile wiþ gamen
þair golden tresur gadrid þai samen,		her tresour of golde þei gedered samen
A golden calf þare-of þai blew,		A colden calf þerof þei blew
And als a godd honurd it new.	6504	And as a god honourid hit new
"vre godd," þai said, "þis ilk es he		Oure god þei seide þis is he
þat broght vs thoru þe rede se,		þat brouȝte vs þourȝe þe rede see
Fra pharao and his pouste,		Fro pharao & his powere
þar-for es worthti he honurd be."	6508	þerfore honoure we him here
Þis moyses was ful derne and dere		¶ þis moyses was dere & kynde
To gode, men may we find it here,		To god men may hit here fynde
He tok him tablis of þe lay,		he toke him tables of þe lawe
As ȝe herd me bifor-hand say,	6512	As ȝe herde in my sawe
Quen he had tahut him suilk a relik,		whenne he had hem him take
"þe folk," he said, "has don a suilk,		þe folke he seide haþ done wrake

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Sin þat þou com fra þam last, 6515
þou sal þam find ful vn-stedfast."
Lauerdinges, to þis fait-les lede
Manna fel, als yee herd rede,
þat fel fra lift sa gret plente,
Als a grideld frost to se, 6520
Quils moyses him hild awai
For to do þam haf þair lai;
Bot sum o þaim þis fast forsoke,
And þai þis riche manna toke, 6524
And vnder erth in hepes it hide,
Vt ouer þe forbot sua þai dide.
If þai war þat tim sa vn-wise,
Yeit er þai noght all skilwise. 6528
¶ Moyses com fra þat fell,
Son he herd tiþand tell
þat his folk had ful il don,
þar-of he had takning son. 6532
Quen he was cummen in to desert
þe calf he sagh þer set apert,
He hard þe gret nois was þare
Abute þis calf, þat mikel fare; 6536
He wex sua menged in his mode,
þat he cuth sai ne il ne gode;
Ne he ne wist queþer it bettur war
To turn or winde him forþar mare.
þe tables þat in hand he bare 6541
To pees he þam brak right þar
And þar-wit for-þer-mar he yede,
For to destru þair cursed hede. 6544
He sagh þam knele þis calf a-bute,
Als godd him seluen leue and lute.
"Quat es þis? hugat dele yee now?
Es þis your godd þat yee on trow?"
¶ Quen þai war war o moyses 6549
þai fled a-wai, als in a res,

COTTON

syn atte þou come fra ham laste. [leaf 37, back]
þou salle ham finde vnstedefaste.
þis mete atte to ham felle
hit heȝt manna ȝe herd me telle.
hit fel fra þe lift sa grete plente
as a griddeled frost to se.
¶ quilest moises him helde a-wai.
for til do ham haue þaire lay.
bot sum of ham þis faste forsoke
and þai þis riȝt manna toke.
and vnder erþ in hepis hit hidde.
ouer þe forbode squa þai dide
[[1] Thus they were *þat* tyme vn-wyse
They did ayenst goddis enpryce]
Moises come fra þat felle.
sone herde he þe tiþande telle.
atte his folk had ful il done. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þer-of had he takening sone.
quen he come in-to desert.
þe calf he sagh sette appert.
he herde þe grete noyse was þare
a-boute þis calf *and* mykil fare.
he wex sa menged in his mode.
he cowde sai nauþer euel ne gode.
ne he ne wiste queþer better ware.
to turne or wende forþer-mare.
¶ þe tables at in hande he bare.
in peces he ham brak riȝt þare.
and þar-wiþ forþermare he ȝede.
for to discriue þaire cursed dede.
he sagh ham knele þis calf a-boute
als god him-self loue *and* loute.
quat ys þis he saide. how dele ȝe now
ys þis ȝoure god atte ȝe on trow.
Quen þai ware warre of moises.
þai fled a-way al in a rese.

FAIRFAX

Siþen þu cam fra þaim last
þu sal þaim find ful vnstedfast." 6516
Lauerdinges, to þis fals lede,
Manna fell as ȝe herd me rede,
It fell fra heuen sua gret plente,
Als a rime frost to se, 6520
Quilis moyses him held away
For to do þaim haue þe lay.
Bot sum of þaim þis fast for-sock,
And þis riche manna þai tock, 6524
And vnder erd in helpis hid, [col. 2]
Again þe forbod sua þai did,
þou þai were þat time vnwise, 6527
þai did sua egaynes goddes enpris.
Quen moyses cam fra þat fell,
Sone herd he ȝe tiȝing tell,
þat his folk ful euil had don,
þar-of fand he takin sone. 6532
Quen he was comen into dissert,
þe calf he fand þar, sett a-pert,
He herd þe gret noyse þat was þare,
Aboute þis calf wid mekil fare; 6536
He wex sua mengid in his mode,
þat he miht say nouþer ille ne gode,
Ne he ne wist queþer better ware,
To turne or wend him ferdermare.
þe tablis þ[a]t he in hand bar, 6541
In pecis he þaim brac riht þar,
And þar-wid forþermare he ȝede,
For to se þair curced hede. 6544
He sau þaim knele þis calf aboute,
As godd him-self leue and loute,
"Quat es þis, dele ȝe nou! 6547
Es þis ȝour godd þat ȝe in trou?"
Quen þai were war of moyses,
þai fledd a-way as in a res,

GÖTTINGEN

Siþ þou coom fro hem last
þou shal hem fynde vnstudfast
Lordyngis to þis false lede
Manna fel ȝe herde me rede
Fro heuen fel so greet plente
As a ryme frost on to se
Whil moyses him helde a way
For to do hem haue þe lay
Somme of hem þis faste forsoke [leaf 41, back]
And þis riche manna toke
And vndir erþe in holes hidde
Aȝeyn forbode þus þei didde
þus þei were þat tyme vnwise
þei dud aȝeynes goddes emprise
¶ whenne moyses coom fro þat felle
Soone herde he tiþing telle
þat his folke ful euel had done
þerof fonde he token soone
whenne he was comen into desert
þe calf fonde he þere sett apert
he herde þe greet noise þare
Aboute þis calf with mychel fare
So greued he wex in his mode
He myȝt saye euel ne gode
he ne wist wheþer bettur wore
To turne or wende him forþermore
þe tables þat he in honde bere
In peces he hem brake riȝt þere
þerwiþ forþermore he ȝede
For to se her cursed dede
he say hem knele þis calf aboute
As god him self to loue & loute
what deuel is þis he seide in greue
Is þis ȝoure god þat ȝe in leue
whenne þei were war of Moises
þei fleyȝe away al in a res

TRINITY

Littel and mikel, less and mare,
þe calf allan þai left þan þare. 6552
þan cald moyses þam to-gedir, [col. 2]
"Lau*er*dinges, i am now cu*mm*en hider,
I haue a-bute your errand ben,
Qui fle yee fra me þus beden? 6556
Cu*ms* again, wit-vten dute,
Haf yee þe dais al fasten vte
þat i bad ar i ne[1] went? [1 *read* me]
Or halden els his comament? 6560
And qua has made yow þis calf here,
þ*at* yee sua mensked and haldes dere?
It es o gold, and þ*at* ful fin,
I wen yee hald it your drightin. 6564
Mikel i haf t*ra*uaild for yow
þ*at* littel turns yow to prow,
þ*at* suilk a godd all honurs now,
þ*at* wil yow her-after sare sow. 6568
Qua made þis calf, i wald þam kene,
Qua held þe fast ma*ng* oþer men?
Quilk þat heild mi comament, 6571
And quilk noght, sin i fra yow went?
And quilk for-gat me, and quilk noght,
And qua þis gold to-gedir broght?
And quilk ar þai it samen bleu, 6575
And quilk als for þair godd it kneu?"
Ilkan þai said, "haue we na witte,"
And all þai mad þam seluen quitte.
¶ "P*ar*fai," said moyses, "for noght
þe soth algat it sal be soght; 6580
I wil mi seluen knau þe fals,
And ilkman sal knau þam als.
'Ful iuel hail brak yee þe dai
þ*at* i fasted sua,' sal yee sai; 6584
Ful ilhail sagh ye þ*at* sith
þ*at*, que*n* i wepe, yee mad yow blith,

COTTON

litel *and* mykil lasse *and* mare
þe calf allane þai laft ri3t þare
¶ þen calde moises ham to-gedir
lordinges I am now co*mm*yn hiddir.
I haue a-boute 3our errande bene.
quy fle 3e fra me þus be-dene.
Comys a-gayne wiþ-outen doute.
haue 3e þe dayes al fasted oute.
þat I bad or I. fra 3ou wente
or halden ellis his comaundement
¶ *and* qua has made þis calf[1] now here
atte 3e squa mensk[1] *and* haldes dere.
hit ys of gold finely di3t.
I. wene 3e halde hit god of mi3t.
[1] t*ra*uaile for 3ou walde I no3t spare
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
and þat 3e mone rew ful sare. [1 leaf 37, bk, col. 2]
Qua made þis calf I. wald[1] ham ken
qua helde þe faste a-mong[1] þ*er* men.
quilk þat helde my comandement.
and quilk no3t syn I. fra 3ou went.
and quilk for-gate me *and* quilk no3t
and qua þis golde to-gedir bro3t.
and quilk ar þa hit sa*mm*yn blew.
and quilk ar þa for god hit knew.
Ilkane þen saide I. haue na wite.
and alle þai made ham-seluen quite.
Parfay saide moises for no3t.
þe soþ al-gatis hit sal be so3t.
I wil knaw my-self þe fals
and ilkman salle knaw ham als
ful ilhaile brak 3e day
at I. fasted so sal 3e sai.
ful ilhaile sal 3e se þe si3t
þat quen I. wepped 3e made 3ou li3t

FAIRFAX

ȝong and ald, less and mare,		ȝonge & olde lasse & more	
þe calf alone left þai þare.	6552	þe calf allone laft þei þore	
þen cald moyses þaim to gid*er*,		Moises þen*ne* called hem to gider	
"Lordinges," he said, "i am come*n* hid*er*,		lordyngis he seide I am comen hider	
Aboute ȝour erand haue i bene,		Aboute ȝoure eronde haue I bene	
Qui fle ȝe fra me dus bidene?	6556	Why fle ȝe fro me þus bi dene	
Comis again widuten doute,		Comeþ aȝeyn wiþouten doute	
Haue ȝe þe dais al fastid vte,		haue ȝe þese dayes alle fasted oute	
þat i bad, ar i me went,	6559	þ*at* I ȝou bad ar I went	
Or haue ȝe halden mi comandement?		haue ȝe holden my com*m*aun*d*ement	
And qua has made þis calf here,		who haþ made þis calf bifore	
þat ȝe dus worschip and halde dere?		[.	
It es of gold widuten wene, [leaf 46, back, col. 1]		. . . . .	
ȝe hald it for ȝoure godd bidene.	6564	. . . . .	
Mekil haue i trauayled for ȝou,		. . . . .	
þat litil turnis ȝou to prou,		. . . . .	
þat suilk a godd honurs nou!		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]	
Here efter it sal sare rew ȝou.		hit shal her aftir ȝou rewe ful sore	
Qua made þis calf? i wald hi*m* ken,		who made þis calf I most him ken	
Or held þe fast emang þir men?	6570	who helde þe faste among þese men	
And qua has haldin mi comandeme*n*t,		who haþ holden my com*m*aun*d*ement	
And qua noght, siþe*n* i fra ȝou went?		And who not siþen I went	
And quilk forgat me a*n*d quilk nohut?		who for-ȝat me & who nouȝt	
And qua þis gold to-gid*er* broght?		And who þis golde to gider brouȝt	
And quilk er þa it samen bleu,	6575	whiche are þo to gider hit blew	
And quilk as for þair godd it kneu?"		whiche are þo for her god hit knewe	
Ilkon said, "haue i na wite,"		Alle þei made hem seuen quyte	
And all þan made þai*m*-seluen q*ui*te.		vchone seide I haue no wite	
"Parfay," said moyses, "for noght		Parfay seide Moyses for nouȝt	
þe soth algate it sal be soght.	6580	þe soþe algate shal be souȝt	
I wil mi selue knau þe fals,		I wol my self knowe þe fals	
And ilk man sal knau him als.		And vche mon shal knowe hi*m* als	
'Ful ille hayl brac ȝe þe day,		Ful euelhele brake ȝe þe day	
þat i fastid sua!' sul ȝe say.	6584	þ*at* I fasted so shul ȝe say	
Ill hayl sul ȝe se þat sithe,		Allas shul ȝe say þ*at* siþe	
For que*n* i wepe ȝe made ȝou blith,		For when*ne* I weped ȝe made ȝou bliþe	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

And þat yee mad þis gold to tru,
To-quils þat i praid for yow. 6588
Mikel foli was þat i did þan
þat euer to helpe yow i be-gan!
Quen þat i ledd yow thoru þe strang
Vte o your wiþerwins hand 6592
And sithen i asked yow alsua
Your fud, and godd yow send manna,
þat yee þe erth now has hid vnder.
Many man on yow sal wondur, 6596
Drightin sal me on yow wrak, [1 leaf 37, bk, col. 1]
To sauue þaa men þat has na sak.
[1] All er yee tru, þis es your saghes,
Es nan of yow þat þis calf knaues.
Yee sai þat yee ne made it noght,
Ne neuer come it yow in thoght;
Ne yee it honur neuer, yee sai, 6603
Bot all þer-wit yee nik me nay.
Bot sais me þen quarfor and qui
Yee mad yon mikel din and cri,
Y yow sagh mak al bidene?
Thoru þe water it sal be sene. 6608
Sceus me son, it sal be kydd,
Quar yee haue þe manna hidd."
þaa holes, quen þai þam vndid, 6611
þai fand bot wormes creuland emid.
Quen þai þis sagh, qua soth wil sai,
þat plightful folk thoght þan na plai.
þis golden calf he did to brest
To pudre, and it in watur kest, 6616
And o þis watur he gert ilkan
Drinc, quer he wald or[2] nan, [2 MS. ar]
And all þaa men þat had þe gilt
þai had þair berdes ouer-gilt, 6620
Bot þai þat war wit-vten plight
And heild his comamentes right,

COTTON

and atte ȝe made þis god now.
þe quilest atte I. prayed for ȝow.
mikil hit was I. dide ȝou þan.
to gete ȝow help I. be-gan.
¶ quen þat I. led ȝou ouer þe strande.
out of ȝoure wikked enemys hande.
and siþen I. asked to ȝou al-squa.
ȝour fode *and* god ȝou sende manna.
atte ȝe þe erþ now has hid vnder
mony a mon on ȝou sal wonder.
my lorde sal me on ȝou wrake
and saue ham atte has na sake.
alle ar ȝe trew þis is ȝour sawes.
is nane of ȝou. ȝone calf knawes.
ȝe say atte ȝe made hit noȝt.
ne neuer come hit in ȝour þoȝt.
ne ȝe honoured hit neuer ȝe say.
bot alle nikkis me wiþ nay.
bot says me þan quar-fore *and* quy.
ȝe made sa mykil noys *and* cry.
atte I. ȝou sagh make al be-dene
now ȝour werkis sal be sene
shew me sone hit sal be kidde
quere ȝe haue þe manna hidde
þe holes quen þai ham vn-didde
þai fande bot crawlande wormis amid
quen þai þis sagh qua soþ wil say.
þa vnresonable folk[1] þuȝt na play.
¶ þis goldyn calf he dide to brest. [1f 88]
to pouder *and* in þe water hit kest.
and of þat water he gert ilkane.
to drink[1] queþer þai walde or nane.
and alle þe men at had þe gilt.
þai had þaire berdis ouer-gilt.
bot þai þat ware wiþ-out wite.
and of suche didis quite.

FAIRFAX.

And made þis godd in for to trou,
þe quilis i ȝede to pray for ȝou. * 6588
Ful mekil foly did i þan
þat euer i to help ȝou bi-gan,
Quen i ledd ȝou thoru þe strand,
vte of all ȝour enmys hand; 6592
And siþen i askid ȝou al-sua
ȝour fode, and iesu ȝou sent manna,
þat ȝe in erd nou has hid vnder.
Mani a man on ȝou sal wonder, 6596
vr lauerd sal me on ȝou wrake,
To saue þaim all þat has na sake.
All er ȝe treu, þis es ȝour saues, [col. 2]
Es nan of ȝow þat þis calf knawes;
Ȝe say þat ȝe ne made it noght, 6601
Ne neuer cam it in ȝour thoght,
Nor ȝe honurd it neuer, ȝe say,
Bot all þar-wid nu ȝe nite me nay.
Bot sais me þan, quarfor and qui
ȝe made sua mekil din and cri, 6606
þat i ȝou saw make all bi-dene!
Thoru þe watir it sal be sene.
Schews me sone, it sal be kidd,
Quere ȝe haue ȝe manna hidd."
þe putis quen þai þaim vndid, 6611
þai fand bot wormis crouland imyd.
Quen þai þis sau, qua soth wil say,
þat þat war gilti thoght na play.
þis golden calf he gart to brest
To poudir, and it in water kest, 6616
And of þis water he did ilkan
Drinc, queþer þai wald or nan.
And all þa men þat had þe gilt,
þai had þair berdis all ouer-gilt; 6620
Bot þai þat war widuten plight,
And held his comandementis right,

GÖTTINGEN

ȝe made þis god in to trow
whil I went to preye for ȝow
Muchel foly dud I þan
þat euer to helpe ȝou I bigan
whenne I ȝou ladde þourȝe þe stronde
Oute of alle ȝoure enemyes honde
Siþen I asked ȝoure fode
And god sende ȝou manna gode
þat ȝe in erþe han hud vndir
Mony men on ȝou shal wondir
Oure lord shal me on ȝou wrake
And saue þo þat haue no sake
Alle are ȝe trewe bi ȝoure sawes
Is noon of ȝou þis calf knawes
ȝe say þat ȝe made hit nouȝt
Ne neuer coom hit in ȝoure þouȝt
Nor ȝe honourid hit neuer ȝe say
Alle of þis ȝe make hit nay
But saye me penne wherfore & why
ȝe made so mychel dyn & cry
þat I ȝou say make al bi dene
þourȝe þe watir hit shal be sene
Shewe þ me soone hit shal be kid [f. 42]
where ȝe haue þis manna hid
þo pittes whenne þei hem vndid
þei fonde but wormes crulyng I-mid
whenne þei say þis soþ to say
þat gulty were þouȝte no play
þis golden calf he made to brest
To peces & in to watir kest
And of þis watir he made vchon
To drinke wheþer þei wolde or noon
Alle þo men þat gulty were
Gulden berdes soone þei bere
þo þat weren wiþouten pliȝt
And helde his commaundement riȝt

TRINITY

Ne heildid til na mametri,
(Als was þe kinred o sir leui) 6624
þe wat*ur* pr*o*ued þam for clene;
Was na gold on þair berdes sene.
Moises to þair ȝates yode, 6627
And þus he said, þar q*ue*n he stode,
"All þat er o godds pa[r]tie
Hider þai cum, and stand me bi."
Sua did þai þ*a*t on godds half,
War þat honur noght þe calf. 6632
"Gais," he said, "þat it be sene,
Slas vp yon caitefs al bidene!"
Ilkan þai went, wit suerd i*n* ha*n*d,
And slogh þar tuenti thusand.
Moises þan can to þam sai, 6637
"Wat yee q*ua*t yee haue don to dai?
Yee haue halud your hend to dright,
And slan þaa þ*a*t war maledight."
¶ Yeit spak vr lau*er*d to moysen,
"þou do," he said, "als i þe ken,
Heu þe[1] suilk tables," he said, 6643
"Als i þe forwit had p*ur*uaid, [1 MS. ke]
þe quilk þou brak, and i sal son [col. 2]
Writte þam new." "it sal be don."
Apon þe morn, que*n* it was dai,
Went moyses to fot þair lai. 6648
He tok þe comamentes ten
For to lede w*it* all his men,
Write*n* w*it* godds aune hand,
He send þam þar a fair p*re*sand. 6652
Q*ue*n moyses had broght þe lagh
And his folk i*n* þe face him sagh,
þa*m* thoght him hornd apon farr,
And duted þam to cu*m* him nerr.
Siþen þe lagh he þam vndid, 6657
Als vr lau*er*d can him bidd.

COTTON

ne helded to na mawmettry.
als dide þe kinrade of sir leuy.
þe wat*er* pr*o*ued ham for clene
was na golde on þaire berdes sene.
¶ Moises to þaire ȝates ȝode.
and þus he saide quen he þ*er* stode.
alle þat ar of goddis party.
hidder ȝe come *and* stande me by.
squa þai dide on goddis half.
þa þat honoured noȝt þe calf.
gase he saide þat hit be sene
slays vp ȝone caytefs be-dene.
ilkane þai went wiþ squorde i*n* hande
and slogh þ*er* ma þen .xx. thousande.
moises con til ham say.
quat ȝe haue done wate ȝe to-day.
c*er*tes he saide ȝe may be fayne.
þes cursed theues walde ȝou haf slaine
Our lorde spac ȝet to moisen.
þou do. he saide as I þe ken.
hew þe suche tables he saide
als I þe be-fore had puruayde.
þe quilk þou brak *and* I sal sone
write ham new als hit sal be done
atte morne erly quen hit was day.
went Moises to fot þaire lay.
he toke þe comaundementes ten.
for to lede wiþ al his men.
writyn wiþ goddis awen hande
he sende ham þ*er* a faire p*re*sande.
¶ quen moises had broȝt þe lagh.
and his folk in face him sagh.
ham þuȝt him horned apon ferre
and dowted ham to come him nere.
siþen þe lagh he ham vndide
as our lorde con him bidde.

FAIRFAX

And heldid to na maumettry,—
As was þe kinred of sir leui,— 6624
þe watir prouid þaim for clene,
Was na gold on þair berdis sene.
Moyses to þair ȝatis ȝode, 6627
And þus he said quen he þar stode,
"All þat er in goddes parti,
Hider ȝe cum sone and stand me bi."
So did þai þat war in godes half, 6631
And honurd noght þat gilden calf.
"Gas," he said, "þat it be sene,
Sles vp ȝone caytifes all bidene."
Ilkan went wid suerd in hand, [leaf 47, col. 1]
And slow·þar tuenti thowsand. 6636
þan gan moyses to þaim say,
"wat ȝe quat ȝe haue don to-day?
ȝe haue to godd halden vp ȝoure handis,
And slayn þat goges will wid-standis."
Zit spac vr lauerd to moysen, 6641
"þu do," he said, "as i þe ken,
Hew þe suilk tablis," he said,
"As i bifor þe had puruaid,
þe quilk þu brac, and i sal sone 6645
write þaim neu." "it sal it be done."
Apon þe morn quen it was day,
went moyses to fett þe lay,
He tok þe comandementis ten 6649
For to lede wid all his men,
writen wid godes aun hand,
He sent þaim þair a fair presand.
Quen moyses had broght þe law, 6653
And his folk in face him saw,
þaim thoght him hornid apon fer,
And douted him to cum him nere.
þan þe law he þaim vndidd, 6657
As vr lauerd to him gan bidd.

And trowed to no maumetrie
As was þe kynreden of sir leuye
þe watir proued hem for clene
Was no golde on her berdes sene
Moises to her ȝatis ȝode
þus he seide whenne he þere stode
Alle þat are in goddes partie
hidur ȝe com & stonde me bye
So dud þat were in goddis half
And honoured not þe gulden calf
Gooþ he seide þat hit be sene
Sleeþ vp þo caitifs alle bi dene
vchone went wiþ sword in honde
And slouȝe þere twenty þousonde
þenne gon moyses to hem say
wite ȝe what ȝe haue don to day
ȝe haue to god holden vp ȝoure hondes
And slayn þat goddes wille withstondes
¶ ȝitt spake oure lord to Moisen
Do he seide as I þe ken
Hewe þe suche tables he seide
As I bifore þe purueide
whiche þou brake & I shal soone
Write hem newe hit is to done
vpon þe morne whenne hit was day
Moises went to fette þe lay
He toke commaundementes ten
For to lede wiþ his men
writen wiþ goddes owne hond
he sende hem þere a fair presond
Whenne moises had brouȝt þe lawe
And his folke in face him sawe
hem þouȝte him horned on heed fer
And douted to com him ner
þenne þe lawe he hem vndid
As oure lord to him gon bid

¶ þan of a nark to þam he spak
In godd wirscip for to mak, 6660
A tab*er*nacle all for to dight,
þarof he sceud þa*m* þe slight.
þan tok he vp his wandes thrin, 6663
And for to kepe did þam þar in,
þ*at* þai war born til ilk sted
Quider-su*m* he þat folk ledd. 6666

Hic incipiu*nt* iudicia moysi tradita

¶ Now sal yee o þaa domes here,
þat god to moyses gaf sere,
Al at tell war to gret suinc, 6669
Bot sum ar gode at here, me thinc.
¶ Qua smites man i*n* wil to sla,
He sal him-self be slan alsua. 6672
¶ Qua slas anima*n* wit will,
And forwit waited has þar-till,
þof he to mine auter flei,
Men sal him þeþen drau to dei. 6676
¶ Qua þair fader or moder smite,
Or þam bannes in despite,
Dei þai sal wit-vten lite,
Wit-vten raunscu*n* for to quitte. 6680
If tua flites, and þat tan
þe toþer smite wit neue or stan,
Sua þat he lij, scort quile or lang,
Siþen efter q*ue*n he mai gang, 6684
þe smiter sal quite his lechyng,
And þe scath of his liging.
Qua smites his thain wit a wand,
And he be deid vnder his hand, 6688
He sal be plighty for þe sin:
If he liue ou*er* a dai or tuin,

COTTON

of an arke to ham he spak[1]
In goddis worshepe for to mak[1].
a tabernacle als for to di3t.
þ*er*-of he shewed ham þe si3t.
[1]þen toke he vp þ*er* wandis þrinne
and for to kepe he dide ham in. [1 leaf 38, col. 2]
and þai ware borne to ilk[1] stede.
quidder-so he þat folk[1] ledde.

[2 from Laud MS. 416]
[[2]lystenyþ now a lytyl thraw
ffor I wille telle of moyses law]

Now salle 3e of þa domes here.
atte god gaf moises for to lere
al to tel ware grete squynk[1].
bot sum ar gode to here me þink[1].
quat mon sa oþ*er* dos to sla.
he sal him-self be slayne al-squa.
[[3]¶ Who sleith̄ eny man w*ith* wille
And by-fore hath̄ waytyd ther-tylle
yef[1] he to myn) autor flie [3 from Laud MS. 416]
Men shall hym þan draw to die]
qua-sa fader or moder dos to smyte
or ham waytes in dispite.
dey þai salle wiþ-out delite.
wiþ-outen raunsou*n* to hel ga quyte
if twa flites *and* þe tane.
þe toþ*er* smyte wiþ nefe or stane
squa he smyte him wiþ wrange.
siþen ofter quen he may gange.
þe smyt*er* sal quite his leching[1].
and make amendis for his lyngering[1].
[[4]¶ Who smytyþ his s*er*uant w*ith* a
And he by dede vnd*er* his hond [wond
he shalbe Gylty of[1] his synne
But yf[1] he lyf[1] a day or tweyne

FAIRFAX [4 from Laud MS. 416]

Of an ark to þaim he spac,
In goddes worschip for to mak,
A tabernacyl als for to dight, 6661
þar-of he scheud þaim þe slight.
þan he tok vp þa wandis thrin,
And for to kepe did þaim þar-in, 6664
For-to bere to ilka stede,
Queþer so he þee folk wild lede. 6666

Listens nou a litel thraue,
For i sal tell of þe iuus lawe.

Nou sal ȝe of þa domis here, 6667
þat god to moyses gaf sere,
þaim all to telle it were gret suink, [col. 2]
Bot sum er god to here, me think.
Qua smites man in wil to sla, 6671
He sal him-seluen be slayn alsua.
Qua-so slas any man wid will,
And bifore has waited þar tille,
If he to min auter fly,
Men sal him þe[þ]in draw to die. 6676
Qua *þat* fadir or mod*er* smite,
Or ellis þaim bannys *in* despite,
Die þai sal widuten lite,
widuten ransum for-to quite. 6680
If tua flites, and þe tan,
þe toþ*er* smyte wid neue or stan,
Sua *þat* he ly schort quile or lang,
Siþen efter quen he may gang, 6684
þe smyter sal quite his leching,
And þe skade of his ligging.
Quo smytes seruand wid a wand,
And he be dede vnd*er* his hand, 6688
He sal be gilti of þe sine:
If he liue a day or tuine,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Of oon arke to hem he spake
In goddes worshepe for to make
A tabernacle als for to diȝt
*þer*of he shewed hem þe riȝt
þe þre ȝerdes vp he toke
And *þer*ynne dude so seiþ þe boke
To bere wiþ him to euery stede
whoder he wolde *þat* folke lede

listeneþ now a litil þrawe
For I wol telle of Moises lawe

Now shul ȝe of þo domes here
þat god ȝaf to Moises sere
Alle to telle hit were greet swynke
But sum*me* are gode to here me þinke
¶ who so smiteþ mon in wille to slo
he shal hi*m* self be slayn also
¶ who so sleeþ any mon wiþ wille
And bifore haþ waited *þer*tille
If he to myn autere flyȝe
Men shul hi*m* þenn*es* drawe to dyȝe
¶ who *þat* fadir or modir smyte
Or elles hem wariеþ in despite
Deȝe þei shul for þat sake
Wiþouten rau*n*sou*m* noon to take
¶ If two chide & þat oon
þe toþ*er* smyte wiþ fust or stoon
So *þat* he lye short while or long
Siþen when*ne* he may go strong
þe smyter shal quyte his lechyng
And þe skaþe of his liggyng [wond
[1]¶ Who so smiteþ his seruau*n*t w*ith* a
And he be dede vndir his hond [[1] leaf 43, back]
he shal be gulty of his synne
But if he lyue a day or twynne

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe lauerd sal vnderli na pain		The lord shall vnder-ly no payne
For als his catel es his thain.	6692	ffor as his catell is his swayne]
¶ If man smites wijf wit barn [f 88, col. 1]		¶ if man smytes wife wiþ barne.
Quarthoru þe child it es for-farn,		quar þorou þe childe was for-farne
Bot sua þat þe moder liue,	6695	bot squa at þe moder liue.
Til hir husband men aght to giue		til hir housbande him agh̄ to giue.
Mendes þat men sais es right,		amendis atte men saise ys riȝt
Wit loken o lelmens sight;		þorou loking[1] of lelmen siȝt
And if sco dei þar-for þe wijf,		*and* if ho dey þat ilk wife.
He sal þan yeild lijf for lijf,	6700	he salle ȝilde life for life.
Ei for ei, and toth for toht,		¶ Eye for eye *and* toþ for toþ.
Hand for hand, lok þis be soth,		*and* hande for hande þis ys soþ.
Fote for fote and bla for bla,		fote for fote *and* bla for bla.
Wond for wond and wa for wa.	6704	wounde for wounde *and* wa for wa.
Qua smites vte his thains eie,		¶ qua smytis out his felaw eye
And mas hi*m* vn-mighti for-to seie,		mas him vn-miȝtti for to seye.
Or toth of his muth if he smite,	6707	or toþ of his mouþ smyte.
He sal þam mak bath fre and quitte.		he sal ham make baþ fre *and* quyte.
þe ox þ*a*t slas man wit horn,		¶ þe ox þat slas mon wiþ horne.
þat sua was noght wont do bi-forn,		þat squa ne was wont to do be-forne
To ded þat beist man sal stan,—		to dede þat best men salle stane.
Bot o þ*a*t fless sal man ete nan;	6712	bot of þat flesshe ete ȝe nane.
þis beists lauerd þan sal bi quit		[[1]The best*es* lord shalle go quyte
Of alkin oncall, and oþer wijt.		Of[1] all chalangis & wyte] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
If his lauerd kneu him kene o horn,		¶ if he þ*a*t him aȝt knew hi*m* kene of
Thre dais passed þar be-forn,	6716	þre days passed þ*er* be-forne. [horne
If he sla man or wo*m*man,		if he sle mon or wom*m*an
þis ox þan sal be taght to slan;		to dede þe best sal be tane.
And þe lord þ*a*t þat beist aght,		*and* his maist*er* þ*a*t him aȝt
Sal þar-for ansuer at his maght.	6720	sal þar-fore onsquare to his maȝt.
If he sla animans thain,		if he sle any mon thain.
Thritti schiling o siluer again		xxx. s. of siluer agayne [[2] leaf 88, back]
Sal man giue þe lord to mend,		[2]sal men giue þe maister to amende
þe beist þan sal wit staning end.	6724	þe beste him salle wiþ stany*ng*[1] ende.
If animan vndus a pitt,		¶ if any mon vn-dos a pitte.
And siþen wil it noght ditt,		*and* siþen wil noȝt hile hit

þe lauerd sal vnder-ly na payn,		þe lord shal vndurly no peyne	
For als his catel es his suayn.	6692	For as his catel is his sweyne	
If man smytes wijf wid barn,		¶ If mon smite wif wiþ barn	
Quar thoru þe child es forfarn,		wherfore þe childe is forfarn	
Bot sua þat þe moder lyue,		If so be þat þe modir lyue	
Till hir hosband sal he giue	6696	To hir husbonde þeñ shal he ȝyue	
Nedis þat men sais es right,		Medes þat men say is riȝt	
wid loking of lele menes sight.		Bi lokyng of trewe mennes siȝt	
And if scho die þar-for, þe wijf,		And if she deȝe þerfore þe wif	
þan sal he tine lijf for lijf,	6700	þenne shal he lose lif for lif	
Eye for eye, or toht for toth,		Eȝe for eȝe toþ for toþ	
Hand for hand, loke þis be soth,		hond for hond loke þis be soþ	
Fote for fote, or ta for ta, [1 leaf 47, back, col. 1]		Foot for foot to for to	
Wounde for wounde, wa for wa.	6704	wounde for wounde wo for wo	
[1]Qua-so smytes vte his thrales eye,		¶ who so smiteþ out his þralles eȝe	
And mas him vnsihti for to sie,		And makeþ him vnsiȝtiliȝe	
Or toth vte of his muth smyte,		Or toþ out of his mouþ smite	
He sal him make fre and quite.	6708	he shal him make fre & quite	
Þe[2] ox þat man sles wid horn, [2 MS. Ie]		¶ þe ox þat sleeþ mon wiþ horn	
þat sua was wont noght biforn,		And so was not wont biforn	
To dede þat best men sal it stan,		To deþe men shul þat beest ston	
Bot of þat fless eyte na man nan;		But of þe flesshe ete no mon noon	
þe bestis lauerd sal ga quite	6713	þe beestes lord shal go quite	
Of alkines chalange and wite.		Of alle chalanges & wite	
If his lauerd kenne him kene of horn		If his lord knowe him kene of horn	
Thre dais pascid þar-biforn,	6716	þre dayes þere biforn	
If he sle man or womman,		If he sle wommon or mon	
þat best sal be tahut to slan;		þe beest to slauȝte shal go þon	
And þat lauerd þat þe same best iht,		And þe lord þat hit ight	
Sal þar-for ansuer at his miht.	6720	Shal vnswere þerfore at his myȝt	
If he sle ani manes suayn,		If he sle any monnes swayn	
Thritti schilling of mone again		þritti shillyng of money aȝayn	
Sal men giue þe lauerd to mendes,		Shal men ȝyue þe lord to mende	
þe best þan sal wid stoning ende.		þe beest shal wiþ stonyng ende	
If any man þat mas a pitt,	6725	¶ If any mon makeþ a pit	
And siþen he wil noght hil it,		And siþen wol not stoppe hit	

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

And ox or hors, or oþer aght
Fall in, þe man þat þis pitt aght 6728
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
O þe beist sal yeild þe pris,
Bot þe ded beist sal be his. 6732
If þat min ox slas þin,
It es biden, thoru drightin,
þat þe quik beist be sald,
þe p*ris* bituix þam delt and tald, 6736
And þe ded carion alsua
Sal be delt bi-tuix þam tua.
Bot if he wijst þe last atte lest
Tre dais for-wit on his beist, 6740
And did him in na kiping weild, [col. 2]
Ox for ox þan sal he yeild.
Qua stelis scep, or ox, or cu,
To sla or sell of oþer bu, 6744
Oxen fiue for an he pai,
For a scep four, it stand for lai.
Theif hus brecand, or gruband grund,
If man him smite wit dedes wond,
And þe dede be don o night, 6749
þe smitt*er* sal haue na plight;
Bot if þe son be risen þan,
It sal be slaght*er* telld o man. 6752
If theif na gersu*m* has ne gifte,
þat he mai yeild again his thift,
He sal be saald, bot if þat he
Haf ani aght mai funden be, 6756
Ani beist, or yong or ald,
He sal again yeild duble fald.
¶ If fire be kyndel[d] and ou*er*tak
Thoru feld, or corn, or mou, or stak,
He þ*at* kindeld fire in þ*at* feild, 6761
He aght þe harmes for to yeild.

COTTON

and hors or ox or oþer aȝt
fal in. þe mon atte þe pitte aȝt.
[[1]The man that this pyt aughȝt
Be he wroþ[e] or els sawghȝt] [[1] from Land MS. 416]
of þis beste sal ȝilde þe pris
bot þe dede best sal be his
¶ if atte my . . may falle slas þine.
hit is bidden þorou driȝtine.
atte þe quik beste be salde.
þe pris be-twyne ham delt *and* talde
and þe dede best alsqua
be delt lelly bi-twix ham twa.
bot if he wiste þe laste at leste.
þre dayes be-fore of þe beste.
and dide him in na keping[e] welde
ox for ox he salle him ȝilde.
¶ qua stelis shepe or ox or kow.
to sle or selle or oþ*er* prow.
oxen fiue for ane he pay.
for a shepe iiij. hit stande in lay.
¶ thefe housbreker in any stounde
qua him smytis wiþ deþes wounde
and þe dede be done on niȝt.
þe smyt*er* þen sal haue na pliȝt
bot if þe sunne be vp þan
hit sal be talde slaȝt*er* of man.
if þe thefe ne haue gode ne gift.
atte he ne may ȝilde agayne his theft
he salle be salde bot if atte he.
haue any aȝt may fundyn be.
any beste auþ*er* ȝonge or alde
he sal ȝilde agayne double falde
¶ if fire be kindeled *and* ouer-go.
felde or corne or medow to.
he þat kindeled hit in þe felde
him aghȝ þe harmes for to ȝilde.

FAIRFAX

And ox or ass or any o*þer* aght
Fall ine, þe ma*n* þ*at* þis pitt ahut
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Of his best sal ȝeilde þe pris,
Bot þe dede best sal be his. 6732
If þat min ox first sle þin,
þus biddis god all-mightin,
þat þe quic best be sald, 6735
þe pris bituix þaim delt a*nd* tald,
And þe dede carion alsua,
Sal be delt bi-tuix þaim tua,—
Bot if he wist it at þe lest,
Thre dais bifor of his best, 6740
And na keping did hi*m* in wilde,
Ox for ox þan sal he ȝelde. [col. 2]
Qua-so stelis schip, ox, or cow,
To sla or selle, or ani o*þ*er prow, 6744
Oxin fiue for an he pay, [1 MS. grulband]
For a schip foure, it stand for lay.
Thef hous-brekand or grubband[1] gru*n*d,
If man him smyte wid dedes wou*n*d,
And þe dede be don bi night, 6749
þe smyter þan sal haue na plight;
Bot if þe su*n*ne be resin þan,
It sal be tald for slauht o man. 6752
If thif na fyn haue, na gift,
þat he may ȝeild again his thift,
He sal be sald bot if þ*at* he
Haue any aght may funde*n* be, 6756
Ani best, ȝong or alde, [2 MS. dulbil]
He sal again ȝeild dubbil[2] fald.
If fir be kindlid and ou*er*-take 6759
Thoru feild of corn, mou, or stak,
He þat fir kindlid in þ*at* feild,
He aue þe harmis for to ȝeild.

GÖTTINGEN

If ox or asse or o*þere* beest
Falle þ*er*inne meest or leest
þe mon þ*at* þis pit auȝt
be he wrooþ or elles sauȝt
Of his beest shal ȝelde þe pris
But þe dede beest shal be his
¶ If þ*at* myn ox furste sle þine
þus biddeþ god almyȝtyne
þ*at* þe quike beest be solde
þe p*ris* bitwix hem dalt & tolde
And þe dede careyn also
Shal be delt bitwene hem two
And if he wiste hit at þe leest
þre dayes bifore of þis beest
And no kepyng dud on þ*at* wilde
Ox for ox þen*ne* shal he ȝilde
¶ who steleþ sheep ox or cow
To sle or selle or o*þ*er prow
Oxen fyue for oon he pay
For oon sheep foure hit stondeþ for lay
¶ þeof hous breking or diggyng grou*n*d
If mon hi*m* smyte wiþ deþes wou*n*d
And þe dede be done bi nyȝt
þe smyter þen*ne* shal haue no pliȝt
But if þe sun*ne* be vp þon
hit shal be tolde for slauȝte of mon
¶ If þef haue no fyn ny ȝift
þ*at* he aȝeyn maþ ȝelde his þift
he shal be solde but if þ*at* he
haue any auȝte may fou*n*den be
If he haue any ȝonge or olde
he shal aȝeyn ȝelde double folde
If fire be kyndeled bi vnhap
þourȝe felde or corn mowe or stak
he þ*at* hit kyndeled in þ*at* felde
he owe þe harmes for to ȝelde

TRINITY

¶ If i giue þe for to kepe
Ox or ass, or cou or scepe, 6764
Hors or ani oþer aght,
And it wit wiþerwin be laght,
Or ded, or don in-til vn-might
Vte-wit oþer mans sight, 6768
Wit þin aght þou ma þe lel,
And þou ga quit o þat catell;
Bot if mi aght be stolen wit chaunce,
þou sal me mak restaurance. 6772
And if i lent þe suilkin beist,
þat ded be or spilt at leist,
And i mi-self noght in p*re*sent,
þou sal it quit wit iuiement, 6776
And elles noght, namli in dede
I lete to hire for ani mede. [1 *in later hand*]
[¶ to dele w*it* best what man hi*m* draws
Godd wil þe best][1] be don o daus. 6780
¶ Qua dos wit beist þat wreched plight
He sal be don to dede with right.
¶ Qua *þat* anurs godds neu,
Hi*m* to sla sal naman reu. 6784
¶ To cu*m*linges do yee right na suike,
For quilu*m* war yee seluen slike.
Widues ne barns faderles [leaf 38, bk, col. 1]
Do yee na wrang, ne na males, 6788
If yee do, cri to me þai sall,
And i, for-soth, sall here þair call,
And sal mi wrath be kindeld sua,
þat i wit suerd þan sal yow sla, 6792
Widus sall i mak your wifes,
Your barns haf na faders in liues.
If *þat* þou lenis ani thing,
þow ask it noght wit occiring. 6796
If þat þou que*n* þou art wrath
O pur man tas wedd o clath,

COTTON

¶ If I giue þe for to kepe
ox or asse. cow or shepe.
hors or o*þer* mane*r* of aȝt.
and hit be dreued or liþer laȝt.
or dede or done in-til vn-miȝt.
oute-wiþ alle mannys siȝt.
wiþ þine neghboures make þ^e^ lel
and þou ga quyte of þat catel.
bot if hit be stollyn wiþ chaunce.
þou sal to me make restoraunce.
and if I lente þe suche a beste [If 38, bk, col. 2]
atte dede be or spilt atte leste
and my-self noȝt in p*re*sent
þou sal hit quite wiþ iuggement.
and ellis noȝt namly in dede.
to vse gode faiþ god vs bede
¶ þa þat til wikked dedis drawes.
god wil atte þai be done of dawes
¶ wha dose wiþ best *þat* wriched pliȝt
he salle be done to dede wiþ riȝt.
¶ qua þat honoures goddis new.
of his slaing' sal na mon rew.
¶ to childer do ȝe na dispite.
for if ȝe do ȝe ar to wyte.
¶ widow ne barne faderles.
do ȝe na wrange ne na males.
if ȝe do! cry to me þai salle
and I. for-soþ salle here þaire calle.
and salle my wraþ be kindeled squa
þat I. wiþ squorde salle ȝou sla.
wydowes sal I. make ȝour wiuis
ȝour barnis haue na faders on liuis
¶ he þat lenis any þing'.
þou aske hit noȝt wiþ okering'.
¶ if so be atte þou be wraþ
and of þe pouer takis wed of claþ

FAIRFAX

If i giue þe for to kepe
Ox or kow, ass or schepe, 6764
Hors or ani o*þer* auht,
And it wid theuis be lahut,
OR dede or don i*n*-till vn-miht,
Or don away fra manes siht, 6768
wid þi ath þu ma þe clene,
And þu ga quite of *þat* i mene;
Bot if þis ahut be stoln i*n* chanse,
þu sal ma me restauranse. 6772
And if i lent þe suilkines best,
þat ded be, or spilt at þe lest,
And i my-selue noght in p*r*esent,
þu sal it quite wid iugement, 6776
And ellis noght, namly in dede, [leaf 48, col. 1]
I lete to hire for any mede.
þa *þat* to wicked dedis draw,
Godd wil þat þai be done o daw. 6780
Qua *þat* dos wid best þe foul sin,
He sal be don to dede þar-in.
Qua þat honours goddes new,
Of his sleing sal na man rew. 6784
To cumlynges loke ȝe do na suike,
For quilu*m* was ȝour-seluen was slike.
Wydw, na child fadir-less,
Do ȝe na wrang nor na maless, 6788
If ȝe do, crye to me þai sal,
And i for-soth sal here þair cal.
þan sal mi wrethe be kindlid sua,
þat wid my wreche i sal ȝou sla, 6792
widuus i sal make ȝour wiues,
ȝour barnes haue na fad*er* i*n* liues.
If þat þu lenys any thing,
þu aske it noght wid okering. 6796
If þat þu, quen þu art wrath,
Of simple ma*n* take wed of clath,

GÖTTINGEN

If I ȝyue þe for to kepe
Ox or cow asse or shepe
hors or any o*þer* auȝt
And hit wiþ þeues be lauȝt
Or deed or done in to euel myȝt [leaf 43]
Or done awey fro mon*n*es siȝt
wiþ þin ooþ make þe clene
And þou go quyte of *þat* I mene
But if þis auȝt be stolen in chau*n*ce
þou shal him make restorau*n*ce
And if I lent þe suche a beest
þat deed or spilt be at þe leest
And I my self not p*r*esent
þou shal hit quite bi iuggement
And elles not namely in dede
And lete to hire for any mede
¶ þo *þat* to wickede dedes drawe
God wol *þat* þei be done of dawe
who so doþ wiþ beest þe foule synne
he shal be done to deþ *þer*ynne
¶ who so honoureþ goddes newe
Of his sleinge shal no mon rewe
¶ To comlyngis loke ȝe do no gile
For suche were ȝoure self su*m* while
¶ widewe nor childe fadirles
Do no wronge ny noon vnpees
If ȝe do crie to me þei shal
And I forsoþe wol here her cal
þen*n*e shal my wreche kyndel so
þat soone *þer*aftir I wol ȝou slo
widewes I shal make ȝoure wyues
ȝoure childe haue no fadir in lyues
¶ If *þat* þou lenest any þing
þou leue hit not wiþ okeryng
¶ If *þat* þou when*n*e þou art wrooþ
Of symple mon take wed or clooþ

TRINITY

Yeil[d] a-gain þat clath, i sai,
Ar sun ga dun þat ilk dai; 6800
For he has noþer on bak ne bed
Clath til hil him, bot þis wedd,
For elles if þat he to me cri,
I sal him here wit mi merci. 6804
Missai not prist ne prince o land;
Giue gladli tend And þin offrand,
þe formast scaues of your corn,
þe first child þat þe es born, 6808
Noght allan i comand yow,
Bot bath þe first o scep and kou,
þe barn þat yee til offrand bring,
Bes boght a-gain wit oþer thing. 6812
þir four-birthes þat i of tell,
Seuen dais sal wit þair moders duell,
þe aghtan[d] sal þai offerd be,
Als i haue comanded to þe. 6816
þe fless þat beistes has forwit tast
Ne ete yee noght þar-of a last.
Tak þou noght wit tunge leier,
Ne fals wittenes for felun ber. 6820
þou folu þam na mar þan þi faas,
þat til wikcud dedes gaas,
Ne heield to nan, þof þai be fele, 6823
A-gain þe dome þat þou wat lele.
Bot riche and pouer þou sees in plight,
In dome ne spare þou noght þe right.
þi faas beist þou findes o strai,
þou bring it him, sua wil þis lai, 6828
And if þou find o þin ilwilland
Vnder birthin his beist ligand,
Help him ar þou forþer wend, 6831
And sua þou mai mak him þi frend.
Sla þou nan wit-outen sake, [col. 2]
Ne blindand giftes nan þou take.

COTTON

ȝilde agayne þat claþ I. say.
ar sunne ga doun þat ilk day.
for he has nauþer on bak ne bedde
claþ to hile him bot his wedde
and if þat he to me cry.
I. sal him here þorou my mercy.
¶ Missay na prest ne prince of lande
gif gladly tende *and* þine offerrande
þe formast sheuis of þi corne.
þe first childe atte þe is borne.
noȝt þat allane! I. comaunde ȝou.
bot baþ þe first of shepe *and* cow.
þe barne atte ȝe to offerande bringe
be broȝt agayne wiþ oþer þinge.
¶ þir forbirthes þat I of telle.
vij. dayes salle wiþ þaire moder dwel[le]
þe aghtande sal þer offered be
als I haue comaunded to þe.
þe flesshe þat best be-fore taste
ne ete noȝt þare-of a laste.
¶ take ȝou noȝt wiþ tonge lyer.
ne fals witnes for feloun bere.
[1]¶ þou folow ham na mare þen þi faes
atte to wikked dedes gas. [1 leaf 39]
ne helde to nane if þai be felle.
agayne þe dome þou wate for lele.
baþ pouer *and* riche þou seise *in* pliȝt
in dome þou spare noȝt þe riȝt.
if þou finde þi fa beste on stray.
þou bring hit him squa wil þis lay.
and if þou finde of þine ilwillande.
in any mischefe best liggande.
help him or þou forþer wende.
and so þou may make him þi frende.
¶ Sle þou nane wiþ-outen sake
no blindand giftes nane þou take

FAIRFAX

ȝeld again þat clath i say,
Ar sunne ga doun þat ilk day, 6800
For he has nouþer on bac nor bedd,
Clath to hap him bot þat wedd;
For ellis if þat he to me crie,
I sal him here thoru mi merci. 6804
Missay na preist ne preins in land;
Gif gladli þi tende and þi offrand,
þe formast scheuis of ȝoure corn,
þe first child þat to ȝou es born; 6808
Noght þat allon, i comande ȝou,
Bot bath þe first of schep and kow,
þe child þat ȝe to offrand bring, 6811
ȝe bi agayn for oþer thing. [col. 2]
þir forbirths þat i of tell,
Sal seuen dais wit þair moderis duell,
þe eytand day sul þai offrid be,
Als i haue comandid to þe. 6816
Þe fless þat best bifore has tast,
Ne ete ȝe noght þar-of þe last.
Take noght to him þat es lyer,
Ne fals witnes for feloin ber, 6820
þou folow þaim na mare þan þi fas,
þat vnto wicked dedis gas.
Nor hald wid nan, þou þai be fele,
Agayn þi dome þu wat es lele, 6824
Bath riche and pore þu sest in pliht,
In dome ne spare þu noght þe riht.
Þi enmyes best þu findes o stray,
þu bring it ham, sua wil þis lay. 6828
If þu find of þin ill-willand
vnder birdin his best ligand,
Help him or þu ferþer wend, 6831
And sua þu may make him þi frend.
Sla þu nan wid-vten sake,
No blendand giftes nan þu take.

GÖTTINGEN

ȝelde aȝeyn þat cloop I say
Ar þe sunne go doun þat day
In happe he hap on bat nor bed
Clop to hule him but þat wed
Elles if þat he to me crye
I shal him here þourȝe my mercye
¶ Misseye no prest þat prechep in londe
ȝyue gladly þi tiþe & þin offronde
þe formaste sheeues of ȝoure corn
þe firste childe to ȝou is born
Not þat allone I bidde ȝow
But als þe furste of sheep & cow
þe childe þat ȝe to offrynge bringe
ȝe bye aȝeyn for oþere þinge
þese forburþes þat I of telle
Shul seuen dayes wip modir dwelle
þe eiȝteþe day to offred be
As I haue comaundide þe
¶ þe flesshe þat beest bifore hap tast
Ete ȝe not þerof þe last
¶ lerne not of him þat is lyere
Ny false witenes noon ȝe bere
¶ Folwe hem no more þen þi foos
þat vnto wickede dedes gos
¶ Holde wip none þouȝe þei be fele
Aȝeyn þe doom þou woost is lele
¶ To riche & pore þou seest in pliȝt
In doom spare þou not þe riȝt
¶ þin enemyes beest þou fyndes o stray
þou bringe hit hoom þat wol þi lay
¶ If þou fynde of þyne euele willonde
Vndir birþen his beest liggonde
helpe him or þou forþer wende
And so þou maist make þi frende
¶ Sle no mon wiþouten sake
Blendynge ȝiftis none þou take

TRINITY

To pilgrime and to vncuth
þou ber þe wit þi dedis cuth; 6836
Yee kneu þe stat al o cumling
Vnder pharaon þe king.
Your land yee sal sau seuen yeir,
And scer þar-of your corns seir, 6840
þe seuend ye sal it lat lij still,
þe pour men hung*er* for to fill.
Sex dais sal yee wirc, i sai,
And yee sal rest þe seuend dai, 6844
Ox and ass, wo*m*man and knaue,
þat dai sal þai resting haue.
Bi fals godds suer yee nan,
Athes noiþer sothfast ne man, 6848
Haldes þis wille, i bid yow now;
Mine angell sal weind forth wit yow,
þ*a*t sal yow wis and sal yow lede
In-til a land of blissed-hede. 6852
Your faas þ*a*t yow winnes witstand,
Sal haue na might o fote and hand,
For i me self sal for yow fight, 6855
Ne sal naman of yow haf might.
þ*a*t i ne sal hald yow lel mi hight,
To-quils yee folu mi wais right."
Suilk was þi lessu*n* and þi lare
Bot suilk a hundreth sijt mare, 6860
Sceud drightin to moysen,
To do his folk him knau and ken.
¶ Bot lau*er*dings, for-þi þ*a*t i
Thoru witnesing o p*ro*pheci, 6864
And thoru p*ro*ue o seluen dede,
To birth i wald our lau*er*d lede,
Ar he hade laght our licam :—
þe first o þam was abraham, 6868
To q*ua*m was hight, þ*a*t of his sede
All þe blessed folk suld brede;

COTTON

to pilgrimis *and* to vncouþe.
speke ham faire wiþ þi mouþe.
[[1]Ye know þ^e^ estate of comyng
Of pharao is come þ^e^ kyng] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
¶ ȝour lande ȝe saw .vij. ȝere.
and shere þ*er*-of ȝour cornis sere.
þe seyuende ȝere lete hit ly stille.
þe pouer men hung*er* for to fulfille
vj. dayes sal ȝe wirke I. say
and ȝe sal rest þe seyuent day.
ox *and* asse wo*m*mon *and* knaue.
þat day alle sal resting haue.
be fals goddis squere ȝe nane.
aþes nauþ*er* soþfast ne mane.
¶ haldes þis lagh̄ I. bid ȝou now.
myne angel salle wende wiþ ȝou.
þat sal ȝou wisse *and* al-so lede.
In-to a lande of blessed thede.
ȝour faes salle ȝou wiþ-stande
salle neyu*er* haue miȝt of fote ne ha*nde*
for I. my-self salle for ȝou fiȝt.
sal na mon of ȝou haue miȝt.
þat I. ne salle halde ȝou lel my hiȝt
þe quilest ȝe folow my wayes riȝt.
suche was þe lesso*un* & þe lare
and suche an hundreþ siþe mare.
shewed our lorde to moysen.
to do his folk to knaw *and* ken.
Bot lordinges for-þi atte I.
þorou witnes of p*ro*phecy
wist þai of þat childe so suel.
atte sulde bye us out of helle
or he had laȝt our licame.
þe first of ham was abraham.
to q*ua*m was hiȝt of his sede
alle þe blessed folk sulde brede

FAIRFAX

To pilg*er*im and to vncuth,
þu bere þe wid þi dedis cuth. 6836
ȝe knaw þe state of cumbling,
vnd*er* Pharao þe king:
ȝour land ȝe saw seuin ȝere, 6839
And schere þar-of ȝour cornes sere.
þe eytand sal ȝe lat it ly still,
þe pore men hungyr for to fill.
Sex dais sul ȝe wirk i say,
And ȝe sal rest þe seuint day, 6844
Hors and ass, wo*m*ma*n* and knaue,
þ*a*t day sal þai resting haue.
Suere ȝe bi na goddes fals, [leaf 48, back, col. 1]
Trow ȝe nan o*þer* i bidd ȝou als, 6848
Haldis þis wele, i warne ȝou nou.
Min angel sal wend bifore ȝou,
þ*a*t sal ȝou wiss and ful wele lede,
Into a land of blisful thede. 6852
ȝour fas þ*a*t ȝu wenis wid-stand,
Sal haue na miht i*n* fote no hand,
For i mi-selue sal for ȝu fight, 6855
Ne sal nan ou*er* ȝu haue na miht;
For i sal hald lele mi hiht,
þe quilis ȝe folu mi laus right.
Suilk was þe lessu*n* and þe lare, 6859
And ȝeit a thousand sides mare,
þ*a*t vr lau*er*d scheud to moysen,
To gar his folk þai*m* knau and cen.
Bot lau*er*dinges, for-þi þat i 6863
Thoru wittnessing of prophesi,
And thoru prof of þe seluen dede,
To birth i wild vr lau*er*d lede, 6866
Ar he had tan ou*er* fless and blod,—
þe first was abraham of þair brod,
To quam was hiht þat of his sede
Suld all þe blisced folk brede; 6870

GÖTTINGEN

¶ To pilg*ri*m & to vncouþ
Bere þe feire of dede & mouþ
ȝe knowe þe state of comlynge
Of pharaoes tyme þe kynge
ȝoure londe ȝe sewe seuen ȝere
And repe þ*er*of cornes sere
þe eiȝteþe lete hit lye stille
Pore men*n*es hongur to fille
¶ Six dayes shul ȝe worche I say
And ȝe shul reste þe seuenþe day
hors & asse wom*m*on & knaue
þ*a*t day shul þei restyng haue
¶ Trowe on no goddes fals [leaf 43, back]
¶ Swereþ not I bidde ȝou als
holde þis wel I bidde ȝou now
Myn au*n*gel shal go bifore ȝow
þ*a*t shal ȝou wisse & su*m* del lede
Into a londe of blisful hede
ȝoure foos þ*a*t wolde ȝou wiþstonde'
Sul haue no myȝte in foot nor honde
I my self wol for ȝou fiȝt
Shal noon ou*er* ȝou haue no myȝt
I shal holde ȝou my sawe
whil ȝe folwe my riȝt lawe
Suche was þe lessou*n* & þe lore
And ȝitt a þousonde siþes more
þ*a*t god shewed to moysen
To do his folke hi*m* knowe & ken
But lordyngis for þat I
By witnessynge of p*ro*phecy
And þouȝe pref of þe selue dede
To cristes burþe I wol vs lede
Ar he had take flesshe & blode
þe furst was Abraham of her brode
To whom was het þ*a*t of his sede
Shul alle þe blessed folke brede

TRINITY

And sua þai did, p*ringe* and p*ro*phet,
Als drighin had him forwit hette,—
And lau*er*dinges, for-þi þ*at* i 6873
Mai noght tell all þair p*ro*pheci,
þ*at* o þ*at* blisful birth was said,
þ*at* was be-for sa lang puruaid: 6876
O su*m* o þam þat said mast,
Of his birth thoru þe hali gast,
I sal yow sceu al how it was [leaf 39, col. 1]
Als enentes [þis] moyses. 6880

and so dide p*r*ince *and* p*ro*phete. [leaf 39, col. 2]
as our lorde ham con hete
and þar-fore sires for-þi at I.
may noȝt tel alle þaire p*ro*phecy.
þ*at* of þat blisful birþ was saide
sa mony a day be-fore p*ur*uayde.
of sum of ham þat saiden maste
of his birþ þorou þe haly gaste.
I salle ȝou shew how hit ys.
how moyses *and* o*þer* hit witnys.

[*Aaron's rod, and the death of Moses.*]

¶ þis moises i red of here
Was taght þe folk to lede and lere,
þat delt war in kinrede tuelue,
Moises þam badd him-selue 6884
þ*at* ilk kinrede suld bere a wand;
His biding durst þai noght wit-stand,
And ilk waand þ*at* þai þere bare
He sperd wit-in þer santuare, 6888
And wrat þe nam, and sett to sele,
þ*at* man suld o*þer* nan bitele.
Q*ue*n he þam loked on þe morn,
Fand an wit leif and flour born, 6892
And it was an almand in wand,
þ*at* ilk frut þar-on þai fand.
Almandes was groun þar-on,
þe wand þat fel to aaro*n*. 6896
Til al þe folk was in þ*at* land
Moises did þan sceu þat wand,
Bot yitt he tald þam noght þ*at* tide,
Quat o þis tokening suld be-tide, 6900
For frawardnes wit þam, he kneu,
And for þai war o truthe vn-tru.
þis wand was don vp for to hald,
Als þ*at* hali drightin wald, 6904

Þis moises I. red of here.
was taȝt þe folk to lede *and* lere
þat delt waren in kingedomes twelue
moises led ham alle him-selue.
þat ilk kingerike sulde bere a wande
and his bidding noȝt wiþ-stande
and ilk wande atte þai þare bare
he spered wiþ-in þaire santuare
and wrate þe name *and* sette on sel.
þat nane of ham sulde o*þer* betel.
¶ quen he ham loked a-pon þe morne.
fande an wiþ floures and lefe borne.
for hit was an almandine wande.
þat ilk frute *þer*-on he fande.
almondes was growande *þer*-on.
þe wande atte felle to aaron.
¶ to alle þat folk[1] in þat lande. [1 MS. folf]
moises dide shew þat wande.
bot ȝet he talde ham noȝt *þat* tide
of þat wande quat takin sulde bide
for frawardenes wiþ ham he knew.
and of þaire trauþ ful vn-trew.
þis wande was done vp for to halde
als our lorde him-seluin walde

COTTON FAIRFAX

And sua þai did, prins and prophete,
As godd had hight him in his hete,—
And for-þi, lauerdinges, þat i 6873
May noght tell all þair prophesy,
þat of þe blisful birth was said,
þat lang bifore was puruaid, 6876
Of summe of þaim þat said mast,
Of his birth thoru þe hali-gast,
I sal ȝou scheu widuten les,
Als enent þis moyses, 6880

And so dud prince & als prophete
As god dud to him bihete
And lordynges for þat I
May not telle al her prophecy
þat of þat blessed burþ was seide
þat longe bifore was purueide
Of somme of hem þat seide moost
Of his burþe bi þe holy goost
I shal ȝou shewe wiþouten les
As anentis þis moyses

[*Aaron's rod, and the death of Moses.*]

Þis moyses þat i rede of here,
was tahut þe folk to lede and lere,
þat delt war in kinredis tuelue, [col. 2]
Moyses þaim bad him-selue 6884
þat ilk kinred suld bere a wand.
His bidding durst þai noght widstand;
And ilk-a wand þat þai þar bar,
He sperd þaim in þair seyntwar, 6888
And wrat þe name and set þe sele,
þat nan suld oþer man be-tele.
Quen he þaim lokid on þe morn, 6891
Fand an[1] wid lef and flour born,
And for it was an almaunde wand,
þat ilk fruit þar-on þai fand, [1 MS. nan]
Almaundes war growen þar-on,
þe wand þat fell to aron. 6896
To all þat folk þat was in þat land
Moyses did son scheu þe wand,
Bot ȝeit he told noght þaim þat tyde,
Wat of þis takening suld bitide; 6900
For frawardnes wid þaim he knew,
And for þai war of trouth vntrew.
þis wand was done vp for to hald,
As god almyhti him seluen wald, 6904

¶ þis moises þat I rede of here
was tauȝte þe folke to lede & lere
þat dalt were in kynredes twelue
Moises hem bad him selue
þat vche kynreden to bere a wonde
his biddyng durst þei not wiþstonde
And vche wonde þat þei þere bare
he spered hem in her seyntware
And wroot þe name & seled also
þat noon shulde opere gile þo
whenne he hem loked on þe morn
he fonde oon with leef & floure born
And for hit was an almounde wonde
þat same fruyt þer onne þei fonde
Almaundes grewen þo þeron
þe ȝerde þat fel to aaron
To al þe folke in þat lond
Moyses soone shewed þe wond
But he tolde hem not þat tyde
what þe token wolde abide
For he her frowardenes knew
And þei were of trouþe vntrew
þis ȝerde was done vp to holde
As god of myȝte him self wolde

In takning for to tak and tell
Again þe folk was sua rebell,
At vndirstand þat drightin moght
Do al thing þat him god thoght. 6908
þis wand bi-takens our leuidi now,
þe frut hir sun *þat* hight iesu;
O þair mat*er* be-houis me sese,
Yitt for þe loue o moyses. 6912
¶ Quen þis ilk hald moyses
Hadd ledd þe folk in wildernes
Fourti wint*er*, an nales, [[2] MS. *inserts* wes *here*]
Ded in *þat* desert[2] he es, 6916
Al his eild sex scor o yeir;
And for he was to drightin dere,
He-self has berid him and hidd
In a p*ri*ue sted vn-kydd, 6920
For, wist þe Iuus quare he lai,
Honur him als godd wald þai.

in takenyng[1] for to take *and* telle.
agayne þe folk at was rebelle.
and vnderstandande at god muȝt.
do alle þing[1] atte him gode þuȝt.
¶ þis wande be-takenys þat lady[1] new
þe frute hir sone atte hatte Ih*e*su.
bot of þat mat*er* be-houes me sese
for þe loue of moises.
Quen þis ilk[1] maist*er* moises.
had ledde þat folk in wildernes
xl. wint*er* *and* na lesse
dede in desert he is.
his elde was vj. skore of ȝere.
and for he was to god dere.
him-self has him hidde. [leaf 39, back]
In p*ri*ue stede þat is vn-kid.
for wiste þe iewes quare he lay.
honour him as god walde þai.

[*Joshua leads the people into Canaan.*]

þis Iuus, fild wit vn-resun,
In-to þe land o p*ro*mission 6924
Thoru moyses ne come þai noght, [col. 2]
Bot iosue þam þider broght,
þat drightin after moysen
Leder mad vte-ou*er* his men, 6928
Wit his felaw þat caleph hight;
þir tua men broght þam to þair right.
þis iosue come o þat kin
þat clepes effrahim, 6932
For ioseph had him suns tuin,
Manassen and effrahim,
Born in egypte, bot fosterd he wes
And lered wit maister moyses. 6936
Bot moises, ightwis o red,
Forgat he noght ar he was ded,

¶ þ*er* Iewes ful of vn-resoun.
now ys waþe þai do tresoun.
wiþ-oute moises con þai noȝt.
bot iosue ham þidder broȝt.
þen our lorde ofter moisen.
made Iosue leder of his men.
wiþ his felaw atte aaleph hiȝt.
þ*er* ij. men broȝt ham to riȝt.
¶ þis Iosue come of þat kin.
atte men callis effrahim.
for Ioseph̄ had him sonis twyn.
Manassen *and* al-so effrahim.
borne in egipte bot fostered he was
and lered wiþ maister moises.
¶ bot moises riȝtwis of rede.
for-ȝete he noȝt or he was dede.

COTTON FAIRFAX

[[1] MS. our lorde *crossed through*, *and* þat lady *written over*]

In tak[n]ing for to take and tell,
Agayn þat folk þat was rebell.
At vnd*er*stand þat godd mouht, 6907
All thing do þat him gode thouht.
þis wand bitakins vr leuedi nou,
þe fruit hir sone, suete ie*s*u.
Of þis mat*er* ȝit bos me ses,
To tell ȝu mare of þis moyses. 6912
Quen moyses, widut*en* les,
Had ledd þe folk in wild*er*nes,
Fourti wint*er* and na lass,
Dede in þat desert he was. 6916
All his elde sex skor ȝere,
And for he was to god sua dere,
[1]Him seluen has birijd him and hid,
In a preue plasce nu kidd; [1 lf 49, col. 1]
For wist þe iuus quar he lay, 6921
Honure him as godd wald þai.

In token for to take & telle
Aȝeyn þe folke þat was rebelle
To vndirstonde þat god mouȝt
Al þing do þat hi*m* good þouȝt
þis ȝerde bitokened oure lady trewe
þe fruyt hir son swete ie*s*u
Of þis mate*er* mot I now cees
To telle ȝou more of þis moyses
when*ne* he as god hi*m* chees bifore
he lad þe folk in wildernes þore
Fourty wynt*ir* and no las
Dede in þat desert he was
Al his elde was six score ȝeer
For he was to god so dere
hi*m* self buried him & hidde
In a p*ri*ue place vnkidde
For wiste þe iewes where he lay
Honoure him as god wolde þay

[*Joshua leads the people into Canaan.*]

þe iuus went, widuten resun,
In-to þe land of p*ro*myssyon; 6924
Thoru moyses ne com þai noght,
Bot Iosue þaim did*er* broght,
þat godd efter moysen,
Leder made him ou*er* his men; 6928
wid his felaw þat Caleph hyht,
þa tua broght þaim to þair riht.
þat iosue com of þat kin
þat men callis effraym, 6932
For ioseph had him sonis tuin,
Manassen and Effraym,
Born in egipt, bot fostrid he was
And leder wid maystir moyses. 6936
Bot moyses, right-wis of rede,
For-gat he noght, ar he war dede,

þese iewes went wiþout*en* resou*n*
Into þe londe of promissiou*n*
þourȝe moyses ne coom þei nouȝt
But Iosue hem þid*ir* brouȝt
God aftir good Moisen [leaf 44]
Made him leder of his men
wiþ his felawe þat calef hiȝt
þo two brouȝte hem to riȝt
þis Iosue coom of þat kyn þo
þat men calle effraym also
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
In egipte born but fed he wes
And leder als wiþ Meistir moyses
þis ilke moises riȝtwis of rede
For ȝat not ar he were dede

To sett his hali wandes thre
In a sted he fand priue, 6940
þar þai gru, ne less ne mare,
Bot eu*er* als þai forwit ware,
Lang to dauid king daus,
þat ledd his folk in dughti laus, 6944
þat thoru warning o gods sand
Broght þam til his aun hand.
¶ Bot que*n* aaron was ded, þe p*ri*ste,
His sun eliazar was neist, 6948
And bar state of his fad*er*-hade,
Fra iosue was giue þe lade.
þis iosue was selcuth wight,
And maistri wan in mani fight, 6952
He faght truli for godds lai,
For-þi godd duble[d] him þe dai,
And did þe sun still to stand
Till iosue wan þe ou*er*hand. 6956
And quils he passed flu*m* iordan
þe wat*er* still stode als stan,
Til he þe folk had ou*er*broght,
In-to þe land þat þai soght. 6960
Ioseph bans þai wit ham ledd,
þar þai þam grof in erth bedd,
In a land þ*a*t hight sichim,
Was gin in loth to ioseph kin: 6964
For, als þai wan þam wit þair hand,
Als delt þai tuix þam ilk a land.
þat ilk kinredd o þe tuelue
Had þair ou*er* man ham-selfe, 6968
þat suld þair aun kinred lede,
Q*u*en þ*a*t þai to batel yede. [1 leaf 39, bk, col. 1]
[1]For þai fand st*ra*ng folk þam again
þat þam wit wer did mikel pain,
And wit-stode þam þe land to win,
Bot þat was for þeir aun sin. 6974

COTTON

to sette his hali wandis þre.
In a stede he fande priue.
þer þai grew nau*þer* lesse ne mare
bot euer as þai be-fore ware.
ay tille king' dauid dawes.
þat ledde his folk in duȝti lawes.
þat þorou warnyng' of goddis sande
broȝt ham tille his awen lande.
Quen aaron was dede þe prest
his sone eleazar was nest.
and bare state of his fader þing'.
fra iosue giuen wiþ-oute lesing'.
¶ þis Iosue was selcouþe wiȝt.
and maistry wanne in mony fiȝt.
he faȝt truli for goddis lai.
for-þi god doubled him þe day.
and made þe sunne stille to stande
til he had þe ouer-hande.
¶ *and* quen he passed ouere þe flume
þe wat*er* stille stode as stane. [iordan
til he his folk had ouer-broȝt
in-to þe lande atte þai soȝt.
Iosep banis wiþ ham þai ledde.
þer þai haue graued in erþe bed.
In a lande atte hiȝt sichin.
was giuen to lothī Ioseph kin.
for als þai wanne ha*m* w*ith* þaire hande
als delt þai be-twix ilka lande.
þat ilka kinrede of þa twelue. [leaf 39, bk, col. 2]
had an ouer-man be þaire selue.
at sulde þaire awen kinrede lede
quen atte þai to batel ȝede.
for þai fande st*ra*nge folk ham agayne
þat walde ful bleþely had ha*m* slayne.
and wiþ-stode ham þe lande to wyn.
bot þat was for þaire awen syn.

FAIRFAX

To sett his hali wandis thre
In a stede he fand priue, 6940
þar þai greu neyder less ne mare,
Bot euer bifor as þai ware,
Right to king dauid dais,
þat ledd his folk in gode lays, 6944
þat thoru warning of godes sande,
Broght þaim to his aun lande.
Qven aaron was dede, þe preist,
His sone Elyazar was neist,
And bar þe state of his fadir-hede,
Fra Iosue was giuen to lede. 6950
þis iosue was selcuth wight,
And maystri had in many a fiht,
He faght treuly for goddes lay,
For-þi god dubild him his day, 6954
And did þe sonne stille for to stand,
Til Iosue wan þe ouer-hand.
And quile he passid flum iordan, [col. 2]
þe watir stod still als ani stan, 6958
Til he þe folk had ouer-broght,
In-to þe same land þai soght.
Ioseph banis þai wid þaim ledd,
And þar þaim grof in þat stedd, 6962
In a land þat hight sichim,
Was giuen in lott to Ioseph kin;
For as þai wan it wid þair hand,
þat delt bituix þaim ilk-a land. 6966
þat ilk kinred of þa tuelue
Had a ouer-man þaim selue,
þat suld þair aun kinred lede,
Quen þat þai to batayle ȝede. 6970
For þai fand strang folk þaim egain,
þat þaim wid werr did mekil payn,
And wid-stod þaim þa land to winne,
Bot þat was for þair aun sin. 6974

GÖTTINGEN

To sette þese holy ȝerdes þre
In a stude he fonde pryue
þere þei grew lasse ne more
But euer as þei were bifore
Riȝt to kyng dauid dayes
þat lad þe folk in goddes layes
he bi warnyng of goddes sonde
Brouȝte þo ȝerdes to his londe
¶ whenne aaron was deed þe prest
his son eliazar was neest
And his fadris astate he bere
Til Iosue we speke of here
þis Iosue was wondir liȝt
And maistry had in mony a fiȝt
Trewely he fauȝte for goddes lay
þerfore god doubled him his day
And made þe sonne still to stonde
Til Iosue hadde þe heȝer honde
And whil he passed þe flum iurdon
þe watir stood stille as stoon
Til he þe folke had ouer brouȝt
In to þe same londe þei souȝt
Ioseph bones þei wiþ hem lede
And þere graued hem in þat stede
In a lond þat hett sichim
was ȝyuen in lot to Ioseph kyn
For as þei wan hit with her hond
þei dalt bitwix hem þat lond
Vche kynrede of þo twelue
had a lodesmon hem selue
þat shulde he owne kynrede lede
whenne þat þei to bataile ȝede
For þei fonde stronge folk hem aȝeyn
wiþ were þat dud hem mychel peyn
And wiþstode hem þe lond to wynne
But þat was for her owne synne

TRINITY

For quils þai held þair lai lastand,
It was na folk þam moght wit-stand,
þat an hundreth moght for-chace,
Quils þai wit þam had godds *grace*,
Ne thurt þam dred na man in place;
Bot þair faith lasted littel space, 6980
For que*n* þai mast wer in þair wele,
Mast þai soght þam-self vn-sele,
And lefte þe lagh of hei drightin,
And ledd þe law of sarazin, 6984
And mad wit þam þeir mariage.
Qua herd eu*er* men sua rage!
þat suilk a king cuth neu*er* knau,
þat helt þam fra almens au, 6988
Bot euer vnscil þai on him soght,
Til þai þam-self in thain-had broght.
In thain-hede ar þai worth to be,
þat wil noght thole, and mai be fre.

for quiles þai held þaire lay lastande
hit was na folk ham muȝt wiþ-stande
[[1]That alle o*þer* myȝt not avayle
While they held goddes couñsaile]
þe quilest þai wiþ ham had godd*us grace*
bot þaire fiȝt lasted litel space
¶ quen þai ware mast in þaire wele.
mast þai soȝt ham-self vncele [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
and left þe lagh of hey driȝtyne.
and ledde þe lagh of sarasyne.
and made wiþ ham þaire mariage.
qua herde eu*er* of suche outerage.
ful litel walde þai him knaw.
atte ham helde fra mens awe.
bot euer vnskil þai on him soȝt.
til þai ham-self in þral had broȝt.
wele ys he worþ bonde to be.
þat wil noȝt thole *and* make him fre.

[*The Judges in Israel, and their contemporaries.*]

¶ Saleph com after iosue, 6993
Of isr*a*el demest*er* was he.
In his time war þe fabus written,
þat yeit er thoru þe bokes witten,
Saturnus and sir iubit*er*, 6997
þat we now of in fabuls here;
And þe first sibile o pers,
Men findes of in al wers. 7000
¶ Saleph had a sun, othomel,
He demed þe folk of israel
Fourti yeir, in his time was,
þe cite mad of thebas. 7004
¶ Aioth was þan þe dempst*er*
Of israel fourscor yeir,
In his time was a batel grim
Tuix israel and beniamin, 7008

Taleph come ofter Iosue.
of isr*a*el maister was he.
In his time was þe fablis writin.
atte ȝet ay þorou þe bokis witin.
Saturnus *and* sir Iubiter.
þat we now of in fablis here.
and þe first siblis of pers
men findes of in alde vers.
Camel had a sone otomel.
he dempt þe folk of isr*a*el.
xl. ȝere in his time was.
þe cite made of thelas.
Aioth was þan dempster.
of isr*a*el iiij. skore of ȝere.
In his time was a batel grim
bi-twix isr*a*el *and* beniamyn.

For-qui þai held þair lay lastand,
Was na folk þaim miht wid-stand,
þat on an hundrid miht for chans, [sans.
Quilis þai wid þai*m* had goddes cheui-
Ne thurt þai*m* drede na man in place,
Bot þair fight lastid littel space, 6980
For que*n* þai most were i*n* þair wil,
Mast þai soght þai*m*-selue, vnsele.
Of god all-mihti þai left þe law, 6983
To sarazins faith þai gan þai*m* draw,
And made wid þaim þair mariage;
Qua herd eu*er* men sua rage?
þ*at* suilk a king coude na man knau,
þ*at* held þaim fra ilk manes aw, 6988
Bot eu*er* þai vnskil on him soght,
Til þai þaim-self in thraldam broght.
In thraldam er þai worthi be,
And wild noght thole and miht be fre.

For whil þei helde her lawe in londe
was no folke mi3te hem wiþstonde
þ*at* all o þ*er*e dud mi3te not availe
whil þei helde goddes cou*n*saile
hem þurte drede no mon in place
But her fi3t lasted litil space
when*ne* þei moost had of her wille
Moost þei dud hem self vnskille
Of god al my3ti þei lafte þe lawe
To sarasines feiþ gan hem drawe
And made wiþ hem her mariages
who herde euer suche men in rages
Suche a kyng couþe no man knawe
hem helde fro*m* vche mon*n*es awe
And eu*er* þei vnskil on hi*m* sou3t
Til þei hem self in þraldom brou3t
In þraldome were þei worþ to be
þ*at* wolde not suffer to be fre

[*The Judges in Israel, and their contemporaries.*]

Caleph come efter Iosue, 6993
Of israel demister was he;
[1]In his time were þe fablis writin,
þat 3it er thoru þe bokis witin, 6996
Saturnus and sir Iubiter, [[1] leaf 49, back, col. 1]
þ*at* we nou in fablis here;
And þe firste sybil of pers,
Men findes of in alde vers, 7000
Caleph had a sone, othomel,
He demid þe folk of israel
Fourti 3ere; in his time was
þe cite made of thebas. 7004
Ayoth was þan demister
Of israel, four skor 3er;
In his time was a batail grim
Bi-tuix israel and beniamyn, 7008

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Calef coom aftir Iosue
Of israel demer was he
In his tyme were þo fables writen
þ*at* 3itt are as bokes witen
Saturnens & Sir Iubitere
þ*at* we now of in fables here
And þe furste sibile of pers
Men fynden of in olde vers
¶ Calef had a son othomel
he demed þe folk of israel
Bi fourty 3eer in his tyme was
þe cite made of thebas
¶ Ayoth was þen*ne* demester
Of israel foure score 3eer
In his tyme was a batail grym
Bitwene israel & beniamyn

TRINITY

For luue of a deken wijf,—
Mani man þar tint þair lijf,
Fourti thusand of israel,
O beniamin negh als fel. 7012
¶ Manigath com after him,
Troi was bi-gunne*n* in his time,
Tene yeir had he þe folk *in* yeme,
Siþen had tua suns þam to deme. 7016
¶ Sarach, and wit him delbora, [col. 2]
þai iuged fourti yeir or ma;
þan was a sibile o libie,
And appollo wit his melodie. 7020
¶ After þam com Iedeon,
þat wirscep in his time had don,
þat wit thre hundret of his lede 7028
Slogh kinges four of haithen-hede,
þat was oreb and salmana,
Zeb and zebee þe oþer tua.
In time o þis Iedeon wees,
Bath orpheus and hercules. 7028
¶ Siþen ledd þat folk thola,
Lastand tuenti winte*r* a[nd] ma;
þan ras þe thrid sibila,
þat man cleþis delphica, 7032
O troi and grece þe batel bald,
þis sibile mikel forwit sco tald.
¶ Als lang þan was him, sir Iair,
þair leder and þair maiste*r* mair; 7036
In grece þan regned priamus,
Als ald stori telles vs.
In þis ilk Iairs time,
Was letters funden o latine. 7040
¶ Septe first þai heild bastard,
And siþen he held sex yeir þair ward;
Zamazims þat sith be-gan,
þe wi*m*men land wit-outen man. 7044

COTTON

for loue of a dekenis wife.
mony mon loste þaire life.
xl. thousande of israel.
of beniamyn ney als fel
Samgath come ofter him.
troy was be-gunnyn in his time.
ten ȝere he had þe folk to ȝeme.
siþen his ij. sonys con ham deme.
Barath *and* wiþ him delbora. [leaf 48]
þai iugged xl. ȝere *and* ma.
þen was þe sibile of libie.
and appollo wiþ his melodie.
After ham come gedeon.
at worshepe in his time had done.
þat wiþ .iij. hundreþ of his lede.
slogh kinges iiij. of hethen thede.
þat was oreb *and* salmana.
zeb *and* zebee þa oþ*er* twa
In time of þis iedeon wes.
baþ orpheus *and* hercules.
Aychen led þat folk[1] in lare
lastande xx. ȝere and mare
þen rase þe þrid sibila.
atte men kelde delphica.
of troy *and* grece þe bataile balde.
þis sibil mykil be-fore ho talde.
Als lang was sir Ian.
þaire leder *and* þaire maiste*r* man.
In grece þen renget priamus.
and þus þe storie telles vs.
in þis ilk ians time.
was lette*r*es fondyn of latine.
Iepte þe firste þai held bastarde.
and siþen he helde vj. ȝere þe warde
Zamazims *and* atte six bigan.
þe wi*m*men lande wiþ-oute*n* man.

[1 MS. 'thola' is here marked for erasure.]

FAIRFAX

For loue of a dekins wijf,—
Mani a man þar tint þe lijf,
Fourti thousand of Israele,
Of beniamyn nerr als fele. 7012
Sanigath come efter him,
Troy was bigun in his tim,
Ten ȝere had he þe folk to ȝeme, 7015
Siþen had tua sonis þai*m* to deme.
Barach, and wid him delbora,
þai iuggid fourti ȝere and ma;
þan was a sybyl of libye,
And apollo wid his melodie. 7020
Efter þaim cam Iedeon,
þat worschip in his time had done,
Slow kinges fourti of heden sede,
wid thre hundrid of his lede, 7024
þan was oreb, and salmana,
Zeb and Zebee þas o*þer* tua.
In þe time of þis iedeon wes
Bath orpheus and ercules. 7028
Siþen ledd þ*at* folk thola,
Lastand tuenti ȝere a*nd* ma;
þan ras þe thrid sybila,
þ*at* me*n* clepid delphica; 7032
Of troye and grece þe batayl bald,
þis sybil mekil bifor scho tald.
Als lang þan was sir iare,
þair leder and þair maystir mare; 7036
In Grece þan reyned pream*us*,
As þe ald story tellis to vs;
In þis ilk iare time,
were lettris funden of latine. 7040
Iepte first þai held, bastard,
And siþ*en* he held sex ȝere þair ward;
Zamazinis þat time be-gan,
þe wimmen land widuten man. 7044

GÖTTINGEN

For loue of a dekenes Wif [leaf 44, back]
Mony a mon lost her lif
Fourty þousonde of israele
Of beniamin neȝe also fele
¶ Sanygath coom aftir hime
Troye was bigon*ne* in his time
Ten ȝere had he þe folk to ȝeme
Siþ his two sones hem dud deme
¶ Barach & wiþ him delbora þo
þei demed fourty ȝeer & mo
þen was oon sibile of libie
And appollo wiþ his melodie
¶ Aftir coom gedeon
þ*at* worshepe in his tyme won
Slowȝe fourty kyngis of heþ*en* sede
wiþ þre hundride of his lede
¶ þen*ne* was oreb & salmana
zeb & zebee þese o*þere* twa
In tyme of þis Iudeon wes
Boþe orpheus & Ercules
¶ Tola ladde þe folke þo
Lastynge fourty ȝeer & mo
¶ þen*ne* roos þe þridde sibila
þ*at* men cleped delphica
Of troye & grece þo batailes bolde
þis sibile mychel tofore of tolde
Sir Iare was also longe
her maistir & ledere stronge
In grece þen regned Preamus
As þe olde story telleþ vs
In þis ilke Iare tyme
Were lettres fou*n*den of latyne
¶ Iepte furste þei helde bastarde
Siþen he helde six ȝeer her warde
zamazinis þ*at* tyme bi gon
þe wym*m*en lond wiþouten mon

TRINITY

Sebon siþen, sais þe bok,
Tok israel to lede and lok,
He leed þam seuen yeir and mare;
Alexandre, in þat siquar, 7048
þat paris hight, raiuist helayn,—
Quarfor þat mani man was slain.
þe ferth sibile wit-in þat sith
In babilon bigan to kyth. 7052
¶ Achialon com aftirward,
þair leder was, and þair stiward,
He has þat folk ten winter gett; 7055
In þis man time was troi vmsett.
¶ Labdon þan had þam vnder-hand,
Was ouerman aght yeir lastand,
In his time was troi nomyn,
And thoru þe grece ouercomyn; 7060
þat mani modir son was feld,
Als it es in þe stori teld.
þe wer lasted sa long a pece, [f 40, col. 1]
þat þar was slain o þam o grece 7064
Aght hundret sith sexti sexti and ten,
O thusands seresith o þair men,
Sex hundret four scor sex thusand,
O men o troi faght for þair land. 7068
Her-of thar naman be in were,
For-qui þe sege lasted ten yeire,
Wit-vten brogeling o þat werre
þat greued al bath ner and ferr; 7072
For þat wer semed be nanoþer
Bot als þe tan als be þat toþer
Of al þis werld had risen ben,
Sua was þar moni kaiser ken; 7076
Bot moght þai neuer win þe tun,
Til þai it wan al wit tresun.
And al þe chesun o þat strijf,
Was for rauising of a wijf, 7080

COTTON

Esebon siþen says þe boke
toke israel to lede *and* loke.
he led ham vij. ȝere in rowte.
þen come alisaundre wiþ-out doute
and asked quo walde stande agayne
quar-fore mony mon was slayne.
þe firþe sibile wil in þat siþe.
In babiloyn be-gan to kiþe.
Achialon come ofterwarde.
he was þair leder *and* hey stiward.
he has þat folk x. winter in gette.
In þis mon time was troi vmbesette.
Labdon had ham vnder-hande.
was ouer ham aȝt ȝere lastande.
In his time was troy nomyn.
and þorou þe greges ouer-commyn.
þer mony moder sone was quelled
as hit ys in þe story telled.
þe were lasted sa lange a pece
atte *þer* was slayne of ham of grece
¶ viij. hundreþ siþe sext. *and* sex siþ ten
of thosandes seresiþe of þaire men.
¶ vj. hundre .iiij. skore vj. thousande.
of men of troi faȝt for þaire lande.
here-of þar namon be in were.
for-quy þe sege lasted xxx. ȝere.
wiþ-outen brokling of þat werre.
atte greued alle baþ nere *and* ferre.
¶ þat werre semed to be nane o*þer*.
bot als þat an half agayne þe to*þer*.
if alle þis werlde had risen bene.
ȝet was *þer* many cayser kene.
bot muȝt þai neuer winne þe toun.
til atte þai wanne hit wiþ tresoun.
and alle þe enchesoun of þis strife
was for þe rauyssyng of a wife.

FAIRFAX

Esebon siþen, sais þe boc,
Tok israel to lede and loc,
He ledd þaim seuen ȝere and mare;
Alysaundir in þat time þare 7048
þat paris aght, rauyscht elayn,
Quarfor mani a man was slain;
þe feird sibil widin þat sithe,
In babilon bigan to kithe. 7052
Achialon com efter-ward,
þair leder was and þair stiward,
He had þat folk ten ȝere to gett;
In his time was troye vmsett. 7056
Labdon þan had þaim vnderhand,
was ouer þaim eyt ȝere lastand;
In his time was troy nomen,
And thoru þe grekis ouercomen, 7060
þere mani moder sone was feld,
As it es in þe stori teld.
þe werr lastid sua lang a pece, 7063
þat þar was slayn of þaim of grece [ten,
Eyth hundrid sith sexti sith, sexti and
Of thousandis sere sith of þair men:
Sex hundrid and four skore sex thousand
Of men of troy faght for þair land.
Here-of thar na man be in were, 7069
For qui, þe seging lastid ten ȝere
widuten breking of þat were, [lf 50, col. 1]
þat greuid bath ney and ferr. 7072
þat werr semid to be non oþer,
Bot as þe tonn half a-gayn þat oþer,
þou all þis world had resin ben,—
Sua was þar mani cayser kene; 7076
Bot miht þai neuer win þe ton,
Til þai it wan wid tresun.
And al þe enchesun of þis strijf,
was about rauysching of a wijf, 7080

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Esebon aftir seiþ þe boke
Toke Israel to lede & loke
He ladde hem seuen ȝeer & more
Alisaunder in þat tyme þore
þat paris auȝt rauisshed Elayn
wherfore mony men was slayn
þe ferþe sibile in þat siþe
In babilone bigon to kiþe
Achialon coom aftir harde
her leder was & her stiwarde
he had þat folk ten ȝeer to get
In his tyme was troy biset
¶ Labdon hadde hem vndir honde
And ouer hem was eiȝte ȝeer lastonde
In his tyme was troy nomen
And wiþ þe grekes ouercomen
þere mony modir son was colde
As hit is in þe story tolde
þat werre lasted so longe a pece
þere was slayn of hem of grece
Eiȝte hundrid siþe sixti & ten
Of þousandes diuerse tyme of her men
Six hundride foure score six þousonde
Men of troye fauȝt for her londe
her of be no mon in were
For why þe sege lasted ten ȝere
Wiþouten brekyng of þat werre
þat greued boþe neȝe & ferre
þat werre semed to be noon oþer
But as þe ton half aȝeyn þe toþere
And al þis world had risen bene
So was þere mony kaisere kene
But myȝte þei neuer wynne þe toun
Til þei hit wan wiþ tresoun
And al þe chesoun of þis strif
Was for rauisshynge of a wif

TRINITY

Al for fairhede of helain, 7081
þan war sa mani thusand slain.

hir name hit was calde elayne.
for hir fayrehede ware þai slayne.

[*Of Samson and his strength.*]

¶ Eftter him, þis ilk labdon,
þair dempster was sir sampson, 7084
þat was sa bald and wight and strang;
Barnles was his moder lang,
And in hir heild, thoru grace o dright,
An angel has þis barn ham hight 7088
þat thoru his hare þat was wight,
þat he had tuenti mens might.
Vnder philistiens þan war
þe Iuus halden, þat si-quar. 7092
¶ Sampson soght chesun o strijf,
O philistiens he wal[d] ha wijf,
Apon a dai he went and sagh
A fair womman was o þair lagh, 7096
He tald his frendes son on-nan
þat he had chosen suilk a womman,
And tok þam wit him for to proue,
For to gette hir til his be-houe, 7100
If hir freindes him wald hir yate.
Als he went walkand be þe gatte,
A lion quilpe þat ran ouer-thuert,
Rampand to sampson he stert, 7104
Sampson slogh þat leon kene,
Godds grace was in him sene.
Quen þat he had his errand dune,
Again homward he went als sune,
And bot a littel term was gan, [col. 2]
Yod he to take him his lemman. 7110
And als he went þat gat again,
In leon muth he fand, was slain,
A bike o bees þar-in be-bredd,
And wit þe hony he him fedd; 7114

COTTON

Ofter þis ilk labdon. of sampsoun & his wife.
come him þen sir sampson.
þat was sa balde wiȝt *and* strange.
barneles was his moder lange.
and in hir elde þorou god of miȝt.
an angel had hir þis childe hiȝt.
þorou his hare: his strenght was made
atte xx. mens pith̄ he hadde. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 Vndir philistiens they were
That Iewis were holdyn þo there]
¶ Sampson soȝt enchesoun of strife.
of philistiens he walde haue wife.
a-pon a day he went *and* sagh̄.
a fayre wommon was of þaire lagh̄.
he talde his frendes sone on-an
atte he had chosin suche a lemman.
and toke ham wiþ him for to proue.
for to gete hir til his be-houe.
if hir frendis him walde hir ȝete.
als he went walcande be þe gete
a lyon quelp ranne ouer-thwert.
raumpand̄ to sampson he stert.
¶ Sampson slogh̄ þat lyon kene.
goddis spirit in him was sene.
quen he had his errand̄ done.
agayne hamward̄ he went sone.
and bot a litel terme was gane.
he ȝode *and* weddid his lemmon.
and als he went þat gate agayne.
In a lyoun mouþ he fande was slayne.
a bike of bes ys noȝt atte layne.
and dede þai ware wiþ-outen mayne.

FAIRFAX

All for fairhede of heleyn, 7081
was þare sua mani thousand slain.

Al for fairhede of Elayn
was *þere* so mony þousand slayn

[*Of Samson and his strength.*]

And siþe*n* efter þis ilke labdon,
þair demister was sir sampson, 7084
þat was sua strang and sua wight.
Barnles was his modir mani a niht,
And in hir elde, thoru godes miht,
Ane angel has þis barn hir hight, 7088
þat thoru his here he was sua wiht
þat he had tuenti menes miht.
vnd*er* philistiens þai ware,
þe iuus, holdin þat time þare. 7092
Sampson soght chesun of strijf,
Of philistiens he wald haue his wijf.
Apon a day he went and saw,
A fayr wo*m*man of þair law, 7096
He told his freindes sone onan,
þat he had chosin suilk a wo*m*man,
And tok þaim wid him for to p*r*oue
To gete hir til his bihoue, 7100
If hir freindes wald him late.
As he went walkand bi þe gate,
A leon welp *þat* ran ou*er*-thuart,
Raumpand to sampson he start; 7104
Sampson slou þat leon kene,
þe spirit of godd in him was sene.
Quen he had his erand done,
Hamward went he alsua sone, 7108
And bot a littel terme gan, [col. 2]
He went to take his le*m*man.
And als he went *þat* gate agin,
He fand in þe leon muth was slain,
A swarm of bes þar-in war bred,
And wid þe honi he him fedd; 7114

GÖTTINGEN

¶ And siþen aftir þis labdon
her domes mon was sir sampson
þat was so strong & so wiȝt
Childeles was his modir mony nyȝt
In hir elde bi goddis grace
An aungel hett hir childe in place
þat bi his heer shulde so myȝti be [f 45]
As twenti men to fele and se
Vndir philistiens þei were
þat Iewes were holden þo þere
Sampson souȝt chesou*n* of strif
Of philistiens he wolde haue wif
vpon a day he went & sawe
A fair wom*m*on of hir lawe
He tolde his frendes sone onoon
þat he had chosen suche a wom*m*on
he toke hem wiþ him for to proue
hir to gete to his bihoue
If hir frendes wolde him late
As he went walkyng bi þe gate . . .
A leou*n*s whelpe ran ou*er*þwert . .
Rau*m*pynge to sampson he stert . .
Sa*m*pson slowȝe *þat* leou*n* kene . . .
þe spirit of god in hi*m* was sene . .
When*n*e he hadde his eronde done .
Homwarde he went also soone
But a litil fro þat gon
he went to take his lem*m*on
As he went *þat* wey aȝayn
he fond in þe liou*n* mouþ slayn
A swarme of bees *þer*ynne were bred
And wiþ þe hony he hem fed

TRINITY

His wijf fader and mod*er* he gaue
O þis hony at ete þe laue, 7116
Bot noght he did þam vnderstand,
Hugat he þat hony faand.
At þat fest war he was stadd,
A redel þam vndo he badd, 7120
And hight þaa men to giue þair mede,
If þai cuth right þat redel rede;
þat ilk mede þai suld him hight,
If þai ne it rede in seuen night. 7124
'Of þe etand þe mete vt sprang,
And þe suete vte o þe strang.'
þis it was q*ue*n þai had soght, 7127
And stodid thre dais, al for noght,
þai bisoght his wijf þat sco
Suld gar him til hir it vndo.
Vn-to þat birde was biddand bald,
Sampson al þe soth hir tald, 7132
And sco til all þat hir was kidd
Til þas oþer sco it vndidd,—
And þat was mikel vnleute,
To tell hir husband p*ri*uete. 7136
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. 7140
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
Sampson was wrath, his wijf for-soke,
And sco an-oþer husband toke. 7146
¶ Q*ue*n sampson þar-of hard sai,
"Nu," he said, "forth fra þis dai
Agh i for to haue na wite,
To do philistens despite." 7150

COTTON

[1] his wiuis fader *and* moder þar-of ete
and he him-self[1] þu3t hit squete.
bot no3t he dide ham vnderstande
howgate he. þat hony fande. [[1] lf 40, bk]
¶ atte þe feste quen þai ware stad.
a redil vn-do he ham bad.
and he3t þa men to gif ham mede.
if þai cowde þat ridil rede.
and c*er*tanly þai him hi3t.
to tel him wiþ-in vij. ni3t.
¶ Oute of þe etande mete out[1]-sp*ra*ng[1].
and þe squete out of þe Strange.
In mony man*er* þai hit so3t.
and stodiet iij. daies for no3t.
þai be-so3t his wife atte ho.
sulde make him til hir hit vn-do.
vn-to þat bride was askande balde
sampson alle þe soþ he talde.
and ho tille alle atte hir was kid.
þis ridil p*re*uely ho vndid.
and þat was mykil vn-lewte.
to telle hir lordes priuate.
¶ Sampson ham calde þe seyue*n*t day
con 3e he saide þe ridil say.
3e þai saide ellis ware we mad.
to sampson þai þe ridil rad.
hony is squete wiþ ri3t resoun.
and quat is stranger þen a lyou*n*.
¶ Soþ he saide haue ho maugre.
þat has vndone my p*ri*uate.
¶ Sampsou*n* for[2] wraþ his wif[1] for-soke
and ho a-noþ*er* housbande toke.
¶ quen þat sampson had herd[1] say.
for-soþ he saide fra þis day.
agh̄ I. for to haue na wyte.
to do philistiens despite. [[2] MS. was *crossed through.*]

FAIRFAX

His wijfes fad*er* and mod*er* fre
Of þis honi to ete gaf he, 7116
Bot noght he did þai*m* at vnd*er*stand,
Hougat he þ*a*t honi fand.
At þ*a*t fest þar he was stadd,
A redel vndo him he badd, 7120
And hight þa men to giue þaim mede,
If þai coud right þ*a*t rydel rede,
þ*a*t ilk mede þai suld him hight,
If þai it ne rede in a seue*n* niht. 7124
"Of þe eytand þe mete vte sprang,
And þe suete vte of þe strang."
þis it was quen þai had soght,
And studid thre dais for noght, 7128
þai bi-soght his wijf þ*a*t scho
Suld gar him tel hir it vnto.
To þat bride was biddand bald,
Sampson al þe soth hir tald. 7132
And scho al þ*a*t to hir was kidd,
Till þas o*þer* scho it vndidd,—
And þ*a*t was mekil vnleute,
To tell hir lau*er*des priuete. 7136
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. 7140
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sampson for wreth his wijf forsok,
And scho ano*der* husband tok. 7146
Quen sampson þar-of herd say,
"Now forth," he said, "fra dis day,
Awe i to haue na man*er* wite,
To do philistiens despite." 7150

GÖTTINGEN

his wyues fadir & modir fre
Of þis hony to ȝete ȝaf he
But not he made hem vndirstonde
how he þ*a*t hony fonde
At þe feest þ*er*e he was stad
A redeles vnto him he bad
he het men to ȝyue hem mede
If þei coude hit riȝtly rede
And þei to ȝyue þe same aȝeyn
If þei hit red nouȝt certeyn
Of þe etyng þe mete out sprong
And þe swete out of þe strong
þis was al when*n*e þei souȝt
þre dayes þei studyed aboute nouȝt
þo þei bisouȝte his wif þat sho
Shulde make hir lord telle hit hir to
þ*a*t bruyd was of biddyng bolde
Sampson al þe soþe hir tolde
And she to þo þ*a*t were hir kid
Soone aftir hit vndid
And þ*a*t was a greet folye
hir lordes cou*n*sel to discrye
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sampson for wraþ hir forsoke
And she anoþ*er* husbonde toke
when*n*e sampson þ*er*of herde say
Now he seide fro þis day
Owe I to haue no man*er* wite
þouȝe I philistiens do despite

TRINITY

Thre hundreth fox he samun knitt,
(I wat noght hu he on þam hitte)
Vn-to þair tails fir he band, 7153
Foluand ilk fox a brand, [1 in later hand]
And in þe philistiens land,
Thoru þe feldes alsua rennand, 7156
[When corn was[1]] ripe he late þam rin,
And sua þair corns did he brin,
þair oliues, wit þair vintres,
þe foxs brint al wit þat bles. 7160
¶ þe philistiens þan went þam vte,
And soght þan sampson al abute,
þe Iuus was þan þair vnder-lute, [If 40, bk. col. 1]
Sampson bunden þai yald for dute,
þe philistiens, wit-vten les, 7165
Ran on sampson in a res;
Bot sampson, þat was selcuth smert,
Vte o þair handes son he stert, 7168
And gaue a-braid sa fers and fast,
þat all þe bandes of him brast.
Thoru chance he fand an assban,—
For oþer wepen had he nan,— 7172
O þat heþen folk he feld
A thusand þat wit tal was teld.
Siþen he went vntil a tun,
Til a wijf þat was commun, 7176
Biside hir al þe night he lai:
þe philistiens quen þai herd sai,
þai vmbisett þat tun a-bute,
þat if sampson went oþer vte 7180
On nighter-tale, or in morning,
To derfly ded þai suld him bring.
Bot sampson, þat was selcuth wight,
Vp he ras midward þe night, 7184
And bar þe yates o þe tun,
And laid þam on a hei dun.

COTTON

þre hundre foxis he sammyn knitt
I. ne wate noȝt how he ham hit.
vn-to þaire tailes fire he bande
and sette ham in-to þaire lande.
folowand ilk fox a brande.
þorou þe felde riȝt squa rynnande
þer þai ware ripe he lete ham ren.
and squa þaire cornys dide he bren.
¶ þaire alies wiþ þaire vyne-trees
þer foxes brende atte a-resse.
þe philistiens þen went ham out,
and soȝt sampson alle a-boute
þe Iewes was þaire vnderloute.
þai bande sampson wiþ-oute doute
¶ þe philistiens wiþ-outen les
ran on sampson in a res.
bot Sampson þat was selcouþ smert
out of þaire handes sone he stert.
and gaf a breide sa fers *and* fast
þat alle þe bandis of him brast.
¶ þorou chaunce he fande an asse ban.
for o*þer* wepin had he nane.
of þat naciou*n* folk he felled
a thousand þat wiþ tale was telled
Siþen he went in-to þe toun.
to a wife þat was comou*n*.
be-side hir alle þat niȝt he lay.
þer philistiens quen þai herde say.
þai vmbesette þe tou*n* a-houte.
þat if sampsou*n* went aure quere out
on niȝ*ter*tale or on mornyng.
to deleful dede þai sulde him bringe
¶ bot sampson þat was selcouþ wiȝt
vp he ras wiþ hert liȝt.
and bare þe ȝates of tou*n*.
and laide ham on a hey dou*n*

FAIRFAX

Thre hundrid foxis he samen knytt,
(I wat noght hou he on þaim hitt,)
vnto þair taylis fir he bonde, 7153
Foluand ilk fox a brond, [1 read curnis]
And into philistiens land, [leaf 50, back, col. 1]
Thoru þe feild alsua rennand, 7156
For þai war ripe, he lete þaim renne,
And sua þair turnis[1] gart he brinne;
þair olyues wid þair wyn tres,
þir foxis brint wid þair bles. 7160
Þir philistiens þan went þaim vte,
And soghte sampson al a-boute.
þe Iuus war þan þair vnderloute,
Sampson bunden þai ȝeld for doute;
þir philistiens, widuten les, 7165
þai ran on sampson in a res,
Bot sampson, þat was wonder smert,
vte of þair handis sone he stert, 7168
And gaf a braid sua fers and fast,
þat al his bandis sone he brast.
Thoru chance he fand an ass bane,—
For oþ[er] wapin þan had he nan,—
Of þat hedin folk he felde 7173
A thousand þat wid tale was teld.
Siþen he went in-to a toun,
vnto a wijf þat was comoun, 7176
Biside hir all þat niht he lay.
þis philistiens þan herd say,
þai vmsett þat toun a-boute,
þat if sampson went aniquar vte, 7180
A nihtertale or in mornyng,
To doleful dede þai suld him bring.
Bot sampson, þat was farli wiht,
vp he ras mid-war[d] þe night, 7184
And bar þe ȝatis of þe toun,
And layd þaim on a hi doun.

GÖTTINGEN

þre hundride foxes to gider he knyt
I ne woot how he on hem hit
To her tailes fire he bond
And folwynge vche fox a brond
Into philistiens cuntre [2 MS. brennes]
þourȝe þe felde he made hem fle
whenne þei were ripe he let hem renne
And so her curnes dud he brenne[2]
her olyues wiþ her wyn trees
þese foxes brent wiþ her rees
þese philistiens wenten oute
And souȝten sampson al aboute
þe iewes were vndir her walde
Sampson bounden sone þei ȝalde
þo philistiens wiþouten lees
Ran on sampson in a res
But sampson was ful smart
Out of her hondes sone he start
he ȝaf a breide so fers & fast
þat alle his bondes soone he brast
Bi chaunce he fonde an asse boon
Oþer wepen had he noon
Of þat heþen folke he felde
A þousande bitale telde
Siþen he went in to a toun
To a wif þat was comoun
Bisides hir al nyȝte he lay [leaf 45, back]
þe philistiens herden say
þei bi sett þe toun aboute
þat if sampson coom oute
Bi nyȝt or in þe mornyng
To deolful deþ þei wolde him bring
¶ But sampson þat was so wiȝt
vp he roos amydde þe nyȝt
And bare þe ȝatis of þe toun
And leide hem on an heȝe doun

TRINITY

¶ Siþen he ches a wijf to wale,
Dalidam, him broght in bale. 7188
þe philistiens, sa ful o strijf,
þai hight to dalida his wijf
Gyftes gret al for to frain 7191
Quar was sampson might and mayn.
Sua lang sco frain him, þat bald,
þat suilk a gabing he hir tald, 7194
"Wit seuen sinous wa sa me band,
I tint my strenth o fote and hand."
His faas stilli sco badd ta kepe,
And band him quils he was on-slepe,
And þan opon his faas sco cald, 7199
To do wit him wat þai wald.
Bot sampson wakken[d] of his slape,
O bandes let he-self him scape,
His bandes al he brac in tua, 7203
Als þai had ben made bot on stra.
Bot yitt his wijf wald noght fin
Thoru egging of his wiþerwin,
Til sco þe soth had gert him sai,
In quat stede al his strencth lai. 7208
[1] "Quar es þi strencth, leif?" said sco,
"quare?" [1 col. 2]
"It es," he said, "al in mi hare;
War mi hare schorn, i war noght þan
Stranger þan a-noþer man." 7212
¶ Nu has sampson bikend his liif
In will to weld, al of his wijf,
Was neuer als now sampson in wath,
His liue, his ded, now has sco bath,
Bath in hir will now has he don,
þat sal on him be sene ful son. 7218
[3] Sampson, þi first wijf lerd þe witte,
If þat þou cuth haf halden it!

COTTON

¶ a wife he chese dalidam ho hiȝt.
atte siþen dide him myche vn-riȝt
þe philistiens ful of strife
þai hiȝt to dalidam his wife
giftes grete for to frayne.
quere was sampson strenght *and* mayne
so lange ho frayned be þou balde
þat suche a gabbing[1] he hir talde
wiþ vij. senewes qua sim me ba*n*de
my strenght ware lost baþ fote *and* ha*n*de
¶ his faes ho bad stilly take kepe
and binde him quen he is on slepe.
and þen a-pon his faes ho calde
to do wiþ him quat þai walde
bot sampson wakkened sone againe
and al þaire werk was in vayne
his bandis al he brest in twa.
as þai had bene bot a stra.
bot ȝet his wife walde noȝt fine.
þorou siching[1] of his witherwine.
til ho þe soþ had gert him say.
in quat stede his strenght lay.
¶ quare is þi strenght leue sir quare
hit is he saide al in my hare.
[2] ware my*n* hare shorne I. ware noȝt þan
stranger þen a-noþ*er* man. [2 leaf 41]
Now has sampson be-kende his lif[1]
in wille to welde of his wife.
was neu*er* sampson half so waþ.
his life his deþ now has ho baþ.
baþ in hir wille has he done.
þat sal on him be sene ful sone.
his first wife lered him witte
if he cowde haue haldin hit.

FAIRFAX

[3 The next four lines are partially corrected to be read in the third person.]

Siþen he ches a wijf to wale, 7187
Dalidam, him broght in bale.
þe philisties, sua ful of strijf,
þai hight to dalida his wijf
Giftes grete, all for to frain 7191
Quere was sampson miht *and* mayn.
[1] Sua lang scho frayned hi*m*, þ*at* balde,
And suilk a gabing he hir tald, [1 col. 2]
"wid seuen synous qua-sua me band,
I tint mi strenthe in fote and hand."
His fas stilly scho bad ta kepe, 7197
And quile he was on-slepe,
And þan vpon his fa-me*n* calde,
To do wid him al quat þai wald.
Bot sampson wakind of his nap, 7201
Of bandis he lete him-seluen scap,
His bandis all he brac in tua,
As þai had ben bot a stra.
Bot ȝeit his wijf left noght for þis,
Thoru egging of his enmys, 7206
Til scho þe soth had gert him say,
In quat thing all his strenthe lay.
"Quar es þi strenth, lef?" scho said, "quer."
"It es," he said, "al in mi her; 7210
war my her schorin i war noght þa*n*
Stranger þan a-noþ*er* man."
NOu has sampson bi-taght his lijf
In will to weild to his wijf;
was neu*er* sampson ar in drede, 7215
Nou has scho bath his lijf and dede
Bath in hir wille: nou has he done
þat sal on him be sene ful sone.
Sampson, þi first wijf lerid þe witt,
If þ*at* þu coude haue holdin itt! 7220

Aftir he chees a wif þo
Dalidam him brouȝte in wo
þo philistiens so ful of strif
Bihett to dalidam his wif
ȝiftis grete al for to frayn
where was sampsones mayn
Longe she freyned him þ*at* bolde
And suche a gabbyng he hir tolde
wiþ seuen synewes who so me bond
I lost my strengþe foot & hond
his foos þo she bad take kepe
And þe while he was on slepe
Soone she his fomen calde
To do wiþ hi*m* what þei walde
Sampson waked of his nap
his bonde dud he al to crak
Alle his bondes he brake in two
As þei had ben but a stro
But ȝitt his wif laft not þus
þouȝe eggyng of his enemyus
Til she þe soþe made hi*m* say
wher ynne al his strengþe lay
She seide lef telle me where
hit is he seide in my here
If hit were of I were not þon
No strenger þen anoþ*er* mon
NOw haþ sampson taken his lif
In wille to welde to his wif
was neu*er* sampson eer in drede
She had in hond his lif & dede
In hir wille had he boþe done
þ*at* shulde ben aftir sene sone
his furste wif him lered witt
If he couþe haue holden hit

þis wijf alsua, þat þou has now,	þe same wife atte he had now.
If þou[1] ne war sua lightli to tru!	wille be-giled him as I trow.
Sare man aght to dred þe brand	¶ Sare men aght to drede þe brande
þat brint him forwit in his hand, 7224	atte brende him has be-fore hande
Bot herd it es to stand again	bot harde hit is to stande agayne
þe wijf *þat* fines noght to frain,	þe wife þat fines noȝt to frayne.
For noiþer for luue dredes, ne au,	he is a fole au*þer* for loue or awe
Dos man his priuetes to scau; 7228	þat dos his *p*riuate to shawe.
Or drunkennes oftmai bitide	bot drunkynnes so may be-tide
Dos man his consail to vn-hide,	dos mon his consaile to vn-hide.
þat oft in faand man findes sua,	*and* oft *ce*rtayne men findes squa
Man priueest es mast man faa, 7232	men priuest ys maste fa.
Ne þare es nan sa gret mai greif	¶ ne *þer* nys nane sa grete may grefe
Als trait*ur* dern and priue theif.	as traitour derne *and* *p*riue thefe.
Als sua sco, dame dalida,	al-squa dide hir dame dalida.
Of al wicke ai worth hir waa? 7236	of al wiuis þen worþ hir wa.
Hir lau*er*d consail all to þaa	hir lordes consaile al to ȝa.
Sco tald *þat* heild him mast for faa.	ho talde hit til his mast fa.
Hir time sco soght, bad þam be nere,	hir time ho soȝt bad ham be nere
Quils sampson slepped, sco laght a schere, 7240	*and* quen he slepped ho toke hir shere
His hare sco kerf, wa worth hir hend!	his hare ho carfe wa worþ hir hende
And till his foos sco him be-kend.	*and* til his fas ho him be-kende.
Al moght þai þan do q*uat* þai mint,	al muȝt þai do quat ham mynt
For thoru his fax his force was tint,	for þorou his wife his strenght is ti*nt*.
And did him selcuth mikel lath, 7245	þai kid for-soþ atte þai ware wraþ.
þai blinded him and p*ri*sund bath.	þai blinded him *and* *p*risoned baþ.
And q*ue*n he was don in prisun,	*and* quen he was done in *p*risou*n*
A man son o *þat* ilk nacion 7248	a mon of þat ilk naciou*n*.
Gun dalidam hijs wijf at wedd;	dide dalida his wife wedde
Sampson was to þe bridal ledd,	sampsou*n* was to þe bridale led.
For he was sle on harpingleu. 7251	for he was sleye on harping glew
Wit þis his [hare[2]] was waxen neu;	be þis his hare was waxin new.
Bi a piler was he þar sett,	¶ bi a piler was he sette
To gleu þaa gomes at þair mete. 7254	to glew þos gomis at mete
COTTON	FAIRFAX

[1 *The later hand reads* hoo.]

[2 *The later hand reads* hore.]

þis wijf alsua þat þu has nou,	þis oþere wif þat he had now
Auht þu noght sua wele to trou!	Auȝte he not wel to trow
Sare man aw to drede þe barnde	Soore shulde mon drede þe brond
þat has brent bifore his hand, 7224	þat bifore haþ brent his hond
Bot hard it es to stand agayn	And harde hit is to stonde aȝeyn
þe wijf þat fines noght to frain,	þe wif þat leueþ not to freyn
þat eyder for loue or drede of awe,	þat ouþer for loue or drede of awe
Dos man his priuetes to schawe. 7228	Doþ mon his priuetees to shawe
Or drunkenes oft may be-tide,	Bi dronkenes als may bityde
Mas man his consail to vnhide. [1 leaf 51, col. 1]	Doþ mon his priuetees to vnhyde
[1] þat ofte in fanding men findes sua,	In fondynge ofte men fynde hit so
Man priueest es mast manes fa, 7232	Priuyest to mon is ofte his fo
Na þar es nan sua gret may gref,	þer is noon so myche may greue
As traytur derne, and priue thef.	As traitour derne & priue þeue
Alsua scho did, dame dalida,	And so dud dalida þen
Of all wick, ay worth hir wa! 7236	worþe hir worst of alle wymmen
Hir lauerdes consayl scho teld to þa	hir lordis counsel tolde sho
þat held he mast to be his fa.	hir lordis moost foos to
Hir time scho soght, had þai ben nerer,	hir tyme she toke a leiser þere
Quilis he slep scho cutt his her 7240	And whil he slepte kut his here
wid hir scheris, wa worth hir hend!	with hir sheres [wo] worþe her hende
And to his fas scho him bikend.	And to his foos him bikende
All miht þai do þan þat þai mint,	þenne myȝt þei do as þei had mynt
For thoru his fax his fors was tint,	þourȝe his heer his miȝt was tynt
It did him selcuth mekil loth, 7245	þei dud him wondir mychel loþe
þai bett him and presuned him both.	Beten him & prisounde him boþe
And quen he was done in presun,	whenne he was done in prisoun
A man of þat same nacyon 7248	A mon of þat same nacioun
Gat dalida his wijf to wedd;	Gat dalida his wif to wedde
Sampson was to þe bridal bedd,	Sampson was to þe bridale ledde
For he was sly of harping glew; 7251	For he was fleȝe of harp glew
Bi þan his her was waxin new.	Bi þat his heer was waxen new
Bi a piler þan was he sett,	Bi a piler was his sete
To mirth þe gomys at þair mett 7254	To myrþe men at her mete
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

[1]Quils þai war blithes[t] at þat fest,
Sampson cuth welle of ald gest. 7256
Wexen was sumdel his hare; [[1] leaf 41, col. 1]
þe post þat al þat huse vpbare
Wit bath his handes he it scok,
Sua fast þat al þe hus quok, 7260
þat hus he feld, gaf naman grith,
And slogh his faas, him-self þar with.
¶ After sampson al-þer neist
Was heli dempster, þe preist, 7264
þat þof he-self was clene o sin,
For last of his suns tuin
þe quilk he wist and chastid noght,
þair sinn of him-self was boght. 7268
For quils he left at ham for eild,
þai went to fight a-pon þe feld,
Wit oþer fele þar war þai slain,
And godds hali ark was tan. 7272
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
His hernpan he brak wit chance,
Vr lauerd it sent him for wengance.
þai mai dred saand suilk vnsele,
þat chastes noght þair childer wele,
For oft on fader falles þe wrak 7281
þat sent es for þair childer sake.
Fourti[2] yeir dempt he israel, [[2] MS. Forurti]
And after him comme samuel,
He was a selcuth dughti thing, 7285
þe first þat [enoynted[3]] man to king.
[[3] *By a later hand for* smerld.]

quilest þai ware gladdest at feste
sampson þat cowde of alle geste.
waxen was þen sumdel his hare
þe post þat alle þe hous vp-bare
wiþ baþ his handis he hit shoke
so faste atte alle þe hous quoke.
þat hous hit felle wiþ-outen griþ.
and slogh̄ his fas him-seluen wiþ.
Ofter sampson alder-neste
was hely demster prest.
al if his-selfe was clene of synne
for lastes of his sones twin.
þe quilk he wiste *and* chasted noȝt.
þaire syn a-pon him-self is boȝt.
þe quilest he left at hame for elde
þai went to fiȝt a-pon þe felde.
wiþ oþer men þer ware þai slayne.
þaire bodis come neuer agayne
wiþ saraȝinis ware þai led a-way.
quen hely herde þis tiþande say.
¶ for sorou he toke to hert a-nane
he fel doun on þe harde stane.
his herne panne he brak with chaunce
our lorde him sende hit for veniaunce
þai may drede chaunce of vn-sele
at chastis noȝt þaire childer wele
for oft on þe fader fallis þe wrake
þat sende is for þe childe sake.
xl. ȝere kepped he israel. **of þe first**
and ofter him come samuel. **king. saul.**
he was a selcouþ duȝti þing. **& þen Dauid**
þe first atte smerled mon to king

[*Samuel anoints Saul and David.*]

¶ Prophet he was, sir samuel, 7287
Wel luued wit godd, for he was lel.

Prophete was sir samuel.
wele loued wiþ god for he was lel.

COTTON FAIRFAX

whan þai war blithest at þat feste,—
Sampson cuth ful wele of ieste. 7256
Sumdel waxin was his her;
þe post, þat all þe hous vp bar,
wid bath his handis he it schok,
Sua fast þat al þe hous it quock, 7260
þat hous he feld, gaf na man grith,
And slow his fas, him-self þar-with.
After sampson alþer nest, 7263
was demister hely þe preist,
And þou him-self was clene of sin,
For þe gilt of his sonis tuin, 7266
þe quilk he wist and chastid noght,
þair sinne apon him-self þai boght.
For quilys he left at ham for elde, [col. 2]
þai went to fight apon þe felde, 7270
wid oþer fele þar war þai slayn,
And goddes hali arke was tayn.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
His harn panne he brac wid chance,
God sent it him for wengaunce.
þai may drede suilk vncele 7279
þat chastis noght þair childer wele,
For oft on fadir fallis þe wrake,
þat sent es for þe childes sake.
Fourti ȝere demyd he israel,
And efter him com samuel, 7284
He was a selcuth dohuti thing,
þe first þat noyntid man to king.

whenne þei were gladdest at þe feest
Sampson coude wel geest
Somdel waxen was his here [leaf 46]
þe post þat al þe hous vp bere
wiþ boþe his hondes he hit shoke
So fast þat al þe hous quoke
þe hous he falde ȝaf no mon griþ
his foos he slouȝe him self þer wiþ
¶ Aftir sampson alþer neest
was domes mon hely þe preest
And þouȝe him self was clene of synne
For gult þat his sones were Inne
whiche he wiste & chastised nouȝt
her synne on him self he brouȝt
whil he lafte at home for elde
þei went to fiȝte on þe felde
Slayn were þei þere in sake
And goddes holy arke I take
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Elie his horn panne brake bi chaunce
God sende hit him for vengeaunce
þei may drede suche vnsele
þat chastiseþ not her childre wele
Ofte on fadir falleþ wrake
þat sende is for þe childre sake
Fourty ȝeer demed he israele
And aftir coom samuele
he was a selcouþe douȝti þing
þe furste þat noyntid mon to kyng

[*Samuel anoints Saul and David.*]

PRophete was sir samuel, 7287
Dere wid godd, for he was lel,

¶ Prophete was sir samuele
Dere to god for he was lele

þe Iuus, wit þair mikel pride, 7289
Efter him þai sent þat tide, [quartill
"Lauerdinges," he said, "sais me
Haf yee me fott? quat es your will?"
"Gett vs a king." "quat, er yee wodde!
Ha yee noght now a king ful gode,
þat fra your faas thoru see yow ledd,
And siþen wit riche manna yow fedd,
And mani werkes for yow wroght?"
"Sir," þai said, "þou sais for noght,
Gett vs a king þat vs mai ledd, 7299
Als we se haf all oþer thedd."
"Parfai," þan answard samuel,
"Yee ar to fraward wit to dele,
For noiþer [ar ȝe] war ne wise,
Bot for your riches ouer [nise.][1] 7304
Nu ar yee bath in rest and pees, [col. 2]
Yow langes certes haf malees, [[1] nise *is in late hand*]
For-soth i sai, and sal a-wou,
Ful sare yee sal repent yow. 7308
Noght yow allan, bot your oxspring,
Sal reu ful sare your will ȝerning,
For it es wel worthye þat qua 7311
Mai bere no wel ne thole na wa."
¶ Sare weped samuel wit þis,
Til him com drightin, lauerd o blis,
And thris he cald on samuel, 7315
"Lauerd," he said, "i here þe wel."
"Mi folk," said drightin, "ful fraward
þai seke þam-self o a gret ougard,
þai ask now oþer king þan me,
Ful ilhail sal þai it se; 7320
þat þai desire, þai sal it haue,
To þair aun heued a staue.
Omang þir puple sal þou latt
A stalworth man þat saul haitt, 7324

COTTON

þe iewes wiþ þaire mykil pride
þai sende ofter him a tide.
lordingis he saide say me quar-til.
ȝe haue me fotte quat is ȝour wil.
¶ Sette us a king! quat ar ȝe wode
haue ȝe noȝt a king ful gode.
þat fra ȝour fas þorou see ȝou led
and siþen wiþ riche manna fedde
and mony werkis for ȝou wroȝt.
sir þai saide þou sais for noȝt.
gete vs a king þat may vs lede.
als we se haue al oþer thede.
Parfay þen onsquared samuel
ȝe ar to fraward wiþ to dele
for nauþer ar ȝe warre ne wis.
bot prowde of riches of grete pris.
now ar ȝe baþ in rest *and* pees.
þou langes sare to haue males.
¶ For-soþ I say *and* salle a-vow. [lf 4], bk]
ful sare ȝe salle repent ȝow.
noȝt ȝou allane bot ȝour ospring.
sal rew ful sare ȝour coueting.
for hit is worþi wele at qua.
may bere na wele salle thole þe wa.
Sare wepped samuel wiþ þis.
til him come our lorde of blis.
and þries he calde on samuel.
lorde he saide I here þe wel.
my folk saide god is ful frawarde
þai seke ham-self a foule awgarde
þai aske a-noþer king þan me
ful illa hayle sal þai hit se.
at þai desir þai sal hit haue
til þaire awen heued a-staue
¶ A-mong þaire folk saltow layte
a stalworþ mon atte saule hatte

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þe iuus, wid þair mekil p*ri*de,	þe iewes wiþ her mychel pride
Sent efter him apon a tyde. 7290	Sent aftir him on a tide
"Lordinges," he said, "say me quar-till	Lordynges he seide seiþ me wher tille
Haue ȝe me fett? quat es ȝour skill?"	haue ȝe me fet what is ȝoure wille
"Get vs a king." "quat, er ȝe wode?	Gete vs a kyng what are ȝe wode
Ne haue ȝe noght a king ful gode,	haue ȝe not a kyng ful gode
þ*at* fra ȝour fas thoru se ȝou led, 7295	þ*at* fro ȝoure foos þourȝe see ȝou ledde
And wid riche m*a*nna ȝou fedd,	And wiþ riche manna ȝou fedde
And many werkis for ȝou wroght?"	And mony werkes for ȝou haþ wrouȝt
"Sir," þai said, "þu sais for noght,	Sir þei seide þ*o*u seist for nouȝt
Get vs a king þ*at* may vs lede,	Gete vs a kyng þ*at* may vs lede
As we se haue all o*þer* lede." 7300	As we se o*þere* haue in dede
Parfay þan ansuerd samuel,	Parfay seide samuele
"Ȝe er to fraward wid to dele,	ȝe are to frowarde wiþ to dele
For nou*þer* er ȝe war ne wise,	Nou*þer* are ȝe war ne wise
Bot for ȝour riches ou*er* lawe-lis;	For ȝoure richesse to heȝe ȝe rise
Nou er ȝe bath in rest and pes, 7305	Now are ȝe boþe in reste & pees
ȝe lang ful sore to haue males.	ȝe longe ful sore to haue malees
For-soth i say and sal a-wou,	Forsoþe I say & shal avow
Ful sore it sal repent ȝou,	Ful sore hit shal repente ȝou
Noght ȝou allone bot ȝour ospring	Not ȝou allone but ȝoure ospring
Sal rew ful sore ȝour ȝerning, 7310	Shal rewe ful sore ȝoure ȝernyng
For it es wel worthi þ*at* qua [leaf 51, back, col. 1]	hit is wel worþi þ*at* who
May thole na wele, to thole þe wa?"	May þole no wele þole wo
Sare wep samuel wid þis,	¶ Sore wepte samuel wiþ þis
Til him com vr lau*er*d of blis,	To hi*m* coom oure lord of blis
And thrijs he cald on samuel, 7315	þries he called on samuel
"Lau*er*d," he said, "i here ȝe nu wel."	Lord he seide I here þe snel
"Mi folk," said godd, "ful frawarly	Mi folk seide god ful frowardly
þai seke and wirke ful grett enuy,	þei seche & worche greet envy
þai ask nou an-o*þer* king þan me,	þei aske ano*þer* kyng þen me
Ful ilhayl þ*at* time sal þai se; 7320	Euelhele þe tyme shul þei se
þat þai disire þai sal it haue,	þ*at* þei desire þei shul hit haue
To þair aun hefd a staue!	To her owne heed a staue
Amang þis folk sal þu find an, 7323	Amo*ng* þis folk shal þ*o*u fynde on
þat saul es cald, a stalworth man,	þ*at* saul is calde a stalworþ mon

Wit hei schuldres bath thik and brade,
Of him þan sal þair king be made,
Sin þai ha þus forsaked me, 7327
He sal be [*en*oynted[1]] þair king to be."
¶ Son þai did saul be soght,
Funden and forth was he broght,
He was hegher þan ani man 7331
Bi þe schuldres *þat* was funden þan.
þis saul haue þai mad þair king,
Wit smerl and als wit coruning.[2]
Ful wreþer hail to þair be-houe 7335
And sun on þam sa gun it *proue*,
For was þar þan na langer bide,
Men werraid þam on ilka side,
þat þai wit-in a tuel-moth stage,
War put vte o þair heritage. 7340
þan bigan þai cal and cri,
þat godd o þam suld ha *mer*ci;
And samuel, *þat* wist þair wa,
Cald on godd for þaim al-sua. 7344
Drightin said, "þou fill þi horn
Wit oile, and weind þe forth to morn,
Vntil a man *þat* hatt iesse,
In bethleem sal he funden be. 7348
þou sal him find in bethleem,
Seuen suns he has to barntem,
On o þaim þou sal ma king, [leaf 41, back, col. 1]
For saul dredes me na thing:— 7352
For-þi wit caitiuete and care
He sal vte o þis werld fare,
For ar *þat* he be slain in wer
þe find he sal in bodi ber, 7356
þat him sal trauail dai and night,
And laithli sal his licam dight."
¶ "P*ar*fai, laue*r*d," said samuel,
"Ic herd noght o *þat* iesse tel, 7360

wiþ hey shulderis baþ thik *and* brade
he þen salle þaire king' be made.
syn þai han þus for-sakin me.
he sal be dubbed king' to be.
Sone þai dide saule be-soȝt
fundyn *and* forþ was he broȝt.
he was heyer þen any man.
large bi a meten span.
þis saule haue þai made king'.
wiþ homage *and* wiþ corownyng'.
ful wra*þer* haile to þaire be-houe.
now sone may þai fonde *and* proue.
for was *þer* þan na lang*er* bide.
men werred on ham on iche side
atte þai wiþ-in twelue monet stage
ware putte out of þaire heritage
þen be-gan þai calle *and* cry.
þat god of ham sulde haue *mer*cy
And samuel at wiste þaire wa
calde on god for ham alsqua.
our lorde saide þou fil þine horne
wiþ oyle *and* wende þe forþ to-morne
vn-til a mon atte hatte iesse.
In bethlem salle he fundyn be.
þou salle him finde in bethlem
vij. sones he has to barneteme.
an of ham þou sal make king'
for saule men dredis nan kyn þing'.
for-þi wiþ caitef' hede *and* care.
out of þis werld' he sal fare.
for or *þat* he be slayne in were.
þe feinde he salle in bodi bere.
þat him salle *tr*auaille day *and* niȝt.
and laþli salle his licam diȝt.
Parfai lorde saide samuel.
I herde noȝt of *þat* iesse tel.

COTTON [1 later hand: *smerld* has been erased.] FAIRFAX
[2 The pen has been struck through the words "smerl" and "als;" and "cyntment" written over "smerl."]

wid shuldris bath thic and brad,
Of him þan sal þair king be made.
Siþen þai haue þus forsakin me, 7327
He sal be noyntid þair king to be."
Sone þai did saul be soght,
Funden and forth was he broght,
He was heyer þan any man 7331
Bi þe shuldris *þat* was funden þan.
þis saul haue þai mad þair king,
wid anoynting and coroning,
Ful wretherhele to þair bihoue; 7335
And sone on þaim sua gan it proue,
For þan was there na langer bide,
Men werrid on him on ilka side,
þat þai widin a tueluemoneth stage
were putt vte of þair eritage. 7340
þan bigan þai call and crie,
þat godd on þaim suld haue merci,
And samuel þat wist þair wa,
Cald on god for þaim alsua. 7344
Godd him bad to fille his horn
wid oyle, "and wend þu forth biforn
Into a man *þat* hatt iesse,
In bethleem sal he funden be, 7348
þu sal him finde in bedleem, [col. 2]
Seuen sonis he has to barn-tem.
An of þaim þu sal make king, 7351
For saule me dredis nankin thing,
For-þi wid caytifte and wid care
vte of þis world sal he fare;
For ar *þat* he be slain in were,
þe fend he sal in bodi bere, 7356
þai sal him trauail bath day and niht,
And lothly his bodi dight."
"Parfay, lauerd," said samuel,
"I here noght of þat iesse tel, 7360

GÖTTINGEN

wiþ shuldres boþe þicke & brade
he shal her kyng be made
Siþ þei haue þus forsaken me
he shal be souȝt her kyng to be
¶ Soone þei dud saul be souȝt
Founden & forþ was he brouȝt
he was heȝer þen any man
Bi þe shuldres founden þan
þis saul haue þei made her kyng
wiþ anoyntyng & corounyng
wroþerhele to her bihoue
Soone on hem gon hit proue
þenne was *þere* no lenger abide
Men werred on hem on vche side
So *þat* wiþinne a twelue moneþ stage
þei were put out of her heritage
þenne bigon þei to calle and criȝe [f 46, bk]
þat god on hem shulde haue mercie
And samuel *þat* wiste her wo
Calde on god for hem also
God him bad fille his horn
wiþ oyle & wende forþ biforn
ynto a mon *þat* hett Iesse
In bedleem shal he founden be
þou shal him fynde in bethleem
Seuen sones he haþ to barnteem
Oon of he make þou kyng
For saul dredeþ me no þing
*þer*fore wiþ caitif and care
Out of þis world shal he fare
For or *þat* he be slayn in were
þe fend he shal in body bere
he shal him trauaile day & niȝt
And lodly his body diȝt
¶ Maffay lord seide samuel
I here not of *þat* Iesse tel

TRINITY

Ne his suns ne him i knau,
þat childs nam yee will me scau."
"Yijs," he said, "i sal þe ken
To knau him a-ma*ng* oþer men, 7364
In visage es he bright and clere,
In red of heu, o laghand chere;
His fader in all has suns seuen,
þe yongest es he þat i þe neuen, 7368
Bath wis and hend, and o god fame."
"Q*uat* hatt he?" "dauid es his name.
And for *þat* he es warr and wis,
I haue him chosen to þis seruis; 7372
His sede and his barntem
Ou*er* al men i sal maintein,
His faas sal noght a-gain him wail,
For him ne his sal i noght fail. 7376
Vn-to king þou sal him smer[1]
Mi beniscu*n* þan sal he ber."
¶ Samuel went secand þe land
Til he þe hus o iesse faand, 7380
Iesse him vnderfang ful fair,
And samuel him tald his air.
"Cu*m*men i am," he said, "iesse,
An o þi suns for to se." 7384
"Sir," he said, "and þat mai yee,
Your word es co*m*mament to me."
His suns sex þat war at hame, 7387
All he did þam call be nam[2] [[2] MS. man]
Bot þe yongest *þat* was a-wai,
"Sir," he said, "sir iesse, sai
Quar es þin alþer-yongest son?" 7391
"He es," he said, "þar he es won,
Wit our scep apon þe lau."
"Do fott me him, him wald i knau."
þai did him fott, and he come skete,
And hailsed hendli þat p*r*ophete. 7396

COTTON

his sones ne him-self I. ne knaw.
þe ma*n*nys name ȝe walde me shaw.
¶ ȝus saide our lorde I. sal ȝe ken.
to knaw him a-mong oþ*er* men.
In visage ys he briȝt *and* clere.
In rede of hew. laghand of chere
his fader in alle has sonis vij.
þe ȝongest is he atte I. neyuen.
baþ wis *and* hende *and* of god fame
dauid he saide is his name.
for he is baþ warre *and* wise.
I haue him chosin to þis seruise.
his sede *and* his barnetem.
ou*er* alle men I sal mayntein.
his fas sal noȝt agayne him vaily
for him ne his sal I. noȝt faily.
vn-to king þou sal him smere
for my benisou*n* sal he bere.
Samuel went secande þe lande
til he þe hous of iesse fande.
iesse welcomed him ful faire
samuel him talde wiþ-outen payre.
¶ Comen I. am he saide Iesse.
an of þi sones for to se.
sir he saide *and* so salle ȝe.
ȝour worde is comaunded to me.
his sones sex atte was atte hame
al dide he calle ham forþ be name
bot þe ȝongest atte was a-way.
quoþ samuel sir iesse sai.
¶ quere is he saide þi ȝongest sone.
he is he saide þ*er* he was wone.
wiþ our shepe a-pon þe law.
do fot me him I. walde him knaw.
þai dide him fot *and* he come skete
and hailsed hendely þat p*r*ophete.

FAIRFAX

[[1] *This line has been altered by a later hand to* Vn-to king oynt þou him þer.]

Nor his sonis ne him i knaw,
þe childes name ȝe wil me schaw."
"ȝis," he said, "i sal þe kenne
Him to knau emang o*þer* men. 7364
In vysage es he bright and clere,
In red of heu, wid lawhand chere;
His fadir in all has sonis seuen,
þe ȝongest es he *þat* i neuen, 7368
Bath wis and hend, and of gode fame."
"Quat hatt he?" "dauid es his name.
And for *þat* he es war and wijs,
I haue him chosyn to þis seruis; 7372
His sede and his barn-tem
Ou*er* all men sal i maynten,
His fas sal noght agayn hi*m* vaile,
For him ne his ne sal i noght faile;
To be king þu noght him dere, 7377
Mi benisun þan sal he bere."
Samuel went sekand þe land,
Til he þe hous of iesse fand; 7380
Iesse him rescyued ful fayre,
And samuel him cald his ayre.
"Comyn," he said, "i am, iesse,
Ane of þi sonis for to se." 7384
"Sir," he said, "sua may ȝe,
ȝoure word es comandement to me."
His sonis sex þat ware at ham, [leaf 52, col. 1]
All did he call þaim forth bi nam
Bot þe ȝongest þat was a-way 7389
Samuel said, "sir iesse, say,
Quer es þin ald*er* ȝingest son?"
"He es," he said, "þar he es won,
wid ure schepe apon þe law." 7393
"Do fett me him, i wil him knaw."
þai did him fett widuten lett,
He haylced hendly *þat* pr*o*phett, 7396

GÖTTINGEN

Nor his sones ny hi*m* I knowe
þe childes name ȝe me showe
ȝus he seide I shal þe ken
him to knowe bi oþer men
In visage is he briȝte & clere
In reed of hew wiþ lauȝinge chere
his fadir in alle haþ sones seuen
þe ȝongest is he þat I neuen
Boþe wis hende & of good fame
Dauid he hette bi his name
And for *þat* he is war & wis
I haue hi*m* chose to þis seruis
his seed forsoþe al bi dene
Ou*er* alle men shal I mayntene
his foos shul not aȝeyn hi*m* vaile
him ne his shal I not faile
To be king not wol him dere
Mi benesou*n* shal he bere
¶ Samuel went sechyng þe lond
Til he þe hous of iesse fond
Iesse him receyued feire
And samuel him calde his eire
Comen he seide I am iesse
To se oon of þi sones fre
Sir he seide wiþ good entent
ȝoure word is to me comau*n*dement
his sixe sones *þat* were at home
Alle he called hem forþ bi nome
But þe ȝongest was away
Samuel seide sir iesse say
where is þin alþer ȝongest son
he is he seide *þere* he is won
wiþ oure sheep vp on þe lowe
Do fett me him I wol hi*m* knowe
þei him fett wiþ chere ful swete
he heilsed hendely *þat* pr*o*phete

TRINITY

He kneu him q*ue*n he him beheild, [col. 2]
Bi takens was him forwit teld. 7398
[Enoy*n*ted] he was wit-vten bade,
And king vte-ou*er* þe Iuus made.
Bot þof he þar was [sm]erld king,
O þe kingrike al gou*er*ning
He entir-mett him in na dede,
Bot til his schepe agaïn he yede. 7404
Godds gast in him was sent
Fra þan it was fra saul went;
Dauid cuth on sere-kin note
Bath he cuth on harpe and rote, 7408
Q*ue*n he wit his gleu[1] him ga*m*men,
His scepe þam-self war sembel samen
Of his suete gleuing for to here, 7411
þe men was won to drau ham nere.
¶ Saul was yeitt in sted o king,
Bot he moght do na gou*er*ning,
þe find was in his licam fest, 7415
He thold him to haue na rest.
þan said þai all, "quat sal we do
Wit vr king, mai haf na ro,
He es ai vte o wite als wode. 7419
Hu sal we meke his menged mode?
He es sua ful o wickedhede,
Ful waful lijf we wit him lede."
þan spak a godman on þat throm,
"Bot do we littel dauid cum, 7424
Wit his harp, be-for þe king;
We sal him do bath gleu and sing
þ*a*t quils he til him tas kepe
þe king he sal do fall on-slepe." 7428
Forth þan did þai dauid bring,
Gleuand he sang be-for þe king,
And gert him wit his melodi
Fal on-slepe, þat was weri. 7432

COTTON

he knew him quen he him be-helde
be takenis was him be-fore telde
smerlid he was wiþ-outen bade
and keper of þe iewes made.
alle if he þ*er* was made king'.
of þe kingedomys couernyng'.
he ent*er*met him of' na dede. [leaf 42]
bot til his shepe againe he ȝede.
goddis gast in him was sent.
and fra saule was hit went.
¶ Dauid cowde of diu*er*se note.
nobely harpe *and* sing' wiþ rote.
quen he walde wiþ his glew hi*m* ga*m*me.
his shepe to-gedir walde assemble
þe squete melody for to here. [sa*m*me
men was wont to dragh̄ ham nere.
Saule was ȝet in stede of king'.
bot he muȝt do na gouernyng'.
þe fende was in his licam fest
þat tholed him to haue na rest.
¶ þen saide þai alle quat sal we do.
wiþ our king' atte has na ro.
he is ay out of witte *and* wode
how salle we meke his mode.
he is sa fulle of wikkedhede.
our life wiþ him ful wa we lede.
þen spac a godeman *and* gaf dome
do we litel dauid come.
wiþ his harp*e* be-for þe king'.
we salle him do baþ glew *and* sing'.
þat quilest he til him takis kepe.
þe king' he salle do fal on slepe.
Forþ þan dide þai dauid bring'.
harpand' he sange be-for þe king'.
and gert him wiþ his melody
falle on slepe *and* ful drery.

FAIRFAX

[1 MS. corrected to *wit gleu wald*]

He knew him que*n* he him biheld,
Bi takening *þat* was bifore hi*m* teld.
Noyntid he was widuten bade,
And king ou*er* þe iuus mad. 7400
Bot þou *þat* he war noyntid king,
Ou*er* þe king-riche gou*er*ning
He ent*er*mett him of na dede,
Bot to his schep again he ȝede. 7404
Goddes gast in him was sent,
Fra þan it was fra saul went.
Dauid koude of serkin note,
He coude of harpe mekil bi rote, 7408
Que*n* he wild wid his gle hi*m* game*n*,
His schep þaim-selue semblid same*n*
Of his minstralcy to here,
þe men was wont to draw hi*m* nere.
Saul was ȝit instede of king, 7413
Bot he miht do na gou*er*ning,
þe fend was in his bodi fest,
Quarfor he miht haue na rest. 7416
þan said þai all, "quat sal we do
wid vr king? *þat* may haue na ro.
He es ay vte of witt, and wode;
Hou sal we meke his menged mode?
He es ful of wicked-hede, 7421
Wa es vs þe lijf we wid him lede!"
Þan spac a gode man of *þat* throm,
And said, "do we littel dauid com,
wid his harpe bifore þe king, [col. 2]
He sal him do to glew and sing, 7426
þe quilis he til him takis kepe,
þe king he sal gar fall o-slepe."
Forth þan did þai dauid bring 7429
Harpand a sang bifor þe king,
And gert him wid his melodie
Falle on-slepe, *þat* was weri, 7432

GÖTTINGEN

he knew hi*m* when*ne* he had biholde
Bi tokenyngis bifore of tolde
Anoynt he was wiþouten abade
And kyng of þo iewes made
But þoure he were noyntid kyng
þe kyngdome to haue in gou*er*nyng
he entermeted hi*m* of no þing in dede
But to his sheep aȝeyn he ȝede
Goddes goost in him was sent
Fro þen fro saul hit was went
Dauid coude of dyu*er*se note
he couþe mychel of harpe birote
When*ne* he wiþ his gle wolde game
his sheep assembled soone same
Of his menst[r]alcy to here
Mony were wont to drawe hi*m* nere
¶ Saul was ȝitt in stude of kyng
But he miȝt do no gouernyng
þe fend was in his body fest
wherfore he myȝte haue no rest
þen*ne* seide þei alle what is to do
Of oure kyng *þat* haþ no ro
he is eu*er* out of witt & wood
how shul we amende his mood
He is ful of wickedhede [leaf 47]
wo is him *þat* he shal lede
þen*ne* seide a good man of *þat* þrom
And seide do we litil dauid com
wiþ his harpe bifore þe kyng
he shal him do to lawȝe & sing
whil he to him takeþ kepe
þe kyng he shal make to slepe
Forþ dud þei dauid bring
Harping a song bifore þe kyng
he made him wiþ his melodye
Falle on slepe *þat* was werye

TRINITY

Quil wit gleu, and quil wit sang,		baþ wiþ harping' *and* wiþ sange.	
And þus he serued saul lang,		*and* þus he serued saule ful lange	
þ*at* ai qu*en* he was t*ra*uaild mast		þat ay quen he was t*ra*uailed maste	
Thoru a wreche vn-roful gast,	7436	þorou þat wrecche vn-roful gaste.	
And he bigan to gleu or sing,		quen dauid be-gan to harp*e* *and* sing'.	
Of his vn-ro he tok lething.		of his vn-ro he toke resting'.	

[*David and Goliath; war with the Philistines.*]

¶ to-quils come in philistiens,		¶ þe quilest come in philistiens.	
þair felu*n* faas þat war paens,	7440	þaire feloun fas þat ware payens.	
þar ou*er*al þe cuntre spredd,		þaire oste ou*er* alle þe cuntre spred.	
þai wasted godes and awai ledd.		þai wasted godes *and* a-way ledde	
þai broght wit þam goli, þat eten,	[leaf 42, col. 1]	þai broȝt wiþ ham goly. a ȝoten.	
In fule hordom þan was he geten,		in foule hordome was he geten	
Gret he was wit-all, and hei,	7445	grete he was *and* vnsemele.	
And semed sathan on to sei		him semed satanas on to se.	
Bituix his eien, thre fote brade,		bi-twix his eyen þre fote brade	
Ful lath it was his visage made.	7448	ful vncomly was he made.	
O bodi gret, o granis lang,		of body grete of leggis lange.	
Vnsternli semed he be strang,		vnsturnely he was *and* semed strange	
Sex eln and mare he had on hight,		sex elne *and* mare he had on heȝt.	
And was all armed for to fight.	7452	*and* was alle armed for to feȝt.	
Of his metscip was mesur nan,		of his mete was mesour nane.	
He wald ete seuen scep him an.		he walde ete vij. shepe him allane	
"Quare es now," said he, "saul þe king?		¶ he asked quere was saule þe king'.	
Moght i eu*er* wit me wit him ming		miȝt I. of him haue takenyng'.	
Suld he neu*er* aftur ber cron,	7457	sulde he neu*er* ofter bere croun.	
I suld him sla, bi sir mahun!		I. sulde him sla be seint Mahou*n*.	
Quine cums he-self, or send his saand?		bid him come or sende a sande.	
Wit him i wald mi forces faand,	7460	wiþ him I. walde my force fande.	
Or send me a man to me hidder,		or sende a mon to me hidder.	
þat i and he mai fight to-gidder,		þat I. & he may fiȝt to-gidder.	
And qua oþer ou*er*-cu*m* in feild		& qua may oþ*er* ouer-come in felde.	
þe toþer folk al til him yeild.	7464	þe toþ*er* folk alle to him ȝelde.	
A man o þair gains an of vr,		a mon of þaire a-noþ*er* of oure	
If vrs mai him win in stur,		*and* quilk sa wynnys oþ*er* in stoure	
COTTON.		FAIRFAX.	

Su*m*quile wid harpe, su*m*quile wid sang;
And þus he seruid þe king ful lang,
þat ay que*n* he was trauailid mast
Thoru þat foul warid gast, 7436
And he bigan to harpe a*n*d sing,
Of his vnro he had resting.

Oþ*er* while wiþ harpe su*m*tyme w*ith* song
þus he serued þe kyng ful long
þat eu*er* when*n*e he was t*r*auailed moost
þourȝe þat foule sory goost
If he bigon to harpe & syng
Of his vnro he had restyng

[*David and Goliath; war with the Philistines.*]

Þat quile cam in philistiens, 7439
þair feloun fas, þat were painens,
þair ost on ilk half þat contre spred,
þai wastid godis and a-way ledd.
þai broght wid þaim Goli, þat etin,
In foul hordam was he getin, 7444
Grett he was, and alsua hy,
He semed Sathanas to sy
Be-tuix his eyen, thre fote brad,
Ful laith it was his visage made. 7448
Of bodi grett, in graynys lang,
vnsterly semid he to be strang;
Sex elne and mare he was on hiht,
He was all armid forto fight. 7452
Of his mete was mesur nan,
He wild ete seuen schep his an.
Þan said he, "quar es nu saul king?
And i miht anis wid him ming, 7456
Suld he neu*er* ber na croune,
I suld him sla, be saint mahoune!
Qui comes he noght or sendis his sa*n*d?
wid hi*m* wald i mi fors fand. 7460
Ayder send he a ma*n* to me hid*er*,
þat i and he may fight to-gid*er*,
[1] And queþer may oþ*er* ou*er*come in feild,
þe toþ*er* folk all to him helde. [[1] lf 52, bk, col. 1]
A man of his again a ma*n* of ouris,
If ours may wi*n*ne his in stours, 7466

¶ þat while coom philistiens in þore
her folou*n* foos þat paynymes wore
her hoost in al þat cuntre spred
þei wastide goodes & awey led
þei brouȝte wiþ hem goly an eteyn
þat in foule horedome was geteyn
Greet he was & also heȝe
he semed sathanas vnsleȝe
Bitwene his eȝen þre fote he hade
loþly was his visage made
of body greet & greynes long
sternely semed he to be strong
Six ellen fully he was in hiȝt
Alredy armed for to fiȝt
Of his mete was mesure noone
Seuen sheep he wolde ete his one
He seide where is saul kyng
And I miȝte ones wiþ him myng
Shulde he neu*er* bere no crowne
I wolde hi*m* sle bi seynt mahowne
whi comeþ he not or sent his sonde
wiþ him I wolde my fors fonde
Ouþ*er* sende he to me hider
A mon þat we may fiȝte to gider
wheþ*er* oþ*er* ou*er* comeþ in felde
þe toþ*er*es folk al to him helde
A mon of his aȝein oon of oures
If oure may wyn*n*e his in stoures

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON

þat þai be vrs and þair airs;
If þai win vrs þat we be þairs. 7468
And her i bede mi-self redi,
For to fight for vr parti."
Ilk dai he come in place,
And batail bede wit sli manace, 7472
Ai q*ue*n þ*at* þe folk him soght sau
þam stode of him ful mikel au.
"Allas," he said, king saul, þan,
"Allas! quar sal we find a man 7476
þat dar þe fight, for mi sake,
Again yon warlau vndertake?
þe man þat him wald fight a-gain,
And moght ou*er*-cu*m* him wit his main,
I suld him riche in all his lijf, 7481
And giue mi dogh*ter* him to wijf."
þis herd dauid, and forth can stand,
"Sir king," he said, "hald me coue-
I tru truli in godds might, [nand,
þ*at* i sal vnder-tak þe fight, 7486
Agains yon gerard þat es sa grim,
Wit godds grace i sal sla him.
Again yon wreche haiþen thing, [col. 2]
For-soth haf i na dred, sir king; 7490
He traistes al in his aun hand,
And ic in him es all weldand."
¶ To dauid said saul þe king,
"I hope þartil þou be ful ying, 7494
Yon es a stalworth batail wright,
And þou lered neuer for to fight.
If he sla þe, als god for-bede,
All mon we hald of haþen lede. 7498
Q*ua*t bot to lese þi lijf, leue page,
And we to þam ma siþen homage?"
¶ "Do wai," sir king, "es noght to drede
þ*at* godd will help, dut es na nede

FAIRFAX

þai salle him haue þat him ou*er*come.
sal þ*er* be na noþ*er* dome.
and here I. bede my-self redy
for to fiȝt for our party.
ilk day he come in place.
and batayle bed wiþ grete manace.
and quen þe folk him armed sagh̄.
c*er*tis of him þai stode grete agh̄.
Allas saide king' saule þan.
allas quare salle we finde a man.
atte dar þe batal vnder-take.
agayne ȝone warlagh̄ for my sake.
þe mon þat him muȝt driue agayne.
and him ouer-come wiþ his mayne.
I sulde him riche in alle his life.
& gif hi*m* my dogh*ter* to his wife. [Dauid.
¶ þis herde dauid *and* forþ con stande
sir king' halde me couenande.
I traw truly wiþ goddis miȝt.
þat I. sal vnder-take þis fiȝt
agayne ȝone Ieaund' þat is sa grim.
wiþ goddis g*rac*e I. salle sle him.
agayne ȝone warlagh̄ hethen þing'.
for-soþ I. drede me noȝt sir king'.
he traistes alle in his awen hande
and noȝt in him þat is al-weldande.
To dauid saide saule þe king'.
I hope here-til þou art ful ȝing'.
ȝone mon wiþ strenght is vnder-piȝt
and þou lered neu*er* atte fiȝt.
if he slee þe as god for-bede.
al mone we halde of hethen lede.
quat bote to lese þi life leue page [f. 42, bk]
and do ham siþen to make omage.
Do way sir king' is noȝt to drede.
þ*er* god wille help doute is na
[nede

þat þai be ours and þaire ayris;
If þai wi*n*ne vris, þat we be þairis.
And here i bede mi-selue redi 7469
For to fight for vre parti."
Ilk a day he cam in place,
And batayl bedd wid suilk manace,
And eu*er* quen þe folk him sau, 7473
þaim stod of him ful grett aw.
"Allas!" said king saul þan,
þat dar þe batail, for my sake, 7477
A3ayn 3on warlou vnd*er*take?
þe man þ*at* miht fight hi*m* agayn,
And him ou*er*com in batal playn,
I suld him riche in all his liue, 7481
And giue him my dohut*er* to wiue."
Þis herd dauid, and forth gan stand,
"Sir king," he said, "hald me coue-
I trou treuly in godes miht, [nand;
þ*at* i sal vnd*er*take þe fight, 7486
Agayn Goly þat es sua grim,
wid goddes grace sle sal i him;
Agayn 3on wrecched.etin thing 7489
For-soth haue i na drede, sir king.
He traystis all in his aun hand,
And i in ie*s*u þ*at* es all weldand."
To dauid said saul þe king, 7493
"I hope þar-to þu art ful 3ing,
3one is a stalworth batail-wright,
And þu lerid neu*er* for to fight.
If he þe sle, as godd forbede, 7497
All burthe vs hald of heden lede.
Quat bote es to lose þi lijf, leue page,
And we to þaim si þ*en* make omage?"
"Do way, sir king, it es na nede, [col. 2]
þare godd wille helpe, thar na man drede.

þ*at* þei be ouris & her heires
If þei wynne oures we be þeires
here I bide my self redy
For to fi3te for oure party
Vche day he coom in place
And batail bed wiþ suche manace
Euer when*ne* þe folke hi*m* sawe
hem stood þen*ne* of hi*m* ful greet awe
¶ Allas seide saul þe kyng þan
where shal we fynde a man
þ*at* dar þe batail for my sake
A3eyn þis þeof vndirtake
who so wolde fi3te hi*m* a3eyn
And hi*m* ou*er*come in batail pleyn
he shulde be riche al his lyue
And haue my dou3tir to his wyue
¶ Dauid þis herde & forþ gan stonde
Sir he seide holde me couenonde
I trowe trewely in goddes my3t
þ*at* I shal vndirtake þe fi3t
A3eyn goly þ*at* is so grym
wiþ goddes grace sle shal I him
A3eyn þe 3ondir wrecched þing
For soþe haue I no drede sir kyng
he trusteþ al in his owne hand
And I in god al weldand
¶ To dauid seide saul þe kyng
I drede þ*er*to þou art ful 3ing
hit is a stalworþe batail wri3t
And þ*o*u lernedest neu*er* to fi3t
If he þe sle as god forbede
Alle most we holde of heþen lede
What bote to lese þi lif leof page
And aftir we do hem homage
Do wey he seide sir hit is no nede [leaf 47, back]
þ*er*e god wol helpe þar no mon drede

Apon a dai mi scep i gette,
A bere, a leon, bath i mete; 7504
I had na help bot me allan,
And drightin *þat* me lent his lan;
þai soght me for to ren[d] and riue,
And i laid hand on þaim be-liue, 7508
And scok þam be þe berdes sua
þat i þair chafftes raue in tua,
Wit-vten glaiue or suerd or knijf,
Bath i refte þam þair liue. 7512
He *þat* me þar þe maistre gaue,
He me do it here to haue.
It es noght worth, leif sir king, 7515
þat man in godd haue mistrouing."
"Ga þan," he said, "in godds grith,
þat he-self ai be þe with,
Gaes and fottes me in hij,
Mine aun arm*ur* to child daui." 7520
Helm and hauberc on him þai did,
And gird him wit a suerd emid;
Q*ue*n *þat* dauid was armed sua,
Forth a fote ne moght he ga, 7524
Ne forþerward ne yeitt o bake,
Bot þar he stod als still os stake.
His arms fra him did he suing,
And tok bot a staf and a sling 7528
þat he was wont to bere in hand,
Abute his flock o scep walcand.
He tok fiue stans rond o quin,
And put þam in his sc*ri*þ wit-in. 7532
"Dos awai," he said "þis gere,
Certes can i nan armes bere;
Bot wit mi sling i sal him fell, [f 42, bk, col. 1]
Do ga we forth, wit-vten duell." 7536
Q*ue*n dauid went him forth in route,
He sagh þe folk, þai war in dute,

COTTON

a-pon a day my shepe I gette
a bere a lyon baþ I mette.
I had na help bot me allane
and god atte me lent his lane.
þai soȝt me for to rende *and* riue.
and I. laide hande on ham be-liue.
and shoke ham bi þe berde squa.
atte þair chauelis cleue in twa.
wiþ-outen glyue squorde or knife.
baþ I. raft ham of þaire life.
he þat me *per* þe maist*r*i gaue.
he may me do hit here to haue.
hit is noȝt worþ my leue sir king[e].
þat mon in god haue mistrowing[e].
Ga þen he saide in goddis riȝt.
atte he him-self make þe wiȝt.
gas *and* fotte me in hye.
myne aghen armour to childe dauy.
helme *and* hauberk[e] on him þai dide.
and girde him wiþ a squorde amidde.
quen þat dauid was armed squa.
forþ a-fote muȝt he noȝt ga.
nau*per* forþ ne on bakke.
bot stille he stode as a stak[e].
his armure fra him dide he squynge
and toke a staffe *and* a slynge.
atte he was wonte to bere i*n* hande
a-boute his floc of shepe walcande
he toke v. stanes rowned wiþ gynne.
and put ham in his skrip wiþ-in.
¶ dos a-way he saide þis gere.
for *cer*tis I con nane armys bere.
bot wiþ my slyng[e] I. sal ham fel.
do go we forþ wiþ-out*en* dwelle.
¶ quen d*auid* went him forþ in route
he sagh̄ þe folk þat ware in doute

FAIRFAX

Apon a day mi schep i gett,
A bere, a leon, bath i mett, 7504
I hadd na help bot me alone,
And god, þat me lent his lone.
Þai soght me for to rend and riue,
And i laid hand on þaim bliue, 7508
And schok þaim bi þe berdis sua
Þat i þair chaulis raf in tua,
widuten ani suerd or knijf,
Bath i reft þaim þair lijf. 7512
He þat me þare þe maystri gaf,
He may me do it here to haf.
It es noght worthi, leue ser king, 7515
Þat man in god haue mistrouing."
"Ga þan," he said, "in goddes grith,
And godd him-selue be þe wiht.
Gas and fettis me nou in hi,
Min aun armur to child daui." 7520
Helm and habiryun on him þai did,
And gird him wid a suord emid;
Quen dauid was armyd sua,
Forth a fote miht he noght ga, 7524
Neyder forth ne ȝeit on back,
Bot stille he stod as a stack.
His armys fra him gan he suenge,
And tok bot a staf and a slenge, 7528
He þat was wont to bere in hand,
Aboute his flok of schepe walkand;
He tok fiue stanis þar war round,
And putt þaim in his scrip þat stound,
And said, "dos away þis ger, 7533
For certis i can na armis ber,
Bot wid mi slinge i sal him fell.
Do go we diþer widuten duell." 7536
Quen dauid went him forth in route,
He sau þe folk þat war in doute,

GÖTTINGEN

Vpon a day my sheep I gette
A bere a lyoun boþe I mette
I hadde no helpe but from aboue
Of god þat lent me his loue
Þei souȝte me to rende & ryue
I leide hond on hem ful blyue
I shook hem bi þe berdes so
Þat her chaules I wraste in two
wiþouten ouþer swerde or knyf
Boþe I rafte hem her lif
he þat me þere þe maistry ȝaue
May do me here hit to haue
hit is not good leue sir kyng
Þat mon in god haue mis trowyng
¶ Go þenne he seide in goddes griþ
And god him seluen be þe wiþ
Gooþ he seide & fecchеþ in hyȝe
Myn armure to childe dauye
helme haburioun on him þei did
And girde him wiþ a swerd Imyd
whenne dauid was armed so
Forþ a fote myȝte he not go
Nouþer forþ ny ȝitt on bake
But stille stode as a stake
his armure fro him gon he swynge
And toke him but a staf slinge
whi[c]he he was wont to haue in honde
Aboute his flock of shepe walkonde
he toke fyue stoones rounde
And put in his scrippe þat stounde
Do wey he seide þis oþere gere
For I con none armes bere
wiþ my slynge I shal him felle
Go we þider wiþouten dwelle
¶ whenne dauid went forþ in route
he sawe þe folke þat were in doute

TRINITY

For to gar þam wit hope to bald,
þus he þam his resun tald. 7540
"Qui suld man," said he, "be sua radd
þat es in rightwis batail stadd,
And qua-sa fightes in wrangwisnes,
Him helpes noght his Irinnes, 7544
For noiþer irin, ne yeitt ne stile,
Mai wer man wrangwis werkes wele.
For godd es eu*er* on rightwis side,
Werraiand again wrangwis pride. 7548
All yee wat we haue þe right,
For-þi sal drightin for vs fight,
He sal vs now helpe wit his grace,"
Wit þis he come vnto þe place. 7552
¶ Q*uen* golias on him bi-held,
Ful littel tale of him he teld,
Bot held him als for in despite,
And þus bigan on him to flite. 7556
"Q*uat*! wynsþou i am a hund,
Wit þi stans me for to stund?
Cum forth wreche, wit-vten bade,
þi flesche sal foghul fud be made."
Dauid ansuard, "if godd wil, nai!
I haue in drightin fest mi fai, 7562
Wit armes cums þou me again,
And i agains þe al plain,
I cu*m* agains þe in his nam, 7565
þat þou has said despite and scham;
þou has him and his in despite,
þat wit his grace i sal þe quite.
þi bodi sal i giue to gifte, 7569
To ete wit foghuls of þe lift,
þ*at* all mai wit þat godd o might
Sauues noght man i*n* wapen bright,
Bot for to trou in him stedfast, 7573
And stabel in his lai to last."

COTTON

for to make ham in hope balde.
þus he ham his resou*n* talde.
quy sulde man he saide be sa radde.
þat is in riȝt-wis batal stadde.
and qua þat feȝtes in wrange-wisnes.
hit helpis him noȝt his hardines.
for nauþ*er* Iren ne stile wede.
may saue þe werk' of wrange dede.
for god is euer on riȝtwisside.
and werres on þe wrange-wis pride
¶ alle ȝe wate qua agh̄ þis riȝt
for-þi salle god for us fiȝt.
he salle sende us sone his grace.
wiþ þat he come in-to þe place.
Quen golias dide on him be-halde
ful litel tale of him he talde.
bot helde him sende as in despite.
and þus be-gan wiþ him to flite.
wenis þou atte I am an hounde.
wiþ þi stane me b*r*ing to grounde.
come forþ wrecche wiþ-out*en* bade
þi flesshe salle fowles fede be made
Dauid saide if god wil nay.
I. haue in god feste my fay.
wiþ armes comes þou me a-gayne
and I. agaynes þe alle playne.
I come agaynes þe in his name.
atte þou has saide despite *and* shame.
þou has him *and* his in despite.
and wiþ his g*r*a*c*e I. salle þe quite.
þi bodi salle I gif to gift
to ete wiþ fowles of þe lift.
I traw in god ful of miȝt.
and noȝt in na wapin briȝt.
bot for to traw in him stedefast.
he wille me saue wiþ-out*en* laste.

FAIRFAX

[1]To gar þaim wid hope to be bald,
þus he þaim his resun tald. [[1] If 53, col. 1]
He said, "qui sul men be so dred,
þat es in right-wis batail stedd? 7542
And qua þat fihtes in wrangwisness
It helpis him noght, his dredness,
For neyder may iren ne stele 7545
were men wrangwisness wele.
For godd es eu*er* on rightwis side,
werrand again wrangwis pride. 7548
For-þi sal god for vs fight,
All ȝe wate we haue þe right,
He sal sua vs help sua wid his *grace*."
wid þis he went in-to þe place. 7552

Quen golias on dauid be-helde,
Ful littel talle of him he teld,
Bot held him as in despite,
And þus bigan wid him to flite. 7556
"wenest þu þat a hound i be,
And wid þi stan to stone me?
Cum forth fast, widute*n* bade,
þi fless sal foulis fode be made." 7560
Dauid ansuerd, "if godd wil, nay!
In god i haue fest all mi fay.
wid armis cu*m*þs þu me agayn,
And i gaynes þe all playn, 7564
I come agaynes þe in his name,
þat þu has don despitt and schame;
þu hastis him and his in despitt,
And wid his *grace* i sal þe quite. 7568
þi bodi sal i giue to gifte,
To ete wid foulis of þe lift,[2] [[2] The MS. has *flyte*.]
þat all may witt, þat godd of miht,
Sauis noght man i*n* wapyn briht,
Bot for to trow in him stedfast 7573
And stabil in his lay to last."

GÖTTINGEN

To make hem in hope bolde
þis resou*n* he hem tolde
Whi shulde mon ben adred
þat is in riȝtwis batail sted
And who þat fiȝteþ in þe wrong
hit helpeþ not him wel long
Nou*þer* may iren nor stele
were mon*n*es wrongfulnes wele
God is euer on riȝtwis side
werryng aȝeyn wrong wis pride
þ*er*fore god wol for vs fiȝt
wel he woot we haue þe riȝt
he vs helpe of his grace
wiþ þat he went in to place
¶ when*n*e golias on hi*m* bihelde
litil he set bi him in felde
But helde him al in despite
And þus bigon him to flite
Say wenestou an hou*n*de I be
And wiþ þi stoon to stone me
Com forþ faste wiþouten abade
þi flesshe shal foules fode be made
¶ Dauid seide if god wol nay
In god I haue fest al my fay
Armed comestou me aȝeyn
And I aȝeyn þe al pleyn
I com aȝeyn þe in his name
þat þou hast done dispite & shame
him hastou & his in dispit
wiþ his grace I shal hit þe quyt
þi bodi shal I ȝyue to ȝift
To ete þe foules of þe lift
þat alle may wite þat god of miȝt
Saueþ not mon in wanhope piȝt
But fully to trowe in hi*m* studfast
And stabul in his lawe to last

TRINITY

¶ "þou es," coth golias, "bot ded."
Coth dauid, "godd i tak to red." 7576
"Wil þou," coth goli, "fight wit me?"
"I red be-time þou heþen fle."
"Fle þat wynnes to haue þe warr,
For ar i fle i sal cum nerr." 7580
Wit þat stan he laid in sling, [col. 2]
Sua stalworthli he lete it suing
þat in his frunt þat stan he fest,
þat bath his eien vte can brest; 7584
Wit þis he fel, was na selli,
And vte his suerd þan drou daui,
And hedded him wit his aun brand,
And broght it þe king to presand.
þe sarzins war þar neigh be-side 7589
All fled, durst þai na langer bide,
Bot þar was mani feld to grund,
And mani feld[1] wit dedes wond. 7592

[1 *read* fled]

þou art quoþ golias bot dede.
þat take I. q*uod* d*auid*! god to rede.
wiltow q*uod* golias fiȝt wiþ me. **golias**
I rede be-time þou heythen fle. **slaine**
or I salle make þe wele I. wene.
now sone quoþ d*auid* sal be sene.
wiþ þis a stane he laide in slinge.
sa stalworþly he lete hit squynge.
þat in his frunte þe stane hit feste
atte baþ his eyen out þai breste.
¶ wiþ þis he felle was na ferly.
and oute his squorde drogh̄ dauy.
and heued him wiþ his awen brande
and broȝt þe king hit to p*re*sande.
þe sarasines þat ware be-side
flagh̄ alle walde þai noȝt bide.
bot þ*er* was mony felled to grounde
and mony flagh̄ wiþ deþes wounde.

[*Saul is jealous of David.*]

¶ Dauid went ham wit gret honur,
And thanked godd, þair creatur,
And mikel he was, þe soth to sai,
Loued and dred forth fra þis dai. 7596
Wit yong and ald, wit pour and rike,
þai louued him all o þat king-rike.
To iursalem þat heued bar þai,
þai karold wi*m*men be þe wai, 7600
O þair karol suilk was þe sang,
þat þai for ioi þam sang a-mang,
"Saul has smitten a thusand, 7603
Ten thussand fel in dauid hand."
For þis word was saul wrath,
For oft sith was he bremli brath.
"I haue a thussand feld, hou sua!
And dauid has ten thusand ma! 7608

Dauid went hame wiþ grete hono*ur*
thancande god his creatour.
and mykil was he soþ to say. [leaf 43]
loued *and* dredde fra þat day
of ȝonge *and* alde pouer *and* rike.
alle him loued ay quare I-like.
¶ To ier*usa*lem þat heued bare þai.
þ*er* caroled wiues bi þe way.
of þair carol suche was þe sange.
atte þai for ioy had ham amange.
Saul has smyten a thousande.
x. thousande fel in dauid hande.
for þis worde was king saul wraþ.
for oft siþe was he bremly braþ.
¶ I haue a thousande felled! how squa
and d*auid* has ix. thousande ma.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Þan said golias, "þu art bot dede."
Dauid said, "*þat* take i godd to rede."
[1] Said goli, "wil þu fight wid me?"
"I rede bi-time *þat* þu heþen fle."
"Fle *þat* wenis haue þe werre, [1 col. 2]
For ar i fle i sal come nerre."
wid þis a ston he laid in slinge,
Sua stalworthli he lett it suinge, 7582
þat in his front þe ston he fest,
þat both his eyen vte þai brest.
wid þis he fell, was na ferly, 7585
And vte his suerd þan drow dauy,
And hefdid him wid his aun brand,
And broght it þe king to p*re*sand.
þe sarazines *þat* were nere biside, 7589
Fledd all and durst na lang*er* abide,
Bot þar were many feld to ground,
And mani fledd wid dedes wound.

¶ þen*ne* seide goly *þou* art but dede
Dauid seide god be my rede
Goly seide woltou fiȝte wiþ me
I rede bi tyme *þou* hen*nes* fle
Fle *þat* weneþ haue þe werre
For ar I fle I shal com nerre
Anoon a stoon he leide in slinge [leaf 8]
So miȝtily he lete hit swynge
þat in his frou*n*t þe stoon he fest
þat boþe his eȝen out þei brest
Anoon he fel was no ferly
And out his swerd drowȝe dauy
And he ded hi*m* wiþ his owne brond
And brouȝt þe kyng to presond
þo sarsynes *þere* biside
Fledde alle & durst not a bide
þere were mony felde to grou*n*de
And mony fley wiþ deþes wou*n*de

[*Saul is jealous of David.*]

Dauid went ham wid gret honour,
All thankid godd þair creatour, 7594
And mekil he was, þe soth to say,
Loued and dredd fra *þat* day,
wid ȝong and alde, pore and riche,
þai loued him all in *þat* kingriche.
To Ierusalem *þat* hefd bar þai, 7599
þere dauncid wi*m*men bi þe way,
In þair dauncing þis was þair sang,
þat þai for ioy þaim song emang,—
"Saul has smyten a thousand, 7603
Ten thousand smiten i*n* dauid hand."
For þis word was saul wrath,
And ofte was he brim and brath. 7606
"I haue a thousand feld, hou sua!
And dauid ten thousand, and ma!

¶ Dauid went hoom wiþ greet honour
Alle þonked god her creatour
Muche he was soþ to say
loued & drad fro þat day
Pore & riche ȝonge & olde
loued him alle mony folde
To Ierusalem þe hede bar þey
þere dau*n*sed wym*m*en bi þe wey
In her dau*n*se þis was þe song
þat þei for ioye seide among
Saul haþ smiten a þousond
Ten þousond smiten in dauid hond
For þis word was saul wrooþ
And ofte boþe breme & looþ
haue I a þousonde felde how so
And dauid ten þousonde & mo

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Quat of al es nou him wan,
Bot *þat* he es noght king allan."
For los þat dauid wan *þat* sith, 7611
Wald neu*er* saul lok on him blith;
He dred his kingdon to lese,
at þai to king suld dauid chese,
He hated him als his ful fa,
Fra þan he waited him to sla; 7616
Oft sal be quit þam on þis wise,
þat to liþer lau*er*d dos seruise.
¶ þe toþer morn her after-ward
þe warlau trauail saul fulhard, 7620
Als he was won bi-gan to rage,
And als dauid him come to suage,
þe king til him wit a sper
In breth he wald him thoru ber. 7624
þat thoru he had his bodi born,
If he ne had blenked him be-forn.
Awai þan drou him son daui, [leaf 43, col. 1]
Bot saul dred him no for-þi, 7628
And of a thusand men o wal,
He made him ledder and marscal,
And thoght, and þus said in his mode,
"*þat* i him sla, it es noght god, 7632
Bot elles i sal him lat al-an,
Philistiens sal be his ban."
He asked dauid if he wald 7635
His doghter wedde, to haue and hald,
To þe co*n*uenand. for to bring
An hundreth hefds to þe king
O þat folk *þat* was þar fede; 7639
Dauid yod forth with drightin rede.
¶ Wit þat vnled son dauid mete,
And wightli wan o þam his dete.
Again a hundret *þat* saul soght,
Dauid him þar þe dubul broght; 7644

COTTON

quat of alle now is him wane.
bot atte he is noȝt king' allane.
¶ For los þat dauid wan þat siþe.
walde neyu*er* saule loke on him bliþe
he dred his kingedome to lese.
atte þai to king' sulde him chese.
for-þi he hated him as his fa.
and wayted him fra þen to sla.
oft salle be quitte ham on þis wise
atte to liþ*er* lorde dos se*r*uise.
¶ þe toþ*er* morne here ofterward
þe warlagh̄ trauailed saul ful harde
als he was wont. bi-gan to rage.
and dauid come him to fage.
þe king' stoket at him wiþ a spere.
in wraþ he walde him thorou bere.
and thorow his hody he had hi*m* borne
bot dauid blenked him be-forne.
¶ a-way went him sir dauy.
bot saul dred him noȝt for-þi.
and of a thousande men in wale.
he toke wiþ him alle in tale.
and þoȝt *and* þus saide in his mode.
if I. him sle hit is noȝt gode.
bot' ellis I. salle him lete allane.
philistiens sal be his bane.
he asked dauy if he walde
his dogh*ter* wedde to haue *and* halde
to þe couenande for to bring'.
an hundre heuedis to þe king'.
of þat folk þat was þaire fedde
dauid went forþ wiþ goddis rede.
Wiþ þat vnlede sone d*aui*d mette
and wiȝtly wan of ham his dette
a-gayne an hundre atte saul soȝt
dauid him þ*er* þe double broȝt.

FAIRFAX

Noght of al es him nan wane,
Bot *þat* he es noght king alane."
For los *þat* dauid wan *þat* sith, 7611
wald neu*er* saul loke on hi*m* blith,
He did his kingriche to lese,
þat þai to king suld dauid chese.
He hatid him as his fa, [leaf 53, back, col. 1]
Fra þan he waitid him to sla; 7616
Ofte sal þaim be quite on þis wise,
þat to lyther lau*er*d dos seruise.
Þe to*þer* day efter-ward
þe warlaw trauailid saul hard, 7620
As he was wont bigan to rage,
And as dauid cam him to suage
þe king smat to him wid a spere,
In tene he wald him thoru bere, 7624
þat thoru he had his bodi born
Ne had he blinked him biforn.
Away þan drou him sone daui, 7627
Bot sa[u]le he dred him ne for-þi.
Of a thousand men bi tale,
He made him leder and marschale,
And thoght, and þus said i*n* his mode,
"*þat* i him sle it es noght gode, 7632
Bot ellis i sal late him alane,
Philisti*ens* sul be his bane."
He askid dauid if he walde 7635
His dohuter wedd to haue a*nd* halde,
To þe couenand for to bring
An hundrid hefdis to þe king
Of *þat* folk of heden lede. 7639
Dauid went forth wid godes rede,
Wid *þat* unlele sone dauid mett,
And wightly wan of *þai*m his dett;
Agayn an hundrid *þat* saul soght,
Dauid him þe doubil broght. 7644

GÖTTINGEN

Bi þis is him nouȝte wone
But *þat* he is not kyng allone
For loos *þat* dauid won *þat* siþe
Wolde neu*er* saul loke on hi*m* bliþe
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
he hated hi*m* as his fo
Fro þen*ne* he waited hi*m* to slo
Ofte be þei quit þis wise
þat done to liþer lord seruise
¶ þe toþir day aftirward
þe fend trauailed saul hard
As he was wont bigon to rage
And as dauid cam hi*m* to swage
þe kyng smoot to hi*m* wiþ a spere
In tene he wolde hi*m* þourȝe bere
And þourȝe he had his body born
Ne hadde he blenched hi*m* biforn
Awey þo drowȝe hi*m* sone dauy
But saul dredde hi*m* not forþi
Of a þousonde men bi tale
he made hi*m* ledere & marchale
he þouȝte þus in his mode
þat I him sle hit is not gode
But I shal lete him allone
Philistiens shul bene his bone
he asked dauid if he wolde
his douȝter wedde to haue & holde
In *þat* couenau*n*t for to brynge
An hundride hedes to þe kynge
Of *þat* folke of heþen lede
Dauid went forþ good spede
wiþ *þat* folke soone he met
And wiȝtly wan of hem þe bet
Aȝeyn *þat* hundride *þat* saul souȝt
Dauid to him þe double brouȝt

TRINITY

COTTON.		FAIRFAX
þe king his doghter him gaue onan		¶ þe king' his doght*er* him gaf on-an.
þat hight micol, a fair wo*m*man.		þat hiȝt michol faire wo*m*man.
þe king sun, hight ionathas,		þe king' sone hiȝt Ionathas.
To dauid tru felau he was,	7648	to dauid trew felaw he was.
þan bade þe king [wha] moght ou*er*ta,		þan bad þe king' qua miȝt ou*er*ta.
His magh dauid man suld him sla;		his magh̄ dauid men sulde hi*m* sla.
To seke him als his ful faa;		to seke him als his ful fa.
þar-for was Ionathas ful wa,	7652	þar-of was Ionathas ful wa.
And paind him, wit al his maght,		*and* payned him wiþ alle his maȝt.
To mak þe king and dauid saght.		to make þe king*e* *and* dauid saȝt.
Bifor þe king he dauid broght,		be-for þe king*e* d*auid* he broȝt
Bot efter son was alfor noght.	7656	*and* ofter sone alle was for noȝt.
Son efter þis a batail ras,		Now ofter þis a batal ras
And dauid went a-gain his faas,		*and* dauid went agayne þe fas.
[þi]s batail it was hard i-nogh,	7659	þis batal was hardy I.-nogh̄.
[And] dauid fast on his faas slogh.		*and* dauid his fas fast he slogh̄.
[þer] mani man fell vnder scheild,		*þer* mony mon fel vnder shilde
Bot with dauid be-left þe feild.		*and* wiþ dauid left þe felde.
Bot yeit þe warlau þat was wont		Bot ȝet þe warlagh̄ þat was wont
Trauail þe king a litel stunt,	7664	*tra*uailled þe king' in litel stunt.
Dauid him gleud wit his harp,		*and* dauid glewed hi*m* wiþ his harpe
þe king þan hent a sper scarp		þe king' þen hent a sper ful sharp.
To stair him thoru vnto þe wau;	7667	to stoke him þorou-out þe wagh̄.
Bot dauid sagh, and blenked lau.		bot dauid sagh̄ *and* blenched lagh̄.
In-til his hus þan dauid fledd,		In-til his hous þen dauid fledde.
Bot ar þe king wald ga to bedd,		bot ar þe king' walde ga to bed.
He sent his men his hus a-bute	7671	he sende his men his hous a-boute
At wait þe morn q*ue*n he com vte,		to wayte atte morne quen he wald' out.
Hi*m* to sla if þai moght mete; [col. 2]		him to sle if þai him mete.
Bot micol vte bi night him lete,		bot michol oute be niȝt him lete.
Vte at a priue dern postel,		atte a derne p*r*iue postel.
And he him fledd to samuel,	7676	*and* he him fled to samuel.
þat duelland was in ramatha.		þat dwellan*d*e was in ramatha.
Son to þe king tald was it sua,		¶ sone was hit talde þe king' squa.
And his reners he þeder send		*and* his men þidder he sende.
For to rauis dauid he wend;	7680	to rauisshe dauid þus he wende.

Þe king him gaf his dohut*er* onan,
þat hight Michol, a fair wo*m*man.
þe kinges sone hiht Ionathas,
To dauid a treu freind he was. 7648
þan bad þe king qua miht ou*er*-ta,
Dauid his sone-in-law for to sla,
To seke him as his ful fa; 7651
þarfor was Ionathas ful wa, [1 col. 2]
[1]And p*ra*id him bath day and naht,[2]
To make þe king and dauid saght,
Bi-fore þe king he dauid broght,
Bot efter sone was all for noght. 7656
Sone efter þis a batayl ras,
And dauid went again þair fas,
þis batail it was hard enow,
And dauid fast on his fas slow; 7660
þare mani a man fel vnd*er* schild,
Bot wid dauid went þe feld.
And ȝeit þe warlau þ*a*t was wont
Trauailid þe king in lytil stunt, 7664
And dauid harpid hi*m* wid his harpe;
þe king þan hent a spere scharpe,
To strike him thoru unto þe wawe,
Bot dauid blenkid que*n* he it saw.
Into his hous þan dauid fledd, 7669
Bot ar þe king wald ga to bedd,
He sett his men þe hous aboute
To waite at morn quen he cam vte,
Him to sle if þai miht him mete, 7673
Bot michol vte be night him lete,
vte at a p*ri*ue derne posterne;
He fledd to samuel ful ȝerne, 7676
þat duelland was in ramatha.
Sone to þe king tald was it sua,
And his messagers did*er* did sende,
For to rauisch dauid he wend, 7680

GÖTTINGEN

þe kyng him ȝaf his douȝtir anoon
þ*a*t hett michol a fair wom*m*on
þe kyngis son hett Ionathas
To dauid trewe frend he was
þe kyng bad who so myȝte go
Dauid his sone in lawe to slo
As his foo him to seche
Ionathas was not payde of þ*a*t speche
He preyed boþe day & nyȝt
To make þe kyng & dauid liȝt
Bifore þe kyng þei dauid brouȝt
But aftir soone was al for nouȝt
Soone aftir batail roos
And dauid went aȝeyn his foos
þis bataile was harde ynowȝe
And dauid of his foos faste slowȝe
Mony a mon fel vndir shelde
But wiþ dauid lafte þe felde
And efte þe fend ful of greef [leaf 48, back]
Trauailed þe kyng to mischeef
And dauid harped wiþ his harpe
þe kyng hent a spere sharpe
To smite him þourȝe in to þe wowe
Dauid blenched in litil þrowe
Into his hous þen dauid fled
But ar þe kyng wolde go to bed
he sett his me*n* þe hous aboute
To waite at morn when he coom oute
To sle hi*m* if he miȝte be mette
But his wif bi nyȝt hi*m* oute lette
Out at a priue posterne
He fledde to samuel ful ȝerne
þ*a*t in ramatha was dwellyng
Soone hit was tolde to þe kyng
þen*n*e his Messangeres he sende
To rauisshe dauid wel he wende

TRINITY

[2 This was first written *nihť*.]

Bot þarto moght þai neu*er* win,
For felaghscep þat he was in, 7682
And godds grace þ*at* was him with,
Sauued him eu*er* in god and grith.
O-ma*ng* his kin in priuete,
Als he war vtelau, sua wond he;
þe god men thoght, o þat cuntre, 7687
þair suns send wit him to be.
¶ Saul him soght oft her and þar,
Als þof his wiþerwin he war,
He wist if he to lijf moght stand
He suld be king ou*er* al þat land,
And childer of his aun sede, 7693
Suld be for-driuen vte wit nede.
For-þi he hight þam giftes rijf,
þat suld bring dauid of his lijf. 7696
In feild and tun, in frith and fell,
Saul soght dauid for to quell;
þat oft þe chances sua þai fell,
þ*at* neli was þam noght e-mell. 7700
And dauid, þat was mild o mode,
Again il ai wroght he gode,
þat oftsithes moght he him ha tan,
And if he wald him might ha slan;
For fra þe kings aun bedd 7705
þus he broght a priue wedd.
¶ In þat si-quar þ*at* he him soght
Wit all þe mightes þat he moght,
He sett his tentes in a dale, 7709
þar of him tald dauid na tale.
Q*ue*n it was naght þan cald daui,
An of his aun al p*ri*ueli, 7712
Wit him allan stilli þai went,
Vn-to þe kings aun tent,
þe king and all his folk þai fand,
In þair beddes ful fast slepand. 7716

COTTON

bot þ*er*-to muȝt he neu*er* wynne.
for lelawshepe at he was in.
and goddis grace þat was him wiþ.
saued him euer in pes *and* griþ.
among' his kin p*ri*uale
als he ware outlagh dwelled he.
þe godemen þen of þat cuntree.
þaire sonis sende wiþ him to be.
s aule him soȝt here *and* þare.
als his grete enmy he ware.
he wiste to life if he muȝt stande [lf 43, bk]
he sulde be king ouer alle þ*at* lande
and childir he saide of my sede.
wil be driuen out' wiþ nede.
for-þi he heȝt ham giftes rife.
þat walde bring' dauid of his life.
¶ In felde in tou*n* in friþ in felle
Saul soȝt' dauid for to quelle
bot' þe chaunce so gates hit felle
among' ham walde he noȝt dwelle.
bot dauid þ.t was milde of mode
agayne þe euel wroȝt þe gode.
and oft-siþe wiþ mode *and* mayne.
and he walde muȝt him haue slaine
for fra þe kinges awen bedde.
þus he broȝt a priue wedde.
IN þat cuntre þ*er* he him soȝt'.
wiþ alle þe miȝtis at he moȝt.
he sette his tentis in a dale
þar-of him talde dauid a tale.
¶ quen hit was naȝt þen calde dauy.
an of his awen alle p*ri*uely.
wiþ him allane stilly he went
vn-to þe kingis awen tent.
him-self *and* alle þaire folk þai fand
in þaire tentis fast slepand.

FAIRFAX

Bot þar-to miht þai neu*er* win,
For cu*m*pany þ*at* he was in,
And godes grace þ*at* was him wid,
Sauid him eu*er* in gode grith. 7684
Amang his kin in p*ri*uete,
Als he ware an vtelaw, wonid he;
þe gode me*n* thoght of þ*at* contre
þair sonis send wid him to be. 7688
Saul soght ofte here and þare
Dauid, as he his faman war,
He wist if he to lijf miht stand, [leaf 54, col. 1]
He suld be king ou*er* all þat land,
And child*er* of his aun sede, 7693
Suld be vte driuen for nede.
For-þi he hight þaim giftes rijf,
þ*at* miht bring dauid of lijf.
In felde and toune, i*n* frith and fell,
Saul soght dauid for to quell, 7698
þ*at* oftin chancis sua it bi-fell,
þ*at* welner was noght þai*m* emell:
And dauid þ*at* was milde of mode,
Agaynes euil ay did he gode, 7702
þat oft-sith miht him haue tane,
And if he wald miht þai*m*[1] haue slane.
For fra þe kinges aun bedd, [1 *read* him]
þus he broght a preue wedd; 7706
IN þat time þ*at* he him soght,
wid all þe miht þ*at* he moght,
He sett his tentis in a dale, 7709
þar-of it cam to dauid tale;
When*n* it was niht þan cald dauy
On [of] his aune ful priuely,
wid him allone stilli he went, 7713
vnto þe kinges aun tent;
Him-self and all his folk þai fand,
In þair beddis fast slepand. 7716

GÖTTINGEN

But þ*er*to mi3te þei neu*er* wyn
For company þ*at* he was In
And goddes grace þ*at* hi*m* was wiþ
Saued hi*m* euer in good griþ
Among his kyn in priuete
As outlawe þo woned he
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
¶ Saul sou3te ofte here & þere
Dauid as his foo he were
he wist if he to lif my3t stonde
he shulde be kyng of his londe
And þo childre of saulis sede
Shulde be out dryuen for nede
þ*er*fore he hett hem 3iftis rif
þ*at* mi3te bringe dauid of lif
In felde & tou*n* friþ & felle
Saul sou3te dauid to quelle
Often fel so þe chau*n*ce
was þ*er*e but goddes disturbau*n*ce
Dauid þ*at* was milde of mode
Dud eu*er* a3eynes euel þe gode
Ofte he mi3te saule haue take
And slayn him in his owne sake
For fro þe kyngis owne bed
þus he brou3te a p*ri*ue wed
On a tyme when*n*e saul hi*m* sou3t
wiþ al þe mi3te þ*at* he mou3t
he sett his tentes in a dale
þ*er*of to dauid coom þe tale
when*n*e hit was ni3t calde dauy
Of his men ful p*ri*uely
wiþ hi*m* allone stille þei went
To þe kyngis owne tent
hi*m* self and his folke þei fonde
In her beddes faste sleponde

TRINITY

þe squier hight abysai,		¶ þis squier hiȝt abisai.	
þat to þe tent com wit daui,		atte to þe tent come wiþ dauy.	
[1] "Sir," he said, "wit þe leue o yow,		sir he saide wiþ leue of ȝou.	
I wil him sla ful eth es now. [[1] leaf 43, back, col. 1]		I salle him sle ful eth̄ is now.	
Thoru his licam i sal him smit,	7721	þoru þe licam I sal him smyte.	
þ*at* eu*er* o him þou sal be quit."		þat eu*er* of him. ȝe sal be quyte.	
Dauid þan said, "drightin for-bede		// Dauid saide god for-bede.	
þ*at* þou suld thinc to do suilk a dede,		atte þou sulde do þ*at* dede.	
Or euer him do despit or scam,	7725	or euer him do despite or shame.	
þ*at* drightin smerld has in his nam."		þat god has ordened in his name.	
Of al þat ilk kings ger,		of alle þat ilk kinges gere.	
Bot a cupe he tok and a sper,	7728	he toke potte a cuppe *and* a spere.	
Na mar broght he wit him vte,		ne mare broȝt he wiþ him oute	
þan slep þai al was him a-bute.		al if þai slepped al a-boute.	
Sua yod he forth, nan moght him der,		// he ȝode sa forþ nane muȝt hi*m* dere	
þan he cried vnto þat her,	7732	þen he cried atte alle muȝt here	
"How ha yee gett your king," said he,		how haue ȝe gette ȝour ki*ng* saide he	
"His cupe, his sper, lok q*uar* þai be,		his cuppe his spere I. haue wiþ me	
þat war bath don at his heued,		atte ware done atte his heued	
Lokes nou þar if þai be leued."	7736	loke now if oȝt be leued.	
¶ Q*ue*n king saul had herd þat cri,		// quen atte saule had herde þ*at* cry.	
"Es þ*at*," he said, "mi sun daui?"		qua is þat artow dauy.	
"Ya, soth," said dauid, "it es i,		ȝa soþ saide dauid hit is I.	
Quarfor me sekes þou, and qui?	7740	quar-fore suchis þou me *and* quy.	
Gladli wald i be on-knaun		gladly walde I be vn-knawen	
Qui sekes þou me þ*at* es þi naun?"		quy sekis þou him at is þine awen.	
"Soth," said saul, "wit-vten wene,		soþ saide saule wiþ-outen wene.	
þe mis es min, þ*at* es wel sene."	7744	I. haue done mis *and* þat is sene.	
"Nou her i leue þe kinges glaiue,		¶ here I leue þe kingis glayue	
Yee send a man at it receiue,		ȝe sende a mon atte hit resceyue.	
He þ*at* al rightes wit na ros		he þat alle riȝttis wiþ-out rose.	
Sal ilk man yeild after he dos."	7748	salle ilk mon ȝilde riȝt as he dose	
¶ Son efterward, it was not lang,		Sone ofter was hit noȝt lange.	
Gain saul þai gaf batail strang,		a-gayne saule come batel str*a*nge	
þaa sarzins þan þe king vm-sett,		þe sarasines þay him vmsette.	
In hard strur[2] þai samen mett,	7752	in harde stoure þai sa*m*myn mette.	
COTTON	[2] so in MS.]	FAIRFAX	

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þis squier hyht Abysai,		þe squyere hett Abisay	
þat to þis tent com wid daui,		*þat to* þe tent coom wiþ dauy	
"Sir," he said, "wid leue of ȝow,		Sir he seide bi leue of ȝow	
I sal him sla ful ethe es now,	7720	I shal him sle liȝtly now	
Thoru his bodi i sal him smyte,		þourȝe his body I shal hi*m* smyte	
þat euer of him we sal be quite."		*þat* eu*er* of hi*m* shul we be quyte	
Dauid said, "godd it forbede,	7723	Dauid seide god hit forbede	
þat þu suld thinc do suilk a dede,		þe to þenke to do þat dede	
Or eu*er* him do spitt or schame		Or eu*er* hi*m* do dispite or shame	
þat noynted es in goddes name."		*þat* noyntid is in goddes name	
Of all *þat* ilke kinges gere,		Of al *þat* ilke kyngis gere	
He tok bath a coupe and a sper,	7728	he toke but a coupe & spere	
Na mare broght he wid hi*m* vte,	[col. 2]	No more brouȝte he wiþ hi*m* oute	
þou þai slepe all him a-bout.		when*ne* alle slepte him aboute	
He ȝede sua fer, nan miht him dere,		He ȝeode til noon miȝte hi*m* dere	
And þus he crid to *þat* here,	7732	þus he cried to þat here	
"Hou haue ȝe kept ȝour king," said he,		How haue ȝe kept ȝoure kyng seide he	
"His coupe, his spere, loke quar þai be.		his coupe his spere where mai hit be	
þai war bath sett at his hefd,		*þat* boþe were set at his heued	
Loke nou, for þei be þar leued."	7736	Where be þei now bileued	
Quen *þat* saule herd *þat* cri,		when*ne* saul herde *þat* cry	
"Es *þat*," he said, "mi sone dauy?"		Is *þat* he seide my son dauy	
"ȝa certis," said dauid, "it es y,		Dauid seide I was þore	
Quarfor sekist þu me a*nd* qui?	7740	Whi sekestou me & wherfore	
Gladly wald i be on-knaun.		Now *þat* þou be a knowen	
Qui sekest þu me *þat* es *þin* aun?"		whi sekestou me & am *þin* owen	
"Soth," said saule, "widuten wene		Saul seide wiþouten wene	
þe miss es min, and wele es sene."		þe mis is myn wel is sene	
"Here i leue þe kinges glayue,	7745	Here I leue þe kyngis gleyne	[leaf 49]
ȝe send a man it to rescayue.		Sendeþ a mon hit to resceyne	
He *þat* all rightes, widuten ros,		He *þat* al riȝteþ wiþouten roos	
Sal ilk man ȝeld efter he dos."	7748	wol vche mon ȝelde aftir he doos	
¶ Sone efter, it was noght lang,		¶ Soone aftir not ful longe	
Agayn saule þai gaf a batayl stra*ng*,		Coom bataile vpon saule stronge	
þe sarazins þai him vmsett,		þe sarasines him vmbeset	
In a hard stour þai samen mett.	7752	In hard shour to gider þei met	

Ful snaip it was þair stur and snell,
þe folk al fled of israel.
þar þai fell þat moght not fle,
O-pon þe mont o gelboe, 7756
Dughti berns was þer slan,
þe king suns and Ionatan.
O þis batail þat was sa snell,
þe force a-pon þe king it fell, 7760
Mani gode archer þan was þar
þe king saul was wonded sare.
þan said þe king til his squier, 7763
þou dragh þi suerd and sla me her,
Or *þat* i be, mai fall, ou*er*tan, [col. 2]
Wit hand o sarzin and slan.
þe squier did noght als he badd, 7767
For he-self first was selcuth radd,
þan drogh saul self his suord
And ran him-self a-pon þe ord.
Q*ue*n his squier him sagh þus ded,
He did him-self *þat* ilk red, 7772
Apon his aune suerd he res.
And wit his lau*er*d ded he es,
þat was a murnand dai to min,
O saul and his suns thrin, 7776
And al his folk *þat* was kene,
Slan ar þei now al bidene.
þe sarzins on þat toþer dai
Fand quar*e* saul bodi lai, 7780
þe hefd þai smat of o þe king,
And sent his bodi for to hing.
His men þam come on night*er*tale,
Wit þaim a-wai his bodi stale, 7784
And priuelie it for to hide,
þai duelled in a wod side.
Fourti winter was he king, 7787
And nou yee herd haue his ending.

COTTON

ful snaipe hit was þe stoure *and* snel
þe folk al flagh̄ of israel
þer þai felle atte muȝt noȝt fle.
a-pon þe mount' of gelbee.
duȝtti bernis was *þer* slayne.
þe kingis sones *and* ionatayn.
¶ of þis batel atte was sa snelle
þe force a-pon þe kingis hit felle
mony gode archer lorne was þare
þe king' was woundid him-self sare
¶ saide þe king' til his squier.
þou dragh̄ þi squorde *and* sle me here
or þat I be ouertane
and wiþ hande of sarasine slayne.
þe squier dide noȝt as he badde.
for-þi þe king' was selcouþe radde.
¶ þen dragh̄ saule his awen squorde
and slogh̄ him-self atte a worde.
quen þe squier sagh̄ him dede.
he dide him-selfe þe same rede.
a-pon his squorde he made a rese
and wiþ his lorde slaine he is.
þat was a mournand day to Min*n*e
of saule *and* his sonis þrinne.
and alle his folk þat was sa kene.
slayne þai ar al be-dene.
þe sarasines þe toþ*er* day
fande quere saule body lay.
þe heued þai smate of o þe king'.
and sende þe bodi for to hing.
his men þen come on naȝtt*er*-tale
and þe body a-wai þai stale
and priuely þai dide hit hide
and dalue hit in a wode side.
xl. winter was he king' [leaf 44]
now haue ȝe herde of his ending'

FAIRFAX

Ful scharp it was, þat stour and snell,
All fledd þe folk of israell;
þar þai fell þat miht noght sle
Apon þe montayn of gelboe, 7756
Dohuti barnis þan war ar slan,
þe kinges sonis and Ionathan.
Of þis batayle þat was sua snell
þe fors apon þe king it fell, 7760
Mani a god archer þen was þar
Wondid, þe king him-selue ful sare.
Said þe king to his an squier,
"þu draw þi suord and sla me here,
Ar þat here be ouer-tane 7765
wid hand of sarazin, and siþen be slane."
þe squier did noght als he bad, [lf 54, bk, col. 1]
For he him-seluen was wonder drad,
þan saul him-seluen drow his suord,
And ran him-seluen apon þe hord.
Quen his squier þus sau him dede,
He did him-seluen to þat ilk rede,
Apon his aune suord he ras, 7773
And wid his lauerd dede he was.
þat was a murnand day to myne,
Of Saul and his sonis thrinne, 7776
And all his folk þat was sua kene,
Now er þai slain all bedene.
Þe sarazins on þe toþer day,
Fand quare saule bodi lay, 7780
His hefd þai smat of, þat king,
And sent his bodi for to hing.
His men þai cam a nythertale,
wid þaim away his bodi stale, 7784
And priueli day did it hide,
þai dalf it in a wodis side.
Fourti winter was he king;—
Now haue ȝe herd his ending. 7788

So sharp was þat shour & snel
Alle fledde þe folk of israel
þere þei fel þat miȝte not fle
On þe mounte of gelboe
þe douȝti childre þere were slayn þan
þe kynges sones & Ionathan
Of þis batail þat was so snel
þe wors on kyng saul fel
Mony a good archer þore
woundide þe kyng him seluen sore
þe kyng seide to his squyere
Drawe þi swerde & sle me here
Ar I in þis place be·ouergone
And wiþ sarsines hondes slone
þe squyere dud not as he bad
For he was ful sore drad
Saul him self drowȝe his sword
And ran euen vp on þe ord
whenne his squyere say him deed
he dud him self þat same reed
vpon his owne sword he ron
And deȝed wiþ his lord þon
A mournyng day most þat be
Of saule & his sones þre
And his folke þat were so kene
Now are slayn̄ alle bidene
¶ þe sarsines on þat oþere day
Fond where saulis body lay
þe heed þei smoot of of þat kyng
And sende þe body for to hyng
his men coom bi nyȝturtale
Wiþ hem awey his body stale
Priuely þei dud hit hide
And dalf hit in a wodes syde
Fourty wyntur was he kyng
Now haue ȝe herde his endyng

þat sith was dauid cu*m*me*n* again,
Fra amalech þat he had slain, 7790
þat was a strang philistiene,
Dauid had gin him batail kene;
Wit godds grace þe feild he wan.
O saul ost he mett a man,
Bi-for dauid fott he fell, 7795
"Quein cums þou, q*u*at can þou tell?"
"Bot fra þe folk of israel
I come to tell þe tiþand lel,
þai er discumfit wit þair fas,
Saul es slan and ionathas." 7800
"þat þai bath er slain, cuar-bi
Wat þou it es sua?" coth daui.
"Thoru chance," he said, "i come rin-
On mont o gelboe, and fand [and
Saul him lenand on his sper, 7805
Wonded wit þe haizen her;
He me besoght que*n* he me sau
þat i suld him bring o dau; 7808
Thoru his licam mi suerd i draif,
His hert in tua i wat i claif.
I wist na lang*er* liue he moght, [leaf 41, col. 1]
Lo! hir his crone to þe i broght."
Wel he wend wit þis tiþing 7813
For to pai dauid þe king,
Bot þar-wit paid he noght daui,
þ*at* he son sal ful dere bi.
Bot dauid q*ue*n he herd þis word,
Was he neu*er* o wers comfortd, 7818
His hend he wrang, his men wit-all,
þ*at* godds folk suld sua mis-fall,
þai weped þ*at* dai til it was gan,—
þan spak dauid to þ*at* yoman, 7822
"Qui dred þou noght drightin," he said,
"Q*ue*n þou þi hand apon him laid,

COTTON

Þat time was dauid co*m*men againe
fra amalech þat he had slayne.
þat was a st*ra*nge philistien.
dauid had giuen hi*m* batel kene
wiþ goddis g*ra*ce þe felde he wan.
of saules ost he mette a man.
¶ be-for dauid fote he felle
queyþen comis þ*o*u quat con þou tel
bot fra þe folk of israel.
I come to telle þe tiþandes lel.
þai ar discomfite wiþ þaire fas
saule is slayne *and* Ionatas.
¶ at þai baþ ar slayne quarby.
wate þou hit is squa quoþ dauy.
þorou chaunce he saide. I come ri*n*nand
on þe monte of gelbe þ*er* I fande
saule him lenande on his spere
wounded wiþ þe heyþen were.
he me be-soȝt quen he me sawe
I sulde him bringe on liues dawe
þorou his body mi squorde I draue
þe hert I wate in twa hit claue.
¶ I wiste na lang*er* liue he muȝt.
lo here his crou*n* to þe I broȝt.
wele he wende at þis tiþing.
ware-for to pay dauid þe king.
bot þar-wiþ payed he noȝt dauy.
þat sal he sone ful dere a-by.
Bot dauid quen he herd þis word
ne was he neu*er* of wers co*m*ford
his hend he wrang his men with al.
þat goddis folk sulde squa mis-fal.
¶ þai wepped þat day: til hit was gane
þen spac d*aui*d til þat ȝoman.
quy dred þou noȝt god he saide.
quen þou þi hand a-pon hi*m* laide.

FAIRFAX

Þat time was dauid comyn agayn
Fra amaleth, þat he had slain, 7790
þat was a strang philistiene,
Dauid had gunen a batayl kene;
wid goddes grace þe feild he wan.
Of saul ost he mett a man,
Bifore dauid fote he fell, 7795
"Queþ*en* cu*m*es þu? quat ca*n* þu tell?"
"Fra þe folk of israele
I cum, to telle þe tydinges lele;
þai er scu*m*phited wid þair fas,
Saul es slain, and ionathas." 7800
"þat þai bath er slain, querbi
Wast þu it es sua?" said dauy.
"Thoru chance," he said, "i cam re*n*-
On monte Gelboe, and fand [nand
Saule him lenand on his spere, [col. 2]
wondid wid þe sarazin here. 7806
He me bisoght que*n* he me saw,
þat i suld him bring o daw.
Thorw his bodi mi suord i drow,
His herte in tua i wat i clowe;
I wist na lang*er* liue he miht, 7811
Lo! here his croune fair and bright."
Wele he wend for his tyding
For to pay, dauid þe king,
Bot þar-wid paid he noght dauy,
þat sal he sone ful dere a-bi. 7816
For dauid quen he herd þis word,
was he neu*er* of a wers conford;
His hend he wrang, his men wid-all
þat godes folk suld sua mis-fall, 7820
þai wepe *þat* day till it was gan;—
þan spac dauid to *þat* man,
"Qui dred þu noght godd?" he said,
"Quen þu þi handis on him laid, 7824

GÖTTINGEN

þen*ne* was dauid comen a3eyn
Fro Amalec *þat* he had sleyn
þat was a strong philistiene
Dauid had 3yuen hi*m* batail kene
Bi goddis grace þe felde he wan
Of saul hoost he met a man
Bifore dauid to fote he felle
when*ne*s comestou anoon *þou* telle
Fro þe folke of israele
I com to telle tiþingis lele
þei are discou*m*fit in *þat* plas
Saul is slayn & Ionatas
Ar þei boþe slayn wher by
Wostou *þat* seide dauy
Bi chau*n*ce he seide I coom ren*n*onde
On mou*n*te gelboe & fonde
Saul lenyng on his spere
wou*n*dide wiþ þo sarsynes here
he me bisou3te when*ne* I hi*m* sawe
þat I shulde bringe hi*m* of dawe
þour3e his body my swerd I ref
his hert in two I woot I cleef
I wiste no lenger lyue he my3t
lo here his corou*n* bri3t
He wende wel for his tiþing
To haue payed dauid þe kyng
þ*er*wiþ payed he not dauy
þat shulde he soone dere aby
¶ Dauid for þis ille disport
was he neu*er* of wors cou*m*fort
He wrong his hondis & his me*n* alle
þat goddes folk shulde so mis falle
þei wept *þat* day til hit was gon
þen*ne* spak dauid to þat mon
whi dreddes *þou* not god he seide
when*ne* *þou* hondes on saul leide

TRINITY

For to do him despitte or schame,
þat halud to godd bar his licame?
Vte o mi sight, yee ledd him son
To dreri ded þat he be don, 7828
Laþer ded *þat* ani in lijf;
þat all mai wit, bath man and wijf,
For qua lais hand in feloni
O king, or sais him vilani, 7832
Or þat him waites wit despitte,
Or of hill-wil him mai not quitte,
O ferings ded, wit-vten grith,
He dei, if he be tan þar-with." 7836
þe thrid eild wit þis es past,
þar-of þis saul was þe last.
þat eild bigan at abraham,
It endes her in godds nam; 7840
Nine hundreth yeir fourti and tua
It lasted, it es written sua.
Foúr thusand sex scor and four tald
Was all þe warld þat tim ald, 7844
Tuix abraham and king daui,
Yee herken nov þe geneologi.
Abraham, in lagh sua lel,
þat fader was o folks sua fel, 7848
Ysaac his sun o spus was,
Of him iacob, of him iudas,
Of him pharas, of him esrom,
Ilkan o þir of oþer com, 7852
O q*ua*m aram wit-vten gab,
Of him com aminadab,
Of aminadab come naason,
O naason his sun salmon. 7856
Of him come boz, of him obeth, [col. 2]
Of him iesse, þis eild is eth
First fra abraham to cast,
And sua to iesse þar-of es þe last. 7860

COTTON

for to do him dispite or shame
þat was sende bi our lordes name
Out of mi siȝt þou do þe sone
to drery dede he sal be done.
to worre dede þen any life
þat al may wite baþ mon *and* wife.
þat qua lays hande in felony.
on king or sais him velany.
or atte him waites wiþ dispite.
or of il *con*saile may him noȝt quite
of euel deþ wiþ-outen griþ.
he dey if he be tane *þer*-wiþ.
þe þrid eld wiþ þis is past.
saul *þer*-of was þe laste.
þat elde be-gan atte abraham
and endis here in goddis name.
ix. hundre ȝere xl. *and* twa.
hit lasted hit is writen squa.
iiij. thousand vj. skore [*and*] iiij. talde
was alle þe werlde in *þat* time alde.
be-twix abraham *and* king dauy
ȝe herkin now þe genologi.
¶ Abraham in lay was ful lele
and fader was of folk fele.
Isaac his sone of mulier was
of him Iacob of him Iudas.
of him Phares of him esrom.
ilkan of þes of oþer com.
of q*ua*m aram wiþ-outen gab.
of him hit come aminadab.
of aminadab come naason.
of nason his sone salmon.
of him come bos of him obeth.
of him come Iesse meke of meth.
first fra abraham soþ to caste.
and squa to iesse atte þe laste

FAIRFAX

For to do him despite or schame
þat noyntid was in godes name?
vte of mi sight ȝe lede him sone,
To dreri dede þat he be done; 7828
A fouler dede þan ani may driue,
þat all may knau, bath man and wiue,
þat qua lais hand in felony
On king, or sais him velany, 7832
Or þat him waytis wid despite,
Or of ille quile him may noght quite,
Of fir-ingis dede widuten grith
He dye if he be tan þar-with." 7836
Þe thrid elde with þis es pasced,
þar-of þis saule was þe last.
þat elde bigan at abraham,
And endis here, in godes name; 7840
Nine hundrid ȝere fourti and tua
It lastid, it es written sua.
[1]Four thousand sex [s]kor and [tald foure
was al þe world þat time ald. [1 lf 55, col. 1]
Bi-tuix abraham and king daui 7845
ȝe herkin nou þe genealogy;
Abraham, in lay sua lele,
þat fadir was of folk so fele;
Isaac his sone of sposage was,
Of him iacob, of him iudas, 7850
Of him phares, of him esrom,
Ilkan of þiese of oþer com;
Of quem aaron, widuten gab,
Of him cam Aminadab.
Of Aminadab cam Naason, 7855
Of Naason his sone hight salamon,
Of him cam Boz, of him Obeth,
Of him Iesse, þis elde es eth:
First fra abraham to tast,
And sua to Iesses þar-of last. 7860

GÖTTINGEN

For to do dispite or shome [leaf 49, back]
þat noyntid was in goddes nome
Out of my siȝte ȝe lede him soone
To deolful deþ þat he be done
þat foulere deþ may no mon dryue
So alle may knowe mon & wyue
þat who so leiþ hond in felony
On kyng & seiþ him tricchery
Or elles him waiteþ wiþ despite
And may not her of him quyte
Bi doom of fuyr wiþouten griþ
He deȝe if he be take þerwiþ
¶ þe þridde elde now is past
þerof þis saul was þe last
þat elde bigon at Abrahame
And endeþ here in goddes name
Nyne hundride ȝeer fourty and two
hit lasted hit is writen so
Foure þousonde six score & foure tolde
was þis world þat tyme olde
Bitwene Abraham & kyng dauy
Herken now þe genealogy
Abraham in lawe so lele
þat fadir was of folke so fele
Isaac his son in spousaile was
Of him iacob of him Iudas
Of him phares of him Efrom
Vchone of þese of oþere coom
Of whiche aaron wiþouten gabbe
Of him cam Aminadabbe
Of aminadab coom naason
Of nason coom salmon
Of him coom boȝ of him obeth
Of him Iesse þis elde is eth
Furst fro Abraham to cast
And so to Iesse þe last

TRINITY

Abraham | ysaac | iacob | iudas | phares | esrom
Aram | Aminadab | naason | bog salmon Obeth Iesse

SAul es slan, þat soroful king,
Dauid him folus, þat dughti thing.
þai sett a ceptre in his hand,
þat man clepes kyngs wand. 7864
All hailsed him wit sli hailsing,
"Hail be þou, lauerd dauid, our king!
Sauf and sond ai mot þou be
To all þe folk es vnder þe." 7868
Dauid he was an aghful man,
Ful rightwisli he regnd þan,
Fra he be-gan be king in land 7871
Was nan þat durst his word wit-stan.
Fair was þat curt he wit him ledd,
His folk him bath luued and dred.
Had he noght regnd bot a stund,
Quen he a hus be-gan to fund, 7876
A mikel tour was lang and brad,
þe quilk in ierusalem he made.
Bot oft þe weliest o win
Riue-liest þai fal in sin, 7880
He þat sua mani had in wan,
Reft him his wijf þat had bot an.
He had a dughti knight o fam,
His wijf had bersabe to name, 7884
Allas, sco was sa fair and bright,
þe king kest ans on hir his sight,
He askes, quat was þat leuedi? 7887
"Yur knyghtes wijf," þai said, "vri."
þat vri was in þat siquar
At kinges ost, and in vte-far;
To-quils hir lauerd sua was a-wai,
þe king-self þan bi her lai. 7892

COTTON

þe iiij. elde of þe werlde. of kingʳ dauid. 4ª etas de dauid Rege.

Saule is slaine þat sorouful kingʳ.
and dauid comis wiþ-out lesingʳ.
þai sette a sceptree in his hande.
atte men callis þe kingis wande.
alle hailsed him wiþ squilk hailsingʳ.
haile be þou lorde dauid our kingʳ.
safe *and* sounde ay mote þou be.
to þe folk atte is vnder þe.
Dauid was an aghful man.
ful riȝtwisly he renged þan.
fra he be-gan be kingʳ in lande
was nane at durst his worde wiþ-stande
faire was þe court wiþ him he led
his folk him baþ loued *and* dred.
¶ had he noȝt bot rengned a stounde
quen he be-gan a hous to founde.
a mikel tour was lange *and* brade
þe quilk in *ierusalem* was made.
bot oft þe welist of wyn.
sonest fallis in-to syn.
he þat sa mony had in wane [leaf 44, back]
reft him his wife þat had bot an.
¶ he had a du[ȝti] kniȝt of fame
his wife had bersab to name.
allas ho was so faire *and* briȝt.
þe kingʳ kest anis on hir his siȝt.
he asked quat was þat lauedy
ȝour kniȝtis wife þai saide vrry.
þe kniȝt was sende wiþ-out mare
forþ in message fra hame to fare
to-quiles hir lorde was a-way.
þe kingʳ him-self bi hir lay.

FAIRFAX

Here biginnys ful witterli,
þe feird elde, at [þ]e king daui.

SAul es slayn, *þat* soruful king,
Dauid him folus, *þat* dohuty thing,
þat sett a septir in his hand,
þat men clepis þe kinges wand. 7864
Alle honurd him wid suilk a halising,—
"Hayl be þu lauer[d] dauid, vr king!
Saf and sound ay mot þu be,
Till *þat* folk es vnder þe." 7868
Dauid was a ful waful man,
Ful riht wisli he reyned þan,
Fra he bigan to be king in land, 7871
was nan *þat* durst his word widstand.
Fair was *þat* court he wid him ledd,
His folk bath him loued and dredd.
Had he noght reyned bot a stound,
Quen he a hous bigan to found, 7876
A mekil tour, lang and brad,
þe quilk in Ierusalem he made.
Bot þe wiliest of winne, [col. 2]
Riueliest þai fall in sinne; 7880
He *þat* sua mani had in wone
Reft him his wijf, *þat* had bot ane.
He had a dohuti knight of fame,
His wijf hight Barsabe to name, 7884
Allas! scho was sua fair and bright,
þe king kast anis on hir a sight,
He askid, "quat was *þat* ladi?" 7887
"ȝour knithes wijf," þai said, "vrsi."
þat vri was *þat* time noght þare,
Bot in þe kinges ost was he fare;
þe quilis þe knight so was a-way
þe king him-seluen bi hir lay. 7892

GÖTTINGEN

here bigynneþ witturly
þe ferþe elde at kyng dauy

Saul is slayn *þat* sorweful king
In his stud dauid douȝty *þing*
þei sett a septure in his hond
þat men calleþ þe kyngis wond
Alle honourid hi*m* wiþ hailsyng
heil be þou lord dauid oure kyng
Saf & sou*n*de eu*er* mot þou be
whil þe folke is vndir þe
Dauid was a ful wise mon
Riȝtfuly he regned þon
Fro *þat* he was kyng in londe
was noon durst his word w*ith*stonde
Faire a court wiþ hi*m* he ledde
his folke boþe hi*m* loued & dredde
he nadde reyned but a stou*n*de
When*n*e he an hous bigon to fou*n*de
A mychel tour longe & brade
In ierusalem he let be made
But þe wiliest of wynne
Ryuely ofte þei falle in synne
Dauid *þat* mony had in wone
Rafte hi*m* his wif *þat* had but one
He had a douȝti knyȝt of fame
his wif barsabe bi name
Alas she was faire & briȝt
þe kyng cast ones on hir siȝt
he asked what was þat lady
ȝoure knyȝtis wif þei seide vry
þat vry þo was not þare
In kyngis ost was he forþ fare
whil þis knyȝt was away
þe kyng bi *þat* lady lay

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þis leuedi was wit child in hi,		þis lauedy was wiþ childe in hy.
þe king þan sent to fott vri.		þe king' sende to fot vrry.
Quen vri com, wit-vten lette,		¶ quen vrry come wiþ-outen lite.
þe king a pair o letters writte	7896	þe king' lete a letter write.
Did, and gaf him-self to ber, [leaf 44, bk, col. 1]		*and* bad vrry he sulde hit bere
Vnto þe marscal o þe her;		vn-to þe marshal of þe were.
Wit comament he him soght,		wiþ comandement he ham be-soȝt.
þat vri quilk þat letter broght,	7900	atte vrry at þat letter broȝt.
In batail sua he suld be sette,		shortly wiþ-out mare rede
þat he awai suld neuer gette.		þai sulde hem tale *and* bringe to dede
Vri þis letters tok and bare,	7903	Vrry þes letteres toke *and* bare.
Bot noght he wist quat þai ware;		bot noȝt he wist quat þai ware
þe comament o him was don,		þe kinges comaundement was done
For slan he was in batail son.		for slayne he was in batel sone.
All squilk letters berand for-þi,		al letter-berers for-þi.
þai bere letters als did vri.	7908	ta ensaumple be vrry.
¶ Quen vri was þus-gattes broght o lijf,		Quen vrri was þus broȝt of liue.
Dauid tok bersabi to wijf,		dauid toke bersabe to wiue.
And held hir in his hus fra þan.		*and* helde hir in his hous fra þan.
þan said vr lauerd to nathan,	7912	þen saide our lorde to nathan.
"Ga to dauid king, and sai,		ga to þe king' dauid *and* say.
He has misdon again mi lai."		he has misdone agayne my lay.
þan come þe prophet to þe king,	7915	¶ þen come þe prophete to þe king'
And said him suilk a forbisening,		*and* saide him suche a for-bisenyng'
"þar was wonand wit-in a wike,		þer was wonande þat was vn-like
Tua men, a pouer and a rike,		ij. men a pouer *and* a rike.
þe riche he had sua mikel fee,		þe riche he had so mikil fe.
Of all godes he had plente.	7920	of alle godis he had plente
O scep he had ful mikel wan,		of shepe he had riȝt grete wane.
þis pouer he had nama bot an,		þis pouer ne had nane bot ane.
þat he had wit his siluer boght,	7923	þat he had wiþ his siluer boȝt.
And fra a lamb he had vp broght.		*and* fra a lambe hit vp-broȝt.
þe riche man, thoru iuel hert,		þe riche mon þorou euel hert.
Til a gest comand ouer-thuert,		til a geste come ouere-t wert.
For to spar his aun aght		for to spare his awen aȝt.
þis pouer mans scep he laght,	7928	þis pouer monnes shepe he laȝt.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þis leuedi was wid child in hij ;		þe lady was wiþ childe in hie	
þe king sent þan to fett vrsy,		þe kyng sende þo to fette vrie	
Quen vrsi cam, widuten lite,		Whenne vri coom wiþouten wite	
þe king did sone lettris to write,	7896	þe kyng lete soone lettres write	
And gaf þaim vry for to bere,		And toke hem vry for to bere þo	
vnto þe marchal of þat here ;		To his marchal of his hoost þo	
wid comandement he him bisoght		wiþ biddyng he him bisouȝt	
þat vri, þat þa lettris broght,	7900	þat vrie þat þo lettres brouȝt	
In batail sua he suld be stedd,		Into bataile so shulde be led	
þat he þar-inne suld be dede.		þat he shulde sone be ded	
Vri þir lettris tok and bar,		Vry þo lettres toke & bare	[leaf 56]
Bot noght he wist quat þai war.	7904	But he wist not what þei ware	
þe comandement of him was don,		þe kyngis commaundement was done	
For slain he was in batayl sone,		Slayn he was in bataile sone	
All suilk lettris berand for-þi,		[.	
þar bere lettris as did vri.	7908	. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]	
Quen vri was þus broght o liue,		whenne vry was þus brouȝte of lyue	
Dauid tok Barsabe to wiue,		Dauid toke barsabe to wyue	
And held hir in his hous fra þan ;		And helde hir in his hous fro þan	
Til vr lauerd said to Nathan,	7912	Til oure lord seide to Natan	
"Ga to dauid king and say,		Go to dauid kyng & say	
He has misdon again mi lay."		he haþ mis done aȝeyn my lay	
þan cam þe prophete to þe king,	7915	þenne coom þat prophete to þe kyng	
And said him suilk a for-bisening :		And seide him þis in tokenyng	
[1]"þere was wonand wid men a wike,		Twey men were late in londe	
Tua men, a pore and a rike, [[1] leaf 55, back, col. 1]		A pore and a riche wononde	
þe riche he had sua mekil fe,		þe riche hadde mychel fe	
Of alle godis he hadd plente,	7920	Of alle godes greet plente	
Of schepe he had ful mekil wane ;		Of sheep he hadde mychel wone	
þe pore he had na schip bot ane,		þe pore had no sheep but one	
þat he had wid his siluer boght,		þat he had with his siluer bouȝt	
Aud fra a lamb it had vp-broght.	7924	And fro a lamb hit vp brouȝt	
þe riche man, thoru euil hert,		þe riche mon wiþ euel hert	
To a gest cumande ouer-thuert,		To agest coom ouerþwert	
For to spare his aune aght,		For to spare his owne auȝt	
þis pore manes schep he laght,	7928	þe pore monnes sheep he lauȝt	

And til his mete he has it slan,
Of his, þat elles had bot an. 7930
þe man þ*at* don had suilk a ded,
Sir king, q*uat* suld he haf to mede?"
Wit þis word þe king was wrath, 7933
"Bi godd o-liue," he suor his ath,
"þat man," he said, "es godds fed,
And aght wit right to suffer ded."
"Sun," he said, þat godds gome,
"Giuen þou has þin aun dome;
Godd mad þe king of israel, 7939
To lede þe folk wit laghes lel,
And þou þ*at* suld hald kinges sted,
Has broken lagh, þat he for-bedd.
Slan þou has þi knight vri, [col. 2] 7943
And laght his wijf and lien hir bi.
Of he, drightin, stod þe nan au,
For-þi i come þe for to scau
þat þi hus, he sendes word, [1 MS. turnd]
Sal neuer tuind[1] be fra suord,— 7948
And iuel he sal apon þe rais.
And þus-gat als to þe he sais,
þoo waues þ*at* þou has to wale,
Bi giuen to oþ*er* men þai sale. 7952
þe sin þ*at* þou in hiddels did,
Befor þe folk it sal be kyd."
"Sinned i haf," coth dauid þan.
"Soth," þe p*ro*phet said nathan. 7956
"þou sal þar-for noght dei, i wat,
For drightin it þe has t*ra*nslat,
For þou sal wit, i sal noght lei,
þe sun o bersabe sal dei." 7960
Dauid gat eft wit hir a sun,
þat was ful wis, hight salamon.
¶ Q*ue*n dauid kneu his cost o care,
Can he neu*er* reu thing sua sare, 7964

COTTON

til his mete he has hit tane.
and so þe pouer mon has nane.
þe mon þat done has suche a dede.
sir king' gif dome of his mede.
¶ wiþ þis worde þe king' was wraþ
be god of liue he square his aþ.
þat mon he saide so god me rede
ware worþi wele to suffre dede
¶ *and* if þou be goddis gome.
giuen þou has þine awen dome.
god made þe king' of israel
to lede þe folk wiþ laghes lel.
and þou at sulde halde kingis stede
has broken þe lagh̄ at he for-bede
slayne þou has þe kniȝt vrri.
and tane his wife *and* layne hir by.
of hey god stode þe nane aw.
for-þi I. come þe to shawe.
and þi hous he sendis worde
sal neu*er* be twynned fra squorde.
and werre he sal a-pon þe rayse
and þus-gates als he to þe saise.
þe wiues atte þou has to wale.
be giuen til oþ*er* men þai sale
þe syn atte þou in hidles didde.
be-for þe folk hit sal be kidde.
¶ Synned I haue quoþ dauid þan.
þat is soþ quoþ þe p*ro*phete nathan.
bot þou repent þe of þat syn.
heyuen blis may þou noȝt wyn.
for þi dedis wiþ-outen legh̄
þi sone of bersabe salle degh̄.
dauid gatte eft on hir a sone
a wisemon hiȝt salamon.
Quen dauid knew his cost of care
him rewed neu*er* þing' sa sare.

FAIRFAX

And to his mete he has it slane,
Of his, þat ellis has bot ane. 7930
þe man þat don had suilk a dede,
Sir king, what suld he haue to mede?"
wid þis word þe king was wrath, 7933
"Bi godd a-liue," he suore his ath,
"þat man," he said, "es goddes quede,
And aght wid right to suffre dede."
"Sun," he said, þat goddes gome,
"Giuen þu has þin aun dome. 7938
Godd þe made king of israele,
To lede þe folk wid lawis lele;
þu þat suld hold kinges stede
Has brokin þe laue þat he forbede;
Slayn þu has þi knight vry, 7943
And tan his wijf and lijs hir bi;
Of godd him-selue ne stod þu na awe.
For-þi i cum nou þe for to schaw,
þat þi hous, he sendis þe word, 7947
Sal neu*er* be tuinned be fra suord,
And euyl he sal apon þe rayse;
And þus-gat als to þe he sais, 7950
þi wiues þat þu has to wale,
Be giuen to o*þer* men þai sale,
þe sinne þat þu in p*ri*uete did,
Bifore þe folk it sal be kid. 7954
"Sinned i haue," said dauid þan. [col. 2]
"þat es soth," said þe p*ro*phete Nathan.
"þar-for sal þu noght die, i wate,
For godd has it þe translate; 7958
For þu sal witt þat i sal noght lye,
þe son of barsabe he sal die."
Dauid gatt eft wid hir a sone, 7961
þat was ful wijs, hight salamone.
Quen dauid knew his cost of care,
Reued him thing neu*er* sua sare; 7964

GÖTTINGEN

To his mete dud hit be slone
Of his þat nadde but þat one
þe man þat haþ done suche dede
Sir kyng what shulde be his mede
Of þis tale þe kyng was wrooþ
Bi god o lyue he swore his ooþ
þat mon he seide is ful of quede
And shal bi riȝt suffer dede
Son he seide take good gome
ȝyuen þou hast þin owne dome
God made þe kyng of Israel
To lede þe folke in lawes wel
þou shuldes haue holde þe lawe i*n*stede
& hast broken þe lawe þat he forbede
Slayn þou hast þi knyȝt vry
And taken his wif & layn hir by
Of god hi*m*self stood þou noon awe
þ*er*fore I com þe to shawe
þat þi hous he sendeþ þe word
Shal neu*er* twynned be fro sword
Reise euel he shal on þe ful kene
And þus he seiþ þe bidene
þi wyues þat þou hast alle
Be ȝyuen to o*þ*ere men shalle
þi synne þat þou in p*ri*uete did
Bifore folke hit shal be kid
Synned I haue seide dauid þan
þat is sooþ seide Natan [1 MS. transolate]
þ*er*fore shal þou not deȝ I wate
For god haþ hette þe translate[1]
þou shal wite I shal not lyȝe
þe son of barsabe shal diȝe
Dauid gat ȝitt a son þonne
þat wis was & het salomonne
When*n*e dauid knew his cost of care
Rewed him neu*er* þing so sare

TRINITY

In takening sare he reud his sake,
An orisun sun can he make.
Hatt "miserere mei deus,"
Man agh to sai þan si*n*nes reus. 7968
Of al þe psalmes o þe sauter,
þis psalme o penance has na per,
þar-for i rede yuu þ*a*t can and mai,
Yee sai it ans ilk a dai. 7972

for ferd god suld: on him take wrake
an orisou*n* sone con he make.
men callis hit miserere mei deus.
is gode to say quen men rewes.
of alle þe salmes of þe sauter
þis salme of penaunce has na per.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*The story of the three holy rods, or trees.*]

¶ Dauid had re*n*gnd in þ*a*t siquar
A-but winters tuelue and mare,
Bot noght wit-vten strif and fight,
þof he held wel his men to right.
Drightin sceud him a sight, 7977
Als in his bedd he lai a night,
Thoght on his fas philistiens,
þat had don him mani tenis,
þat soght his folk at bring to grund,
Gladli wald he þam confund. 7982
To ger þam for him gru and grise,
Vm-thoght him gern on q*ua*tkin wise,
Bitaght him þan to godd at kepe,
And sanid him and fel on-slepe;
þan com til him an angel clere, 7987
Was goddes aun messager,
And lufsumli to dauid spac, [leaf 45, col. 1]
"þou slepes dauid, now i þe wak,
Co*m*men i am to þi consail,
þou folu it, þe sal it a-wail. 7992
Sin godd þe chese for kin o kyght,
His hert has eu*er* ben þe with,
He bides þe to wend o-nan
For to pass þe flu*m* iordan, 7996
Vn-to þ*a*t ilk sted þou pass,
Q*ua*r moyses him doluen was;

COTTON

Dauid had regned in cuntre þare
xij. ȝere wiþ-outen mare.
bot noȝt wiþ-outen strife *and* fiȝt.
ȝet helde he wele his men to riȝt.
our lorde shewed him a siȝt.
wiþ-in his bed he lay a niȝt.
he þoȝt a-pon þe philistiens [leaf 45]
at be-fore hadde done him shens.
þat soȝt his folk to bringe to grounde
and gladly walde he ham co*n*founde.
to ger ham for him grow *and* grise.
vm-þoȝt him ȝorne on quatkin wise
be-taȝt him þan to god to kepe
and sayned him *and* fel on slepe.
¶ þen come til him an angel clere.
was goddis awen messagere.
and louesumly to dauid spake.
þou slepis dauid *and* I. þe wake.
co*m*myn I am to þi counsaile.
þou folow hit. *and* hit wil a-vaile.
¶ syn god þe chese king of kiþ
his hert has euer bene þe wiþ.
he biddis þe atte wende on-nane
for to passe þe flume iordane.
vn-to þat ilk stede þou passe
quare moises dollin wasse.

FAIRFAX

In takin þat he reud his sake
An orison sone gan he make,
þat high miserere mei deus,
Men au to say þat sinne es reus. 7968
Of all þe psalmis of þe sautere,
þis salme of penance has na pere.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

In token þat he rewed his sake
An orisou*n* soone gon he make
þat het Miserere mei deus
hem owe to seye hit þat syn*n*es rewes
Of alle þe salmes of þe sautere
þis salme for penau*n*ce haþ no pere
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*The story of the three holy rods, or trees.*]

Dauid had reined king þare 7973
wintris tuelue, or ellis mare;
Bot noght widuten strijf a*n*d fiht,
þou held he wele his men to right.
vr lau*e*rd scheud him a sight, 7977
As he in his bedd lay a night,
Thoght on his fas philistiens,
þat had him done ful mani tenys,
þat soght his folk to bring to grund;
Gladly wald he þaim confund. 7982
To gar þai*m* for him soore to grise,
vmthoght him ȝerne on quat wise,
be-taght him þan to god at kepe,
And blisced him, and fel a-slepe.
þan cam to him an angel clere,
was goddes aun messagere, 7988
And lufsumly to dauid spack,
"þu slepis, dauid, nou i þe wack,
Comyn i am þe to consayle,
þu folu it, and it sal þe vayle. 7992
Siþ*e*n god þe ches king of kith,
His herte has eu*er* ben þe wid;
He biddis þe to wend onane, [lf 56, col. 1]
Forto pass þe flum iordane, 7996
Into þat ilke stede þu passe,
Quere moyses him doluen was;

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Dauid regned kyng þore
wyntres twelue or elles more
Not wiþouten strif & fiȝt
ȝitt helde he wel his owne riȝt
Oure lorde hi*m* shewed a siȝt to say
A nyȝt as he in bed lay
he þouȝte on þe philistiens
þat had hi*m* done mony tenes
þat souȝt his folk to bri*n*ge to grou*n*de
Gladly wolde he hem confou*n*de
To make he*m* sore for hi*m* to grise
he hi*m* biþouȝte on what wise
he hi*m* bitauȝte god to kepe
Blessed him & fel on-slepe
þene coom an aungel clere [leaf 50, back]
was goddes owne messangere
And lonesomly to dauid spake
Of slepe dauid now I þe wake
Comen am I þe to cou*n*saile
Folewe hit & hit shal þe availe
Siþ god þe chees kyng of kiþ
his herte haþ euer ben þe wiþ
he biddeþ þe wende anone
þat þou passe flu*m* iurdone
Into þat ilke stud þou pas
where moyses him doluen was

TRINITY

þe stedd wat naman bot he seluen
Vr drightin þat him þar can deluen.
þar sal þou find a godd relike, 8001
In al þis warld nou es nan slike
Bituix þe midel erth and þe lift,
Mai naman gife a richer gyft. 8004
Yee sal find þe wandes þar
þat moyses oft wit him bar,
O cedre and pine and cipres,
þar war þai sett thoru moyses. 8008
Vte of a sted þat hatt helim,
þider broght he þám wit him.
Es naman for-soth can sai
Of hu gret v*er*tu and grace ar þai;
Ne naman tung can sai, na mele, 8013
Q*ua*t þai sal bere o sauls hele;
O þam þou sal haue gret vantage,
Bath to þe and to þi barnage. 8016
Q*ua* mai rest him in þer vmber,
Es nathing þ*a*t mai him cumber.
Haf god-dai, for nov wind i,
þou do somend þin ost in hi."
Q*ue*n dauid had þis consail herd, 8021
At geder his folk to-geder he ferd;

He past þe flum his folk him wit,
þai went þam thoru feild and frith,
Til þai war co*m*men in-to þat stedd
þat him was biden in his bedd. 8026
þe tres he fand, q*ue*n he come þare,
Eth was to knaw quilk þ*a*t þai ware,
He kneu þam at þe first sight,
For þai thre al haf a hight, 8030
Of a licknes, þof þai war sere;
Passed war a thusand yere,

COTTON

þe stede wate na mon bot him-self
our lorde þat him made þar con delfe.
¶ þar sal þou finde a gode relike.
In alle þe werlde is nane slike.
bi-twix þe middil erþ *and* þe lift.
may na mon giue a richer gift.
ȝe sal finde þe wandis þare.
atte moises ay wiþ him bare.
of cedre pine *and* cipres.
þar ware þai sette þorou moises.
out of a stede þat hatte helim.
þidder broȝt he ham wiþ him.
¶ nys na mon for-soþ con say
þe v*er*tue of ham quat hit be may.
nys na tonge may say þe wele.
quat þai sal bere of saules hele.
of ham þou sal haue grete vauntage
baþ to þe *and* þi baronage.
qua-sa may rest ham þ*er*-vnder.
nys na-þing þat him may cumber.
haue goday for now wende .I.
þou do assemble þine oste in hy.
Quen dauid has þis consail herde to sa*m*myn his folk to-ged*er* he ferde
he passed þe flume his oste hi*m* wiþ
þai went ham baþ þorou felde *and* friþ
til þai ware co*m*myn til þat stede.
þat him was biddin in his bede.
þe trees he fande quen he come þare.
eth̄ was to knaw quilk þai ware.
he knew ham atte þe first siȝt.
for þai ware þre al of a hiȝt
of liknes ware þai alle sere.
passed was a tho*u*sande ȝere.

FAIRFAX

þat stede wate na man bot him-selue,		þe stud woot no mon bun him selue	
vr lauerd, þat þer him-selue gan delue.		Oure lord þat þere him gon delue	
þar sal þu finde a relik,		A relik shal þou fynde þere dere	
In all þe world es þar nan slik,		In al þe world is not þe pere	
Be-tuix þe erde and þe lift	8003	Bitwene erþe & þe lifte	
May na man giue a richer gift.		May no mon ȝyue a riccher ȝifte	
þu sal find þa wandis þare,		þou shal fynde þre ȝerdes þere	
þat moyses oft wid him bare,		þat moises ofte wiþ him bere	
Of cydyr, pyne, and of cypress,	8007	Of cidre palme & of cipres	
þar war þai sett thoru moyses.		þere were þei sett bi moyses	
vte of a sted þat hate helim,		Out of a stude þat het helym	
diþer broght he þaim wid him.		þider brouȝte he hem wiþ him	
Es na man for-soth can say	8011	Is no mon for soþe con say	
Of how grett vertu and grace er þai,		Of how greet vertu & grace ar þay	
Nor na manes tung can say ne mele		No mannes tonge may telle ny mele	
Quat þai sal bere of soulis hele;		what þei shul bere of soules hele	
Of þaim þu sal haue a gret vauntage,		Of hem shal þou haue greet vauntage	
Bath to þe and þi barnage;	8016	To þe & to þi baronage	
Qua may him rest onder þaim oumbery,		who so resteþ him vndir þat shadowe	
Es þar na thing þat may him cumber.		May no þing him combur now	
Haue god day, for nou wend I,		haue good day now wende I	
þu do samen þin ost in hy."		Geder þin hoost to gider hi	
Quen dauid had þis consail herd,		¶ whenne dauid had þis counsel herde	
To samen his folk sone he ferd,	8022	To geder his hoost soone he ferde	
He passid þe flum his ost him witt,		He passed þe flum his hoost him wiþ	
þai went þaim thoru feild and frith,		And wenten hem þourȝe felde & friþ	
Til þai were comen into þat stede		Til he was comen into þat place	
þat him was bodin in his bede.	8026	þat him was beden go to bi grace	
þe wandes he fand quen he cam þare,		he fonde þe ȝerdes þo he coom þere	
Ethe was to knaue quilk þai ware,		Eeþ was to knowe whiche þei were	
He knew þaim at þe first sight,		ke knew hem at þe furste siȝt	
For þai war thre all of a hight,		þe þre were alle of oon hiȝt	
Of a lickenes, þou þai war sere;	8031	Of a likenes þouȝe þei were sere	
Passid was a thousand ȝere		Passed was a þousonde ȝere	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

Sin þai war planted in þat place, 8033
In grenes ai wit godds grace. [1 col. 2]
[1] Right hei in grund þai war noght houen,
Bot als þai thre stod on a stouen;
þair stouen was an þat stod þam vnder,
Bot þair croppes war all in sunder.
Bi frut and leef bath moght man see
O quatkin kind was ilk tre. 8040
And quen þe kyng come ner þaa tres,
Honurd and keist þam on his knes,
He drou þam softili vp i-nogh,
Wit-vten brek of ani bogh. 8044
Quen þe king þam had vp-tan,
His ost þam honurd þan ilkan;
þe king þam held vp þan in þer sight,
A leme brast o þa branches bright,
þat al his ost moght se þat leuen, 8049
Hou it raght vp in-til heuen.
þan bicom þat folk ful blith,
For fand þai noþer fra þat sith. 8052
Man ne beist þat þai wit met,
þat on þair wai þam moght do lett.
¶ A riche man was þar bi wai
Was seke, to him þan turnd þai, 8056
And seke had ben ful mani dai,
Wit-vten hope o hele he lai,
His folk bi-side him still a-badd.
To se þat seke a turn he made, 8060
In sekenes sar he fand him stad;
O þe king he was ful gladd
Quen he began þaa wondes to se,
On þam he weped, for grot pite, 8064
þan was he hale and sund in hi;
þe suet smel raght to þe ski.
Wit þe king he ferd on-wai, 8067
And gaf þam godd and als god dai.

COTTON

syn þai ware plaunted in þat place
growande ay wiþ goddis grace.
¶ hit is meruaile of ham to talke
for alle þre stode on an stalke.
þe stok was an at stode ham vnder.
bot þaire croppis ware alle sunder.
be frute *and* lefe baþ muȝt men se
of quatkin kinde was ilka tree.
and quen þe king come nere þa trees
honoured *and* kiste ham on knees.
he drogh ham softely vp I.-nogh
wiþ-outen brek of any bogh.
¶ quen atte þe king had ham vp-tane
þe oste honoured ham euer-ilkane.
þe king ham helde vp in þaire siȝt.
a leme brast of þa braunchis briȝt.
þat al þat oste miȝt se þat leyuen.
how hit raȝt vp to þe heyuen.
þen be-come þat folk ful bliþe.
for fande þai nauþer fra þat siþe.
man ne beste atte þai wiþ mette
of þaire way atte ham miȝt lette.
A riche mon woned bi þe way.
was seke: to him þen turned þai.
seke had bene wel mony a day.
wiþ-outen hope of hele he lay.
his folk be-side him fol a-bade.
to se þat seke a turne he made.
In sekenes sare he fande him stad.
and of þe king he was ful gladde.
¶ quen he be-gan þa wandes se
on ham he wepped wiþ grete pite.
þen was he hale *and* sounde in hy.
þe squete smel ras to þe sky.
wiþ þe king he ȝode on way.
and saide god quite al *þer* I ne. may.

FAIRFAX

[1] Siþe*n* þai were planted i*n* þa*t* place,
In gre*n*nes ay thoru goddes g*r*a*c*e. 8034
On hiht in grund þai were noght houy*n*
Bot as þat thre stod on a stouy*n*;
þair stouy*n* was on þa*t* stod þai*m* v*n*de*r*,
Bot þair croppis ware all sunde*r*.
Be fruit and lef miht men se, 8039
Of quat-kin kind was ilk a tre. [1 col. 2]
And quen þe king cam ner þas tres,
Honurd and kist þaim on his knes;
He drow þaim vp, soft i-nogh,
widuten breking of any bow. 8044
Que*n* þe king þaim had vte-tan,
His host þaim honurd, eue*r*ilk-an,
þe king þaim held vp in þair sight,
A lem schan of þa branches bright,
þa*t* all his ost miht se þa*t* leuen 8049
Hou it rahut vp into heuen.
þen be-cam þa*t* folk ful blith,
For fand þai neue*r* fra þa*t* sith
Man ne best þa*t* þaim wid mett,
þat of þair way miht þaim lett. 8054

A Riche man was þare bi þe way
was seke, and to him tu*r*ned þai,
And seke had ben sua mani a day,
widuten hope of hele he lay.
His folk he said him stille abade,
To se þa*t* seke a turne he made, 8060
In sekenes sore he fand him stadd;
Of þe king he was ful gladd.
Quen he bigan þa wandes se,
On þaim he grett for gret pyte, 8064
þan was he hale and sound i*n* hy;
þe suete smel raght to þe sky.
wid þe king he ȝede a-way,
And gaf þaim god and goday. 8068

Siþ þei were sett in þa*t* place
And euer greue in goddes grace
To gider þei were in grou*n*d knit
On o stocke þe soþe is hit
þe stok was on þa*t* þo stode vndir
But þe croppes were alle sondir
Bi fruyt and leef myȝt men se
Of what kynde was vche tre
when*n*e þe kyng coom neȝe þo trees
he kist hem crepyng on his knees
he drowe hem vp softe I-nowȝe
wiþouten brekyng any bowȝe
when þe kyng had hem vp twiȝt
his hoost honoured hem wiþ riȝt
þe kyng helde hem vp to se
A leem shoon of þo ȝerdes þre
þa*t* al his hoost miȝt se euen
how hit rauȝt vp to heuen
þen*n*e bicoom þa*t* folke ful bliþe
For fonde þei neue*r* fro þat siþe
Mon nor beest þat þei met
þa*t* miȝte hem of her weye let
¶ A riche mon woned bi her way
was seke & to hi*m* turned þey
he hadde ben seke mony a day
Wiþouten helpe of hele he lay
his folke wiþouten stille abade
To se þat seke a turne he made
In sekenes sore he fonde hi*m* stad
Of þe kyng he was ful glad
when*n*e he bigon þo ȝerdes to se
On hem he wepte for greet pite
þen*n*e was he hool & sou*n*de in hiȝe
þe swote smel rauȝt to þe skye
Wiþ þe kyng he ȝode away [leaf 51]
And tauȝte hem god & good day

Fair was [þat] gret procession,
þar was þan mani blith baron, 8070
þai went þam forth þe mikel stret,
Four sarȝins wit þe king can mete,
Blac and bla als led þai war, 8073
Mikel riches þai wit þam bar,
þat sagh man neuer for-wit þat hore,
Sua fraward scapen creature. 8076
O þair blac heu it was selcuth,
And in þair breistes bar þair moth,
Lang and side þair brues wern,
And hinged all a-bout þair hern. 8080
þair muthes wide, þair eien brade, [leaf 45, bk, col. 1]
Vn-freli was þair face made!
In þair forhed stod þair sight,
Bot lok moght þai not vp-right, 8084
þair armes hari wit hirpild hid
War sette til elbous in þair side,
Crumpled knes and boce on bak.
þe king on þam wonder and spack,
On þam be-heild þe kinges her, 8089
Moght noght an laghter for-ber.
Apon þair knes dun þai þam sett,
And derworthli þe king þai grette,
And to þe king þus-gat said þai, 8093
"Sir, sauued be þou nov and ai,
Quat thing þou beres, þou lat vs se,
For faand it, if godd wil, sal wee,
Sceu vs þi sauuand tre, sir king, 8097
For wel we wat, wit-vten lesing,
Pine on þat tre thole he sal
þe king o blis and his folk all. 8100
Sceu vs þe tre þat al sal fere,
For þar-for ar we cummen here.
Bi-halden vs inogh has þou 8103
Vr fraward scapp, al ses þou hov,

COTTON

faire was þat ilk processioun
at þai made þorou euer-ilk toun.
Þai went ham forþ bi þe strete.
and foure sarasinis con þai mete.
blak' *and* bla als lede þaire ware
mykil riches wiþ ham þai bare.
þat sagh̄ men neuer of na cures. [f 45, bk]
sa misshapen creatures
of þaire blaknes hit was selcouþis
on þaire brestes stode þaire mouþis
þaire browes ware growen side with heres
and raȝt alle a-boute þaire eres.
þaire mouþis wide þaire eyen brade
vn-frely was þaire fas made.
In þaire forheued stode þaire siȝt.
and loke muȝt þai noȝt vp-riȝt.
þaire armys hery wiþ rungilt hide
ware sette to þe elbowes in þaire side
wiþ crumpeled knees *and* brokin bak'.
þe king' wondered *and* on ham spac.
quen þai þe king' ware commen nere
muȝt noȝt ane laghter for-bere.
a-pon þaire knees doun þai ham sette
and derworþli þe king' þai grette.
¶ *and* to þe king' þus-gatis saide þai.
sir saued be þou now *and* ay.
quat þing' þou beris lete vs se.
for als bleþeli as ȝe walde we.
shew vs þe sauande tree sir king'
for wele wate we wiþ-oute lesing'.
on þat tree deye he salle
þe king' of blis of his folk' alle.
shew us þe tree atte alle sal fere
for þer-to ar we commyn here.
be-halden us now. I-nogh̄ has þou.
our frawarde shap al seys þou how.

FAIRFAX

Fayr was *þat* gret *pro*scession,
*þ*ere was many a blith baron, 8070
[1]Þai went *þ*aim forth *þ*e hie strete,
Foure sarazins wid *þ*e king gan mete,
Blac and bla as led *þ*ai ware, [[1] lf 56, bk, col. 1]
Mekil riches wid *þ*aim *þ*ai bare,
þat saw man neu*er* bifore *þat* oure,
Sua frawar[d] schapin creatoure. 8076
Of *þ*air blac hew it was selcuth,
And in *þ*air brestes *þ*ai bar *þ*air muth,
Lang and side *þ*air broues wern
And recched al a-boute *þ*air ern.
*þ*air muthes wid, *þ*air eyen brad, 8081
Ful wond*er*ful was *þ*air facis mad!
In *þ*air forhefd was *þ*air sight,
Loke ne miht *þ*ai noght vpright;
*þ*air armys hari, wid harplid hide,
war sett til elboues in *þ*air side, 8086
Crumplid knes, and bouch on bac;
*þ*e king *þ*aim wondrid on a*nd* spac.
Que*n* *þ*aim biheld *þat* kinges here,
was nan *þat* lahut*er* miht for-bere;
Apon *þ*air knes *þ*ai *þ*aim sett, 8091
And hendli *þ*e king *þ*ai grett,
And to *þ*e king *þ*us said *þ*ai,
"Sir saf be *þ*u, for now and ay,
Quat thing *þ*u beris lat vs se,
Fonde if it goddes wille sal we; 8096
Scheu vs *þ*e sauand tre, sir king,
For wele we wat, widuten lesing,
Pyne on *þat* tre suffre he sall,
*þ*e king of blis for his folk all. 8100
Schew vs *þ*e tre *þ*at all sal fere,
For *þ*ar-for er we comen here;
Be-holdyn vs i-nogh has *þ*u,
vr forward schap *þ*u ses all hou, 8104

GÖTTINGEN

Faire was *þat* processioun
*þ*ere was mony a bolde baroun
As *þ*ei went *þ*e he*ȝ*e strete
Sarsines foure *þ*e kyng gon mete
Blak & blo as leed *þ*ei were
Muchel riches wi*þ* hem *þ*ei bere
Men say neuer bifore *þat* hour
So frowarde shapen creatour
Of her blac hew was selcou*þ*
In her brestis *þ*ei bar her mou*þ*
Longe & side her browes weren
And rau*ȝ*te al aboute her eren
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
In her forhede was her si*ȝ*t
loke mi*ȝ*te *þ*ei not vpri*ȝ*t
her armes hery wi*þ* blac hide
her elbowes were sett in her side
Crompled knees & bouche on bak
*þ*e kyng wondrid on hem & spak
when*n*e hem bihelde *þ*e kyngis hoost
*þ*ei lowen alle leest & moost
On her knees *þ*ei hem sett
And hendely *þ*e kyng *þ*ei grett
To *þ*e kyng seide *þ*ai
Saf be *þ*ou sir now & ay
what *þ*ou berest lat vs se
To fonde if goddes wille hit be
Shewe vs *þ*e sauyng tre sir kyng
For wel woot we w*ith*outen lesyng
Peyne on *þat* tre suffre he shal
*þ*e kyng of blis for his folk al
Shewe vs *þ*e tre out of were
*þ*er*f*ore are we comen here
Biholden vs ynow*ȝ*e hastou
Oure frowarde shap *þ*ou seest now

TRINITY

For lath ar we, and als lath
Es wicked man saul and bodi bath.
þir wandes thre wit-in þe rote
Gains iuels all þai bar al bote, 8108
þai sal vs hele bifor your sight,
All vr fair-hed wit þe grace o dright.
O þaim sal rise yeit þe ranscun
And til all plighti þair pardun, 8112
To þam þat merci for þair sin
Cries ihesu o dauid kin;
þe might o þam þou latt vs proue."
Wiþ þis þe king drou of his gloue,
þaa branches o sua mikel blis, 8117
He heild þam to þaim for to kys.
þai kneld and þam kyest, als tite,
Als milk þair hide be-com sa quite,
And o fre blod þai had þe heu, 8121
And al þair scapp was turnd neu.
On nan-kyn lim ne had þai lett,
For in þair sted ilkan war sette.
Be-for þe king þan fel þai don, 8125
And made ilkan þair orison.
Alle þaa þat sagh þat sight, [col. 2]
þai gret for ioi, and thanked dright,
þe riches þat þai wit þam ledd, 8129
þai offerd in þat ilk stedd,
þam-self a-gain tok þai sti,
And went þam þan to ethiopi. 8132
¶ þe king ferd forth þan thoru a feld,
Til-ward a fel be a don heild,
An heremite þar þai fand at ham,
In þat montan, was halt and lam,
Mikel on him he had vn-hele, 8137
Thritti yere had ben mesel,
Of all his licam was he sare,
For-þi he liued bi him ane þar. 8140

COTTON

[[1] ffulle lothely ar we but also lothe
is Eville mannys soule & body boþe]
¶ þer wandes þre wiþ-in þaire rote.
of alle euels þai beren bote. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þai salle us ȝilde be-for ȝoure siȝt.
alle our fairehede with̄ grace *and* miȝt.
þai salle al cristen folk' raunsoun.
and til alle gilty gif pardoun.
til ham þat mercy for þaire syn
wil cry Ihesu of dauid kyn.
¶ þe miȝt of ham þou lete us proue
wiþ þat þe king drogh̄ of his gloue
þe braunches of sa mikil blis.
he helde to ham *and* lete ham kis.
þai kneled doun *and* kist ham tite.
als milk' þaire hide become als quite
and of fre blode þai had þaire hew.
and alle þaire shap was turned new.
of nankin lyme ne had þai lette.
for in þaire stede ilkan was sette.
¶ be-for þe king' þen fel þai doun.
and made ilkane þaire orisoun
alle þat sagh̄ þat ilk siȝt.
grette for ioy *and* ponked driȝt.
þe riches atte þai wiþ ham led
þai offered *þer* in þat stede
ham-self' agayne þai toke þe sty.
and went in-to ethiopy.
þe king' went forþ porou þe felde
toward' a felle bi a doun helde.
an ermyte *þer* þai fande at hame.
in þat mountayne was halt *and* lame
mykil on him he had vn-hele.
and xxx. ȝere had bene mesel.
of al his licame was he sare
and liued bi him-seluen þare.

FAIRFAX

Ful layth er we, bot alsua layth
Es wic man, saule and bodi bath;
þir wandis thre wid-in þair rote,
Agayn all euillis er þai bote. 8108
þai sal vs ȝelde bifore þi sight [col. 2]
Fayrnes, thorw *grace* of god almiht;
Of þaim sal rise vr raunsun,
And of all vr sin*n*es pardun, 8112
To þaim *þat* m*er*ci for þair sin*n*e
Cries to ie*s*u, of dauid ki*n*ne;
þe miht of þaim lat vs p*r*oue."
wid þis þe king tok of his gloue, 8116
þa branchis of sua mekil blis,
He held þai*m* to þai*m* for to kiss.
þai knelid, and þai kist als tyte 8119
As mekil þair hide bicom quhite;
And of fre blode þai hadd þe hew,
And all þair schapp was t*ur*ned new,
Of man-kind had þai þe mett, 8123
For in þair kinde was ilkan sett.
Bifore þe king þan fell þai don,
And made ilkan þair orison;
All þe folk *þat* sau *þat* sight, 8127
þai grett, and thanked god of miht.
þe ricches *þat* þai wid þai*m* ledd,
þai offrid in *þat* same stede,
þaim-selue again þai tok þair sty, 8131
And went þaim þan to ethiopy.
Þe king went forth thoru a feld,
Til-war[d] a felle bi a done helde;
An armyte þar þai fand at hame 8135
In *þat* montayn, was halt and lame,
Mekil on him he had vnhele,
Thritti ȝere he had ben mesele;
On all his bodi was he sare, 8139
For-þi he liued bi him-seluen þare.

GÖTTINGEN

Ful loþely are we but also loþe
Is euel man*n*es sone & bodi boþe
þese ȝerdes þre wiþinne her rote
Aȝeyn alle eueles are bote
þei shul vs ȝelde bifore þi siȝt
Fairenes bi grace of god al myȝt
Of hem shal rise oure rau*n*sou*n*
And of alle oure synnes pardou*n*
To hem þat mercy for her synne
Crieþ to ie*s*u of dauid kynne
þe miȝte of hem sir lete vs proue
wiþ þat þe kyng toke of his gloue
þe brau*n*chis of so muchel blis
he helde hem to hem for to kis
þei kneled & kust hem also tite
Als soone her hide bicoom white
And of þe fre blood had þei þe hew
Al her shappe was turned new
Of mankynde had þei þe mett
In riȝt kynde were þei set
Bifore þe kyng þen fel þei dou*n*
And maden vchone her orisou*n*
þei wepte & þonked god of myȝt
Al *þat* folke *þat* say þat siȝt
þe riches þat þei wiþ hem ladde
þei offered *þat* þat þei hadde
hem self aȝeyn þe toke þe sty
And wenten hoom to ethiopy
¶ þe kyng went forþ þourȝe a felde
Towarde a felle bi a dou*n* helde
An heremite *þer*e fond þei at home
In *þat* mou*n*teyn was halt & lome
Muchel had he vnhele
þritty ȝere had ben mesele
Ouer al his body was he sore
*þer*fore he lyued his one þore

TRINITY

O gret land had he lauerd bene,
Bot all he left it in his tene, 8142
And for armes of his vn-hele,
He gaf him al wit godd to dele,
And for to lend in his seruis.
þe night fore-neist o paradis 8146
Him thoght in sueuen he was þar-bi,
And thoght al-sua þe king daui
Was wit a wand his bodi a-bote,
þat he was hale sume ani trote. 8150
Suilk was þe sueuen þat him thoght,
Bot o þe baruns wist he noght,
þat þai sli wandes fand or soght,
Or elles in þat contreȝ broght. 8154
He wok, a[nd] thoght al on þat sight,
And said, "our lauerd godd all-might,
Sua hale quin war i and sua light
Als me thoght i was to night." 8158
Vnnethes had he moned his mode,
þat a lem fra þe wandes stode,
Right vnto þat hermitage,
þe king com to and his barnage: 8162
Son quen þai mete wit þis heremit,
þai hailsed him, wit-vten lijt,
And þair hailsing þai til him tald,
Ful hendeli to þam he yald, 8166
Alsuith sum he þat king had knaun,
He said, "sir welcum to þin aun,
Thoru þe," he said, "sal þis mesele,
Be sauf and sund of al vn-hele. 8170
Mi thoght to night on þis-kyn wise,
þat we war bath in paradise,
And þat þou wit þir wande wess [leaf 46, col. 1]
All þe vnserenes o mi fless, 8174
þat als a fische þou made me fere,
Wit branches þat þou beres here."

COTTON

of grete lande had he lorde bene
bot alle he left hit in his tene.
and for hardnes of hele
he gaf him al wiþ god to dele.
¶ *and* for to ende in his seruise
þe niȝt be-fore in paradise
him þuȝt in squeuen he was þer-by.
and alsqua þe king[1] dauy.
wiþ a wande wesshe his bodi a-boute
þat he was hale as any troute.
suche was þe squeuen at him þoȝt
bot ȝet for-soþ wiste he noȝt.
atte þai suche wandis fande or soȝt
or ellis in-to þat cuntree broȝt.
and woke *and* ferde was of þat siȝt.
and saide lorde god of miȝt.
sa hale quyne ware I. *and* sa liȝt.
als me þoȝt I. was to niȝt.
¶ vnneþe had he moned his mode
quen a liȝt fra þe wandes stode.
riȝt vn-to þe ermitage.
þe king[1] went wiþ his baronage
quen þai come to þat ermite
þai hai[l]sed him wiþ grete delite
þe hailsing[1] þat þai him talde
ful hindely he ham hit ȝalde.
sone as he þe king[1] had knawen.
welcome he saide sir to þine awen.
¶ þorow þe he saide sal þis mesel.
be safe *and* sounde of al vn-hele
Me þuȝt to-niȝt on þis wise
þat we ware baþ in paradise.
[1] *and* atte þou wiþ *per* wandes wesshe
alle þe vnfernes of[1] my flesshe. [[1] leaf 46]
þal als a fisshe þou made me fere
wiþ þe braunchis þou beris here.

FAIRFAX

Of grete landis he lad[1] laue*r*d ben,
Bot al he left it in his tene, [[1] *read* had]
And for hardnes of his v*n*hele, 8143
He gaf him all wid god to dele,
And for to end in his seruis.
þe niht fornest of paradis 8146
[1]Him thoght in sueuen he was þar-by,
And thoght alsua þe king dauy [[1] leaf 57, col. 1]
Weches wid a wand his bodi sua clene,
þat sekenes on him was þar nan sene.
Suilk was þe sueuen *þat* him thoght,
Bot of þe branches wist he noght, 8152
þat þai suilk wandis fand and soght,
Or in *þat* contre wid þaim broght.
He wock, and thoght on *þat* sight,
And said, "vr laue*r*d godd of miht,
Qui ne war i alsua hal and light, 8157
Als me thoght i was to niht?"
vnese had he menid his mode,
þat a lem fra þe wandes stode,
Right in-to þe hermytage, 8161
þe king to-come and his barnage.
Sone que*n* þai mett wid *þat* he*r*myte,
þai haylced him, widute*n* any delite,
And *þat* haylsing *þat* þai hi*m* talde,
Ful hendly to him he ȝalde, 8166
Also suith as he þe king had knaun,
He said, "welcu*m*, sir, to þin aun."
He said, "thoru [þe] sal þis mesele
Be saf and sound of all vnhele. 8170
Me thoght to night on þis-kin wise,
þat we war bath in paradise,
And *þat* þu wid þa wandes wess,
And þe vnhele of mi fless, 8174
þat as a fiss þu made me fere,
wid wandis *þat* þu beris here."

GÖTTINGEN

Of grete londes had he lord bene
But alle he lafte hem in *þat* tene
And for hardenes of his vnhele
he ȝaf him al wiþ god to dele
And forto ende in his seruise
þe nyȝte to forn of paradise
him þouȝte he was euen þer by
And *þat* þe gode kyng dauy [[2] leaf 51, bk]
[2]Wesshe wiþ a wonde his body clene
þat no sekenes was on him sene
Suche was þe sweuen *þat* hi*m* þouȝt
But of þo braun*c*his wist he nouȝt
þat þei hem hadde souȝt & fou*n*de
And brouȝte to cuntre *þat* stou*n*de
he woke & þouȝte on *þat* siȝte
And seide lord god of myȝt
whi ne were I als hool & fere
As me þouȝt riȝt now here
vnneþe had he mened his mod
A leem from þo ȝerdes stood
Riȝt into þe ermytage
þe kyng coom & his baronage
when*n*e þei mett wiþ *þat* heremite
þei heilsed him wiþ greet delite
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
when*n*e *þat* he kyng had knowen
he seide welcom to ȝoure owen
Bi þe sir kyng I mesele
Shal be saf of al vnhele
Me þouȝte to nyȝt on þis wise
þat we were boþe in paradise
And *þat* þou wiþ þo wandes wesshe
Al þe vnhele of my flesshe
As any fisshe þou mades me fere
wiþ þese ȝerdes þou berest here

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þe tres he keist and kneled þare,	þe trees he kneled *and* kissed þare
He was haler þan eu*er* are. 8178	he was haler þen euer are.
þe king þ*at* kind was of his cost,	¶ þe king' þat kinde was of coste.
þe man he ledd forth wit his ost,	þe man he led forþ wiþ his oste.
And all his lijf did wit him leng,	in al his life wiþ him to lenge.
For he was a ful dughtithing. 8182	for he was a duȝti þing'.
Knight he was o gret empris,	kniȝt he was *and* grete in pris.
He quitt þe king will his seruis.	he quitte þe king' wele his seruise.
¶ þe king forth fard þ*at* he ne fan,	þe king' went' him forþ þan.
Til he come gain to flun iordan. 8186	til he come to þe flume iordan.
He tok þaas wandes in his hand,	he toke þe wandis in his hande.
þe strem all still began to stand.	þe streme be-gan stille to stande.
It stode þe folk on aiþer side	hit stode þe folk on aiþ*er* side
þe kinges passage for to bide. 8190	þe kingis passage for to bide.
Q*ue*n þai war passed ou*er* strand,	¶ quen þai ware passed ou*er* þat strande
And raght a-pon þe toiþer land,	*and* raȝt a-pon þe toþ*er* lande.
Witte yee þat þai war ful gladd;	wete ȝe wele þai ware ful glad
To þe folk þe king þan badd, 8194	to þat folk þe king' bad.
Ilkan to sett þair pauilun,	ilkan to sette þaire pauyl*i*on.
Als for þat night vte-wit þe tun;	als for þat niȝt wiþ-out þe tou*n*.
þan on þe morn, q*ue*n dai suld lem,	þen on þe morne quen dai sulde leme
Vn-to þe tun of ierusalem 8198	vn-to þe tou*n* of Ierusalem.
He suld þam bring, to set in ward	he sulde ham bring to sette i*n*-warde
Wit-in his aun orchiard,	in his awen orcharde.
To-quils wald he mak him bun	to-quiles walde he make him bou*n*.
At ordain þar p*ro*cession. 8202	to bring' ham wiþ p*ro*cessiou*n*.
þai rest þam þat night and bade,	¶ þai rest ham þat niȝt *and* bade.
O þaa wandes grett lose þai made.	*and* of þa wandis grete ioy he made
þe king abute þam was ful gern,	þe rotis of ham þe king' lete wesshe
And putt þam in-til a cistern, 8206	*and* al niȝt laide ham in wat*er* fresshe
And did biside þam lampes light	*and* sette be-side ham laumpis briȝt
And men þam for to kepe þat night,	*and* men to kepe ham al þat niȝt.
To-quils þat he him went to slepe.	¶ *and* þen he laide him dou*n* to slepe
Bot godd, þat all has for to kepe,	bot god atte alle has for to kepe.
þ*at* all for-lokes in his sight, 8211	*and* alle ordens in his siȝt.
His will witstand es nan has might,	his wille to wiþ-stande has nan miȝt

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe wandis he kist, and kneled þare,		he cussed þo ȝerdes knelyng þere
He was haler þan eu*er* he was are.		was he neu*er* holler ere
þe king, þ*at* kind was of cost,	8179	þe kyng þ*at* kynde was in cost
þis man he ledd forth wid his ost,		Ladde hi*m* forþ wiþ his hoost
And all his liue did wid him lend,		And al his lif dud wiþ him lende
For to þe king was he ful hend.	8182	To þe kyng was he ful hende
Knight he was and mekil i*n* pris,		knyȝt he was myche of pris
þe king him quitt wele his seruis.		þe kyng him quit wel his seruis
þe king went forth ful sone onan, [col. 2]		Forþ went þe kyng soone þan
Til he com a-gayn to flum iordan.		Til he coom to flu*m* iurdan
He tok þa wandes in his hand,	8187	he toke þo ȝerdes in his honde
þe strem still bigan to stand,		þe streem stille bigon to stonde
It stod þe folk on ayder side		hit stood þe folke on eiþer side
þe kinges passage for to bide.	8190	þe kyngis passage forto abide
Quen þai war pascid ou*er* þe strand,		when*ne* þei were past ou*er* þe strond
And all come*n* vp-on þe toþ*er* land,		þei coom in to þe toþ*er* lond
Witt ȝe wele þai war ful glad;		wite ȝe wel þei were ful glad
To þ*at* folk þe king þan bad,	8194	To þe folke þe kyng þen bad
Ilkan to sett þair pauelyun		vchone to sette her pauylou*n*
As for þ*at* niht widute*n* þe toun;		As for þ*at* nyȝt wiþoute þe tou*n*
þan on þe morn que*n* þai suld lem,		And on þe morne when*ne* þei shul so
Into þe tune of Ierusalem,	8198	Into ierusalem þenne go
He suld þaim bring to sett i*n*ward,		þo ȝerdes wolde he sett in warde
widin his aune orichard,		wiþin*ne* his owne orcharde
þe quilis wald he make him boune,		þ*at* while wolde he make hi*m* bou*n*
And ordayne a ful fair p*r*ocessioune.		To ordeyne feire processiou*n*
þai restid þaim þat niht a*n*d bade,		þe nyȝt þe rested in þ*at* slade
Of þe wandis gret los þai made;	8204	And of þo ȝerdes greet ioye made
Aboute was þaim þe king ful ȝerne,		þe kyng aboute hem was ȝern
He putt þaim in-to a cysterne,		he put hem in to a cistern
And did he side*n* þaim laumpis liht,		And dud biside hem lau*m*pis liȝt
And sett me*n* þai*m* to kepe all niht,		And made men wake hem alnyȝt
þe quiles þe king him went to slepe.		þen*ne* went þe kyng for to slepe
Bot god þ*at* al has for to kepe,		But god þ*at* al haþ to kepe
þ*at* all for-lokis in his sight,	8211	And al ou*er*lokeþ in his siȝt
His will widstande has nan na miht,		his wille to lette haþ noon myȝt

It es na thing þat mai for-barr
His will þat forwit es sua warr, 8214
He þat sua mighti es and wis,
He did þaa vandes forto ris;
In þat cistern þe rotes fest, 8217
Sua depe þair rote þai samen kest,
þat moght þam naman þeþen win, [col. 2]
Wit-vten rift for ani gin.
Quen dauid sagh nan oþer bote, 8221
Bot þat þai wandes tane hade rote,
þat fest war in erth sua fast,
In his hert he was agast,
And said, "all naciun and lede
Aght vr lauerd for to drede, 8226
For he es mightful in mikel dede,
At al his will in werck to spede.
Sal nan," he said, "þam heþen stere,
Sin godd self has sette þam here."
þan dide þe king tilward þat side
þat orchiard al for to wide, 8232
A wall a-bote dide for to rais,
And planted tres þat war to prais,
O cedre, o pine, and o lorrer, 8235
þat yaird suld be him-self ful dere.
And oþer riche tres he soght
In mani sted, and þeder broght; 8238
All frutes he plantede in þat place,
For his schirting and his solace.
Quen all was closed a-boute þat tre,
A siluer cercle son naild he, 8242
þat was þe stouen for to strength,
And knau þe wax o gret and length.
Suilkin cercles sett he sere
O thritte winter ilk yere, 8246
And did he to, þat es to sai,
Ai quen he tok an o þir a-wai.

COTTON

ne is na þing þat may for-barre.
he is wele be-fore is warre.
¶ he þat is miȝty *and* wise.
he made þe wandis for to rise.
In a sisterne þaire rote fest.
sa depe þa rotes sammyn kest.
þat muȝt na man ham þeiþen win.
wiþ-outen breste wiþ-outen gyn.
Quen dauid sagh nane oþer bote.
bot atte þe wandis tane had rote
þat festened ware in erþ sa fast.
in his hert he was a-gaste.
and saide alle nacioun *and* lede.
aȝt our lorde for to drede.
for he is miȝtful god in dede
þat alle his wille in werke wil spede
sal nane he saide ham heiþen stere
syn god him-self has sette ham here
þen dide þe king toward þat side.
made his orchard lange *and* wide.
a walle a-boute hit dide he raise
and planted trees atte ware to praise
of cedre pyne *and* lorrer.
þat ȝarde to him sulde be ful dere.
and oþer riche trees he soȝt.
In many stede *and* þidder broȝt.
alle frutes he planted in þat place
him to conforte *and* solace.
¶ quen hit was closed a-boute þat tree
a siluer sercle sone nayled he.
þat was þe stouen for to strenght
to knaw þer-of. brede *and* lenght.
suche serclis sette he sere
on xxx. winter ilka ȝere.
And dide he an to þat is to say.
quilest he toke a-noþer a-way.

FAIRFAX

Es na-thing *þat* may for-barre
His wille *þat* bifore es sua war, 8214
He *þat* sua mihti es and wise
He did *þa* wandis for to rise,
In *þat* cysterne *þe* rotis fest,
Sua depe *þa* rotis samen kest,
þat miht na man *þaim* *þeden* winne
widuten breche, for any gynne. 8220
Quen dauid saw nan o*þer* bote,
Bot *þat* *þa* wandis *þan* had rote,
[1] *þat* festind ware in erde sua fast,—
And in his herte he was a-gast, [1 leaf 57, 5k, col. 1]
And said, "all nacion and lede,
Awe vr lauerd for-to drede,
For he es mihtful in ilk dede 8227
At all his wille in werk to spede.
Sal nan," he said, "*þaim* heden stir,
Si*þen* god him-seluen has sett *þaim* here."
þan gart *þe* king to kepe *þat* syde,
þat orichard for-to make mare wide,
A wal gart he aboute it rayse, 8233
And plantid tres *þat* war to prayse,
Of cedri, pine, and of lorer,
þat ȝerde suld be him-seluen dere.
And o*þer* riche tres he soght 8237
In mani stede, and did*er* broght;
All fruites he planted in *þat* place,
For his waking and his solas.
Quen it was closid aboute, *þat* tre,
A siluer cerkil sone naylede he, 8242
þat was *þe* stauin for to strenthe,
And knaw *þe* wax of gret and lenthe.
Suilkin serklis sett he sere,
Thritti winter, ilka ȝere, 8246
And did an to, i ȝou say,
Euer quen he tok ano*þer* away.

GÖTTINGEN

Is no *þing* *þat* may forbarre
his wille bifore hit ls so warre
he *þat* so myȝty is & wise
he dud *þo* ȝerdes for to rise
In *þat* cisterne *þe* rotes honest
To gider grewen & were fest
Miȝt no mon hem atwyn wynne
wi*þ*outen brekyng for no gynne
whenne dauid say noon o*þe*re bote
But alle *þo* ȝerdes hadden o rote
þat fastened were in er*þe* so fast
In his herte he was agast
And seide al nacioun & lede
Owe*þ* oure gode lord to drede
Miȝtful is he & *þat* is skil
Of vche dede to done his wil
þe kyng seide no mon hem stere
Fro hennes si*þ* god sett hem *þere*
þe kyng made to kepe *þat* syde [leaf 52]
To make *þe* orcharde more wide
A wal dud he aboute hit reise
And plaunted trees *þat* were to preise
Of cidre palme & of lorere
þat ȝerde shulde be him seluen dere
O*þe*re riche trees he souȝt
In mony studes & *þ*ider brouȝt
Alle fruytes he plaunted in *þat* place
For his walkyng and his solace
whenne hit was cloos aboute *þat* tre
A cercle of siluer nailed he
For to knowe bi *þat* strenge*þ*e
what he wex in greet & lenge*þ*e
Suche cercles made he sere
*þ*ritty wyntur vche a ȝere
He dud oon on as I ȝou sey
Euer whenne he toke ano*þe*r awey

TRINITY

For thritti wynt*er* wex þ*at* tre
þat it was selcut for to see, 8250
O cercles þat he tok a-wai
Offrand he made at min on ai.
It was so cherged, ilk a bogh,
Wit leif and frut i-nogh, 8254
Alle said þat sagh it, less and mare,
Was neu*er* tre suilk blossem bare.
Anoþer tre o suilk a kind, 8257
In all þis warld war noght to find.
O[1] wortscip was þis tre to wonder,
þe king oft-sith he welk þer-vnder,
In bedes þat he had to sai, [[1] *looks like* E *in* MS.]
Kneland he þar-vnder lai. 8262

for xxx wint*er* wex þat tree.
atte hit was selcouþ on to see.
þe sercles atte he toke a-way.
he offerred ham for-soþ to say.
¶ hit was sa karked ilka bogh.
wiþ lefe *and* floure *and* frute I-nogh.
alle saide þat sagh lasse *and* mare.
was neu*er* tree suche blossum bare
a-noþ*er* tree of squilk kinde
In al þis werld was noȝt to finde.
Of worshepe was þis tree wond*er*
þe king oft-siþe welk þ*er*-vnd*er*.
in bedes atte he had to say.
knelande he þ*er*-vnder lay.

[*David purposes to build a temple to God.*]

Q*ue*n he had made his orisun,
Vnder þis tre he sett him dun,
He thoght a-pon ful mani thing, [leaf 46, bk, col. 1]
Als he þ*at* was suilk a lau*er*ding 8266
A temple thoght he ma to dright,
þat suld be made wit selcut slight.
Ferr and depe he vmbi-thoght,
Hu þ*at* hus it suld be wroght, 8270
For to hald in þair sere relike,
þ*at* he moght saue wit his kingrike.
þ*at* was þ*at* hali arke þai bare
A-bute, wit all þair santuare; 8274
þ*at* es to sai, þaa tabels tuin,
þe ten comamentes war in,
þ*at* godd wrat wit his aun hand,—
And þar was aarons wand, 8278
þat bar þe frut þof it was dri,
And o manna þar was parti,
þe gilden oyle, þe p*ro*piciatori,
Tua cherubins, als sais þe stori. 8282

quen he had made his orisou*n*
vnder þis tree he sette him dou*n*.
he þoȝt on mony selcouþ þing.
as fallis to a grete lording.
A temple make þorou goddis miȝt.
þat sulde be wroȝt wiþ selcouþ sliȝt.
¶ Ferre *and* depe he him be-þoȝt. [leaf 46, back]
how þat hous sulde be wroȝt.
for to kepe þaire relike
þat muȝt saue þaire king-rike.
hit was an hali arke þai bare.
aboute wiþ alle þaire santuare.
¶ þat is to say þe tablis twin.
þe ten comandementes ware þ*er*-in.
atte god wrate wiþ his hande.
and þ*er* was al-so aarons wande.
and bare þe frute if hit was dry
and of manna þ*er* was a p*ar*ty.
þe gilden oile þe p*ro*piciatory
ij. cherubins as saise þe story.

For thritti winter wex þat tre,		þritty wyntur wex þat tre	
þat it was selcut for to se.	8250	*þat* hit was selcouþ for to se	
Of cerklis *þat* he tok away,		Of cercles *þat* he toke awey	
Offrand he made to mene on ay.		Offringe he made to mone on ay	
It was sua karkid, ilka bow,	8253	hit was so charged vche abowȝe	
wid lef, and flour, and fruit, enow,		wiþ leef floure & fruyt ynowȝe	
All said *þat* it sau, lesse and mare,		Alle seide *þat* hit say lasse & mare	
was neuer tre suilkin blossum bare.		Was neuer tre suche blossom bare	
Anoþer tre of suilk a kind	8257	Anoþer tre of suche kynde	
In all þis world were noght to finde.		Miȝt no mon in world fynde	
Of worschip was þis tre to wonder,		Of worship was þis tre to wondir	
þe king oft-sithes knelid þar vnder,		þe kyng ofte kneled *þer* vndir	
In bedis *þat* he had to say,	[col. 2]	In bedes *þat* he had to say	
Kneland he þar-vnder lay.	8262	Knelyng he *þer* vndir lay	

[*David purposes to build a temple to God.*]

Quen he had made his orisoun,		Whenne he had made his orisoun	
vnder *þat* tre he sett him doun,		Vndir *þat* tre he set him doun	
He thoght þan apon mani a thing,		And þouȝte vpon mony a þinge	
As he *þat* was suilk a lording,	8266	As he *þat* was a greet lordynge	
A temple thoght he make on hight,		A temple he þouȝte þenne to make	
In þe worschip of godd all-miht;		To goddes worshepe & for his sake	
Fer and depe he him bi-thoght,	8269	Bisily he him biþouȝt	
Hou *þat* þis temple suld be wroght,		how þis temple shulde be wrouȝt	
For to kepe in þair ser relike,		To kepe in his relikes þan	
þat he miht saue in his kingrike;		And saue hem in his kyndam	
þat was, *þat* hali arke þai bare		þe holy arke *þat* þei bare	
Aboute, wid all þair sayntuare,	8274	Aboute wiþ al her holy ware	
þat es to say, þe tablis tuin,		Oon was þo tables twyn	
þat þe ten comandementis war in,		*þat* þe ten comaundementis were In	
þat god wrat wid his aun hand;		*þat* god wroot his owne hond	
I, and þar-in was aaron-es wand,	8278	And *þer*ynne was Aarones wond	
þar bar þe fruit þou it war drie;		*þat* bare fruyt þo hit was drye	
And of manna als a partye;		And als of manna sum partie	
þe gylden oyle of þe propiciatory,		þe gilden oyle of þe propiciatori	
To cherubynes, als sas þe story.	8282	To cherubins as seiþ þe stori	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þir thinges þat i tell yow here,		þer þinges alle I telle ȝou here
Tresur þe king þam heild for dere,		þe king' ham helde tresour dere.
þar-for thoght king daui		¶ þer-for þoȝt king' dauy.
Make þam a riche herbergeri.	8286	make ham a riche herbageri.
Vnder þis tre þat ic of sai,		vnder þis tree atte I of say.
A stapul was o marbul grai.		a stapil made of marbil gray.
Als he thoght þus quat war to don,		And as he þoȝt quat was to done
And angell come fra goddes tron,		an angel come fra goddis trone.
Apon a bogh þan can he seit,	8291	of þat tree þat was sa squete
On þat tre þat was sua suete.		a-pon a bogh̄ þare he sete.
For wit þat flur sa fress and neu,		be-for þa floures fresshe and new.
þair stode a selcut lele heu.	8294	þer stode a selcouþ louely hew.
þis angel þat sa bright scan,		¶ þis angel at sa briȝt shane
Spac to þe king þar he sait an,		spac to þe king' þat satte allane
"Godd þe loke," he said, "sir king,		god þe saue he saide sir kyng'.
Wil i wote al þi yerning;	8298	wele I. wate alle þi ȝernyng'.
þi will es wirscipp for to wirke,		þi wille is worshepely to wirk'
þat es to dright a crafti kyrke,		þat is to diȝt a crafti kirke.
Bot þou sal wijt on quatkin wise,		bot þou sal wite of quatkin wise.
þat þis wark aght for to rise.	8302	atte þis werk agh̄ to rise.
Godd will noght þi-self it make,		god wil noȝt þi-self hit make.
For of þin hand he wil noght take		for of þi hande wil he hit noȝt take
Nan suilkin warc, it war vnright,		suche werke to þe ware vn-riȝt
For wereur art þou ful wight,	8306	for werrour artow gode in fiȝt.
And mani man slan wit þin hand;		and many man slayne wiþ þi hande
Bot þou sal elles vnderstand		bot ellis þou salle vnderstande
þat mai noght thoru þi-self be don,		hit may noȝt þorou þi-self be done
þin sun sal end it, salamon.	8310	þi sone sal ende hit salamon.
þou sal it puruai in þi thoght,	[col. 2]	þou salle deuise hit in þi þoȝt.
Thoru salamon it sal be wroght;		and þorou salamon hit sal be wroȝt
For he sal be a man o pes,		for he salle be a mon of pes.
And mikel haf o werldes es,	8314	and mikil haue of werdes es.
He sal be king efter þi dai,		he salle be king' ofter þi day.
þis sal be soth þat i sai.		þis sal be soþ atte I þe say.
He sal bath regn in pes and rest,		he salle baþ renge in pes and rest.
To temple make he sal be best,	8318	to temple make he sal be best.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þir thinges þat i telle ȝou here,		þese þingis þat I telle here
þe king þaim held tresur dere,		þe kyng hem helde tresoure dere
þer-for thoght þe king dauy,		herfore þouȝte dauid kyng
Make þaim a riche herbergery.	8286	To make hem a riche wonyng
vnd*er* þis tre þ*at* i of say,		vndir þis tre þat I of sey
A stapil was of marbil gray.		A stapul was of marbul grey
As he thoght þus quat was to done,		And as he þouȝte what was to done
An angel com fra heuen trone,	8290	An aungel coom from heuen trone
Apon a bohw he made his sete,		On a bowȝe he made his sete
Of þ*at* tre þ*at* was sua suete;		Of þat tre þat was so swete
For wid þ*at* flour þ*at* was sua new,		For wiþ þat flour þat was so new
þar stode a selcuth louly hew.	8294	þer stode a selcouþe louely hew
þis angel þ*at* sua brightly schan,		þis au*n*gel þat so briȝte shone
Spac to þe king, þar he sat an,		Spak to þe kyng þ*er*e allone
And said, "godd þe loke, sir king,		And seide god þe lo̧ke sir kyng
wele i wat al þi ȝerning,	8298	wel I woot al þi ȝernyng
þi wille in worschip for to wirke, [lf 58, col. 1]		þi wille is worshepe for to wirche
þat es to godd a crafty kirke.		To god him self a crafti chirche
Bot þu sal witt on quat wise		But þ*ou* shal wit on what wise
þat þis werke awe for to rise.	8302	þ*at* þis werke owe to rise
Godd wil noght þi selue it make,		God wol not þi self hit make
For of þi handis he wil noght take		Of þi hondes he wol not take
Suilke a werke, it war vnright,	8305	Suche a werke hit were vnriȝt
For werrour art þu, man-ful wight,		For werroure art þou ful wiȝt
And many man slayn wid þi hand,		And m̧any hast slayn wiþ þi hond
Bot þu sal ellis vnder-stand		But þ*ou* shal elles vndirstond
It may noght thoru þi-seluen be don;		Al may hit not bi þe be done
End it sal þi sone salamon,	8310	Ende hit shal þi son salomone
þu sal it ordaine in þi thoght,		þou shal ordeyne hit in þouȝt [lf 52, bk]
Thoru salamon it sal be wroght;		Bi salomon hit shal be wrouȝt
For he sal be a man of pes,		he shal be a mon of pese
And mekil haue worldis es,	8314	And muchel haue worldes ese
He sal be king efter þi day,		he shal be kyng aftir þi day
þis es þe soth, þat i þe say.		þis is sooþ þat I þe say
He sal reyne bath in reste and pes,		In rest & pees regne shal he
þe temple sal he make wid ese,	8318	þe temple bi him made shal be

He sal haue witt, Riches, and sele,
To wijss ai all his werkes wele.
It sal be precius and prude, 8321
þe werc he sal sua semele scrude;
Relike sal þar-in be loken,
þat euermar sal of be spoken.
Bituixand to þe werldes end.
Haf god-dai, fra þi i wend." 8326
Dauid vnder[stod] þis skil,
þat lete he noght þis dide wit dil,
þat he ne it thoght to cheuis sua,
Als þe angel brogh him bodeword aa.

he sal haue witte riches *and* sele
to wisse alle his werkis wele
hit sal be precious faire *and* proude
þe werk' he sal sa semely shroude
¶ relikis sa *þer*-in be-lokin.
þat euer-mare sal of be spokin.
be-twix þis *and* þe werldis ende
haue goday for now I wende.
Dauid vnderstode þis skille
lete he noȝt þis dede dille.
attyn he þoȝt to shew hit so
as þe angel spac him to.

[*The choice of David's successor.*]

þe king þan til his chamber went,
And son efter þe quen he sent;—
For of his sauues þis was an, 8333
þat of his barnage sa bald was nan,
Wijf ne man, ne yong ne ald,
þat in his chamber was sa bald 8336
A fote to set, bot þai war cald,
Or quen þe king spek wit þam wald,
Ne wijf ware sco neuer sua leue, 8339
Ne noght þe quen, wit-vten leue;—
For-þi hir enterd bersabe
þe quen, his spuse, and his priue,
þe thing that he in hert had hid
To þe quen he it vndid. 8344
Bot ne for-þi ne tald he noght,
þe bodword als þat angel broght,
Bot elles scilwisli and scort
He tald þat him lai apon hert. 8348
"Dame, I did þe hider call,
Als mi wedded wijf of all, [1 MS. neu]
Wit eild i am be-runnun nou,[1]
O mi kingrike quat redes þou? 8352

COTTON

þe king' vn-til his chaumber went
and ofter þe quene sone he sent
and of his saghes þis was ane
þat of his men sa balde ware nane.
wife ne may ȝonge ne alde.
þat in his chaumber ware sa balde
to come in bot þai ware calde.
bot quen þe king' speke with him wald
and if þai dide he sulde ham greue
ne þe quene wiþ-outen leue.
¶ for-þi entred dame bersabe.
þe quene his spouse *and* his priue
þe king' þat' he in þoȝt' had hid.
to þe quene he hit vn-did.
bot noȝt for-þi he talde hir noȝt
þe bode-worde atte þe angel broȝt
bot ellis stilly *and* smert.
he talde al atte him lay on hert.
¶ Dame I. dide þe hidder calle.
as my wedded wife of alle.
wiþ elde I. am ouer-gane now.
of my kingedome quat redis þou

FAIRFAX

He sal haue witt, ricches, and sele,
To wiss all his kingriche wele.
It sal be p*re*cious and proude; 8321
þe werke he sal sua semely schroude,
Relykis sal þar-ine be lokin
þat eu*er* mare sal of be spokin,
Bituix and to þe worldes end. 8325
Haue god day, for nou i wend."
Daui vnd*er*-stode þis skil,
ȝeit lete he noght his dede wid dill,
þat he ne thoght for to do so, 8329
Als þe angel said him to.

he shal haue witt richesse & sele
To reule al his kyndome wele
hit shal be p*re*ciouse & ful proude
þe werk he shal so semely shroude
Relikes shal þ*er* ynne be loken
þ*a*t eu*er*more shul of be spoken
Bitwene þis & þe worldes ende
haue good day now I wende
¶ Dauid vndirstode þis skil
To leue his dede had he no wil
Fully he þouȝte to do so
As þe au*n*gel seide him to

[*The choice of David's successor.*]

þe king þan to his chambir went, 8331
And sone efter þe quene he sent;
For of his lawis þis was an,
Of all his barnagee was þar nan,
Man no womman, ȝonge ne olde, 8335
þat in his chambir was sua bolde
A fote to sett bot þai war cald, [col. 2]
And quen þe king speke wid þai*m* wald;
Ne wijf, war scho neu*er* sua leue,
Nor noght þe quene widute*n* leue.
For-þi þan entrid barsabe, 8341
þe quene his spouse, and his p*ri*ue
þe king, þ*a*t he in herte had hidd,
To þe quene he it vn-didd. 8344
Bot noght for-þi ne tald he noght,
þe bod-word als þe angel hi*m* broght,
Bot ellis wisly and ful schort, 8347
He tald right as him lay on hert.
"Dame, i did þe hid*er* call,
As for mi weddid wijf of all,
In elde i am waxen now,
Of mi kingriche quat redis þu? 8352

þe kyng to his chau*m*ber went
And soone aftir þe queen he sent
For of his lawes þis was oon
Of al his baronage was þ*er* noon
Mon ny wom*m*on ȝónge nor olde
þ*a*t in his chau*m*bre was so bolde
O foot to sett but þei were calde
whenne þe kyng speke wiþ he*m* walde
Ny not þe queen wiþoute*n* leue
Ny noon o*þe*re wiþoute*n* greue
þ*er*fore entrede bersabe
þe queen his spouse & his pryue
þe kyng þ*a*t he in hert had hid
To þe queene he vndid
But neu*er*þeles tolde he nouȝt
þe bodeword þ*a*t þe au*n*gel brouȝt
But elles wisely & ful shert
he tolde as hi*m* lay on hert
Dame I dud þe hidur calle
As for my wedded wif of alle
In elde am I wexen now
Of my kyndam what redes þou

Q*ua*m sal i giue it for to ledd
þat me mai fall, or mensk or mede?"
þat lauedi til hir lau*er*d lute 8355
Wit buxu*m* reu*er*ence and dute,
[1]Sco kneld don q*ue*n sco had stand,
þe king hir tok vp be þe hand, [[1] leaf 47, col. 1]
Als he þat of hir will wald wit, 8359
And did hir heier for to seit;
And bad hir sai, and waand noght
Q*ua*t war to do þat hir god thoght,
Of his king-rike, þat es to sai, 8363
Qua suld it haue efter his dai.
"Sir," sco said, "sin i sua se,
þat þou will consail haue o me, 8366
þe best of all, if i cuth it,
Ful gladli wald i sceu þe it.
þe kingrike, sir kyng, þat es þin,
þou wan it soth wit mikel pin, 8370
And had þou þar-of gret malees
For to stabul it in þin pes.
Sir," sco said, "þou has in liues
Mani childer wit þi wiues, 8374
þat yernand es þaa nu in strijf,
At haue þe kingrike in þi lijf.
þou freli king, sa ful o bliss,
þe best rede me thinc es þis, 8378
þou giue it to q*ua*m-sum þou will,
For mi g*ra*nt sal þou haf þer-till.
I þ*at* es þine hand-womman,
For me gain-sagh þar sal be nan, 8382
For salamon mi sun es ying;
Bot if þou þar-of wil mone, sir king,
Will i wat þat þou me hight,
Ar þou to spouse me trouth plight,
A sun if þou moght get wit me 8387
þin air for-soth þan suld it be.

COTTON

q*ua*m salle I gif hit for to lede
þat may be to me mensk or mede
¶ þat lauedi til hir lord dede loute.
wiþ buxu*m* reu*er*ence *and* grete doute
ho kneled doun walde ho noȝt stand
þe king toke hir vp bi þe hande.
als he þat of hir wil wald wete
and dide hir heyer for to sete.
and bad hir say *and* wande noȝt.
quat ware to do as hir gode þoȝt.
of his kingedome þat is to say.
and qua sulde haue hit oft*er* his day
Sir ho saide syn I squa se. [leaf 47]
at ȝe wil consaile haue of me.
þe beste rede atte I. con.
I. salle shew hit ȝow anoñ.
¶ þis kingdome sir at is þine.
þou wan soþ wiþ mykil pyne
and siþen had þou grete males
for to stable hit in pes.
sir ho saide þou has on liuis.
moni childer wiþ þi wiuis.
p*er*aunt*er* þ*er* wil rise strife
bot ȝe do rede in ȝoure life
¶ þou freli king þou f...[2] of blis
þe best rede me þink hit is. [[2] some letters erased here]
gif hit to q*ua*m atte þou wil.
my consaile sal ȝe haue þ*er*-til.
I þat am þine hande wo*m*man.
of me gayne-sagh sal be nane.
[[3]ffor salamon my sonne ys yong
But mighť ye mone vpon s*er* kyng]
bot wele I. wate atte þ*o*u me hiȝt
or þou me spoused or trauþ pliȝt.
a sone if þou miȝt gete wiþ me.
þine ayre for-soþ sulde he be. [[3] from Laud MS. 416]

FAIRFAX

To quam sal i giue it for to lede,
þat me may turne to mensk and mede?"
þat leudy to hir lauerd did loute,
wid buxumnes, reuerence, and doute,
Scho kneled dun quen scho had stande,
þe king hir tok vp bi þe hande, 8358
As he þat of hir consayl wild witt,
And did þair ether dun for to sitt;
And bad hir say, ne wond it noght,
Quat war best as hir thoght, 8362
Of his kingriche, þat es to say,
Qua suld it haue efter his day.
"Sir," scho said, "siþen i sua se,
þat ȝe wil consayl haue of me, 8366
þe best of all it i coude hitt,
Ful gladly wald i scheu ȝou it.
þe kingriche sir, þat es þin,
þu it wan wid mekil pin, 8370
And alsua þu had gret malese
For to stabil it, and to pese,
Sir king," scho said, "ȝe haue in liues,
Mani childer wid ȝour wiues, 8374
þat ȝernand er now in strijf, [lf 58, bk, col. 1]
To haue þe kingriche in ȝour lijf.
ȝe frely king, sua ful of bliss,
þe best rede me thinc es þis. 8378
ȝe giue it to quham-so ȝe will,
For my graunt sal ȝe haue þar-till,
I þat es þin aun womman,
Gayn-sawe sal i ma þe nan, 8382
For salamon, mj sone, es ȝing.
Bot miht ȝe mene apon, sir king,
wele ȝe wat þat ȝe me hight,
Ar ȝe to spouse me treuthe pliht,
A sone if ȝe miht gete wid me, 8387
ȝour air for soth þan suld he be.

GÖTTINGEN

To whom shal I ȝyue hit to lede
Me to turne to menske & mede
þat lady to hir lord dud loute
wiþ buxome reuerence & doute
She kneled aftir she had stonde
þe kyng toke hir vp bi þe honde
As he þat of hir counsel wolde witte
And boþe dud hem doun to sitte
he bad hir say & lett nouȝt
what were best as hir þouȝt
Of his kyndome þat was to say
who shulde hit haue aftir his day
¶ Sir she seide now I se
þat ȝe wol counsel haue of me
Gladly wolde I if I couþe
þe beste shewe ȝou wiþ mouþe
þe kyngdome sir þat is þin
þou hit wan wiþ myche pyn
Also þou haddest greet malese
For to stabul hit in pese
Sir she seide ȝe haue in lyues
Mony childre wiþ ȝoure wyues
þat desiren now in strif
To haue þe kyndome in ȝoure lif
þou frely kyng ful of blis
þe best reed me þinke is þis
ȝe ȝyue hit to whom ȝe wol
My graunt shul ȝe haue ful
I þat am þin owne wommon
Aȝeyn sawe wol I make noon
For salomon my son is ȝing
But miȝt ȝe mone vp on sir kyng
wel ȝe woot ȝe me hiȝt
Ar ȝe to spouse me trouþ pliȝt
A son if ȝe miȝte gete wiþ me
ȝoure eire forsoþe shulde he be

TRINITY

And sin sua es i haue me gett
þat neu*er* oþer es wit me mett, 8390
Bot an þe forwit had i noght;
For þi luue was i widue wroght,
(On quatkin wise wil i noght tell,
For well þi-self wat how it fell. 8394
Blissed be þe grace o dright
For-giuen es þe þar-of þi plight);
I sai noght yon, sa godd me rede,
For nan vpbraid ne for na nede, 8398
Ne for na gerning þat i haue,
Ani couenand of þe to craue;
Ne noþier i kepe þe gab ne gloþer
Bot soth to sai, and for nanoþer. 8402
þof salamon mi sun be yong, [col. 2]
He es wis and o redi tung,
þat neu*er* serued grefe ne grame,
And geten he es o þin licame. 8406
He þat bett*er* can mend þen pere
Best worþi es to be þin air.
Ne for-þi q*ua*m godd will chesse
Kyng efter þe for-soth beess." 8410
Sli knot þe que*n* on skil knyt.
þe king ful well he herkend itt,
And curtaisli, wit-vten hone,
He yatte hir freli al hir bone. 8414
¶ "Dame," he said, "to þe i scau,
þ*a*t salamon son efter mi dau
Sal king be of al þat i wan,
If drightin seluen will it an. 8418
He ne es yitt bot a littel wei,
þow do him for to foster slei,
To be lered him-self to lede,
Wit clerge bath and wit knighthede.
Lere o clerge well he sal, 8423
þat es o wisdom þe grundwall.

COTTON

¶ *and* syn squa is I haue me gette.
atte nane o*per* is wiþ me mette
bot an be-fore had I noȝt
for-þi loue was I widow wroȝt.
of quatkin wise I wil noȝt tel
for wele ȝe wate how hit felle.
blessed be he god of miȝt.
ȝe ar for-giuen of þ*a*t vn-riȝt.
¶ I sal noȝt lye sa god me rede.
for nane vpbraide ne for na drede
ne for na ȝernyng' þat I haue
ne for na couenand at I craue.
ne noȝt I kepe to gab ne gloþer
bot sai þe soþ I kepe nane o*per*.
¶ of salamon þi sone be ȝonge
he ful wise *and* redy of tonge
þat neuer serued grefe ne g*ra*me
and getyn he is wiþ þi licame
he þat bett*er* con amende þen paire
he is best worþi be aire.
noȝt for-þi qua god wil chese
ofter þe king' he beesse.
suche knotte þe quene þ*er* ho knit
þe king' ful wele he herkened h*it*.
and curtasli wiþ-outen hone.
and gr*an*ted hir al hir bone.
Dame he saide to þe I. say.
at salamon oft*er* my day.
salle be king' of' al I. wan.
and god him-selfe wil hit þan.
he is a ȝonge childe of ȝere
do him to noris *and* to lere.
atte he may him-selfe lede.
baþ wiþ clergis *and* kniȝthede
lere of clergi wele he salle.
þat is of wisdome þe grundwal.

FAIRFAX

And siþen sua es i haue me gett
þat neuer nan oþer wid me mett, 8390
Bot an bifore ȝou had i noght;
For ȝour loue was i wydow wroht,
(On quat-wise me thar noght tell,
For wele ȝe wat hou it bifell. 8394
Blisced be god ful of miht,
For-gyuen es ȝou þar-of þe plight);
I say noght nou, so godd me rede!
For nan vpbraid ne for na mede, 8398
Ne for na ȝerning þat i haue
Any couenand of ȝou to craue.
For neyder i kepe to gabb ne glose,
Bot say þe soth es my purpose. 8402
þou salamon mi sone be ȝong,
He es wijs and of redi toung,
þat neuer seruid gref ne vylany,
And getyn he es wid þi bodi. 8406
He þat better can mende þan payre
Best worthy es to be þin ayre.
Noght for-þi qua godd wil chese,
King efter þi day he bese." 8410
Suilk a knott þe quene on hir skil knitt,
þe king ful wele herkind þan itt,
And curtaysly, widuten hone, [col. 2]
He graunt hir ferly all hir bone. 8414
"Dame," he said, "to þe i say,
þat salamon sone efter mi day
Sal be king of al þat i wan,
If god him-self wil it be þan, 8418
He ne es ȝit bot wonder ȝing,
þu sett him to fostering,
Tille he be lerid himself to lede,
Bath wid clergy and knighthede.
Lere of clergy wele he sal, 8423
þat es of wijsdam þe grund-wal.

GÖTTINGEN

And siþ so is I haue me kept
þat neuer oþer wiþ me siþen slept
But oon bifore oþere had I nouȝt [f 88]
For ȝoure loue was I widewe wrouȝt
On what wise þar me not tel
wel ȝe woot how hit bifel
Blessed be god of myȝt
Forȝyuen is ȝou þer of þe pliȝt
I say not now so god me rede
For noon vmbreid ny for mede
Ny for no desire þat I haue
Any couenaunt of ȝou to craue
For nouþer kepe I gabbe my glose
To say þe soþe is my purpose
þouȝe salomon my son be ȝong
he is wis & of redy tong
þat neuer did ne disserued vileny
And geten he is wiþ þi body
he þat bettur con mende ny peire
Best worþi is to be þin heire
Not forþi whom god wol chese
Aftir þi day kyng he bese
wiþ suche a knotte þe queen him knyt
þe kyng herkened wel her wit
And curteisely as was to done
he grantid hir al hir bone
Dame he seide to þe I say
þat salomon aftir my day
Shal be kyng of þat I wan
If god wol þat hit be þan
he is not ȝitt but wondir ȝing
Set him faste to gode teching
Til he be lerned him self to lede
Boþe of clergy & knyȝte hede
Lerne of clergy wel he shal
Of wisdom þat is ground wal

TRINITY

þe child es theud and mild o mode,		þe childe is thewed *and* milde of mode	
Lok þat he haf maister god,	8426	loke atte he haue maistres gode.	
Bot it be on him-self al lang,		bot hit be on him-self lange.	
He sal be man bath riche and strang.		he sal be mon baþ riche *and* strange	
þou hele þis als þin aun lijf,		þou layne hit as þine awen life.	
For lath war me to rais strijf	8430	for laþ ware me to raise strife.	
Bituix and we se time and dai		be-twix and we se time *and* day.	
He sal be king, qua wil or nai;		he sal be king qua wil or nay.	
And þat þou be noght in mistru,		*and* atte þou be noȝt in mistrow.	
þar-til mak i þe here a wou."	8434	as I am king I. make a vow.	

[*The wonderful childhood of Solomon.*]

þan was þis child sun sett to bok,		þen was þis childe sette to boke	
Ful well i-wis þar-wit he tok,		ful wele I wis *þer*-to he toke.	
For al his hert he gaf to lare,	8437	for alle his hert he gaf to lare	
Moght neu*er* child luue clerge mare.		muȝt neu*er* clilde loue clergi mare	
Thoru þe grace of godd of heuen		þorou þe grace of god of heyuen	
Son he cuth þe artes seuen.		sone he coude þe artes vij.	
Q*ue*n he cuth þe lagh o landes lade,		quen he cowde of landis lade	
Ful heili þan þai king him made,	8442	ful heily þan þai king him made	
Was noþer again him, ald ne ying.		was nauþ*er* agayne alde ne ȝing.	
Salamon þan was made king,		atte salamon was made king.	
His fader biding wel he heild,		his fader bidding con he halde	
And did al þ*a*t his mod*er* weld.	8446	*and* dide alle atte his mod*er* wald	
He heild þ*a*t tre ful dere in dern,		he helde þat tree dere *and* derne	
þ*a*t dauid king honurd sua yern,		atte dauid king honoured gerne	
Vnd*er* þ*a*t tre oft sith he satt, [leaf 47, bk, col. 1]		vnder þat tree oft siþe he sat	
And lerd selcut mani quatt;	8450	*and* lered mony selcouþ quat.	
For vnder þe vmber o þat tre,		for vnder þe vmbre of þat tree	
þe kind o thinges lerd he,		þe kinde of þingis lered he.	
Bath o tres, and gress fele,	8453	baþ of tree *and* grissis fele.	
Quil war þair mightes soth a*nd* lele;		quilk ware þaire v*er*tues soþ *and* lele	
Gains quatkin iuel ilkan moght gain,		agayne quatkin euel ilkan muȝt gayne	
Quer-su*m* þai gru, in wode or plain,		queþ*er* þai grew in wode or playne	
And q*ua*r þe medicine a-boute		*and* queþ*er* þe medicine of bote.	
Be funden in þe crop or rote.	8458	be funden in þe crop or rote.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

þe child es theued and milde of mode,		þe childe is þewed & mylde of mode	
Loke þat he haue maystir gode,	8426	loke þ*at* he haue a maistir gode	
Bot it be on him-seluen long,		But hit be on hi*m* seluen long	
He sal be bath riche and strong.		he shal be boþe riche & strong	
þu layn þis as þin aun lijf,	8429	¶ Dame hele þis vp on þi lif	
For lath me ware to rayse ani strijf,		For loþ me were to rere strif	
Bituix and we se time and day		Til we se þe time and day	
He sal be king, qua wil or nay.		he shal be kyng who so seiþ nay	
And þat þu be noght in mistrow,		þ*er*to haue þou no mis trow	
þar-to make i here a wou."	8434	þ*er*fore make I here þ*at* avow	

[*The wonderful childhood of Solomon.*]

þis child was sone sett to bok,		þis childe was soone set to boke	
And clergy wele he vnd*er*-tok,		Clergy wel he vndirtoke	
For all his herte he gaf to lare,	8437	Al his herte he ȝaf to lore	
Might neu*er* child loue clergi mare.		Miȝte noon loue clergy more	
Thoru þe grace of godd of heue*n*,		Bi grace of only god of heuen	
Sone he coude þe artis seuen.		Soone he coude þe artes seuen	
Quen he coude of landis lade,		when*n*e he coude of londes lawe	
Ful hyly king þai him made,	8442	þei made him kyng in litil þrawe	
was nouþ*er* agayn him old ne ȝing,		was noon aȝeyn hit olde ny ȝinge	
Salamon þan was made king.		þ*at* salomon þen was made kynge	
His fadir bidding wele he held,	8445	his fadir biddyng dud he holde	
And did all þ*at* his mod*er* weld;		And al þ*at* eu*er* his modir wolde	
He held þ*at* tre ful dere in derne,		he helde þ*at* tre dere & derne	
þ*at* dauid king honurd so ȝerne,		þ*at* dauid kyng honoured ȝerne	
vnd*er* þ*at* tre ofte-sithe he satt,		Ofte vndir þ*at* tre he sat	
And lerid selcuth mani quat.	8450	And lered mony selcouþ what	
For vnd*er* þe vmb*er* of þ*at* tre,	[leaf 59, col. 1]	For vndir þe shadow of þ*at* tre	
þe king of thinges lered he,		þe kynde of þingis lerned he	
Bath and of tres, grisses fele,		Boþe of trees & greses fele	
Quilk war þair v*er*tus lele,	8454	Whiche were her vertues lele	
For quatkin euil ilkan miht gayn,		For what euel vchone myȝt geyn	
Quer-so þai grew in wode or playn;		where so þei grew in wod or pleyn	
And queþ*er* þe medicin of bote,		And wheþ*er* þe medicine & bote	
Funden be in cropp or rote.	8458	Founden were in croppe or rote	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

O lare he lere[d] vnder þat tre
þan made dughti bokes tre, 8460
And dughtili he þam vndid,
Wit samples o tres and gress emid.
þe first boke, wit-vten less,
Man it clepes ecclesiastes, 8464
þat spekes mast wit-vten waand,
Hu fals þis werld es for to faand.
O prouerbes es þat toþer boke,
þat lers man him vm-biloke 8468
Agains þis werld wikcedhede,
Hu þat he agh him for to lede.
þe thride boke efter þa tua
þe quilk man clepes cantica, 8472
A noteful bok in haly writte,
þe boke o luue, man cals it,
For o þat luue it spekes mast
Bituix man saul and haligast. 8476
þat was na clerc sa crafti kend,
Bituixand þe werlds end,
þat moght þe clerc wit clerge mat
þat cuth þe bokes *þat* he wrat 8480
To-quils he satt vnd*er* *þat* bogh;
Of all wisdoms he had i-nogh.
¶ Stedfast stode þe marbel stan,
On-ferr þe golden letters scan, 8484
þat said, "quilum *þat* man suld se
Godd self regn in *þat* tre
þat planted was bituix þaa flours,
þar þe sternes held þar curs. 8488
Wel i wat, neu*er* it es wan,
O flur ne frut *þat* it has tan,
And in his time sli frut suld giue
þat all his frendes *þat* of suld liue.
Ne o *þat* frut suld naman bite, 8493
þat he ne suld luue it als tite."

COTTON

¶ of lare he lered vnder þat tree
þe*n* made he noble bokis þre.
and wittely he ham vn-did
wiþ ensaumples of tres *and* gres kid.
¶ þe first bok wiþ-outen les [leaf 47, back]
men callis ecclesiastes.
þat spekis maist wiþ-oute*n* wande
how fals þis werlde is for to fande
¶ Of p*ro*uerbis is þe to*þer* boke.
þat leres men a-boute to loke
how he agh him[1] for to lede [1 MS. hin]
agayne þis werlde wikkid-hede.
¶ þe þrid boke oft*er* þa twa.
þe quilk men callis cantica.
a noteful boke in hali writte
þe boke of life men callis hit.
for of þat life hit spekis mast
be-twix mon saule *and* þe hali gast.
þat was na clerk sa crafti. kende.
be-twix *and* þe werldis ende.
þat muȝt þat clerk wiþ clergi mate.
þat cowde þa bokis þat he wrate
þe quilest he satte vnd*er* þat bogh
of alle wisdome he had I-nogh.
Stedefaste stode þat marbil stan
on ferre þe golden lett*er*es shane
þai saide sum time þat man suld se
god him-selfe regne in þat tree.
þat plantid was be-twene þa floures.
þer þe strandis halden þair cours
I wate wele na time hit is wane
of floure ne frute attyn hit has tane
and in his time suche frute sal giue
þat alle his frendis þar-fore sal liue
¶ ne of þat frute sulde na ma*n* bite
þat he ne sulde loue als tite.

FAIRFAX

Of lare he lerid vnd*er* þat tre,
þan made he gode bokis thre, 8460
And dohutyli he þaim vndid,
wid saumplis of tres and griss imid.
þe first bok, widuten les,
Men it callis ecclesiastises, 8464
þat spekis mast, widute*n* wand,
Hou fals þis world es forto fand.
Of p*r*ouerbis es þe to*þer* bok,
þat leris man him vmbiloke 8468
Agaynes þis world wrecched-hede,
Hou þat he au him for to lede.
þe thrid bok, efter þa tua,
þe quilk me clepis cantica, 8472
A notful bock in hali writt,
þe bok of loue men clepis itt,
For of þat loue it spekis mast 8475
Bituix manes saule a*n*d þe hali gast.
þat was na clerk so crafti kende
Be-tuix and to þe worldes end,
þat miht þ*a*t clerk wid clergi mate
Ne coude þe bokis þ*a*t he wrate 8480
To-quilis he satt vnd*er* þ*a*t bohw;
Of all wisdam he had enohw.
Stedfast stod þe marbil stan,
On fer þe gilden lettris schan; 8484
þai said, "sum-time þat men suld se
Godd him-seluen reyne in þ*a*t co*n*tre,
þat plantid was bituix þa floures,
þar þe stremis held þair cours.
wele i wate neu*er* es it wan, [col. 2]
Of flour ne fruit þ*a*t it has tan, 8490
And in þis time suilk fruit suld geue,
þat all his freindes þar-of suld leue;
Ne of þ*a*t fruit suld na man bite,
þat he ne suld loue it als tite." 8494

GÖTTINGEN

Of lore þ*a*t he lered vndir þ*a*t tre
he made gode bokes þre
Dou3tily he hem vndid
wiþ sau*m*ples of trees & herbes amyd
þe furste book wiþoute*n* les
Men calle ecclesiastices
þ*a*t moost spekeþ & wol not wonde
how fals þis world is to fonde
Of p*r*ouerbes is þe secou*n*de boke
þ*a*t techeþ aboute hem to loke
A3eynes þe worldes wrecched hede
how þei shul hem reule & lede
þe þridde book aftir [þe] two [leaf 53, bk]
Cantica men calleþ hit so
A noteful boke of holy writt
þe boke of loue men clepeþ hit
Of þ*a*t loue hit spekeþ moost
Bitwene mon*n*es soule & þe holy goost
So crafty was no clerke to say
Fro þ*a*t tyme to þis day
þ*a*t hi*m* mi3te wi clergy mate
Ne coude þe bokes þat he wrate
whil he sat vndir þe bowe
Of al wisdome he had Inowe
¶ Studfaste stood þ*a*t marbul stoone
Ful fer þe golden lettres shone
þei seide su*m*tyme men shul se
God him self regne in þ*a*t cuntre
þ*a*t planted was bitwene þo floures
þer þe sternes helde her coures
wel I woot neu*er* is hit wan
Of flour ne fruyt þ*a*t hit haþ tan
And in his tyme suche fruyt shal 3yue
þ*a*t alle his frendes þ*er*of shulde lyue
Of þ*a*t fruyt shulde no mon bite
But he shulde loue hit also tite

TRINITY

þis writte wit fele was red and sene, [col. 2]		þis write wiþ many was rede *and* sene
Bot fa it wist quat it wald mene:		bot lite wiste quat hit walde mene
Bituix and he quam bare mari		bi-twix *and* he q*ua*m bare mary
Hang þar-on his folk to bij,		hange þ*er*-on his folk to by.
þe barnten of ald adam,	8499	þe barnetem of alde adam.
þ*a*t thoru a bitte broght all in blam—		at þorou a bitte broȝt al in blame
An appel boitt, bath man and wif—		In appils bitte baþ mon *and* wife.
þ*a*t tre was ded, þis sal be lijf.		þat tree was dede þis sal be life.
Als written es in p*ar*chemin,		als writyn is in parchemyn.
þat it com vte o þ*a*t pepin	8504	þat hit come out of þat pepyn.
þ*a*t þat wreche adam fell fra,		þat at wrecche adam fel fra.
And broght him-self in mikel waa.		*and* broȝt him-self in mikil wa.
For sua bigan þe croce i wiss,		for so be-gan þe cros I-wis
O ih*es*u c*ri*st, vr king o bliss.	8508	of ih*es*u criste our king' of blis

[*The story of David is finished.*]

¶ Nu es godd turn til vr stile,		Now is gode turned to our stile
þ*a*t we haf gan vte of a quile,	8510	as I haue talde ȝou a quile.
And tell apon vr mikel tale,		*and* tel we now our mykil tale.
For to make vr stori hale.		for to make our stori hale.
þis dauid, þat i rede of here,	8513	¶ þis dauid þat I red of here
Was king and regn[ed] fourte yere,		was king *and* regned xl. ȝere.
His regnning was wit right resun;		his regning' was wiþ riȝt resou*n*
Gains him his fas had na fusun.		agaynis him his fas had na foisou*n*
Childer had he wit wijfes sere		childer had he wiþ wyuis sere
O quilk i mak no mining here.	8518	of þe quilk I ma na myn[i]ng' here.
For he þ*a*t mikel has for to tell		for he þat mykil has to telle.
þe scortliker he aght to spell.		þe mare shortly moste he spelle
þis ilk it was þe king daui		þis ilk hit was þe king' dauy.
þat mikel spak o p*ro*pheci,	8522	þat mykil spac of p*ro*phecy.
O cristes birth sua lang be-forn,		of criste briþ (*sic*) ful lange be-forne
þ*a*t of a maiden suld be born.		þat of a maydyn sulde be borne
þ*a*t maiden of his aun sede		þat maidyn of his awen sede.
Was geten, als in bok we rede,	8526	was getyn als in boke we rede
And þat vr laue*r*d him forwit hight		*and* þat our lorde be-fore him hiȝt.
Of him suld spring þat all suld right.		of him sulde sp*r*ing þat al sulde riȝt.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

þis writt wid fele was red and sene,	þis writt wiþ fele was red & sene
Bot fone it wist quat it wald mene:	But fewe wist what hit wolde mene
Bituix and he quam bar marie, 8497	Bitwene þat he whom bare marie
Henge þer-on his folk to bie,	heng *þer*on his folke to bye
Be barntem of alde adam,	Bi barmetem of olde adame
þat thoru a bitt broght all in blam,	þourȝe a bite brouȝte alle in blame
An applis bitt, bath man and wijf,	An appel bit boþe mon & wif
þat tre was dede, þis sal be lijf.	þat tre was deþ þis shal be lif
And writen es in parchemin, 8503	And writen is in p*ar*chemyne
þat it cam vte of þat pepyn,	þat hit coom out of þat pepyne
þat wrecched adam fel fra,	þe wrecched adam fel fro
And broght him seluen *in* mekil wa:	And brouȝte hi*m* self in mychel wo
For sua bigan þe crois, i wis, 8507	For so bigon þe cros I wis
Of ie*s*u crist vr king of blis.	Of ie*s*u crist kyng of blis

[*The story of David is finished.*]

Nou es it gode to turne to vr style	¶ Now is good to go to oure stile
þat we haue gon out of a whyle, 8510	þat we haue lefte of a while
And tell apon vr mekil tale	And turne to oure story aȝeyn
For to make vr stori hale.	To make hit hool & certeyn
þis dauid þat i redd of here,	Dauid þat I rede of here
was king and reyned fourti ȝere 8514	was kyng & regned fourty ȝere
His reyning was wid right resun;	his regnyng was of suche renou*n*
Gaynis him his fas had na fousu*n*.	his foos wiþ hi*m* had no foysou*n*
Childe*r* had he wid wiues sere, 8517	Childre by wyues had he sere
Of þe quilk i make na meni*n*g here,	Of whiche I make no menyng here
For he þat mekil has forto tell	For he þat mychel haþ to telle
þe schortlyer þan bos him spell.	þe shorter mot nede be his spelle
þis ilk it was, king dauy,	þis was þat kyng dauy
þat mekil spac of p*r*ophesy, 8522	þat mychel spake of p*r*ophecy
Of cristes birth ful lang biforn,	Of cristis burþe long biforn
þat of a mayden suld be born.	þat shulde of a mayde be born
þat mayden of his aune sede [1 leaf 59, bk, col. 1]	whiche Maiden of dauid sede
was getyn, in bokis as we rede, 8526	Was aftir geten as we rede
[1] And vr lauerd bi-for him high[t],	As oure lord biforne him hiȝt
Of him suld spring þat all suld right.	Of hi*m* to springe alle þinge to riȝt
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

þis ilk dauid þat saut*er* made
Es redd ou*er*al þis werld brade. 8530
Homer þe poet, þat was sa rijf,
Liued in þis king dauid lijf;
And of affric þe strang barnage
Did mak þe cite of cartage, 8534
þat to rome was euer fede.
And siþen quen d*auid* king was ded,
He bade his men þai suld him lij
In bethleem his faders bij. 8538

¶ Q*ue*n dauid was ded, son salamon
Was king sittand in his fader tron.
He was a borli bachelere, [leaf 48, col. 1]
In al þat werld had he na pere 8542
O wijt o wisdom, als we rede,
Was neu*er* nan wiser lagh to lede.
In bede als he lai on a night,
Be-for him stod an angel bright, 8546
And til him spak wit blithful chere,
And said, "i am a messager,
Mi lau*er*d þe has word send wit me,
And gis þe chose o thinges thre, 8550
O strenght, o riches, or o wijt,
Chese quilk þou will, þou sal haue it.
If þou wit hert him serues hale,
O þir þou sal haf on to wale."
Salamon þis vnderstode, 8555
O þis bodword thoght him ful god,
"Wijtles," he said, "q*uat* es catell,
Or q*uat* es strenght wit for to dele
Man þat na wijt has him to lede?
I chese me wijt for al mi nede. 8560

COTTON

þis ilk dauid þe saut*er* made
is red ouer al þis werlde brade
¶ homere þe poete þat was sa rife
he leued in þe king' dauid life.
and Affrike þe grete barnage
dide make þe cite of cartage.
þat to rome was euer fed
and siþen quen king' dauid was dede.
he bad his men atte he sulde ly.
In bethleem his fader by.

how salamon king' regnid ofter his fader dauid.

Quen dauid was dede salamon.
was king' sitande in fad*er* tr*o*ne
he was a borli bacheler.
in þis werld had he na per.
of witte *and* wisdome als we rede
was nane wiser lagh to lede.
¶ In bed he lay apon a niȝt
be-for him stode an angel briȝt
and til him spac wiþ blisful chere
I am he saide a messagere
my lorde þe has giuen ane of þre
þou chose þe beste wil fal to þe.
of strenght or riches. or witte
chose quilk þou wil þou sal haue hit
for þou him seruis wiþ hert hale
chose an of these quilk þou wil wale
Salamon þis vnderstode [gode
of þis bode-worde hi*m* þuȝt ful
witteles he saide quat is catel [leaf 48]
or quat is strenght wiþ for to del.
þe mon þat witte nane has hi*m* to lede
I chose me witte for alle my nede.

FAIRFAX

þis ilke dauid þe sauter made,		þis dauid made þe sautere	
Is redd ou*er*-all þis world brade.	8530	þat is rad boþe fer & nere	
Homer þe poete þat was sua rijf,		homere þe poete þat was so rif	
Liued in þis king dauid lijf,		Lyued in þis kyng dauid lif	
And of affric þe strang barnage,		And of Affrik þe strong baronage	
Did make þe cyte of cartage,	8534	Dud make þe cite of Cartage	
þat to Rome was eu*er* quede.		þat to Rome was euer qued	
And siþ*en* qu*en* king dauid was dede,		Siþ when*ne* þe kyng was deed	
He bad his men þat he suld ly,		he bad his men þat he shude ly	
In bethleem his fadris by.	8538	In bethleem his fadir by	

[*Solomon's choice.*]

Qven dauid was dede, sone salamon		Aftir dauid deeþ salomone	
was king sittand in his fad*er*is [*tron*,		was kyng sittyng i*n* his trone	
He was a burli bacheler,		he was a boldly bachilere	
In all þis werld had he na pere.	8542	In al þis world had he no pere	
Of witt and wisdam, as we rede,		Of witt & wisdome as we rede	
was neu*er* nan wiser laue to lede.		was neu*er* a wiser lawe to lede	
In bedd he lay apon a night,	8545	In bed he lay on a nyȝt	
Bifor him stod an an angel bright,		Biforn hi*m* stood an au*n*gel briȝt	
And to him spac wid blithful chere,		And to hi*m* spak wiþ blisful chere	
And said, "i am a messagere,		he seide I am a messangere	
Mi lau*er*d has þe sent word bi me		My lord haþ sende me word bi þe	
To giue þe choys of thinges thre,	8550	To ȝyue þe chois of þingis þre	
Of strenth, riches, and of witt,		Of strengþe richesse & of witt [leaf 54]	
Ches quilk þu wil, þu sal haue itt.		Chees whiche þou wolt & haue hit	
If þu him seruis wid herte hale,		If þou him serue wiþ hool herte	
Of thre þu sal haue an to wale."		Of þre þou shal haue oon in querte	
Salamon þis vnd*er*stod,	8555	¶ Salomon þis vndirstode	
Of þis message thoght him godd,		Of þis message þouȝte him gode	
"wittles," he said, "quat es catel?		witteles he seide what is catele	
Or quat es strenth wid to del,		Or what is strengþe wiþ to dele	
þat man na witt has wid to lede?		þat mon no witt haþ wiþ to lede	
I ches me witt for all mi nede;	8560	I chees me witt for greet nede	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

I thanc him me þis chos wald giue,
I sal him serue quils i mai liue,
Wit al mi might, in al mi will,
He giue me grace it to fulfill." 8564
þe angel said to salamon,
"Wisli þou has in chesing don,
And for þou wel has chosen an,
In weild þou sal ham haf ilkan. 8568
For þou sal be ful warr in dede,
And ale folk þar-for sal þe drede.
And þou sal dred-nes haf o nan,
O riches sal þou haf god wan." 8572
þan regn[d] salamon wit þis,
And ledd his lijf wit mikel bliss.
He luued þe folk of his kingrike,
And all luued him, bath pouer and rike;
All þat euer him rais again, 8577
Wit wisdom he broght þam to reclaim.
And al þat fader his ne moght,
Salamon til end he broght; 8580
Ier*usal*em mast he luued of all,
þar was he sett in king stall.

In his kingscip þe fourte daus,
O-ma*n*g his folk he sett his laus, 8584
And did þam strattli for to yeme,
Moght naman rightwisliker deme.
Amang his rightwisdomes rijf, [col. 2]
Herkens hu he feld a strijf. 8588
¶ O mister was þer wi*m*men tuin,
þ*a*t ledd þar lijf wit sike and sin,
For þai had husing nan to wale,
þai lended in a littel scale. 8592

COTTON

I thonk him me þe chose wil giue
i sal him serue þe quilest I liue.
wiþ alle my miȝt wiþ al my wil
god gif me *grace* hit to fulfil.
þe angel saide to salamon.
wel þou has in chosing done.
for þou wele has chosin an.
nane of þe þre sal þe wane.
þou sal be ful warre in dede
and al folk sal þe drede.
of strenght sal þou haue gode wane
and riches sal þe defaute nane.
Now regnes salamon wiþ þis
and led his life wiþ mikil blis.
and mayntened þe folk' of his kingrike
and loued him baþ wiþ pou*er* *and* rike.
alle þat walde agayne him rese
wiþ wisdome broȝt he ham to pes
al þat his fader be-gynne muȝt
salamon til hende hit broȝt.
Ier*usal*em maste he loued of alle
þer was he sette in kingis stalle.

how ij. we*m*men ware iugged for a childe þe tane slogh in hir bedde

In his kingdome wiþ wise saghes
a-mong his folk' he sett his laghes
and dide ham straitely for to ȝeme.
miȝt na man mare riȝtly deme.
among' his riȝtwis domes rife
herkin how he telled a strife
Of mister was *þer* wi*m*men twyn.
atte led þaire life i*n* way of syn.
for þai had housing' nane to wale
þai liued in a litel scale

FAIRFAX

I thank him þe chois me wild giue,
I sal him serue quile i may liue,
wid all mi miht in al mi wille,
He giue me *grace* it to ful-fille." 8564
þe angel said to salamon, [col. 2]
"wisely in chesing has þu don,
And for þu wele has chosin an,
þu sal þaim haue eu*er*ilkan, 8568
For þu sal be ful war in dede,
And all folk þar-wid sal þe drede,
And þu sal dredenes haue of nan,
Of riches sal þu haue ful gode wan."
Þan reyned salamon wid þis, 8573
And ledd his lijf in mekil blis;
He loued þe folk of his king-riche,
And all him loued, bath pore a*nd* riche,
All þat again him wroght males, 8577
wid wisdam broght þai to his pes,
And all þ*at* his fadir ne moght,
Salamon to ende it broght.
Ierusalem loued he mast of all,
þar was he sett in kinges hall. 8582

I þonke hi*m* þ*at* chois wolde me ȝyue
I shal him serue whil I lyue
wiþ al my myȝte & al my wille
he ȝyue me grace hit to fulfille
To salomon seide þe au*n*gel þo
In chois hastou wisely go
And for þ*ou* wel hast chosen oon
þou shal haue hem euerychon
þou shal be ful war in dede
Al folke shal þe drede
And dredenes shal þou haue of noon
Of riches shaltou haue greet woon
þus regned salomon wiþ þis
In mychel ioye & mychel blis
He loued þe folke of his kyngdom
And þei him alle childe & mon
Al þ*at* aȝeyn him dud males
wiþ wisdom he hem toke to pees
Al þ*at* his fadir miȝt nouȝt
Salomon to ende hit brouȝt
Ierusalem loued he moost of alle
þ*er*e was he set in kyngis halle

[*The judgment of Solomon between the two women.*]

IN his king-riche þe former dawis
Amang his folk he sett his lawis,
And did þaim straytly forto ȝeme,
Might na man mare rightly deme.
Amang his rightwis domis rijf, 8587
Herkins hou he feld a strijf.
Of mister was þer wi*m*men tuin,
þat ledd þair lijf in sake and sine,
For þai had housing nan to wale,
þai duelled in a littel schale; 8592

¶ In his kyngdome þe forme dawes
Among his folk he set his lawes
And dud hem streitly to ȝeme
Miȝt no mon more riȝtly deme
Among his riȝtwise domes rif
here how he felde a strif
Mister wym*m*en wer þ*er* twynne
þat lad her lyf in sake & synne
Housyng had þei noon to note
Boþe þei dwelt in a cote

On a night bath lighter war þai,
At ans bath in gesen lai,
Bath war knaues þat þai bar.
þair moders selli nede war, 8596
þai had na credel ne wit to bij,
Bot did þair childer bi þam lij.
þair clathes was sa gnede and fa,
þat þai moght nan part þam fra, 8600
Bot o þis wimmen, alas! þat tan
In bedd slepand hir sun has slan,
Als wimmen dos ful riueli, 8603
þat lais in bedd yong barn þam bi.
Quen sco fand hir child was ded,
Ne cuth sco find na better red
Bot fra hir fere sco stall hir barn,
And laid bi hir þat was forfarn; 8608
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
And siþen in bede ful still sco lai,
Lett als sco slep bituixand dai.
þe toþer womman, quen sco wok,
And sco bigan hir child to lok, 8616
And fand it ligand ded hir bi,
Sco said, "alas! þat euer liue i,
Mi barn es ded, and i ne wat hu,
Caald has slan it, i mistru." 8620
þe barn to fir in barm sco bar,
And wel sco wend to quik it þar,
Bot all for noght, þat was for-lain
Moght neuer couer þe lijf again. 8624
Sua at þe last þat sco parceuid,
þat sco was of hir child deceuid,
Bot quen sco graitli was on-knaun,
þat þat child was noght hir aun, 8628

COTTON

on a niȝt baþ liȝter ware þai.
and in an hous baþ in gisin lay
baþ ware knauis at þai bare
þaire moder selly nedy ware
þai had na cradelis ne wiþ to by.
bod dide þaire childer bi ham ly.
þe weder was calde claþis had þai nane
bot vnneþe to make bedde ane.
to-gedder þai went in bed a-gayne
þat an wo*m*man had hir childe for-layne
als wi*m*men dos ful riuely.
þat lays ȝonge child*er* ham by.
¶ quen ho fande hir childe was dede
ne cowde ho finde na bett*er* rede.
to hir felaw ho putt þat barne.
þat hir-self had for-farne.
þe toþ*er* wo*m*man childe ho hent
and forsoke hir awen *þat* was shent.
ho turned hir ouer wiþ hit in arme
as qua sulde sai I. knaw na harme
and siþen in bed ful stil ho lay.
als ho slepped til hit was day.
þe toþ*er* wo*m*man quen ho woke.
ho be-gan hir barne to loke.
and fande hit lyande dede hir by.
allas ho saide ouer lange liue .I.
my barne is dede *and* I note how.
calde has slayne hit as I. trow.
þis barne to fire in barme ho bare
and wele ho wende to quikkenid hit þare
bot alle for noȝt hit was for-layne.
muȝt neu*er* couer þe life agayne.
squa atte þe laste ho wele p*er*ceyued
of hir childe ho was disceyued.
bot quen ho graidely was knawen.
at þat childe was noȝt hir awen.

FAIRFAX

Bath a night lighter war þai,
And bath at anis *in* gesyn lay;
Bath war knauis þat þai bar,
þair mod*er*is ful nedi þai war, 8596
þa had na credlis, na nan wid to by,
Bot did þair child*er* bi þaim ly,
þair clothing was sua nede a*nd* fa,
þat þai miht nan part þai*m* fra. 8600
Bot of þise wi*m*men, allas! þe tan
In bedd slepand hir sone had slan,
As wimmen do ful riuely, [leaf 60, col. 1]
þat ȝong childer lais þaim by. 8604
Quen scho fand hir child was dede,
Ne coude scho find na bett*er* rede,
Bot fra hir fere sch[o] stal hir barn,
And laid bi hir hirs so for-farn, 8608
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And siþen in bedd still scho lay,
Lete as scho slepe bituix and day.
þe toþ*er* wo*m*man que*n* scho wock,
And scho bigan hir child to lok, 8616
And fand it ligand dede hir bi,
Scho said, "allas! þat eu*er* liued i!
Mi child es dede, and i ne wat hou,
Cold has slayn it, as i trou." 8620
þis child in barm to fir scho bar,
And wele scho wend to quikin it þar,
Bot all for noght, þ*at* was for-layn
It miht not cou*er* to lijf a-gayn. 8624
Sua at þe last þ*at* scho p*ar*ceiued,
þ*at* scho was of hir child disceyued,
Quen scho graithli was o-knawn,
þ*at* þ*at* child was noght hir awn, 8628

Boþe on a nyȝt liȝter were þai
And boþe at ones in gesyn lay
Boþe were knaues þ*at* þei bare
her modris ful nedy ware
þei had no cradles ne wiþ to by
Bud dud her childre bi hem to ly
her beddyng was to hem so nede
hit miȝt not be parted in dede
Of þese wym*m*en soone þe toon
In bed slepyng hir son had slon
As wym*m*en done ryuely
þ*at* ȝonge childre leyn hem by
when*n*e she fond hir childe was deed
Coude she fynde no bett*ur* reed
Fro hir fere she stale hir barn
And leide hiren þ*er*e þ*at* was forfarn
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
So in bed stiffe she lay
As she had slepte til þe day
þe toþ*er* wom*m*on when*n*e she wok
And bigon hir childe to lok
She fond hit ded liggyng hir by
Allas she seide þ*at* born was I
Mi childe is slayn & I noot how
Colde haþ slayn hit as I trow
þe childe in barm to fire she bare
Wel she wende to quyke hit þare
Al for nouȝt hit was for leyn
hit miȝt not quyke to lif aȝeyn
She hir biþouȝte in short while
þ*at* of hir childe she had gyle
when*n*e she soþely hadde knowen
þ*at* þe childe was not hir owen

Vntil hir fere sco stert in hij,
And þar-wit gaf a mikel cri,
"þou wik," sco said, "ai be þe waa,
Qui has þou me bi-suiken sua 8632
O mi barn þat i self bar?
þou yeild it me, wit-vten mar.
Yeild me mi child þou fra me stall."
"þi child," sco said, "þou lighes all,
Bot bar i self it, and es min, [leaf 48, back, col. 1]
þat ded barn þan for-soth es þin, 8638
þat in þe-self o liue has sett,
Ful wel i haf min aun gett."
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
"Parfai! þou lighes, wik wo*m*man,
And þar-wit sal þou be ou*er*-tan. 8644
Mi quik child has þou stoln to þe,
And has þi ded barn laid bi me.
þou sal it yeild, be mi leute!
Q*ue*n jugement þar-of sal be." 8648
Wit þis þai com be-for þe king,
All folud him, bath ald and ying,
O þe peple of ilk tun
þ*at* o þi dum wald here resun. 8652
And son wit salamon þai mett,
Vnd*er* þe tre þar he was sett,
þar he mast his wittes soght
Of all þe thinges þ*at* he wroght. 8656
Q*ue*n þai war all be-for him þare,
First spac sco þ*at* þe quik child bare;
"Sauf," sco said, "be king salamon,
þat semeli sittand es in tron! 8660
Lau*er*d, þis pou*er* wo*m*ma*n* þou here,
Men has me dun w*ra*ng and torfere.
þis wo*m*man þ*at* yee se here stand,
We war in a hus bath wo*n*nand, 8664

COTTON

vn-til hir ho stert in hy.
and þus ho gaf a mykil cry.
¶ þou wikked wo*m*man ay be þou wa.
quy hastow me be-squykin squa.
my dere childe atte I bare.
gif hit me wiþ-outen mare.
gif me my childe. þou fra me stale
þe childe ho saide þou lies hale
my-self hit bare *and* hit is myne.
þe dede barne for-soþ is þine.
atte þou fra life to dede has sette
and I my barne ful wele has gette.
as þou has done so may þou haue.
þe nys na bote o*þer* to craue.
Parfay þou lies þou wikked wo*m*man
wiþ þi falshede þou sal be tan.
þe quik childe has þou stollyn to þe.
and has þi dede barne laide bi me.
þou sal hit ȝilde be my lewte.
quen iuggement *þer*-of sal be.
wiþ þis þai come be-for þe king
alle folowed baþ alde *and* ȝing
of þe poeple of þat tou*n*. [leaf 48, back]
þat of þat dome walde here resou*n*.
and sone wiþ salamon þai mette
vnder þe tree *þer* he was sette.
þer he maste his witte soȝt.
of alle þe þinges þat he wroȝt
¶ quen þai ware alle be-for him þare
first spac ho at þe quik childe bare.
safe be þou king salamone
semeli sitande in þi trone.
¶ I am þi pouer wo*m*man here
and fallyn I am in grete torphere.
þis wo*m*man þat ȝe se here stande
we ware in hous baþ wonande.

FAIRFAX

vnto hir fere scho stirt in hy,
And þar-wid gaf a mekil cry.
Scho said, "þu wicked, ay be þu wa!
Qui has þu me bigiled sua 8632
Of mi child þat mi-selue bar?
þu giue it me, wid-uten mar!
Gif me my child þu fra me stal."
þe toder said, "þu lies euen all. 8636
I bar mi-selue it, and it es mine,
þe dede child for-soth es þin,
þat þi-selue of lijf has sett,
Ful wele haue i min aun gett." 8640
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Parfay þu lies, wicked wo*m*man,
And þat sal sone be ou*er*-tan, 8644
Mi quick child has þu stolin to þe,
And þi dede child laid bi me.
þu sal it ȝelde, bi mi leute,
Que*n* iuggement þar-of sal be." 8648
wid þis þai cam bifore þe king,
All folud þaim, bath ald and ȝing,
Of þe folk of ilk a toun,
þ*at* of þe dome wald here resun. 8652
And sone wid salamon þai mett,
vnd*er* þe tre quar he was sett,
þar he mast his witt soght,
of all thinges þ*at* he wroght. 8656
Que*n* þai war all bi-for him þar,
First spac scho þe quic child bar,
And said, "saf be king salamon,
Sua semly sittand in þi tron! 8660
Laue*r*d, þi pore wo*m*man þu here,
And rightwis deme þu þis mistere.
þis wo*m*man ȝe se here stand
we er bath in a hous duelland, 8664

GÖTTINGEN

To hir felowe she leep in hy
And þ*er*wiþ ȝaf a mychel cry
She seide wicked be þe wo
whi hastou me bigiled so
Of my childe þ*at* my self bere
ȝyue me hit anoon now here
[1]ȝyue me my childe þ*o*u fro me stal
þe toþ*er* seide þ*o*u liest al [1 leaf 54, back]
I hit bar and hit is myne
þe þede childe soþely is þine
þ*at* þ*o*u slowȝe whil þ*o*u slepte
Ful wel haue I myn kepte
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
She seide þ*o*u liest wicke wom*m*on
þ*o*u shal þ*er*of be ouer goon
My quyke childe þ*o*u hast stolen to þe
And þi dede childe leide by me
þ*o*u shal hit ȝelde to me al
when*n*e iuggement þ*er* of be shal
wiþ þis þei coom bifore þe kyng
Alle folwed hem olde & ȝyng
Muche pepul of mony tou*n*
Of þat doom to here resou*n*
Soone wiþ salomon þei met
vndir þe tre þ*er*e he was set
þ*er*e he moost his witt sou*ȝ*t
Of alle þingis þ*at* he wrou*ȝ*t
when*n*e þei weren biforn hi*m* þere
Furst spak she þe furst childe bere
She seide saf be þ*o*u salomone
Kyng sittyng in þi trone
Lord þi pore wom*m*on þ*o*u here
And ri*ȝ*twis deme in þis mistere
þese wym*m*en þ*at* ȝe se here stonde
we are boþe in o hous dwellonde

TRINITY

At ans bath wit child we war,
At ans bath vr barns bar.
In wanes war we stad vn-wide,
And laid vr barns be vr side. 8668
Bot wailawai! it sua bitide,
Mi felaw smord hir barn in bedd.
And siþen sco laid it p*ri*ueli,
And i slepand in bedd, me bi, 8672
And stal mi liuand child a-wai;
Bot i kneu wel be light o dai
O þis treget sco had me don.
I hir answard þan alson, 8676
Bot moght i neu*er* gete hider til,
Mi child a-gain, for god or il."
¶ "þou lies," said þat toþer þan,
"Ful eberli, als wick wo*m*man, 8680
Ne thoght i neu*er* þi child to stelle,
Bot i am wo*m*man tru and lele,
For þis barn in mi hand es min,
And þ*a*t þou has ded þ*a*t es þin. 8684
O mi womb þis child was born, [col. 2]
And þou wit scam has min for-lorn.
þin es þe ded, min es þe quik," 8687
Sli wordes spak þ*a*t wo*m*man wik.
¶ "Allas!" þat toþer said, "sir king,"
And þar-wit can hir handes wring,
"I se mi child es me wit-draun, 8691
Quer i sal noght cu*m* to min aun.
þou do me bote a-gain þis bald,
For al þe soth i haf þe tald."
þe king, þ*a*t was sa sli a clerc, 8695
Bath warr and wis in all his werc,
O þiskin tall him thoght sel-cut,
Als of a cas þ*a*t was vncuth. [her
"Lau*er*dinges," he said, "þis wo*m*man
Sais yon quik barn sco bere; 8700

COTTON

at anys baþ wiþ childe we ware.
at anys baþ our barnis bare.
In wanis we ware stadde vn-wide
and had our barnis vs be-side
bot walaiwa hit squa be-tid.
my felaw smored hir barne in bed.
to me ho laide hit p*re*uely.
and I slepande in bed hir by.
and stale my liuande childe a-way.
bot I hit knew quen hit was day.
of þe tresou*n* ho had me done.
I a-resoned hir sone.
and miȝt I neu*er* gete hidder tille.
my childe agayne for gode ne ille
þou lyes saide þe toþ*er* þan.
foule fals wikked wo*m*man.
þoȝt I neu*er* þi childe to stele.
bot I am wo*m*man trew *and* lele.
þis childe in myne arme is myne.
and þat þou has slayne is þine.
of my bodi þis childe was borne
and þou wiþ shame þine has for-lorn.
þine is þe dede myne is þe quik'.
suche wordes spac þe wo*m*man wik'.
Allas þe toþ*er* saide sir king'.
and þar-wiþ con hir handis wring'.
I se my childe is fra me draghin.
how sulde I. lorde come to mine awe*n*
þou do me bote a-gayne þis balde
for alle þe soþ I haue þe talde.
þe king' þat was sa sley a clerk'
baþ war *and* wise in al his werk'
of þis tale him þuȝt selcouþ.
als a tale atte was vncouþe.
¶ Godemen he saide þis wo*m*man here
ho sais þe quik barne ho bere

FAIRFAX

Bath at anis wid child we war,
And bath at anis vr childer bar,
In wanis war we stad vnwide,
And layd vr childer bi vr side. 8668
Bot welaway! it sua bitydd,
Mi fere smorid hir child in bedd,
And siþen scho laid it priuely,
Quilis i slepe, in bed me by, 8672
And stal mi liuand child away.
Bot i knew wel bi þe light of day
Of þis tresun scho had me don.
I hir resuned þan al-sua son, 8676
Bot miht i neuer hider tille,
Mi child gett for godd nor ille."
"Þu liest," sayd þe toþer þan 8679
"Ful egerly, as a wicked womman,
Ne thoght i neuer þi child to stele,
Bot womman am i gode and lele.
þis child in min arm es min, 8683
And þat þu has dede þar it es þin,
Of mi wombe þis child was born, [lf 60, bk, col. 1]
And þu wid schame þin has lorn.
þe dede es þine, and mine þe quic;"
Suilk wordis spac þat womman wic.
Þe toþer said, "allas! sir king," 8689
And þar-wid gan hir handis wring,
"I se mi child me es wid-draun,
For i sal noght cum to min aun,
þu do me bote a-gayn þis bald,
For all þe soth i haue þe tald." 8694
Þe king þat was sua sly a clerk,
Bath war and wijs in al his werk,
Of þis ilk playnt him thoght selcuth,
Als of a cas þat was vncuth. 8698
"Lordi[n]ges," he said, "þis womman
Sais ȝone quic child scho bere, [here,

GÖTTINGEN

Boþe at ones wiþ childe we were
And boþe at ones oure children bere
In wonyng were we stad not wide
And leide oure childre bi oure syde
But weyleway hit so bifel
Mi fere in bed hir childe dud quel
Siþ she leide hit priuely
whil I slepte in bed me by
And stal my lyuyng childe away
Til I knew wel bi liȝt of day
Of þis tresoun she had me done
I hir resoned also sone
But myȝt I neuer hidur tille
No childe gete for good nor ille
¶ þou liest seide þe toþer þon
Ful bitturly as euel wommon
þouȝte I neuer þi childe to stele
But wommon am I trewe & lele
þis childe in myn arm is myn
And þat þat is deed hit is þyn
Of my wombe þis childe was born
And þou wiþ shame þin hast lorn
þe dede is þin & myn þe quyke
Suche wordes spak þat wommon wike
¶ þe toþer seide alas sir kyng
And þerwiþ gon hir hondis wryng
I se my childe is me wiþdrawen
I shal not com to myn awen
þou do me bote aȝein þis bolde
For al þe soþe I haue þe tolde
¶ þe kyng þat was so sliȝe a clerk
war & wys in al his werk
Of þis pleynt merueiled sore
As caas þat had not com to-fore
Lordingis he seide þis wommon here
Seiþ þat þe quyke childe she bere

TRINITY

And þar a-gain þan sais þat toþer,
Sco es þe moder and nanoþer.
þe barn þat ded es, es noþer o þaim
Wil sai þar-til or call or claim. 8704
Bot o þis quick þai bath wald be
Moder, als yee her and see.
Bot mode*r* mai it haue bot an,
And proue yee see þ*a*t þar es nan.
And aiþer wald þai haf it hale, 8709
Bot þai mai neu*er* com to þ*a*t gale.
þan thinc me wel, wit alkin art,
Nede-wais it most tuix þam be part,
And sin þai wil þat it be sua, 8713
Wit suerd it sal be delt in tua,
And aiþer sal haue an half in hand;"
Wit þis þai bad an fott a brand.
¶ þe wo*m*man þat þe mode*r* was, 8717
Sco fel to grund and cried "allas!
Lau*er*d," sco said, "god it wit-schild
þ*a*t þou britten sua mi child.
Yee giue him all til hir allan, 8721
Me es it leuer þan he be slan;
Of him i giue hir al mi right,
Ar þ*a*t i se him sua be dight."
þe toþer said, "noþer sal he be 8725
Hali giuen to me ne þe,
Bot baldli sua nu he be delt
Right als þe king has forwit melt."
Bot ai þat toþer cald a-gain, 8729
"Lau*er*d! lat not mi child be slain
For nathing," sco said, "mai fall." [leaf 49, col. 1]
"Lau*er*dinges," he said, "þis here yee
Til queþer o þir tua sal i deme, [all,
Yit sai me nu q*ua*t yow thinc queme."
"We," þai said, "sir, be þis dai, 8735
Ne wat bituix þam q*ua*t to sai."

COTTON

and þar agayne sais þe toþ*er*.
ho is þe moder *and* nane oþ*er*.
þ^e barne atte dede is nauþ*er* of thayme.
wille haue þ*er*-til cal ne clayme
¶ bot of þis quik þai baþ walde be.
Moder als ȝe here *and* se.
and moder may hit haue bot ane.
and proue me þink þai bring^e nane.
and ayþ*er* walde þai haue hit alle.
bot þai may neuer come to þ*a*t calle
¶ þen þink me wele be alkin art.
þe childe be-twix ham wil we p*a*rt.
and syn þai wille atte hit be squa.
wiþ squorde hit salle be delt i*n* twa.
and aiþ*er* sal haue half in hande.
wiþ þis he bad ga focche his brande
þe wo*m*man atte þe mode*r* was.
ho felle to grounde *and* cried allas.
lorde ho saide god hit shilde.
þat þou brettyn squa my childe.
ȝhe gif him alle til hir allan
þat is me leu*er* þen he be slayn.
of him I gif hir alle my riȝt.
or þat I. se him squa be diȝt.
¶ þe toþ*er* saide nauþ*er* sal he be
hally giue*n* to me ne þe.
bot dele him baldely ho saide w*ith* þis
as þe king has ment I.-wis.
¶ bot ay þe toþ*er* calde agayne
lorde lete noȝt my childe be slayne
I him for-sak^e or hit be-falle
quoþ þe king^e now here ȝe alle.
to queþer of þ*er* twa salle I deme.
þis ilk childe atte þai to teme.
sir þai saide be þis day.
we con noȝt deme ne soþ say.

FAIRFAX

And þar egayn sais þe toþer,
Scho es þe moþer and nan oþer.
þe dede child es neyder of þaim,
Ne þar-to wil calle or claym, 8704
Bot of þis quick þai bath wald be
Moder, as ȝe here and se.
Bot moder may it haue bot an,
And proue ȝe se þat þar es nan, 8708
And eyther wald þai haue it all.
Bot þai may noght cum to þat tal.
þan thinc me wele wid alkin arte
Bituix þaim nede bos it be part, 8712
And siþen þat þai wil sua,
wid suord it sal be delt in tua,
And ether sal haue a side in hand;"
wid þis þe king bad fett a brand.
Þis womman þat þe moder was, 8717
Scho fell to ground and crid allas!
And said, "lauerd god it wid-schild
þat þu briten sua mi child. 8720
ȝe giue to hir mi child alan,
þat es me leuer þan it be slan.
Of him i giue hir nou all mi right, [col. 2]
Ar þat i se him sua be dight." 8724
Þe toþer said, "neyther sal he be
Hal be gyuen to me nor þe,
Bot baldly sua nou be he delt,
Right as þe king bifor melt." 8728
Bot euer þe toþer cald agayn,
"Lauerd, lat noght mi child be slayn
For nathing," scho sayd, "may fall."
"Lauerdinges," he said, "þis here ȝe all,
To queþer of þir tua sal i deme? 8733
Say me nou quat ȝou thinc queme."
"we," þai sayde, "sir, bi þis day,
Ne wat bituix þaim quat to say." 8736

GÖTTINGEN

þer aȝeyn seiþ þe toþer
She is þe modir & noon oþer
Parte in þe dede haue þei noon
þei cleyme þerof blood nor boon
But of þe quyke boþe wolde be
Modir as ȝe here & se
But modir may hit haue but oon
To proue hit shul we soone goon
And eiþer wolde haue hit al
But þerto may þei not fal
Me þinkeþ bi al maner art
Bitwene hem we mot hit part
And siþþen þat þei wol so
wiþ swerd hit shal be delt in two
Eiþer shul to o side stonde
Anoon fet me my swerd in honde
¶ þe wommon þat þe modir was [leaf 55]
Fel to grounde & cryed allas
And seide lord god hit shilde
þat þou sir kyng sle my childe
ȝyue hir al my childe alone
þat is better þen hit be slone
Of him I ȝyue to hir my riȝt
Or he shulde so be diȝt
¶ þe toþer seide not shal he
hool be ȝyuen to þe ny me
But boldely delt mot he be
As þe kyng haþ seide in se
Euer þe toþer seide in sawe
Lord let not my childe be slawe
For no þing þat may bifalle
Lordyngis he seide þis here ȝe alle
To whiche of þese shal I hit deme
Say me what wol best biseme
þei seide sir bi þis day
we noot bi twene hem what to say

TRINITY

"Herd yee not," he said, "hu þat tan
Wald haf him quic, þat toþer slain?
þe tan bad dele þe child euen in tua,
þe toþer wald not lat him sla. 8740
Quarfor me think sua, if yee rede,
þe child be nawight don to ded,
Bot he be yoldon to yond wijf,
þat wil sua gladli saue his lijf. 8744
For sco þat has his lijf sua dere,
His moder es, wit-vten were."
"þis dome," þai said, "es ful rightwis,"
All loued þai salamon þe wis; 8748
Hir barn sco tok and went hir hame.
O þis dome þan spred þe fame,
þat all spak o þis king allan,
þai said, sua wis was neuer nan; 8752
Ne crafteer in werc of hand,
Was neuer funden nan in land,
Ne neuer nan þat had, i-wis,
Sua mikel wel o werlds bliss. 8756

Herde ȝe noȝt how þe tane.
walde him quik' þe toþer slayne.
þe tane bad dele þe childe in twa.
þe toþer wil noȝt lete him sla.
quar-fore me þink squa if ȝe rede.
þe childe be na-ways be done to ded
I gif him here to þe wife
þat walde sa gladly saue his life.
for ho þat haldis his life sa dere.
his moder is wiþ-outen were.
¶ þis dome þai saide was riȝt-wise. [f 49]
alle loued salamon for his Iustise.
hir barne ho toke *and* went hir hame
of þis dome þen spred þe fame.
þat alle spac of þis king' allane
þai saide sa wise was neuer nane.
ne crafter in werk' ne of hande
was neuer nane funden in lande
ne neuer nane þat had I.-wis.
sa mykil wille of werldis blisse.

[*The building of the Temple.*]

Quen salamon was wel at es,
And al his kingrik wel in pees,
þan he can him entermet
þe temple mak, he was in dett, 8760
þat his fader him of be-soght.
Bot ferli of a thing him thoght,
Quils he was timberand to þis thing,
To-quils þis tre bigan to cling, 8764
þis tre i haf of forwit taald,
Nu it be-gan to wax wel ald.
Ilkan þai said þat it sei,
þat it for eld be-gan to dei, 8768
And semed wel it wald na mar
þat men it suld sua hald in ar.

Quen salamon was wele atte ese
and alle his kingedome in pese
þen he con him entermett'
þe temple make he was in dette.
þat' his fadir him be-soȝt.
¶ bot ferly of a þing' him þoȝt.
þe quilist he was timberand of þis þing'
to-quiles þe tree be-gan to cling'.
þis tree þat I be-fore haue talde.
now be-gan to wax ful alde.
ilk mon saide atte hit seye
at hit be-gan for elde to deye.
and semed hit walde wax na mare.
þe leuis felle *and* wex ful bare.

COTTON FAIRFAX

He said, "ne herd ȝe noght þe tan
wald haue him quic, þe toþer slan?
þe tan had delt þe child in tua,
þe toþer wild noght lat him sla; 8740
Quer-for me thinc, if ȝe so rede,
þe child be noght don to dede,
Bot he be holden to ȝon wijf,
'þat wald sua fayn saue his lijf, 8744
For scho þat has his lijf sua dere,
His moder es, widuten were."
"þis dome," þai said, "es ful right wis."
All þai louid salamon þe wise. 8748
Hir barn scho toke and went hir ham;
Of þis dome sua spredd þe fam,
þat all spac of þis king salamon,
þai said, sua wijs was neuer non, 8752
Ne craftier in werk of hand,
was neuer funden non in land.
Ne neuer nan þat hadd, i-wis,
Sua mekil wele of worldes blis. 8756

he seide herde ȝe not þat oon
wolde haue him quyke anoþer sloon
þe ton wolde dele þe childe in two
þe toþer wolde not let him slo
wherfore I ȝou rede
þe childe be not done to dede
But bitake him to þat wif
þat so fayn wolde haue his lif
For she þat halt his lif so dere
his modir is wiþ outen were
þis doom þei seide is of prise
Alle ponked salomon þe wise
hir childe she toke & hoom she gos
of þis doom fer sprong þe loos
Alle þat spake of salomon
Seide so wys was neuer noon
Ny craftier in werke of honde
Was neuer founden noon in londe
Ne neuer noon þat had I wis
So mychel wele of worldly blis

[*The building of the Temple.*]

Qven salamon was wele at esse,
And all his kingriche in pese,
þan bi-gan he him to entermett 8759
þe temple to make he was in dett,
þat his fadir him of bi-soght, [lf 61, col. 1]
Bot of a thing ferli him thoght.
Quilis he was tymbrand to þat thing,
þe quilis þat tre bigan to cling, 8764
þis tre þat i bifor of tald,
Nou bigan it to wax ald;
Ilk a man said, þat it sie,
þat it for elde bigan to drey, 8768
And semed wele it wild na mare,
þat men suld it hald in are,

¶ whenne salomon was wel at ese
And al his kyngdome in pese
In worchyng he bigon to wake
In det he was þe temple to make
þat his fadir him of bisouȝt
But of a þing wondir him þouȝt
whil he was tymbryng to þat þing
þat while þe tre bigon to clyng
þe tre þat I bifore of tolde
þo bigon to waxen olde
vche mon seide þat hit syȝe
þat hit for elde bigon to driȝe
And semed wel bi þat purpos
Men shulde no more hit holde in clos

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

þe less tall þer-of to tell, 8771
þat man the titter suld it fell;
Q*ue*n nede war it suld be soght,
And to þe temple werc be broght.
þe king did cast wit scantliun, 8775
And did mak al þe timb*er* bun.
Q*ue*n al was p*ur*ueid on þe place, [col. 2]
And bunden samen balk and lace,
þai fand gret merring in þair merck,
þe wrightes þat suld rais þe werck,
þe best balk þat þar-in suld be, 8781
þar-for þam wanted was þe tre;
þe balk þat mast þe werk suld bind
þai soght, and noþer-quar cuth find,
Mani wodds ha þai thoru gan, 8785
Bot suilk a tre ne fand þai nan.
Q*ue*n þai had soght and moght not sped,
"Sir king," he said, "we dut vr dede
Sal perijs, and leif all be-hind, 8789
For a tre þat we mai not find."
Wit þis þai lete þair werc to hon,
And spak þan to king salamon, 8792
"Sir," þai said, "durst we for auu,
Vr thoght gladli we wald þe scau,
We haf soght forest bath ner and ferr
For to sek a maist*er* sparr, 8796
For to fest, wit compas slei,
Vr warc to-geder, bath lau and hei.
If we durst sai þe, liue sire,
þat þou þarfor lepe not in ire, 8800
þe tre *þat* es in orchiard þin,
Wald bring vr werc ful wel to fin."
þe king o þis tre vnder-stode,
Almast menged him his mode, 8804
Ne for-þi þe tre he yatt
Q*ue*n he moght pass nanoþer gatt.

COTTON

and shortly þe soþ to telle
þai dide hew *and* dou*n* to felle.
quen nede ware hit sulde be soȝt.
and to þe werk' of temple broȝt.
¶ þe king' dide caste wiþ scantilio*un*.
and dide make alle þe timbre bou*n*.
quen al was p*ur*uaide in þe place.
and bundyn sa*m*myn balk & lace.
þai fande grete merring' i*n* þaire werke
þe wriȝttis þat sulde rays *þat* werke
of alle / þe balkis at *þer* sulde be.
þer-of ham wanted þe maist*er* tree.
þat balc þat maste þe werk' sulde bind
þai soȝt & naure-quare coude finde
many wode haue þai þorou gane
bot suche a tree fande þai nane
¶ quen þai had soȝt & miȝt noȝt spede
sir king' þai saide we doute our dede
salle perisshe alle & leue be-hinde
for a tree we may noȝt finde.
¶ wiþ þis þai lete þaire werk hone
and spac to king' salamone.
sir þai saide durst we for aw.
our þoȝt gladly walde we shaw.
we soȝt þe forest in al our walke.
for to seke a maist*er* balk*e*.
for to fest wiþ compas sley.
our werk' to-gedir baþ lagh & hey.
¶ if we durst say þe leue sire.
þat þou *þer*-fore lepe noȝt in ire.
þe tree þat is in orchard þine.
walde bring' our werk ful wele to fine
¶ þe king' of þis tree vnderstode
al-maste menged him his mode.
noȝt for-þi he hiȝt ham þat.
syn þai mote passe nane o*þer* gate.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe lesse tale þar-of to tell	8771	þe shorte tale *þer*of to telle
þat men þe titter suld it fell,		Men þe ra*þer* shulde hit felle
Quen nede war it suld be soght,		when*ne* nede were to be sou*ȝ*t
And to þe werk of þe temple be broght.		And to þe temple werke be wrou*ȝ*t
þe king did cast wid scantlyon,	8775	þe kyng cast bi scantelou*n*
And did make all þe tymb*er* bon.		And dud make al þe tymber bou*n*
Quen all was puruaid in *þat* place,		When*ne* al was purueide in place
And bunden samyn, balk and lace,		And bou*n*den to gider beem & lace
þai fand gret marring i*n* þair mark,		þei fond greet merryng in her merk
þe writhes *þat* suld rayse þe wark;		þe wri*ȝ*tes *þat* shulde reise þe werk
þe best balk þat þar-in su[l]d be,	8781	þe best beem *þat* *per*ynne shulde be
þar-of þan wantid *þaim* a tre,		þer of wantid hem a tre
þe balk þat mast þe werk suld binde,—		þe beem *þat* moost þe werk shulde
þai soght an-o*þer* for to find.		þei sou*ȝ*te ano*þer* for to fynde [bynde
Mani a wode haue þai thoru gan,	8785	Mony a wod haue þei þour*ȝ*e goon
Bot suilk a tre ne fand þai nan. [spede,		But suche a tre fonde þei noon
Que*n* þai had soght and miht noght		when*ne* þei had sou*ȝ*te wi*þ*oute*n* spede
"Sir king," þai sayde, "we doute vr dede		Sir kyng þei seide we doute oure dede
Sal perichis and leue all bihind,	8789	Shal perisshe & al left werke vchone
For a tre we may noght find."		[. . . . .
wid þis þai lete þair werk to hone,		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And spac vnto king Salamone,	8792	And spak to kyng salomone
"Sir," þai said, "durst we for aw,		þei seide sir durst we for awe
vre thoght fayn we wild þe schaw,		Oure þou*ȝ*te wolde we to ȝow shawe
we haue soght bath ner and ferr,		we haue sou*ȝ*t fer & nere
For to find a mayster sperr,	8796	To fynde a tre to þis mistere
For to feste wid cu*m*pas sley,		For to feste oure compas sly*ȝ*e
Vr werk to-gid*er*, bath lau and hy.		Oure werke to geder lowe & hy*ȝ*e
If we durst say þe, leue sire, [col. 2]		If we durst say ȝou sir kyng [leaf 55, back]
þat þu þar-for lepe noght i*n* ire,	8800	*þat* ȝe toke not in greuyng
þe tre þat es in orichard þin		þe tre *þat* is in orcharde þin
wald bring vr werk wele to fin."		wolde bringe oure werke wel to fyn
þe king of þis tre vnd*er*stod,		þe kyng of þis tre vndirstood
Almast mengid him his mode,	8804	Almost menged hi*m* his mood
Ne for-þi þe tre he ȝate,		Neuer*þ*eles he grau*n*t *þat* tre
Quen he miht do nan o*þer* gate.		when*ne* hit mi*ȝ*t noon o*þer*e be

Son þe tre was heun dun,
And squir on-laid and scantliun, 8808
þe tre was als mete and quem,
Als animan þar-to cuth deme.
Bot que*n* it vp was broght wit strengh,
It wanted large an eln on lenght,
þai lete it don wit-vten lett, 8813
And fand it merc inogh wit mett,
Vp þai lifted oft-sith þe tre,
It was to scort gret quantite. 8816
þus þai fanded it tre dais,
Als it in þe stori sais,
Bot for na beting þ*at* þai bedd, 8819
Ne moght þai do it stand in stede.
Bot quen þai sagh þar na bote els,
þai went to seke in frith and fels,
To find a-noþer tre wald þai [leaf 49, back, col. 1]
And þai it fand þe first dai; 8824
þat ilk dai þat it was funden,
þe balk was in his birþen bunden.
þis tre þai tok þan o cipres,
And did in wirscip and in pes, 8828
In þ*at* hali temple grith,
And þe thritte cercles wit,—
þ*at* king dauid, þ*at* was sa god,
Did þar a-bote to-quils it stode 8832
To wijt hu þ*at* it gru be yere,—
And offerd þam als tresur dere,
To haf o þat tre lastand min
O for-besenin*g* þ*at* þar was in. 8836
Att te temple for þis resun,
þai ar wit tresur don co*m*mun,
Ne war þai neu*er* þeþen spend
Til þ*at* þai war iudas bekend. 8840
Til him þan war þai taght and tald,
Q*u*en he for þaim his lau*er*d sald.

COTTON

sone þis tree was hewen dou*n*.
and squire on laide & scantiliou*n*.
þe tree was als mete & queme
as any mon þ*er*-to cowde deme.
¶ quen hit vp was broȝt wiþ strenght
hit falid large an elne lenght.
þai lete hit dou*n* wiþ-oute*n* lette
& fande hit mete I.-nogh̄ w*ith* mette
vp þai lift eft-sones þe tree
hit was to short grete q*ua*ntite.
þus þai fande hit þre daies
als in stori þe boke sayes.
ne for na beding atte þai muȝt bede
ne muȝt þai do hit stande in stede
Bot quen þai sagh̄ na bote ellis
þai went to seke in friþ & fellis.
to finde anoþ*er* tree walde þai.
and so þai dide þe first day.
þat ilk tree atte þ*er* was fundyn.
craftely in werk was bundyn.
¶ þis oþer tree of cipres
þai dide in worshepe & in pes.
in þat haly templis griþ.
and xxx serclis þ*er*-wiþ.
þat king dauid at was sa gode.
dide þar a-boute to-quilest hit stode
to wete how hit grew be ȝere.
and offerd ham als tresour dere.
to haue of þat tree lastande Mynne
of gode v*er*tues atte was þ*er*-in.
for-þi þes cerclis wiþ gode resou*n*
in þe temple was comou*n*.
ne ware þai neu*er* þeiþen dispend*e*
til þai ware til Iudas kende.
til him þai ware taȝt & talde.
quen he for ham his lorde salde.

FAIRFAX

Sone þe tre was heuen doun, 8807
And squire on-laid and scantlyou*n*,
þe tre was alsua mete a*nd* queme,
As any man þar-to coude deme,
Bot que*n* it was vp wid strenth,
It wantid large an elne lenth. 8812
þai lete it doun widuten lett,
And fand it mete i-noght wid mett,
Efte þai lifted vp þe tre,
It was to schort a gret quantite. 8816
þus þa p*r*oued it thre days,
Als it in þe stori says,
Bot for na biding þat þai bide, 8819
Ne miht þai do it stand in stede.
Bot quen þai sau na bote ellis,
þai went to seke in frith and fellis,
To find a-noþ*er* tre wald þai, 8823
And þai it fand þe first day;
þat ilke day þ*a*t was funden,
þe balk was in his birdin bunden.
þan þai tok þis tre of cypris, 8827
And did it in worschip and i*n* pes,
In þ*a*t hali temple grith,
And þe thritti cerklis þar-wid,—
þat king dauid, þat was sua god,
Did þar a-boute quiles it stode 8832
To witt hou þ*a*t it grew bi ȝere,—
And offrid þaim as tresur dere,
To haue of þ*a*t tre lastand myne,
Of forbysenyng þ*a*t þar was ine. 8836
At þe temple for þis resun, [lf 61, bk, col. 1]
þai er wid tresur in comun,
Ne war þai neu*er* þan spend,
Til þat þai war iudas bikend, 8840
To him þan war þai taght a*nd* tald,
Que*n* he for þaim his lau*er*d sald.

GÖTTINGEN

Soone was þat hewen dou*n*
And squyre on leide & scanteloun
þe tre was also mete & queme
As any mon couþe þ*er*to deme
But when*n*e hit was vp bi strengþe
hit wantid large an ellen lengþe
Anoon dou*n* þei hit let
And fonde hit mete Inouȝe bi met
Efte þei lifted vp þat tre
hit was to short greet quantite
þus þei proued hit þre dayes
As hit in þe story sayes
But for no profur þat þei dude
hit wolde not þ*er*e stonde in stude
when*n*e þei say no bote elles
þei went to seche friþ & felles
Fynde anoþ*er* tre wolde þai
þei hit fond þe furste day
þe same day þei hit fou*n*den
þe beem was in his birþen bou*n*den
þis tre þei toke of cipres
And dud hit i*n* worshepe & in pes
In þ*a*t holy temple griþ
And þe þritty cercles þ*er*wiþ
þ*a*t kyng dauid so good
Dud aboute hit whil hit stood
To wite how hit grew bi ȝere
And offred hem as tresour dere
To haue of þ*a*t tre lastynge mynde
Of diu*er*se tokenes as we fynde
At þe temple for þis resou*n*
þei were wiþ tresour in comou*n*
Ne were þei neu*er* þen*n*e spend
Til þei were Iudas bikend
To hi*m* were þei bitauȝte & tolde
when*n*e he for hem his lord solde

TRINITY

And þus sais sum opinion,
Bot sua sais noght þe passion.
And þat tre þan ful richeli
Was in þat temple dun to li, 8846
þat was þar neuer þar-of mad oght,
Til þat þe croice þar-of was wroght.
¶ þis kirc was wroght o marbel stan,
Suilk a-noþer in werld was nan, 8850
Als was þis temple salamon;
þair-in þan was þair relikes don.
Mani selcuth for to see 8853
He wroght þar, bath in ston and tre,
Was neuer man born þat cuth wirc
Ne yark suilk a-noþer kirc,
Bot godd ne had him sli wisdom
Giuen, als he gaf salamon: 8858
þat sais þe men þat þar has ben
And in-wit bath and vte-wit sene.
Thritte eln quen it was made
It hade on lenght, and ten o brad,
And of heght it had fiften, 8863
Wit craf oueral was wroght beden;
For-þi þis balk i tald of ar
Of elns was fiften and mar.
Quen þat þe temple halughd was,
þe tre it lai ai still in pees, 8868
Mani it wald haf don a-wai,
Bot moght þai not, ai stil it lai.
Bot yitt efter salamon dai
þar come a prist was o þat lai, 8872
þar-to fiue hundreth men he ledd,
Bot þai moght neuer it stir o sted,
Wit ax he wald haf scorn it þan,
Al to rath he þat be-gan, 8876
Vte o þat tre it brast a blese
þat brent þam al wit-in a rese,

COTTON

and þus sais sum opinioun. [leaf 49, back]
bot squa sais noȝt þe passioun.
and þat tree þen ful richely sly.
was in þe temple done to ly.
þat was *þer* neuer made of hit oght.
til þe croice *þer*-of was wroȝt.
Þis kirke was wroȝt of marbilstan.
In þe werlde a-noþer suche an was
als was þis temple salamon. [nane.
þer-in þan was þat relike done.
many selcouþ for to se
he wroȝt baþ in stane *and* tree.
was neuer mon borñ at cowde wirke
muȝt make suche a-noþer kirke.
bot god him had giuen suche wisdom
als he dede to salamon.
so sais þe men atte *þer* has bene.
þat baþ wiþ-in & out hit sene.
xxx. elne quen hit was made.
hit had of lenght & x. of brade.
and of hiȝt hit had fiftene
wiþ craft oueral was wroȝt bedene
for-þi þis balk I. talde of are
of elnys was fiftene *and* mare.
¶ quen atte þe temple halghed wes
þe tree lay ful stil in pes.
many hit walde haue done a-way
bot muȝt þai noȝt sa stil hit lay.
þer come a prest was of þat lay 8872
bot ȝet efter salamones day. 8871
þer-to v. hundre men he led
bot þai miȝt neuer stire hit of stede
wiþ ax he walde haue kut hit þan.
al to timely he be-gan.
out of þat tree brast a blase
þat brinde ham alle as a wase

FAIRFAX

And þus says sum opynyoun,
Bot sua sais noght þe passion.
þat tre þan ful richely,
was in þ*at* temple don to ly, 8846
was þar neu*er* of made oght,
Tille þat þe crois þar-of was wroght.
Þis kirke was wroght of marbil stan,
Suilk an-oþ*er* in world was nan,
As was þis temple salamon, 8851
þar-ine was all þair relikis don,
Mani selcuth for to se,
He wroght þar bath i*n* stan a*nd* tre.
was neu*er* man born þat coude wirke,
Ne ordayne suilk an-oþ*er* kirke, 8856
Bot god had giuen him suilk wisda*m*,
As godd gaf to salamon,
As sais þe men þat þar has ben,
wid-in and vte, bath haf þai sen.
Thritti elne quen it was made, 8861
Itt had on lenth, and tene o brad,
And on hight it had fijftene,
wid craft ou*er*-all wroght bidene;
For-þi þi balk i tald of are, 8865
Of elnes was fijftene and mar.
Que*n* þat þe temple haluid wes,
þe tre eu*er* it lay stille in pes,
Mani it wald haue done a-way, 8869
Bot miht þai noght, still it lay.
And efter salamones day
þer cam a p*r*eist, was of þat lay,
þer-to fiue hundrid me*n* he ledd, 8873
Bot þai miht neu*er* stir it of stedd;
wid ax he wald haue cutt it þan, [col. 2]
all-to sone he it bigan
vt of þat tre it brast a blass,
þat brint þaim all in þat place, 8878

GÖTTINGEN

þus seiþ som opinioun
But so seiþ not þe passiou*n*
þe tre þen*n*e ful richely
was in þe temple don to ly
þ*er*of was neu*er* made ou3t
Til þe cros þ*er*of was wrou3t
þis chirche was made of marbul stoon
Suche anoþ*er* in world was noon
As was temple salomone
þ*er*ynne were alle her relikes done
Mony selcouþes to se
He wrou3t þer in stoon & tre
was neu*er* noon þ*at* coude wirche
Ne ordeyne suche anoþ*er* chirche
But god had 3yuen suche wisdome
As he gaf to salomon
As say þe men þ*at* þ*er*e han ben
wiþ ynne & oute boþe han seen
þritti ellen whe̅n hit was made
hit had on lengþe & ten on brade
And on hei3te hit had fiftene
Bi crafte ou*er* al wrou3te bi dene
þ*er*fore þe bem I tolde of ore
Of ellenes hit was fiftene & more
When*n*e þe temple halewed wes
þe tre lay eu*er* stille in pees
Mony hit wolde haue done away
Mi3t þei not stille hit lay
And aftir salomones dawe
Coom a preest of her lawe
þ*er*to fyue hundride men he ledde
þei mi3te not sture hit of þ*at* stedde
wiþ axe he wolde haue kut hit þon
Alto soone he bigon
Out of þ*at* tre brast a blase
And brent hem alle in þ*at* plase

TRINITY

þat quick þar com nan o þam ham:		þat quik come nane of ham hame
Cirillus had þat prist to nam.	8880	Cirillus had þe prest to name.
þis es a takening o þat tre		þis is a takin of þat tree
þat halud es, als yee mai see.		þat halghed is / as ȝe mai se.
Salamon was in mikel wele,		Salamon was in mekil wele
Vmsett bath wit hap and sele,	8884	*and* leued baþ wiþ happe & cele
His wiues wonder war to neuen,		his wiuis wonder ware to neuen
O quens had he hundrets seuen;		of q̇uenis had he hundris seyuen
Thre hundret concubins, he sais,		iij. hundre concubinis hit sais
Efter þe laghes war in þaa dais.	8888	*and* þen was lagh̄ in þa daies
Wit-in þat time þat i of rede,		¶ wiþ-in þat time atte I of rede

[*The first martyr for Christ.*]

þar com a leuedi of þat lede		þer come a lauedy of a lede.
For to honur hir in þat stede,		for til honour þat ilk stede.
Als mani o þat contre dede,	8892	as mony of þat cuntre dede.
For to mak hir orisun;		for to make hir orisoun
Bot vnwarli sco sett hir don		bot vn-warli ho sette hir doun
Apon þis ilk tre wit chance		apon þis ilk tree wiþ chaunce.
þat man mad til sli honurance.	8896	hir tid al-maste a veniaunce.
Bot son þar was to se a wonder,		mony mon sagh̄ þat ilk wonder.
Hir clathes can to bren hir vnder,		hir claþis be-gan to brin hir vnder
Als þof þe tre had kindel[d] ben!		als þe tree kindeled had bene.
þis ilk womman þat i of men,	8900	þis ilk womman þat I of mene.
þe tre sco stert al gloppend fra,—		¶ þis tre sho stert al gloppened fra.
þis was hir nam, maximilla,—		þis was hir name maximilla.
And þan bigan sco for to cri		*and* þen be-gan ho for to cry
Als wit a voce o prophecí,	8904	als wiþ a uoice of prophecy.
And said, a-pon þat tre suld hing		& saide a-pon þe tree sulde hing'
þe lauerd of hele, þat blisful king,		þat lorde of hele þat blesful king'.
Iesus crist, o maiden born,	8907	ihesus crist of mayden borne
To saue þe wreched werld for-lorn,		to saue þe wrecche werld̄ for-lorne
And þat suld þe Iuus here and se,		*and* þat sulde þe Iewes here & se.
þat suld þe croice mak o þat tre.		þat sulde þe croice make of tree
For þe loue o þis soth-sagh		¶ for þe loue of þis soþ sawe.
þe Iuus fel wit-vten agh,	8912	þe Iewes felle wiþ-outen awe.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

þat quic cam nan of þaim ham:	8879	Coom noon of hem hoom quik	[leaf 56]
Cyrillus þan was þe p*r*eistes nam.		Cirillus hett þ*a*t preest quik	
þis es a takening of þat tre,		þis was a tokenyng of þ*a*t tre	
þat halud was as ȝe may se.		þ*a*t halewed was as ȝe may se	
SAlamon was in mekil wele,	8883	¶ Salomon þo was ful wele	
And vmsett wid happ and sele,		And vmbeset wiþ hap & sele	
His wiues were wond*er* to neuen,		his wyues were wondir to neuen	
Of quenis had he hundrides seuen;		Quenes had he hundrides seuen	
Thre hundrid concubinis it sais,		þre hundride lem*m*ons he sayes	
Efter þe law was in þa dais.	8888	Aftir þe lawe in dayes	
wid-ine þat time þat i of rede,		wiþin*n*e þe tyme þ*a*t I of rede	

[*The first martyr for Christ.*]

þer cam a leuedy of þat lede,		þ*er* coom a lady of þ*a*t lede	
For to honure hir in þ*a*t stede,		For to honoure hit in þ*a*t stude	
As mani of þat contre dide,	8892	As mony of þ*a*t cuntre dud	
For to make her orisoun;		She þouȝte to make hir orisou*n*	
Bot vnwarly scho sett hir doun,		But vnwisely she set hir dou*n*	
Apon þis ilk tre wid chance,	8895	vpon þis ilke tre wiþ chau*n*ce	
þat men made to suilk honurance;		þ*a*t men hadden in affiau*n*ce	
Bot sone þer was to se a wond*er*,		Soone was þ*er*e sene a wondir	
Hir clathes bigan to brin hir vnd*er*,		hir cloþes bigon*n*e to bren*n*e hir vndir	
As þou þe tre in fir had ben!		As þe tre in fuyr had bene	
þis ilk wo*m*man þat i of men,	8900	þ*a*t ilke wom*m*on þ*a*t I of mene	
þis tre scho stirt all dredand fra,—		þe tre aferd she stirt fra	
Hir name was cald maximilla,—		hir name was maximilla	
And þan bigan scho for to crie,		þen*n*e bigon she for to crye	
As wid a voice of p*r*ophesy,	8904	wiþ a vois of prophecie	
And said, apon þat tre suld hing		She seide on þ*a*t tre shulde hinge	
þ*a*t lau*er*d of helle, þat blisful king,		þe lord of hele þe blisful kynge	
Ie*s*u crist of maydin born,	8907	Ie*s*u crist of mayden born	
To saue þe world þ*a*t was for-lorn.		To saue þe world þ*a*t was forlorn	
þ*a*t suld þe iuus here and se		þ*a*t shulde þe iewes here & se	
þ*a*t suld þe crois make of þat tre.		þ*a*t shulde þe cros make of þ*a*t tre	
For þe loue of þis sothsaw,		For þe loue of þis soþ sawe	
þe iuus fell widuten awe,	8912	þe felle iewes wiþouten awe	

For sco had neuend crist nam,
" O godd," coth þai, " said has sco scam,
[1]Sco es wode and wit warlagh[2] tan."
þan þai heued þat wo*m*man, 8916
Send þar was an angel þar, [1 If 50, col. 1]
þat intil heuen hir saul bar
Be-for þat folk, al in þair sight,
And said þat c*ri*stian sco hight. 8920
þar-for war þe Iuus wrath,
þ*at* nam to here was þaim ful lath;
þis wo*m*man was þe first men wist
þat martird was for ihe*s*u crist. 8924
þe Iuus, thogh[t] þam had don inogh,
þe tre þai vte o þe temple drogh,
þar was a stank bot littel fra
Hight piscina p*ro*batica, 8928
þe Iuus þ*at* was ai wont do wrang,
þar-in þe king tre þai slang;
Bot q*ua*r-sum-euer þis tre lai, 8931
Godd sceud þar-on his mightes ai,
For ilk dai a certain hore,
þar lighted dun of heuen ture
Angels, þat war selcut scene,
For to stir þe stang bidene; 8936
And que*n* þat it was stird sua
Men þat in langur lai and wa
Qua first moght *in* þ*at* wat*er* win
O sare he had na langer min, 8940
War his sekenes neu*er* sa strang,
Ne had he lin neu*er* sua lang.
Iuus þ*at* war sa cant[3] and kene,
Q*ue*n þai had þis meracles sene, 8944
þai drou it þen and mad a brig
Ou*er* a litel burn to lig,—
þe burn o syloe, and said,
Q*ue*n þai þis brig þar-ou*er* laid, 8948

COTTON

for ho had neyuend c*ri*stis name.
of god quoþ þai has þ*o*u saide shame
ho is wode & wiþ þe deuel w*ith* gane
þen þai heueded þis wo*m*man.
our lorde sende an angel þare.
þat up til heyuen hir saule bare
in þat folk þaire aller siȝt.
and saide atte c*ri*sten ho hiȝt.
þer-fore ware þe Iewes wraþ
þat name to here was ham laþ.
ho was þe first atte mon wiste
þat martired was for ihe*s*u c*ri*ste
¶ ham þoȝt þai had noȝt done I-nogh̄
out of þe temple þe tree þai drogh̄
þ*er* was a staunke bot litil fra.
hiȝt piscina p*ro*batica.
þe Iewes þat wont was to w*ra*nge
þ*er*-in þat ilk tree þai slange.
bot quare-sim-eu*er* þat tree lay.
god sende þ*er*-on his miȝtis ay.
for ilk day a c*er*tayne oure.
þ*er* liȝt dou*n* of heyue*n* toure.
angeles þat ware selcouþ shene
for til stire þe staunke be-dene
and quen þat hit was stired squa
þe men þat in sekenes ware & wa.
qua first mote in þat wat*er* wyn [leaf 50]
ofter þe angel had bene þ*er*-in
ware his sekenes neu*er* sa strange.
hale *and* sounde miȝt he gange.
¶ þe Iewes atte ware sa kant & kene
quen þai had þ*er* miraclis sene.
þai drogh̄ hit þeiþen & made a brig*e*
ou*er* a depe bourne to ligge.
& þus-gatis wiþ wordis þai saide
quen þai þe brig*e* þ*er*-ou*er* laide

FAIRFAX

[2 *The catchword has* warlau.

The MS. seems to have cnitt.]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
[1]For scho had neuend cristes name,		For þenne nemed she cristis name
"On godd," said þai, "þu has said schame,		On god seide þei þou hast seide shame
Scho es wod, and wid þe warlau tan."		She is wod wiþ fende I take
And heuedid hir ful sone on-an.	8916	Anoon þei heueded hir with wrake
Sent þan was an angel þare,		Sende was þere an aungel clere
And vp to heuen hir saule bare,		And vp to heuen hir soule bere
In hir folk hir aldir siht, [1 leaf 62, col. 1]		þere in alle þe folkes siȝt
And said þat cristian scho hight.	8920	And seide þat cristian she hiȝt
þar-for war þe iuus wrath,		þerfore were þo iewes wroop
þat name to here was þaim ful lath.		þat nome to here hem was loop
þis womman was first þat men wist,		þis wommon was þe furst men knew
þat martird was fore iesu crist.	8924	Martirid for loue of crist iesu
þe iuus thoght þai had noght don i-now,		þese iewes þouȝte not ȝitt ynowȝe
þis [tre] vte of þe temple þai drow;		þis tre out of þe temple þei drouȝe
þer was a pitt bot litil þaim fra,		A pit þer was litil hem fra
was callid piscyna probatyca,	8928	was called piscina probatica
þe iws þat ay was wont to wrang,		þe iewes þat were wont to wronge
þar-ine þe kinges tre þai slang;		þere in þe kyngis tre þei slonge
Bot quar-sua-euer þis tre lay,	8931	Where so euer þis tre lay
God schued þar-on his mihtes ay;		God showed þeron his myȝtis ay
For euer-ilk day a certayn oure,		Vche day a certeyn hour
þar lithed dun fra heuenes tour		þere liȝt doun fro heuen tour
Angelis, þat war selcuth schene,		Aungels þat were selcoupe shene
For to stire þat water bidene.	8936	To stir þe watir al bi dene
And quen þat it wa stirid sua,		whenne þat hit was stured so
Men þat lay in langur of wa,		Men þat lay seke in wo
Qua miht first in þe water wine,		who so to þat watir coom onoon
Of sor had he na langer mine,	8940	Of soor hadde he lenger noon
war his sekenes neuer sua strang,		were his sekenes neuer so strong
þow he had liued neuer sua lang.		Or had he lyued neuer so long
þe iuus, þat war sua crabbid and kene,		þe iewes þo crabbed & kene
Quen þai had þis miracle sene,	8944	Whenne þei hadden þis I sene
þai drow it þedin and made a brig,		þei drowȝe hit þennes & made a brigge
Ouer a littel becc to lig,		Ouer a litil ryuere to ligge
þe watir of sylole, and said,		þe watir of siloe & þei seide
Quen ouer þat water þai it laid,	8948	whenne hit was ouer þe watir leide

"If þat ani vertu be		if any vertue now in hit be.
Of halines wit-in þat tre,	8940	of halynes wiþ-in þat tree.
Wit sinful mens fett," coth þai,		wiþ sinful mennis fete quoþ þai
"On ganging it sal wipe a-wai."		on gaand sal hit wipe a-way.
On þis-kin wise þis tre þar lai,		¶ of þis maner þe tree þer lay.
Til efter lang and moni dai,		til ofter lange *and* mony a day.
þat sibele com sa ferr fra kyght,		þat Sibbil come sa fer fra kiþ.
To salamon and spak him wit,	8956	to salamon & speke him wiþ.
And for to here of his wisdom.		& for to here of his wisdome.
Quen þat sco to þe cite com		quen ho to þe cite come.
Sco com in at þat ilk yatte,		ho come in atte þe ȝate
þar þis tre lai in hir gatt;	8960	þer þis tree lai in hir gate.
Dun sco bugh hir to þe grund,	[col. 2]	doun ho kneled to the grounde
þe tre sco honurd þar a stund,		þe tree ho honoured a litil stounde
Sco lift hir skirt wit-vten scurn,		ho lifte hir skirte aȝaine con turne
And bar-fote wode sco þat burn;	8964	*and* barfote wode ouer þe burne.
And to þe tre sco can hir fald,		*and* of þis tree many-falde.
And prophecies þer-of sco tald,		prophecy þer-of ho talde.
And namlikes o domes-dai,		& namely alsqua of domys-day.
Hu all þis werld sal wite awai.	8968	how al þis werlde sal winde a-way.
Quen þat þis sibile and þe kyng		¶ quen at þis sibbil & þe king'
Disputed had o mani thing,		disputed had of mony a þing'
þe king þan gaf hir giftes fair,		þe king' gaf hir giftes faire.
And hamward sco tok hir air.	8972	& hamwarde þan ho toke þe aire.
þis ilk tre yee herd of sai,		þis ilk tree ȝe herde me say.
þar it lai ful mani dai,		þer hit lay mony a day
Bot it was in þe temple bun		ȝet sal hit be in þe tempil boun
þe time o crist passiun.	8976	þe time of cristis passioun.
Lat we þis tre lai þar it lijs,		Lete we þis tree lye þer hit lyes
And spek o salamon þe wis,		& speke we of salamon þe wyes

[*Solomon's great sin and repentance.*]

His dedes coth naman deuis,		his dedis cowde namon deuise
þof he war of ful mikel pris,	8980	ware he neuer of sa mykil prise.
Bot hard it es, þe wird o sin		pot harde hit is þe wirde of syn.
þat yarked was til adam kin!		þat ȝarked was til adam kyn.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

"If þat ani vertu be
Of olines widin þis tre, 8940
wid sinful menes fete," said þai, [col. 2]
"wid ganging sal be done away."
O þis maner þis tre þar lay,
Tille after lang and mani a day,
Til sibil cam so fer fra kith,
To salamon to speke him wid, 8956
And forto here of his wisdam.
Quen þat scho to þe cite cam,
Scho cam in at þat ilk ȝate,
þar þis tre lay in hir gate, 8960
Doun sho bowid hir to þe grund,
þe tre scho honurd þar a stound.
Scho left hir syrte widuten schorne,
And barfot wald ouer þat borne, 8964
And to þat tre scho gan hir falde,
And prophesy þar-of scho tald;
And namlyest of domes-day, 8967
Hou all þis world suld wit of way.
Quen þat þis sibil and þe king,
Desputid had of mani a thing,
þe king þan gaf hir giftes faire, 8971
And hamward scho tok hir ayre.
þis ilke tre þat i of say,
þer it lay ful mani a day,
Bot it was in þe temple boun,
At þe time of cristes passion. 8976
Lat we þis tre ly þar it lijs,
And speke we of salamon þe wis.

If here inne any vertu be
Of olyne[s] wiþynne þis tre
Bi synful mennes fete seide þei
Wiþ goyng shal be done awey
On þis manere þis tre þere lay
Til aftir warde mony a day
Til sibile coom fer fro kiþ
To salomon to speke him wiþ
For to here of his wisdome
whenne she to þe cite coome
She coom in at þulke ȝate [leaf 56, back]
þere þe tre lay in hir gate
Doun she bowed to þe grounde
þe tre she honoured þere a stounde
She lafte hir shurte neuer þe latir
And barfote wolde she ouer þe watir
To þat tre she gan hir folde
And prophecie þerof she tolde
And of domes day nomely
how mony men shulde be sory
Whenne þat sibile wiþ þe kyng
Disputed had of mony þing
þe kyng ȝaf hir ȝiftis faire
And homwarde she dud repaire
þis ilke tre þat I of say
þere hit lay mony a day
But hit was in þe temple boun
At tyme of cristis passioun
Let we hit ligge þere hit lise
Speke we of salomon þe wise

[*Solomon's great sin and repentance.*]

His dedis coude na man þe-vise,[1]
war he neuer of sua mekil prise, 8980
Bot hard it es, þe word of sine,
þat ȝarkid was to adams kine!

his dede coude no mon amende
Suche grace god him sende
But harde hit was þe dede of synne
þat ordeyned was to Adames kynne

GÖTTINGEN [[1] *read* de-vise] TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe sorful wark him ane he wroght,		þe sorouful werk him ane he wroȝt
þat all his sede wit sorou soght	8984	*þat* alle his sede wiþ sorou he soȝt
Man for to fall in filth o fless,		man for to falle in filþe of flesshe
Thoru forme kind *þat* es sa nesse;		þorou fourme & kinde *þat* is sa nesshe
Ou*er* passed has *þat* caitiue kind,		ouer passed has þat caytef kinde.
And mad king salamon al blind,	8988	*and* made king salamon blinde.
Blind o wijt and wisdom als,		blinde of witte *and* wisdome als.
And maked him, *þat* faithful, fals.		*and* made him in þe faiþ ful fals
Thoru wi*m*men *þat* he luued sa fele		þorou wi*m*men he loued sa fele.
He fell fra liue and saul hele;	8992	he fel fra loue of saulis hele.
Again þe lagh godd him for-bedd		a-gayne þe lagh god him for-bede
Leuedis he luued of vncuth lede,		a lauedi he loued of heþin lede.
þat did him drightin to renai,		*þat* salle him rew wiþ-outen nay.
And for to·for-sak his aun lai.	8996	*þat* for ham for-soke his lay.
Lau*er*d king, sua mikel o might,		¶ Lorde king mykil of miȝt.
Q*uar* be-com al his in-sight,		quere bicome al his in-siȝt.
þat did him-self alsua to spill,	8999	*þat* dide him-seluen squa to spille.
Foluand a wicked wo*m*man will?		folowand a wikkid wo*m*mons wil.
¶ Allas! arli þis gil be-gan		allas arly þis gile be-gan.
At adam, *þat* was þe formast man;		*þat* adam *þat* was formast man.
Sampson *þat* wightes[t] was in lijf,		¶ Sampson *þat* wiȝt was in life.
Was son bigiled thoru a wijf;	9004	was be-giled þorou a wife.
King dauid, thoru a wijf sight,		king dauid þorou a wo*m*mans siȝt
To ded he did a saccles knight.		to dede he dide a sacles kniȝt.
Now salamon, i red of here, [lf 50, bk, col. 1]		now salamon I rede of here.
þat neu*er* had o wisdom pere,	9008	*þat* neu*er* had of wisdome pere.
Sin wo*m*man has þir suiken sua		syn wi*m*men has þe be-giled squa.
Q*ua* mai o þam be seker? qua?		qua may of ham be sicure qua.
Certes, i hope vnnethes nan	9011	*cer*tes I hope vnneþ nane.
þat es in weild o wicked wo*m*man,		*þat* wirkis ofte*r* a wikked wo*m*man.
þe man sco has in hir bandom,		þe man ho has in hir baundou*n*.
He es forcasten als crachon;		he ys vmbelaide wiþ tresou*n*.
Blisced, i sai, for-þi es he		blessed I say for soþ is he.
þat dos him noght in hir pouste,	9016	atte dose him noȝt in hir pauste
For if he luue hir mar þen nede,		for if he loue hir neuer sa mykil.
To will als sott sco will him lede,		he salle finde ham fals & fikel.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat soruful werk þai*m* self þai soght,		þat sorweful werke he*m* self hit sou3t
þat all þair sede in soru broght,	8984	þat al her sede in sorwe brou3t
Man to fall in filth of fless,		Mon to falle in fulþe of flesshe
Thoru fourme of kinde þat es sua ness.		þour3e fourme of kynde þat is nesshe
Ou*er*-pascid has þat caytif kinde,	8987	Ou*er* passed him haþ þat caitif kynde
And made king salamo*n* al blinde,		And made kyng salomon al blynde
Blind of witt and wisdam als, [leaf 62, bk, col. 1]		Blynde of witt and wisdome als
And made him in þat faith ful fals.		And also in his feiþ ful fals
Thoru wi*m*men þat he loued sua fele,		þour3e wym*m*en þat he loued fele
He fel fra lijf and saules hele,	8992	he fel fro lyf & soulis hele
Again þe lau þat god him forbedd,		A3eynes goddes forbode dud he
Leudis he loued of vncuth ledd,		And loued ladies of vncouþe cuntre
þat made him godd to renay,		þat made him god to renay
And to for-sake his aun lay.	8996	And to forsake his owne lay
Lau*er*d king sua mekil of miht,		Lord god so muchel of my3t
Quer becam all his in sight,		where bicoom al his insi3t
þat did him-seluen sua to spill,		þat dud him self so to spille
Foluand a wicked wo*m*man*e*s will.		Folwynge wicked wom*m*on*n*es wille
Allas! erly þis gile bigan,	9001	¶ Allas erly þis gile bi gon
At adam þat was formast man;		At adam þat was formast mon
Sampson þat strangest was i*n* lijf,		Sampson þat strengest was in lif
was bigilid thoru a wijf;		was bigiled þour3e a wif
King dauid, thoru a wijfes siht,		Kyng dauid for a wyues si3t
To dede he did a sackles knyht;		To deþe dud a sakles kny3t
Nou salamon, i rede of here,	9007	Salomon þat I rede of here
þat of wisdam neu*er* had na pere,		þat neu*er* hadde of wisdome pere
Siþen wi*m*men haue bigilid him so,		Siþ wym*m*en han bigiled hi*m* so
Qua may of þai*m* be siker? quo?		who may of hem be siker who
Certis, i hope vnethes nan,	9011	Certis I trowe neuer oon
þat es in world of wic wo*m*man.		In þis world of wicked wom*m*on
þe man sch[o] has in hir bandun,		þe man she haþ in hir bandou*n*
Scho bringes him to co*n*fusion,		She bringeþ to confusiou*n*
For-þi i say, blissed es he,	9015	þ*er*fore I saye blessed is he
þat dos him noght i*n* þair pouste;		þat doþ him not in hir pouste
For if he loue hir mare þan nede,		For if he loue hir more þen nede
To will as a fole scho wil him lede.		To foli wille she wol him lede

Haf he ben forwit neu*er* sa yepe,
Fra þan i tell him for a nape. 9020
Bot mistru nan þe-queþer for þat i
Thinc sai o wo*m*man wilani,
If i sua did i war vn-hind, 9023
Thinc i na wo*m*man þof to scend.
Certes nai, thar naman wene,
For in þis werld es nan sa scene
Creature wit godd and man, 9027
Ne nan to luue, als god wo*m*man!
Allan to þaas iuel i-tell
þat bath ar funden fals and fell,
Feluns in entent to suike,
þe wi*m*men þ*a*t i blam er slike; 9032
þe wick er neu*er* þe worthier
þ*a*t man tell q*ua*t þe dughti er,
Ne þe gode þe wers to prais,
Q*ua*t-so men o þe wick sais; 9036
Quilk er to lac, quilk er to luue,
þair aun werckes will þam p*ro*ue.
Bot godd, þat deid on þe rode, 9039
Amend þe wick and saue þe gode!
¶ Q*ue*n salamon his will had wroght,
Wa was him eu*er* þ*a*t he thoght
Gode to wreth, his saul to file,
And þan repented him a quile. 9044
Wit bath his eien sar he grett,
And did p*ro*phetes for to fett;
þe patriarches þai com wit-al
Be-for þair fete he let him fal, 9048
"Haue yee," he said, "o me merci,
For es nan sinfuller þan i.
I se wel now, I haue mis-gan,
For i haf honurd self sathan; 9052
I haf bi-left mi lau*er*d lau, [col. 2]
And sua me tan to þe werlau."

COTTON

haue he bene be-fore neu*er* sa ȝape
fra þen I. telle him for a nape.
¶ bot mistrow na man at I.
speke of wo*m*man velany.
if I squa dide my witte ware blinde
for alle we come of wo*m*ma*n* kinde.
c*er*tes thar nane hit wene
for ho is confort of care & tene.
of alle creatures agh̄ nane
to be loued as gode wo*m*man.
¶ bot þe euel of ham I telle
þat baþ ar fundyn fals & felle.
felou*n* in entent to squike
þe wi*m*men þat I blame ar like.
þe wikked ar neu*er* þe worthier
þat men tellis quat þe dughti er.
ne gode þe wers for to praise. [leaf 50, bk.]
quat-sim men of þe wikked saise.
quilk ar to lak quilk ar to loue.
þaire aghen werkis wil ham p*ro*ue.
bot god atte dyed on þe rode
amende þe wikked & saue þe gode.
Quen salamon þus had wroȝt.
wa was hi*m* for sorou in þoȝt.
god to wraþ his saule to file
and þen repented him aquile.
wiþ baþ his eyen sare he grette.
and dide p*ro*phetis for to fette.
þe pat*r*iarkes þat come wiþ-alle
be-for þaire fete dou*n* con he falle
of me lordes ȝe haue mercy.
ys nane mare sinful man þan I.
I se wele now I haue misgane.
for I. haue honoured sathan.
I haue be-left my lordes lagh̄.
and tane my sawle to þe warlagh̄.

FAIRFAX

For be he neu*er* to-fore sua sly,
þan sal he fall into foly. 9020
Mistrou naman, þoqueþer, þat i
wil speke of wimmen velany;
If i sua did it war vnhend,
I thinck na womman forto schend.
Certis nay, thar na man wene, 9025
For in þis world es nan sua clene
Creature, wid godd and man, [col. 2]
Ne nan to loue, as gode wo*m*man.
þe euil alone to þaim i tell
þat er funden bath fals and fell,
Feloun in entent to suyke, 9031
þe wi*m*me*n* þat i blame, er slike;
þe wicker neu*er* þe worthi are,
þat me*n* tell quat þe dohuthy are,
Nor þe gode þe wers to p*r*aise, 9035
Quat sua men of þe wicked saise.
Quilk er to lac, and quilk er to loue,
þair aune werkis wil þaim p*r*oue,
Bot god þat dide apon þe rode, 9039
And amend þe wic and saue þe gode.
Q ven salamon his wille had wroght,
wa was hi*m* þat eu*er* he thoght
Godd to wreth, his saule to file,
And þan repentid him a quile. 9044
wid bath his heyen sare he grett,
And did p*r*ophetis for to fett,
þe patriarkis þai*m* com wid all,
Bifore þair fete dun gan he fall, 9048
And said, "hauis sone of me m*er*ci,
Es nan sua sinful a wreche as i.
Nou se i wele i haue mis-gan,
For i haue honurd selue sathan, 9052
I haue leued mi lau*er*des lawe,
And sua me tan to þe warlawe."

GÖTTINGEN

Be he neu*er* biforn so sly
þen*n*e shal he falle into foly
Mistrowe no mon þ*er*fore þat I
wol speke of wym*m*en vileny
If I so dud I were vn hende
I þenke no good wom*m*on to shende
Certis þat þar no mon wene
For in þis world is noon so clene
Creature wiþ god & mon
To loue as good wom*m*on þon
þis euel to hem to I hit telle
þat are fou*n*den fals and felle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þe gode are neuer þe wors to preise
what so men of þe wicked seise
whiche are to lacke & whiche to loue
her owne werkes wol hem proue
But god þat deȝed vpon þe rode
Amende þe wicked & saue þe gode
¶ whene salomon his wille had wrouȝt
wo hi*m* was þat eu*er* he hit þouȝt
God to wraþþe his soule to file [leaf 57]
þen*n*e repented him a while
wiþ boþe his eȝen sore he gret
And dud p*r*ophetes to be fet
Pat*r*iarkes hem coom wiþ alle
Bifore her feet he dou*n* con falle
And seide haueþ of me mercy
Is noon so synful wrecche as I
I se wel I haue mis goon
I haue honoured hi*m* self saton
I haue lafte my lordis lawe
And to þe fendes fully drawe

TRINITY

¶ "Has þou," coth þai, "þi lau renaid?"
"Yaa, soth haf i, walawai!" he said.
"And qui," coth þai, "has þou don sua?" 9057
"A wo*m*man wroght me has mi waa,
For mi mis-gilt i am of-knaun,
I war worþi wit hors be draun!
I haue me don a wicked dede, 9061
Thoru wo*m*man, was o heþen lede.
Yee rede me nu, for drightin sake,
Your consail wil i vndertak." 9064
¶ "We," þai said, "q*ua*t rede can we,
Bot es þe rede al self o þe?
þou þi-self, þat es sa wise,
First þou sai vs þin awise;
We sal be to þi biding boun." 9069
"Tas of," he said, "mi kinges croun
þat i na lang*er* agh to bere,
Mi king rob als þat i wer;
Al for mi plight far wil i fle
In vncuth kygth fra þis cuntre." 9074
"Do wai," þai said, "king salamon,
þis thing agh we not for to don,
Noþer we it will, ne we haf might,
For-do þe lau o kynges right; 9078
þat lau þat godd has laid on kyng
We ne au to brek, for nakins thing."
¶ "How mai þis be? q*ua*t sai yee now?
Ne sal i haf na rede o yow?" 9082
"Qui q*ua*t rede mai we sai to þe?"
"I will þ*a*t yee vncroun me;
Mi lau*er*d i haue be-left, allas!
Yee helpe me in þis caitiue cas, 9086
And laes on me ful hard penance,
For sar it es mi repentance.

COTTON

¶ has þou quod þai þi lagh renaide
ȝe haue .I. waleway he saide.
& quy quoþ þai has þou done squa.

a wo*m*man wroȝt has alle my wa.
of my misgilt I am knawen.
þat I. ware worþ wiþ hors be draw*en*
I haue me done a wikked dede
þorou a wo*m*man of heþen lede.
rede me now for goddis sake.
ȝour consaile wil I bleþely take.
¶ we þai saide: quat rede can we.
þe consaile c*er*tayne sal come of þe
þou þi-self we halde þe wise.
telle us first þine a-vise.
we salle be to þi bidding' bou*n*.
takis of he saide my kingis crou*n*.
þat I. na lang*er* agh to bere.
my kinges robe als atte I were.
for my syn wille I fle.
In vncouþ kiþ fra þis cuntre.
Do way þai saide king' salamon.
þis þing agh we noȝt to done
nau*þer* we hit wil ne we haue miȝt
for to do lagh of kingis riȝt.
þe lagh þat god has laide on king'
we agh to breke hit for na-þing'.
¶ how may þis be quat say ȝe now
ne sal .I. haue na rede of ȝow.
¶ quy quat rede may we say to þe.
I wille he saide ȝe vncoro*un* me.
my lorde I haue be-left allas.
ȝe help me in þis caytef cas.
& lays on me ful harde penaunce
for sare hit is my repe[n]taunce.

FAIRFAX

"Has þu," þai said, "þi law renayd?"
"ȝa, sua, walaway!" he said. 9056
"And qui," said þay, "did þu sua?"

"A wo*m*man wroght me al mi wa,
For mi misgilt i am a knawin,
I war worthi wid hors be drau*in*;
I haue me done a wicked dede, 9061
Thoru a wo*m*man of hethen lede.
ȝe rede me nou, for godes sake,
ȝour consail i wil vnd*er*take."
þan þai said, "quat rede can ȝe, [leaf 63, col. 1]
þe rede it es hally in þe, 9066
þu þi selue, þat es sua wijs,
First þu say vs þin a-vijs;
we sul be to þi bidding boun."
He said þan, "tak of mij croun 9070
þ*at* i na lang*er* au to were,
Mi kinges robe als þ*at* i were,
All for mi sinne fer wil i fle,
To vncuth land fra þis contre." 9074
"Do way," þai said, "king salamon,
þis thing aw we noght for to don,
Noud*er* we wil, ne we haue miht,
For-do þe lawe of kinges right;
þe law þat god has laid on king, 9079
we ne aw to breke for nankines thing."
"How may þis be? quat say ȝe now,
Ne sal i haue na rede of ȝou?"
"Quat rede may we say to þe?"
"I wil þat ȝe vncoroun me; 9084
Mi lau*er*d i haue be-left, allas!
ȝe helpe me in þis caytif cas,
And lais on me ful hard paynis,
For sore it es mi repentanis. 9088

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Hastou þei seide þi lawe reneyed
ȝe ȝe wailewey he seyed
whi þei seide dudes þou so

A wom*m*on wrouȝte me **þis wo**
Mi mis gilt I am aknowen
I were worþi to be drawen
I haue done a wicked dede
þourȝe a wom*m*on of heþene lede
ȝe rede me now for goddis sake
ȝoure cou*n*sel I wol vndirtake
Alle þei seide what reed con we
þe reed hit is holly in þe
þou þi self þ*at* art so wis
Furst say vs þin avis
we shul be to þi biddyng bou*n*
he seide takeþ of my crou*n*
þ*at* I no lenger owe to were
My kyngis robe of me ȝe tere
For my synne fer wol I fle
To vncouþe londe fro þis cuntre
¶ Do wey þei seide kyng Salomon
þis þing owe we not to don
Nouþ*er* we wol ne haue myȝt
For do þe lawe of kyngis riȝt
þe lawe þ*at* god haþ leide on kyng
We owe to breke for no þing
what seide he what say ȝe now
Shal I haue no reed of ȝow
What rede may we say to þe
I wol þat ȝe vncrowne me
Mi lord I have lafte allas
helpeþ me in þis caitif caas
Leiþ on me harde penau*n*ce
Soore is hit my repentau*n*ce

TRINITY

Sin i haf serued to haue þe scam,
Gis me mi scrift, o godds name!"
¶ þat scrift was soruful and vn-sene,
þat al þat cite sagh be-dene, 9092
Alld and yong, al can on wonder,
þe scrift þat salamon yod vnder.
His sin be-for þat gret cite
Wit waful weping sceud he, 9096
His riche croun o gold an[d] stan
Did first be of his heued tan,
And four his robe he gaf to riue, [leaf 51, col. 1]
And four his bodi for to driue, 9100
To scurg bare thoru al þat thrang,
Vte of his bak þe blode þai suang,
þat sare, þat scam, þat martiring,
Was neuer sene on suilk a king! 9104
Bot al he tok in godds nam,
And thold luueli al þat scam,
For al-to gned him thoght þe gram,
þat he moght thol on his licam 9108
Quar-of he forwit folud þe lust,
He wald men raf it al to dust,
Quar-thoru it semes wel wit þis
þat he wan merci of his mis 9112
Quat for þe reuth of his misdede,
Quat for þe scrift he vnder-yede.
Efter þe time he þus had don,
A quile regn[d] king salamon 9116
Blisfulli ouer al þat land,
His werckes yitt er lastand;
His craftes sal be lastand ai
In werld bituixand domes-dai, 9120
þat mikel i haf of for to tell,
Moght i for other thinges duel.
O þir thinges es mast to min,
To recken forth vr ladi kin, 9124

COTTON

syn I haue serued to haue þe shame
gif me my gilt in goddis name.
Þat strife ful soroufully was sene
þat alle þe cite sagh̄ be-dene.
alde & ȝonge alle con vn wonder
þe strife atte salamon ȝode vnder.
His eyen be-for þat grete cite.
wiþ waful wepinge shent he.
his croun of golde & riche stane.
dide he first of his heued be tane.
and made ham his robe to riue.
& þorou þat cite his body driue.
nakid wiþ skourges þorou þat prange.
out of his bak þe blode sprange.
sa sare *and* sharpe martiring'.
was neuer sene on siche a king'.
¶ bot alle he toke in goddis name.
and þoled mildely þat shame.
& al to litel him þuȝt þe grame
atte he muȝt suffer on his licame.
quare-of be-fore he folowed þe luste
he walde men raft hit al to duste.
quar-þorou hit semis wele wiþ þis
þat he wan mercy of his blis.
& come to amendement sone.
ofter þe time atte þis was done.
a quile he regned wiþ grete care.
for his synne he had done are.
blisfully ouer alle þat lande.
his werkis ȝet þai ar lastande
his craftis salle be lastande ay.
In werlde be-twix & domesday.
and mykel þer-of cowde I. telle.
miȝt I. for oþer þingis dwelle.
¶ of oþer þingis wil .I. Minne
and rekkin forþ our lady kyn.

FAIRFAX

Siþen i haue serued to haue schame,
Gif me mi schrift, in goddes name."
Þat schrift was soruful and vnsene,
þat all þat cite sau all bidene, 9092
Alde and ȝong, all gan on him wonder,
þe schrift þat salamon ȝode vnder.
His sine bifore þat grete cite,
wid waful weping scheud he, 9096
His riche croune of gold and stan,
Did first of his hefde be tan,
And of his robe he gan to riue,
And his bodi all to driue. 9100
To skourge bar thoru þat thrang,
vte of his bac þe blode it sprang.
þat sor, þat schame, þat martyring, [col. 2]
was neuer sene on suilk a king. 9104
Bot all he tok in goddes name,
And tholed mekly al þat schame,
For all to nede him thoght þat game,
þat he miht thole for suilk a blame;
Quarof before he loued þe lust, 9109
He wild men raf it al to dust,
Quarthoru it semed wele bi þis,
þat he wan merci for his miss, 9112
Quat for þe reuth of his misdede,
Quat for þe schrift he vnder-ȝede.
After þe time he þus had don,
A quile reyned king salamon 9116
Blisfully ouer all þat land;
His werkes ȝeit þan war lastand.
His craftes sal be lastand ay,
In world bituix and domes-day; 9120
þat mekil i haue for to tell,
Mihti for oþer thinges duell.
Oþer thing es mast to mine,
To rekin forth vr lady kine; 9124

GÖTTINGEN

Siþ I haue serued to haue shome
ȝyue me shrifte in goddes nome
¶ þat shrifte was sorweful to sene
Al þe cite say bi dene
Olde & ȝonge gon on him wondir
þe shrifte þat salomon ȝode vndir
His synne bifore þe greet cite
wiþ woful wepyng shewed he
his riche crowne of stone & golde
he dud hit furste take of his molde
Of his Robe he gan to ryue
And his body al to dryue
he scourged him bare in þat þronge
Out of his bak þe blood spronge
Suche sore shame & martiryng
was neuer seyn on suche a kyng
Al he toke in goddis name
And þoled mekely þat shame
him þouȝte al þat to be to lite
For to þole for suche a wite
wherof tofore he loued þe lust
he let ryue hit al to dust
þerfore hit semed wel bi þis
þat he gat mercy of his mis
what for þe reuþe of his mis dede
And for his shrifte he vndir ȝede
Aftir þe tyme þis was done
A while regned salomone
Blisfuly ouer al þat lond
his werkes ȝitt ben lastond
his craftis shul be lastinge ay
Til hit com to domes day
Muche of him haue I to telle
Miȝt I for oþere þingis dwelle
On oþere þingis most I mynne [leaf 57, back]
To reken forþ oure lady kynne

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
for þar-for mast i vnder-tok	for-þi I. maste vnder-toke.
For to mak þis englis bok;	quen I. be-gan to make þis boke.
To tell first hu vr lauerd o might,	to tel how first our lorde of miȝt.
Til hali men of-sith had hight, 9128	til haly men oft had hiȝt.
þat o þair sede a man suld spring	þat of þaire sede a man sulde springe
þat man-kind suld o baret bring;	þat mankinde sulde of baret bringe.
Ful lang þis hight was made be-forn	[1] ful lange þis hote was made be-forne
þe time þat iesus crist was born. 9132	þe time atte Ihesu criste was borne. [1 lf 51]

[*The death of Solomon, and the names of his successors.*]

O salamon endes mi tale,	Of salamon endis now my tale.
He regn[d] fourti winter hale,	he regned fourti ȝere alle hale.
He þat sa weli was o win; 9135	he þat sa wely was of wyn.
His eild was fourti yeir and tuin.	his elde was xl. ȝere & twin.
Birid in bedelem was he bun,	birid in bethleem was he boun
þat was his aun fader tun,	þat was his awen fader toun.
Wit mensk and wirscip, efter quam	wiþ menske & worshepe ofter quam
Regn[d] his sun, hight roboam. 9140	regned his sone hiȝt robaam.
þis roboam þat i of mene,	[1 This robam þat I of mene
Regned winters seuentene.	Regnyd wyntyrs sevyntene]
His sun com efter, abia,	¶ his sone come ofter abia. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
Thre yere he regnd and nama. 9144	iij. ȝere he regned & na ma.
Asa his sun, bath hale and fere, [col. 2]	Asa his sone in gode manere
Regnd an and fourti yere;	regned an. *and* fourti ȝere.
Iosophat his sun in liue	Iosaphat his sone in liue
Regnd tuenti yere and fiue; 9148	regned xx. ȝere *and* fiue.
þan was helias, þat prophet,	þen was helias þat prophete
þat drightin of sa mikel let,	þat god of sa mykil lete.
þat stint þe rain thoru his praiyer,	þat stint þe rayne þorou his praier
Sex monet and thre yere; 9152	hit lasted vj. mones & iij. ȝere.
And quen he praid eft a-gain,	& quen he praied eft-siþe a-gayne
Plente godd þam send o rain;	plente gode god sende of rayne.
He was þe first, als stori sais,	he was þe first man þe story saise.
þat ded man raisd in form dais. 9156	atte dedeman raised in forme daise
O Iosaphat bicom Ioram,	¶ of Iosaphat be-come Ioram.
þat regnd winters aght, wit quam	atte regned winteres viij. wiþ quam.

For þar-for mast i vnd*er*-toke,	For *þer*fore moost I vndirtoke
For to make þis englis boke;	For to make þis englisshe boke
To telle first hou vr laue*r*d of miht,	To telle how *þat* lord of mi*ȝ*t
Till haly men ofte sithes hight, 9128	To hele men ofte had hi*ȝ*t
þat of þair sede a man suld spring,	*þat* of her seed a mon shulde springe
þat mankind suld vte of baret bring.	Monkynde out of woo to bringe
Ful lang hight was þis bi-forn,	Longe was þis het biforn
þe time *þat* iesu crist was born. 9132	Ar ie*s*u crist to vs was born

[*The death of Solomon, and the names of his successors.*]

Of salamon nou endis mi tale,	¶ Of salomon now we ende
He reyned fourti wint*er* hale,	*þat* regned fourty wynt*ur* hende
He *þat* sua wele was of wine,	he hade had bo*þ*e of wele & wo
His elde was fourti and tuinne, 9136	his elde was fourti ȝeer & two
Grauyn i*n* bethleem was he boune,	In bethleem grauen was he bou*n*
þat was his aun fadris tune,	*þat* was his owne fadir tou*n*
wid mensk and worschip; eft*er* qua*m*,	wi*þ* menske & worship atir wham
Reyned his sone hight robam. 9140	Regned his son *þat* het Roboam
þis Roboam *þat* i of mene, [leaf 63, back, col. 1]	þis Roboam *þat* I of mene
Reyned wintris seuentene.	Regnede wyntres seuentene
His sone cam efter, Abya,	¶ his son coom aftir abya þo
Thre ȝere he reyned and na ma. 9144	þre ȝeer he regned & no mo
Hasa his sone, bath hale and fere,	¶ Asa his son hool & fere
Reyned an and fourti ȝere;	Regned oon & fourti ȝere
Iosaphat his sone in liue,	¶ Josephat his son in lyue
Reyned tuenti ȝere and fiue. 9148	Regned twenti ȝeer & fyue
þat was helyas, *þat* pr*o*phete,	*þat* was elias þe pr*o*phete
þat god of sua mekil lete,	God of him so muchel lete
þat stint þe rayn thoru his pr*ai*ere,	he stynted reyne bi his pr*ey*ere
Sex monethes and thre ȝere; 9152	Six mone*þ*es & þre ȝere
And que*n* he pr*ai*d eft a-gayn,	And whe*nn*e he preyed oft aȝeyn
Godd sent þe folk plente of rayn.	God hem sende plente of reyn
He was þe first, as þe stori says, 9155	he was þe furste stories sayes
þat ded me*n* raysed in former dais.	*þat* dede men reised in þo dayes
Of Iosaphat com Ioram,	¶ Of ioseph coom Ioram
þat reyned wintris eyht, wid qua*m*	*þat* ei*ȝ*te wynt*ur* regned wi*þ* wham

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Was a prophet, heliseus,		þer was a prophete heleseus.
Als þe stori tellus vs	9160	*and* als þe stori tellis vs.
Helias was in þat siquare,		helias was in þat siquare
Translated in a golden chiare.		translate in a coldin chare.
O þis ioram com ozias		¶ Of þis Ioram come orias (*sic*)
þat regnand winters fifte was;	9164	þat regnande fifti winter was.
In þat siquar þat i of mele		In þat cuntre þat I. of mele.
Was in þe land prophetes fele,		was in þe lande prophetis fele.
Ysaias, ioel, Osee, abias,		ysaias Ioel Osee abdias.
Amon, ionas, and micheas;	9168	amos Ionas and micheas.
þe sext sibile bigan to rise		þe sexte sibile be-gan to rise.
þat was o propheci ful wise.		þat was of prophecy ful wise.
Of ozias com ioathan,	9171	Of ozias come Ioathan.
Sexten yeir regnand was he þan;		xvj. ȝere regnand was þan.
Romulus was þe first man		¶ Romulus þe formast man.
þat regned in rome, and it began.		þat regned in rome & hit be-gan.
Achaz his sun him efter come;	9175	achas his sone him efter come.
þat sith was made þe tun o rome.		þat time was made þe toun of rome
Sexten yeir regned achaz,		xvj. ȝere regned achas
And of him come ezechias,		*and* of him come ezechias
He regnd thritte yeir and nine,		he regned xxx. ȝere *and* neyen
Wel he luued was wit drightin.	9180	& wele was loued wiþ god of heyuen.
Siþen regnd manasses,		siþen regned manasses.
þat was his sun, wit-vten lees.		þat was his sone wiþ-outen les.
þat time was, als sais stori,		þat time was als sais þe story.
A sibile þat hight osami.	9184	was a prophete þat hiȝt osamie.
O þis manasses com amon,		¶ of þis manasses come amon.
þat, als his fader, was a fon,		þat als his fader was a fon.
Foles war þai bath, for-þi		ffolis ware þai baþ for-quy.
þat þai honurd mamentre.	9188	for þai honoured mawmetry.
Amon sun was iosias,		¶ Amon sone was Iosias
A dughti king, in his time was		a duȝti kinge in his time was.
Fordon þe tune o niniue, [f 51, bk, col. 1]		[[1] ffordede the toune of nynyue
þat was of vmgang thre iorne,	9192	That was abowte Iurneis iij[e]
þat standen had to þat siquar		That stondyn had in tyme þore
Fourten hundret yeir and mare;		xl C yere and more] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]

was a prophete helyseus,
And as þe stori tellis vs, 9160
Helyas was þat ilke time þare
Translatid in golden chare.
Of þi Ioram cam Ozias,
þat reyned fifti wintris was; 9164
In þat time þat i of mele,
was in þat land prophetis fele,
Isayas, Ioel, Osee, Abdyas,
Amos, Ionas, and mycheas. 9168
þe eyhtand sibile bigan to rise,
þat was of prophesi ful wise.
Of Ozias cam Iothan, 9171
Sextene ȝe[re] was he reynand þan;
Romulus was þe formest man
þat reyned in Rome, and it bigan.
Achaz, his sone, efter him com; 9175
þat time was made þe toun of Rom;
Sextene ȝere reyned achaz,
And of him cam Ezechias,
He reyned nine and thritti ȝere, [col. 2]
wele was he loued wid iesu dere. 9180
Siþen reyned manasses,
þat was his sone, widuten les;
þat time was, as sais þe stori,
A sibile þat hiht of samy. 9184
Of þis manasses cam amon,
As his fader was þe son,
Folis war þai bath, for-qui
þai honurd euer maumettri. 9188
Amon son was Iosyas,
A dohuti king, in his time was
For-don þe toun of Niniue,
þat was vmgang jornays thrie, 9192
þat standen had in time þare,
Fourti hundrid ȝere and mare.

was a prophete Eliseus
And as þe stori telleþ vs
hely was þat time þare
Translated in golden chiare
¶ Of þis Ioram coom osias
Of regne fifty wyntur þat was
In þat tyme þat I of mele
In þat lond were prophetes fele
Isayas. Ioel. Osee. Abdyas
Amos. ionas. & mecheas
þe eiȝteþe sibile bigan to rise
þat was of prophecie ful wise
¶ Of oȝias coom Iothan
Sixtene ȝeer he regned þan
Romulus was þe furste mon
þat regned in Rome & hit bigon
¶ Achaȝ his son aftir him coom
þat tyme was made þe toun of Rome
Sixtene ȝeer regned achaȝ
Of him coom ezechias
he regned nyne & twenti ȝeere
wel was he loued wiþ god dere
¶ þenne regned manasses
þat was his son wiþouten lees
þat tyme was seiþ þe story
A sibile þat hett of Samy
Of þis manasses coom amon þo
As his fadir to fore dud go
Foles were þei boþe vnsly
þei honoured euer maumetry
Amon son het Iosias
Douȝti kyng in his tyme was
For dude þe toun of nynyue
þat was aboute iourneyes þre
þat stonden had in tyme þore
Fourty hundride ȝeer & more

þat time was p*ro*phet Ieremi		þat time was p*ro*phete Ieromy.
Spekand in his p*ro*pheci.	9196	specande in his p*ro*phecy.
Iosias gat Ieconiam,		Iosias gat Iechoniam.
þe t*ran*smigracion was þan,		þe t*ran*smig*ra*cion was þan.
þ*at* þe bok of mining mas.		þat þe boke of Mynnyng[1] mas
þan was a king sedechias,	9200	þan was a king*e* Icechias
In his time was þe Iuen land		¶ In his time was the Iuenlande
Wo*n*nen into þe sarzins hand,		wonnyn alle in þe sarasinis hande
Iurselem was struid an þan[1]		Ier*usal*em was destroied *and* tane.
þan can þair kingrik for to wan.	9204	[þa*n*] þe kindome be-gan to wane.
And als i in þe stori find,		*and* als I. in þe story finde
þat time was þe temple brind		þat time was þe temple brinde.
Thoru a king o babilon,—		þorou a king*e* of babilon.
In thraldam he had þam don,—	9208	in a thraldome he had ha*m* done.
þat nabugodonosor hight,		þat nabugodonosor for-soþ he hiȝt.
Strang he was, o mikel might.		str*an*ge he was of mykil miȝt.
A tuelmoth he þe tun vm-sett,		a xij. moneth he þe tou*n* vmbeset
And wan it for de-faut o mett;	9212	*and* wan hit for defaute of met.
þe king fled vte wit nightertale,		þe king*e* flagh̄ oute be niȝtt*er*-tale.
Wit þe wightes[t] men o wale,		wiþ þe wiȝtest men of wale.
Bot he was taken at his flight,		bot he was takyn atte his fliȝt.
His suns slain be-for his sight,	9216	his sones slayne be-for his siȝt.
And him-seluen did þar bind,		þai toke him-self & made him bou*n*.
And kest him in-to p*ri*sun blind.		*and* kest him in a depe p*ri*so*un*.
¶ þe Iuues now er put o state,		¶ þe Iewes now ar putte of state
And þair kingrik t*ran*slate	9220	*and* þaire kingedome is t*ran*slate.
þ*at* had four hundret yeir stand		þat was iiij. hundre wint*er* standand*e*
And fifte to þat dai nerhand.		*and* fifti to þat day nere-hande

[*The fourth age of the world is finished.*]

O werld þe fourth eild es nu tald,		¶ þe firþe elde of þe werlde is talde
þ*at* was four hundret wint*er* ald	9224	iiij. hundre wint*er* hit was halde.
And fiue-and-sexti yeir and thre;		*and* v. *and* sexti ȝere *and* þre
Bot sin þis werld be-gan to be		bot syn þis werlde be-gan to be.
Four thusand yeir and sex hundreth,		iiij. ȝere *and* vj. hundreþ
Qua reckens right to tell es eth.	9228	qua rekkenis rȝt to tel is eþ.

COTTON [1 *read* and tan] FAIRFAX

þat time was prophete Ieremye		þat tyme was prophetē Ieremye	
Spekand in his prophesie.	9196	Spekynge in his prophecie	
Iosias gatt Ioconyam ;		Iosias gat Ieconiam	
þe transmigracion was þan,		þe transmigracioun was þan	
þat þe bok of mening mas.		þat þe boke of mynde mas	
þen was a king sedechias ;	9200	þere was a kyng sedechias	
In his time was þe Iuen land		In þis tyme was þe iewes lond	
wommen all in sarazin hand ;		wonnen al in to sarsynes hond	
Ierusalem was stroyd and tan,	9203	Ierusalem was stroyed & take	[leaf 58]
þan bigan þair kingr[i]che to wan,		þat kyngdome fel in to wrake	
And, as i in þe stori find,		And as we in þe story descende	
þat time was þe temple brind,		In þat tyme was þe temple brende	
Thoru a king of babilon,		þourȝe a kyng of babilone	
In thraldam he had þaim don,	9208	In þraldome he had hem done	
þat Nabugodonosor hight ;		Nabugodonosor he hiȝt	
Strang he was, of mekil miht.		Stronge he was of muchel myȝt	
A tuelfmoneth he þe tun vmsett,		Twelue moneþ he biseged hit þon	
And wan it for þe diffaute of mett.		And for defaute of mete hit won	
þe king fled vte bi nighttale,	9213	þe kyng fley out bi nyȝt	
with þe withest men he had in wale,		wiþ his boldest men & wiȝt	
Bot he was takin at his flight,		he was take as he fley	
His sonis slayn bifor his sight,	9216	his son sleyn in þat wey	
And him seluen did þai bind,	[leaf 64, col. 1]	And him seluen dud þei bynde	
And kest him into a presun blind.		And kest him in to prisoun blynde	
þe iuus er nou put of state,		þe iewes were put out of state	
And in þair kingriche translate,	9220	And her kyngdome al transolate	
þat had four hundrid ȝere stand		þat foure hundride ȝere had stonde	
And fijfty to þat day ner-hand.		And fifty at þat day nere honde	

[*The fourth age of the world is finished.*]

Of world þe ferd elde now es tald,		¶ þe ferþe elde of þe world is told	
þat was four hundrid winter ald	9224	þat was foure hundride wyntur old	
And fiue and sexti ȝere and thre,		And fyue & sixti ȝeer & þre	
Bot siþen þis world bigan to be,		But siþ þis world bigon to be	
Four thousand and sex hundrith	9227	Is foure þousonde six hundride fol	
ȝere, qua rekines right to tell es eth.		Who so redili reken hit wol	

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Dauid	Sala mon	Roboam	Abia	Asa	Iosa phat
Ioram	Iosias	Ioathan	Achaz	ezchi as	ma nasses
	Amos Iosias	Ieconias			

Blissed be sco þat us has spedd
þat we þe elds four has redd;
To recken forth *þat* leuedi kin, [col. 2]
þe fift eild wil we be-gin. 9232
Iechonias ye herd me mun,
Salatiel he had to sun;
And o þat ilk salatiel,
Bicom a sun, zorobabel. 9236
Abiud yeit com of him,
[[1]Of abyuth̄ / elyachym [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
Of hym Azor / of hy*m* sadoch̄]
þat lath er for to lig in rim. 9240
Sadoch gatt achim for-soth,
And of achim come eliud;
Of eliud, eleazar,
þat leui als to nam he bar. 9244
þis leui had him suns tua,
þat was mathan and pantera;
Mathan gat iacob; iacob, ioseph;
þat was þe nethermast step, 9248
O þat side ar to tell nama.
O panpera com p*ar*pantera;
O p*ar*pantera com ioachim;
Vr leuedi mare com of him. 9252
Ioseph and sco sa mai man se,
Bot att thrid and ferith kne,
þe maiden þat vs *þat* lau*er*d bare
þat lesed al þis werld o care; 9256
þus was he fruit þat broght vs bote,
O tre þat adam was þe rote.
Qua-so will se fra adam þe ald
Hu mani knes to c*ri*st es tald, 9260

COTTON

þe v elde of þe werlde.
of cristis birth. [[2] leaf 51, back]

2 Blessed be ho þat us has sped.
þat we þe foure elde haue red
To rekkin forþ þat lauedy kin
þe fifte elde we wil be-gyn.
I talde ȝou of Iachonias.
Salatiel his sone he was.
and of þat ilk salatiel.
be-come a sone Zorobabel.
Abiud ȝet come of him.
of abiud eliachim.
of q*ua*m azor sadoc come of him.
atte laþ is for to lye in rime.
¶ Sadoch̄ gatte achim for-soþ.
and of achim come eliud.
of eliud eleazar.
þat leui als to name he bar.
þis leui had him sones twa.
þat was mathan *and* pantera.
¶ Mathan gatte Iacob & he Ioseph̄
þat was þe neþermast step.
of þat side I. knaw na ma.
of pantera come parpantera.
of p*ar*pantera come Ioachim.
our lauedi maria come of him.
Ioseph̄ & ho may men se.
ar atte þe þrid & firþe degree.
¶ þe ladi þat vs þat lorde bare
þat laused al þis werld*e* of care
þus was þe frute at broȝt þe bote
of tree at adam was þe rote.
qua-sim wil se fra adam þe alde
how many degrees to c*ri*ste is talde

FAIRFAX

[*The Fifth Age of the World.*
The Family of the Virgin Mary.]

Blissed be scho þat vs has spedd,
þat we þe eldes four has redd;
To rekin forth þat leuedi kine,
þe fijfte elde wil we bigine. 9232
Ieconias ȝe heard me mone,
Salatiel he had to sone,
And of þis ilk salatiel
Becam his sone Zorobabel. 9236
Abiud ȝeit cam of him,
Of abiud Elyachim,
Of quam Asor, sadoch of him,
þat loth er for to lig in rim. 9240
Sadoch gat achim, for soth,
And of achim cam eliuth,
Of eliuth cam Eleazar,
þat leui als to name he bar. 9244
þis Leui had sonis tua,
þat was matan and pantra,
Mathan gat Iacob; iacob, ioseph;
þat was þe nethermast steph, 9248
Of þat side es to telle na ma.
Of pantera cam propantera,
Of propantera cam Ioachim,
vr leuedi mari cam of him.
Ioseph and scho, so may men se, 9253
Bot at þe thrid and ferde kne.
[1] þe mayden þat vs þat lauerd bare,
þat lesid all þis world of car, [1 col. 2]
þus was þe fruit þat broght vr bote
Of þe tre þat adam was þe rote. 9258
Qua sua wil se fra adam þe alde,
Hou mani knes to crist es tald,

GÖTTINGEN

Blessed be she þat vs haþ sped
þat we þe eldes foure haue red
To reherse þat lady kynne
þe fifte elde we wol bigynne
¶ Ieconias ȝe herde me mone
Salatiel he had to sone
And of þis ilke salatiel
Coom his son ȝorobabel
¶ Abyuth ȝitt coom of him
Of abyuth eliachim
Of him aȝor of him Sadoch
þus was þe ton þe toþeres stok
Sadoch þenne Achim gat
Achim eliuth not forȝat
Of eliuth coom eliaȝare
þat leuy als to name bare
þis leui hadde sones two
Mathan & pantra also
Mathan gat Iacob in pleye
Iacob Ioseph soþ to seye
Of þat syde is to telle no mo
Of pantra coom pantera þo
Of parpantera coom Ioachim
Oure lady mary coom of him
Ioseph & she may we se
were but at þe þridde & ferþe kne
þis maiden þat lorde bare
þat lesed al þe world of care
þus was þe fruyt þat brouȝte once bote
Of þat tre þat adam was rote
who so wol se fro adam þe olde
how mony knees to crist are tolde

TRINITY

He sal find, wit-vten mistruns,
Sexti hale generacions,
And noiþer o þaim tald he ne he
þus mai þe geneologi be. 9264

he sal finde wiþ-out mistrowounes
sexti generaciownes
a-noþer of ham talde he ne þe.
þus may þe genologi be.

[*Isaiah's prophecy of Christ.*]

¶ Crist was for-tald wit propheci
þat mast of spack saint ysai,
And to the Iuus sua mistruand 9267
He badd þam here and vnderstand.
"Iesse," he said, "of his roting
Soth-fast-le a wand suld spring,
Vte o þat waand a flur suld brest,
þe haligast þer-on sal rest; 9272
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
þe gast þat giues giftes sere." 9275
Bot yeitt þat folk was ai *in* were,
And till oþer said, "quat mai þis be?
Sua wonder mireli spekes he."
Bot yeitt he lett it sua be hid,
And lang þer-efter þam it vndid. 9280
[1] "God men," he said, "can yee not see,
For of a man þat hight iesse, [[1] leaf 52, col. 1]
A mai sal bred of his ox-spring,
And sco sal haue a sun to king. 9284
I wil noght hele for dred o blame,
Emanuel sal be his name;"
þat es to sai in englis þus,
Vr lauerd self al es wit vs. 9288
"Honi sal he ete and milke,
Wel sal he cun knau quilk es quilk,
Fra the wick þe god to scil, 9291
Fra him for-soth sal nan cun dil."
¶ Sum Iuus said til oþer þan,
"Qua herd euer sli spece o man 9294

COTTON

Crist was talde wiþ prophecy.
and þar-of spac seint Isai.
to the Iewes sa mistrawande
he bad ham here & vnderstande.
¶ Iesse he saide of his roting
certanly a wande sulde spring
out of þat wande a flour suld brest
atte sulde bringe vs alle to rest.
þe haly gaste *þer*-on salle liȝt
þorou goddis squete miȝt.
þe gaste þat giuys giftis sere
bot ȝet þe folk ware in were.
and saide lorde quat may þis be.
squa wonder mistely spekis he
¶ bot ȝet he lete hit squa be hid
& lange *þer*-ofter til ham vndid.
godemen he saide con ȝe noȝt se.
for of a man þat hiȝt Iesse.
a may sal brede of his ospring.
and ho salle haue a sone to king.
I. wil noȝt layne for drede of blame
emanuel sal be his name.
þat is to say in engelis þus
our lorde him-self alle wiþ us.
hony salle he ete & milke.
wele salle he knaw queþer is quilk
fra þe wikked þe gode to dele
fra him for-soþ sal nane con stele
¶ Sum Iewes saide til oþer þan.
qua herde euer telle of siche a man.

FAIRFAX

He sal find widvte*n* excusacions,
Sexti alde gen*er*acions,
And neyther tald he ne he,
þus may þe genealogy be. 9264

Fynde wiþoute*n* doute he shal
Sixti olde gen*er*aciou*n*s al
And neiþ*er* tolde he ne he
þus may þe genealogy be

[*Isaiah's prophecy of Christ.*]

Crist was forsaid wid p*ro*phesy,
þat mast of spac saint ysay,
And to þe iuus so mistrouand, 9267
He bad þaim here and vnd*er*stand.
"Iesse," he said, "of his rotyng
Certaynly a wand suld spring,
vte of þ*at* a flour suld brest,
þe hali gast þar-on suld rest, 9272
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe gast þ*at* giues giftes sere."
Bot ȝit þ*at* folk, was ay in were, 9276
vn-til oþ*er* said, "quat may þis be
So wond*er*ly mirkly spekes he?"
Bot ȝit he let it sua be hidd,
And lang þer-efter sua he þai*m* it v*n*-[didd.
"Gode men," he said, "can ȝe noght se?
For of a man þ*at* hiht Iesse. 9282
A mayden sal brede, of his hup-spri*n*g,
And scho sal haue a sone to king,
I wil noght hele for drede of blame,
Emanuel sal be his name."
þat es to say, in englis þus, 9287
vr laue*r*d him-seluen alle wid vs.
"Hony sal he ete and milk,
wele sal he knaw quilk es quilk,
Fra þe wick þe gode to knau, 9291
Fra him þe soth sal nan wid-draw."
Sum iuus said to oþ*er* þan,
"Qua herd eu*er* suilk speche of a man

Crist was seide of p*ro*phecy
Moost of him spake I say
To þe Iewes so mis trowonde
he bad hem here & vndirstonde
Iesse he seide of his rotyng
Certeynly a ȝerde shal spring
Out of þ*at* a flour shulde brest
þe holy goost þ*er*onne shulde rest
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe goost þ*at* ȝyueþ ȝiftis sere
ȝitt þ*at* folke was al in were
vche to oþ*er*e seide what may þis be
So wondir merkely spekeþ he
But if he let hit so be hid
And longe aftir to hem hit vndid
Gode men he seide con ȝe not se
Of a mon þ*at* hett Iesse
A mayde of hi*m* shal brede & springe
And she shal haue a son to kynge
[1]I wol not hele for drede of blame
Emanuel shal ben his name [1 lf 58, bk]
hit is to say on englisshe þus
Oure lord him self al wiþ vs
Ete hony & milke he shal also
þe ton to knowe þe toþ*er* fro
Fro þe wicke þe good to knawe
þe soþe fro him shal noon wiþdrawe
¶ Som*me* Iewes seide to oþ*er*e þan
who herde euer suche speche of man

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat born sal be, sum-thing es þar		*þat* borne sal be sum-þing is þare
þat he wald noght knaun war."	9296	atte he walde noȝt knawen ware
And þan said ysaie, "p*ar*fai		*and* þen saide Isai p*ar*fay
I sal you openliker sai,		I sal ȝou tel openli to say.
Qui suld i lang*er* wit yow lain,		quy sulde I hit lang*er* wiþ ȝou layne
I sal vndo it yow al plain;	9300	I sal vn-do hit ȝou al plyne.
For I ha written al þis thing		for I haue writen al þis þing
þat i sal leue to your oxspring		*þat* I salle leue to ȝour ospring
þis ilk bok, bot sum o þaim		þis ilk boke bot sum of thayme
Again mi sagh sal sett claim,	9304	agayne my sagh̄ salle sette clayme
For efter *þat* i es o-liue,		quen I. am dede & noȝt on liue.
Gains soth sal your eires str*i*ue;		agayne þe soþ ȝour ayres sal str*i*ue
Quarfor er yee o will sa wild?		¶ quar-fore ar ȝe of wil sa wilde
A maiden sal vs ber a child,	9308	a maiden sal us bere a childe.
Q*ua*r-of i tald yow er be-forn;		quar-of I talde ȝou here be-forne.
Til vre be-houe sal he be born;		til our be-houe sal he be borne.
þis child sal vs be giuen til,		þis childe sal come vs vntil.
And he sal regn al at his will;	9312	& he sal regne alle atte his wil.
Man sal him clep wit nams sere,		men sal him calle wiþ namis sere
'Ferliful' and 'conseiler;'		Meruelous *and* conseiler
Godd o strenth and fader es he,		god of strenght & lorde of [dre][2]
Cald o *þat* werld es for to be,	9316	of þe werlde be-fore sal be [[2] indistinct in MS.]
And 'pr*i*ncs o pees' sal man him call,		& pr*i*nce of pees men sal him cal.
And neu*er*mar es regn fall.		& neu*er*-mare his regne to fal.
I haue yow tald hu it sal be,	9319	I haue ȝou talde how hit sal be.
Bot i ne wat yeitt q*ue*r yee it se."		bot I ne wate neu*er*-quere ȝet is he.
"Ful littel se we yeitt," coth *þai*,		¶ fful litil se we ȝet quoþ *þai*.
"Of al *þat* eu*er* we her *þai* sai,	9322	of alle *þat* eu*er* we here þe say
For sin *þat* we war born in werld		sin we ware borne in Middelerd*e*
Sua selcut sagh we neu*er* herd."		of suche a wonder neu*er* we herde[3]
"Ne i herd neuer," he said, "in land		[4][Nor I he seid herd nevir in lond
Men sua herd of vnder-stand,	9326	So hard men to vnd*er*stond [[4] Laud MS. 416, lf 116]
[1]Ne sagh yee noght for drightin dome		Saw ye not by goddis dome
þe wand bar lef and frut and blom?		The erthe bar*e* lyf frute & blome
þis wand bitakens a maiden clene,		That Erbe tokenyþ a maydy*n* clene
þat sal þe child haue *þat* i mene, [[1] col. 2]		Shalle ber*e* the child *þat* I of mene

[[3] I ne herde (*the catch-words*): *some leaves wanting here, but supplied from the Laud MS.*]

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
[1] þat born sal be, sum thing es þare	*þat* born shal be sum þing *þer* is
þat he wild noght war knaun mare."	he wolde not were knowen I-wis
And þan said ysay, "parfay, 9297	þen seide Isay parfay
I sal ȝou opinlier say, [1 leaf 64, back, col. 1]	I shal ȝou openliere say
Qui suld i lang*er* wid ȝou layn?	I wol no lenger wiþ ȝou leyne
I sal vndo it ȝou all playn,	I shal vndo hit al pleyne
For i haue writen all þis thing, 9301	I haue writen al þis þinge
þ*at* i sal leue to ȝoure ospring	þ*at* I shal leue to ȝoure ospringe
þis ilk bok, bot su*mm*e of þaim	þis ilke boke but som*me* of þeym
Again my saw sal sett þair claim;	Aȝeyn my sawe shal set cleym
For efter þ*at* i am of liue, 9305	For aftir þ*at* I am of lyue
Agayn þe soth sal ȝour ayris striue.	ȝoure heires aȝeynes soþ shul stryue
Qui er ȝe of will sua wilde?	Whi are ȝe of wille so wilde
A mayden sal vs bere a childe,	A maiden shal vs bere a childe
Querof i tald ȝou here biforn,	As I tolde ȝou here biforn
Tille vre bi-houe sal he be born. 9310	To oure bihoue shal he be born
þis child sal vs be gyuen tille,	þis childe þus ȝyuen vs tille
And sal reyne at his wille;	Shal regne at his owne wille
Men sal him call wid names sere,	Men shul hi*m* calle nomes sere
'Ferlyful' and 'cunsaylere.'	Wondirful & cou*n*sellere
Godd of strenth and fad*er* es he, 9315	God of strengþe & fadir is he
Cald of þ*at* world es forto be,	Called of þe world þ*at* is to be
And 'p*rin*s of pais,' men sal hi*m* call,	Prince of pees men shul hi*m* calle
And neu*er* mare sal his reyne fall.	Neu*er* shal his regne falle
I haue ȝou tald hou it sal be, 9319	I haue ȝou tolde how hit shal be
Bot i ne wat queþ*er* ȝe it se."	But I noot whe*per* ȝe hit se
"Ful litel se we ȝit," said þai,	litil se we ȝitt seide þei
"Of all þat eu*er* we here þe say, 9322	Of al þ*at* we here þe sei
For siþ*en* þ*at* we war born in werde,	Siþ we were born in werd
Sua selcuth sawe we neu*er* herd."	So selcouþe sawe neu*er* we herd
"Ne i ne herde neu*er*," he said, "*in* land,	Nor I he seide herde neu*er* in londe
Men sua hard at to vnd*er*stand, 9326	So harde men to vndirstonde
Ne saw ȝe noght for godes dome,	Sawe ȝe not bi goddes dome
þe wand bere lef fruit and blome?	þe ȝerde bare leef fruyt & blome
þis wand bitakins a mayden clene,	þ*at* ȝerde tokeneþ a maiden clene
þ*at* sal þe child bere þ*at* i mene, 9330	Shal bere þe childe þ*at* I of mene

þat sal his folk fra baret bij,
To q*uam* men sal haue gret envi. 9332
þat yow tels sent Ieremi,
If yee wald lok his p*ro*pheci;
And yeitt i sal yow sai a thing,
Bot hald yee it for na heþ[i]ng. 9336
Q*ue*n he þat haliest es cumen,
Your smerling sal fra yow be nu*mmen*,
Bot yeitt i hope yee be sa blind
þat ye can-not na resun find, 9340
King war yee wont at haue to smer,
Bot siþen yee sal haue na lang*er*;
Fra he be smerld þat i sai,
Kyngles sal yee be fra þat dai. 9344
O þis yow telles Ieremi,
þe p*ro*phet Ioel and heli,
Yeitt he liuand es in hele,
þis ilk heli þat i of mele." 9348
Bot for na talking þ*am* was tald,
It tok neu*er* in þer hertes hald,
Bot ai mistruing and mistrus,
For-þi said godd self o þaa Iuus, 9352
Q*ue*n he mas of his mod*er* min
þ*at* was be-comen al o þair kin,
He said, "mi lemma*n* es sa gent,
Sco smelles bett*er* þen piment, 9356
And wel softer hir uestement
þan ani recles þat es brent.
Fair es þe muth o þ*at* leuedi,
And ilk toth es als ywori, 9360
Als douues eie hir lok es suete,
Als rose and thron ar tua vnmete;
And tuix þam fair a-cord es nan 9363
Sa es tuix hir kin and mi le*m*man;"
For als þe rose es bred o thorn,
Sua was maria o Iuus born. 9366

COTTON

That shalle his folk fro bale by
To whom men shulle haue grete envy
Ieromy yt seith in boke
yf ye his prophesy will loke
yet I shalle you sey a thyng
But holdyþ yt for no hetyng
When that holiest is comyn [nomy*n*
youre noyntyng shalbe fro*m* you
yet I trow ye be so blynd
That ye can not my reason fynd
kyngg*es* anoynt ye haue to-fore
So shulle ye then no mor*e*
ffro he be noyntyd that I say
kyngles shulle ye be fro þ*at* day
Of this tellyþ you Ieromy
The p*ro*phete Ioel and Elie
yet is he levyng in hele
This Elie that I of mele
ffor no thyng to he*m* told
Yt wold not in her hert*es* hold
They mystrowid and þ*at* he*m* rewis
God seid hym-self of þo iewis
When he made of his mod*er* myn
That was comyn of her kynne
he seid my le*m*man is so Ient
Swettyr smellyng than pyment
And welle soter her vestment
Then eny encense þ*at* is brent
ffeyr*e* is the mowþe of þ*at* lady
Eche tothe as yvory
As dovis eie hir lok*e* is swete
Rose on thorn*e* to hir vn-mete
By-twene hem feir*e* accord is non
Then by-twene her kynne & my le*m*-
ffor as the rose is bred of thorn*e* [man
So was mary of iewis born*e*

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þat sal his folk fra baret by,	9331	þat shal his folke fro baret bye	
To quham me*n* sal haue gret enuy.		To whom men shul haue gret e*n*uye	
þat 3ou tellis saint Ieremie,	[col. 2]	Ieremye hit seiþ in boke	
If 3e wold loke his p*ro*phesie.		If 3e his p*ro*phecie wol loke	
And 3it i sal 3ou say a thing,		3itt I shal 3ou say a þing	
Bot holde 3e it for na hething,	9336	But holdeþ hit for no hetyng	
Que*n* he þ*a*t haliest es comen,		whe*n*ne þ*a*t holiest is comen	
3our noynting sal fra 3ou be nomen.		3oure noyntyng shal be fro 3ou nome*n*	
Bot 3it i hope 3e be sua blind,		3itt I trowe 3e be so blynde	
þat 3e can noght mi resun find;	9340	þ*a*t 3e con not my resou*n* fynde	
King wer 3e wont to noint ay-quare,		Kyngis anoynt 3e haue to-fore	
Bot sua sul 3e nou haue na mare,		So shul 3e þen*n*e no more	
Fra he be noynted, þ*a*t i say,		Fro he be noyntid þ*a*t I say	
Kingles sul 3e be fra þ*a*t day."	9344	Kyngeles shul 3e be fro þ*a*t day	
Of þis 3ou tellis Ieremy,		Of þis telleþ 3ou Ieremie	
þe p*ro*phetes Ioel, and hely,—		þe p*ro*phete Iohel and helye	
3it he es liuand in hele,		3it is he lyuyng in hele	
þis ilk ely þat i of mele.	9348	þis helie þat I of mele	
Bot for na talking þai*m* was tald,		For no þing to hem tolde	
It tok neu*er* in þair hertis hald,		hit wolde not in her hertes holde	
Bot ay mistrouing a*n*d mistrows.		þei mis trowed & þ*a*t hem rewes	
God said hi*m*-self, of þa iuus,	9352	God seide hi*m* self of þo iewes	
Que*n* he mas of his mod*er* minne,		whe*n*ne he made of his modir mynne	
þ*a*t was come*n* of al þair ki*n*ne,		þ*a*t was comen of her kynne	
He said, "my le*m*man es sua gent,		he seide my lem*m*on is so gent	
Scho smellis suett*er* þan piment,	9356	Swetter smellyng þen piement	
And wele softer hir vestiment		And wel swotir hir vestiment	
þan any reclis þ*a*t er brent.		þen encense þat is brent	
Fayr es þe muth of þ*a*t leudy,		Fair is þe mouþ of þat lady	
And ilk toth es as yuory,	9360	Vche tooþ as Iuory	
As douues eye hir loke es suete,		As dowfes e3e hir loke is swete	
As rose on thorn er to vnmete;		Rose on þorn to hir vnmete	
And tuene þaim fayre acord es nane,		Bitwene hem fairer acorde is noon	
Sua es tuix hir kin and my lenman."		þen bitwene hir kyn & my lem*m*on	
For as þe rose es bred of thorn,	9365	For as þe rose is bred of þorn	[leaf 59]
Sua was mari of iuus born.		So was mary of iewes born	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

¶ Bot ar of cristes birth we neuen,
We sal tel how þe fader of heuen
Dight his dere sun to send, 9369
Almast at þe werlds end,
Vntil erth, vr flesche to ta
for to bring man-kind o wa. 9372
And hu he gaf vs his pardun, [lf. 52, bk, col. 1]
scorteli i sal yow tell resun.

Ar we of Crystes byrþe nevyn
Telle we how þe fader of hevyn
Dight his dere sonne to send
Almost at the worldis end [leaf 116, back]
Into erþe oure flesh to take
To bryng man-kynd out of wrake
how he yaf vs his pardoun
Shortly to telle I am boun

[*Re-capitulation, of Adam's Fall and the Scheme to save Mankind.*]

For yee haf, lauerdinges, wel herd,
O þe begining o þis werld, 9376
Hu he þat neuer had biginning
Wroght heuen and erth and all thing,
And als til alking thing he gafe,
þair kind scrud al for to haue. 9380
For sun and mone, þat es sua bright,
Had seuensith mare þan now o light,
And al-king thing was þan to trow
Wel pithier þan þai ar now. 9384
A! lauerd, gret herming was þar,
þat all suld dei, bath less and mare,
þat of eua and adam com;
Bot þat yon was a rightwis dom, 9388
Als yee sal se wit rightwis scill,
þat herken o þis stori will.
Quen al till end þis werld was wroght,
þat wanting was þar-in o noght, 9392
Beist and gress, and frut and tre,
And al was þat þar-in suld be,
Foghul and fiche, grett thing and small,
þat adam last was made of all. 9396
In ebron greue þat ilk dale,
þar he drogh siþen mikel bale,
Of erth right þar him maked he,
Efter his aun trinite. 9400

Nnow lordynggeſ haue ye herd
Of þe begynnyng of þis werd
how he þat nevir had be-gynnyng
Made hevyn erthe & alle thyng
Also to alle thyng he yaf
her kyndly shappe for to haue
Sonne and mone that is so bright
had vij-sithe so moche more light
Alle thynggeſ that tho did grow
were mightier þen they are now
A grete harme be-fille vs thore
That alle shuld die bothe lesse & more
That of Adam & Eve come
But yet was yt rightwis done
As ye shulle se by rightful skylle
That here wolle þis story wele
When this world to end was wroght
Wantyng there-of was noȝt
Beste gras frute & tre
Alle was as yt shuld be
ffoule fyssh grete & smale
Adam last was made of alle
In Ebrew grew that ilk dale
There-ynne he drie after bale
Of Erthe god made hym to be
After the holy trenyte

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Bot ar of cristes birth we neuen,
we sal tell how þe fadir of heuen
Dight his dere sone to sende, 9369
Almast at þe worldes ende,
Into erde vr fless to ta, [leaf 65, col. 1]
To bring ma*ns* kind vte of wa.
And hou he gaf vs his pardun,
Schortly sal i tell ȝou resun. 9374

Ar we of cristis burþe neuen
Telle we how þe fadir of heuen
Diȝte his dere son to sende
Almoost at þe worldes ende
In to erþe oure flesshe to take
To bringe monkynde out of wrake
How he ȝaf vs his pardou*n*
Shortly to telle I am bou*n*

[*Re-capitulation, of Adam's Fall and the Scheme to save Mankind.*]

FOrȝe lau*er*dinges, wele haue ȝe herd
Of ȝe bigining of þis world,
Hou he þat neu*er* had bigining, 9377
Made heuen and erde and all thing,
And als to all thing he gaf,
þair kindly schroud for to haf. 9380
For sune and mone þ*at* es sua briht,
Had seuen sith mar þ*an* nou of liht,
And all thinges was þan, als i trow,
wele mihtier þan þai er nou. 9384
A! lau*er*d! gret harming was þare,
þat all suld die, bath less and mare,
þat of adam and eue com.
Bot ȝit it was a rightwis dome, 9388
As ȝe sal se, wid rightwis skill,
þat harkins of þis stori wel. [1 *read* þ*ar*]
Quen all þis world to end was wroght,
þ*at* wanting was þ*at*[1] in of noght,
Best, griss, fruit and tre, 9393
And all was þ*at* þar-in suld be;
Foul and fiss, gret thing and smal,
Adam last was made of all. 9396
In ebron greue, þ*at* ilke dale,
þar-in he drow siþ*en* mekil bale,
Of erde god made him to be,
Efter his aun trinite. 9400

GÖTTINGEN

Now lordingis haue ȝe herd
Of þe bigynnyng of þis werd
how he þ*at* neu*er* had bigynnyng
Made heuen erþe & al þing
Also to alle þinge he ȝaue
her kyndely shap for to haue
Son*ne* & mone þat is so briȝt
Had seuen so michel more liȝt
Alle þingis þ*at* þo dud grow
Were myȝtiere þen þei are now
A greet harm bifel vs þore
þ*at* alle shulde deȝe lasse & more
þ*at* of Adam & eue coom
But ȝitt was hit riȝtwis doom
As ȝe shul se bi riȝtful skil
þ*at* here wel þis stori wil
When*ne* þis world to ende was wrouȝt
wantyng was þ*ere* of nouȝt
Beest gras fruyt & tre
Al was as hit shulde be
Foule & fisshe greet & smal
Adam last was made of al
In ebron greue þ*at* ilke dale
þerynne he drey ȝe aftir bale
Of erþe god made him to be
Aftir þe holy trinite

TRINITY

His aun ymage he wroght him þar,
Hu moght he luue haf kyd hi*m* mare;
In paradis he did him rest,
And sleili slepe apon him kest, 9404
He wroght a felau of his ban
Till adam, þ*at* was first allan.
Wijt and skill he gaf þam till,
Might, and fairhid, and frewill; 9408
Ouer all þis werld king and kaiser,
And lastand ai for to bere.
In paradis in heritage,
To lede þair lijf ai till a stage 9412
In welth, wit-vten tene and trei,
Bituixand an certain dai,
þat þis oxspring war o þat tale 9415
þat moght fulfill þe nu*m*bre hale,
þe felauscipe o þam þ*at* fell
Vte of heuen forwit to hell, 9418
[1]And siþen þai suld sua blisced be
þat þai on ded suld neuer se; [1 col. 2]
Sa suincless and sua fair and bright,
Als þ*at* time was the sun o light,
Als yee haf herd me forwit neuen,
And siþen al suld þai stei til heuen.
Qua herd eu*er* spek o mare bliss, 9425
þan aghteld was adam and his?
Laghes tuin sett thoru a-sis
Was till adam in p*ar*adis, 9428
Als that in hali writ we find,
þe first lagh was kald 'o kind,'
þat es to sai, kindli to do,
Al þ*at* him was biden to; 9432
þe toþer has 'positiue' to nam,
þe quilk lagh was for-bed adam
For to ete þat frut, and said,
"þis tre in forbot haf i laid, 9436

COTTON

his owne ymage he made hy*m* þor*e*
how might he loue kythe hy*m* mor*e*
In paradice he made hym rest
And slyly slepe on hym he kest
he made a felow of his bone
To Adam that was first h*is* oon*e*
Wytte and skylle he yaf hy*m* tylle
Myght feyrehed and fre wille
Ouyr alle this world to be keyzar
Euyr-lastyng lyf for to ber*e*
In paradice as Erytage
To lede her lyf w*ith*-outy*n* rage
In welthe w*ith*-outyn tene or tray
By-twene them in a certeyne day
That of his owne ospreng myȝt
ffulle-ffylle the nombyr hole & riȝt
Of that feleship that felle
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Then shuld they so blessid be [col. 2]
That they of deþe shuld nev*er* se
and so swynkles feyre & bright
As that tyme was þe sonne-liȝt
As ye herd to-fore neven
Than shuld they stie to hevyn
Who herd eu*er* of mor*e* blis
Then ordeynyd was to hy*m* and h*is*
lawis ij° were set on syse
To Adam being in paradice
As in holy wrytte we fynd
The first was the law of kynd
That is to sey kyndly to do
Alle that hym was bedyn to
The oþ*er* law hath posetyve to name
That was fully forbodyn Adam
Of this frute god hym seid
I haue yt in my forebode leid

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

His aune ymage he wroght him þare,
Hou miht he loue haue kid him mare;
In paradis he did him rest,
And slyly slepe apon him kest, 9404
He wroght a felaw of his ban,
To adam, þat was first his an;
Witt and skil he gaf him tille,
Miht, and fairhed, and fre will. 9408
[1]Ou*er* all þis world king and kayser,
And lastand lijf ay for to bere; [¶ col. 2]
In paradis in eritage,
To lede þair lijf ay to a stag, 9412
In welth, widuten tene or tray,
Bituix-and a certayn day,
þat of his ospring war of þat tale,
þat miht ful-fille þe numbre hale,
Of þat felauschip þat fell, 9417
vte of heuen into hell,
And siþe*n* þai suld sua blisced be,
þat þai of dede suld neu*er* se; 9420
And sua suynkles, fair, a*nd* bright,
As þat time was of sunne so light,
As ȝe haue herd me bifore neuen,
Als suld þai siþe*n* sty to heuen. 9424
Qua herd eu*er* speke of mare bliss,
þan, or deme, was to adam and his?
Lawis tuyn*ne* thoru sett assise,
was to Adam in paradise, 9428
Als in haly writt we find;
þe first law was cald 'of kinde,'
þat es to say, kindly to do
All þat him was bidden to. 9432
Þe toþ*er* has 'possitiue' to name,
þe whilk lawe was for-bed Adam,
Forto ete þat fruit, and saide,
"þis tre in forbode haue i laid, 9436

GÖTTINGEN

his owne ymage he made hi*m* þore
how miȝte he loue kyþe hi*m* more
In paradis he made him rest
And fleȝely slepe on hi*m* he kest
he made a felowe of his boone
To Adam þat was furste his one
witt & skil he ȝaf him tille
Miȝte feirhede & fre wille
Ouer al þis world to be kaisere
Euer lastynge lif for to bere
In paradis as heritage
To lede her lif wiþouten rage
In welþe wiþouten tene or tray
Bitwene and a certeyn day
þat of his owne ospringe myȝt
Fulfille þe nou*m*bre hool & riȝt
Of þat felowshepe þat felle
Out of heuen into helle
þen*ne* shulde þei so blessed be
þat þei of deeþ shulde neu*er* se
And so swynkeles feire & briȝt
As þat tyme was þe son*ne* liȝt
As ȝe herde to fore neuen
þen*ne* shulde þei stiȝe to heuen
who herde euer of more blis
þon ordeyned was to hi*m* & his
lawes two were set on sise
To Adam in paradise
As in holy writ we fynde
¶ þe furst was þe lawe of kynde
þat is to saye kyndely to do
Al þat him was beden to
¶ þe toþ*er* haþ posityue to name
þat was fully forboden adame
Of þis fruyt god hi*m* seide
I haue hit in my forbode leide

TRINITY

If þou sa bald be it to bite
þou sal be ded in sorou and site;
And if þou haldes mi forbot,
þou sal be lauerd ouer ilk crot 9440
þat es in erth or paradis,
Wit mare bliss þan þou can deuis."
¶ O þis had adam seisin al;
Allas! ful sun he let it fall, 9444
His gret wirscipe þat he had þar,
And broght vs in-to mikel care.
Sua sun als he þat apel ete,
þe laghes bath he þan for-lete, 9448
Bath naturel and positif,
Thoru his wijf he wex caitiue,
Quen sco herd mare his witherwin
þan þat hir wroght, þat hij drightin.
¶ Wa was adam for his vtrage, 9453
For-driuen vt of his heritage,
vte of ioi and vte of blis,
In sorou and site til him and his.
Thoru ded his lif he most wel tine,
Quar sal he euer ha medicine? 9458
Quen he sa wrechedli had tint
His heritage wit iugement!
þat sin, allas! full hard was it
þat nan of heft wit-vten smitt,
þat euer was vnder heuen born, 9463
þe strenght of itt has all for-lorn.
[1]Sua hei na-thing was euer wroght,
þat thoru it seluen mis ne moght
Fald dun in to lagher state, [1 lf 53, col. 1]
Als all þir clerkes wis wate. 9468
Al erthli thing moght haf had right,
If it ne war thoru mans plight;
A mis it was o mikel sake 9471
þat wroght to man sa mikel wrake,

COTTON

yf þou so bold be yt to byte
Thow shalt die in sorow I-hyte
yf þou wolle my forebode hold
Thow shalt be lord as I þee told
Of alle erthe and of paradice
with more blisse þan þou can devyse
There adam herd alle
Alas sone he lete yt falle
his grete worshyp þat he had þare
And broght vs alle to muche care
Assone as he the appyH ete
The lawis boþe he gon to lete
Bothe natureH & posetyve
his wyf made hym to vnthryve
When she levyd more the fend
Then god that made hir so hend
¶ Thus was Adam for his outrage
Drevyn fro his Erytage
Out of ioy and out of blis
To wo and sorow hym and his
By dethe his lyf most he tyne
Where he shalle euyr haue medecyne
When he had lost there present
his Erytage by Iugement
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

If þu sua bald be it to bite,		If þou so bolde be hit to bite	
þu sal be dede in soru and site,		þou shal deȝe in sorwe & site	
And if þu wil mi forbode halde,		If þou wolt my forbode holde	
þu sal be lau*er*d as i þe tald,	9440	þou shal be lord as I þe tolde	
Of all thing in erde a*n*d paradis,		Of al erþe & of paradise	
wid mare bliss þan þu can deuis."		wiþ more blis þen þou con deuyse	
Of þis ald adam sesin all;		þe seisyne of þis Adam al	
Allas! ful sone he lete it fall.	9444	Allas soone he let hit fal	[1 leaf 59, back]
His gret worschip þat he had þare,		[1] His greet worshepe þat he had þare	
And broght vs all eter to care.		And brouȝte vs alle to muchel care	
Sua sone as he þ*a*t appil ete,	[lf 65, bk, col. 1]	Als soone as he þe appel ete	
þe lawis bath he gan for-lete,	9448	þe lawes boþe he gon to lete	
Bath naturale and positiue,		Boþe naturele & positiue	
Thoru his wijf he wex caytiue,		his wif made hi*m* to vnþriue	
Que*n* scho troud mare þe fendes lare,		When*ne* she leued more þe fend	
þan godd þ*a*t hir had wroght þare.		þen god þ*a*t made hir so hende	
Sua was adam for his vtrage,	9453	¶ þus was adam for his outrage	
Forth driuen vte of his eritage,		Dryuen fro his heritage	
vte of ioy and vte of blis,		Out of þe ioye & out of blis	
In soru and sithe to hi*m* a*n*d his;		To wo & sorwe to him & his	
Thoru dede his lijf mast he tyne,		Bi deeþ his wif most he tyne	
Quar sal he eu*er* mare haue medicine,		Where he shal eu*er* haue medicyne	
Que*n* he so wrecchedly had tynt	9459	when*ne* he had lost þ*er*e p*r*esent	
His heritage wid iugement!		his heritage bi iuggement	
þat sin*ne*, allas! sua hard was itt,		[.	
þat nan of left, widute*n* smitt,		. . . . .	
þat eu*er* was vnd*er* him born,	9463	. . . . .	
þe strenth of itt has al forlorn.		. . . . .	
So hy na-thing was neu*er* wroght,		. . . . .	
þ*a*t thoru it seluen miss ne moght		. . . . .	
Fall dun into lauer state,	9467	. . . . .	
As all þir wise clerkis wate.		. . . . .	
All erdly thing miht haf had þe right,		. . . . .	
If it ne ware thoru mans plight;		. . . . .	
A mis it was of mekil sake,	9471	. . . . .	
þ*a*t broght to man sua mekil wrake,		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat vte o þe fairest land þat es,		Out of the feyrest lond that is
Has put man in-to wildernes:	9474	he was putte in-to wilder*n*es
Sli plight was first, sli plight was last,		This foule synne was so vnwrest
þat of þis seisin can him cast;		That of his season yt gon hy*m* cast
þis es bot lagh, q*ua* soth wil sai,		[. . . . .
Vsed in curth þis ilk dai.	9478	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Now es man gildred in iuels all,		¶ Now is man be-gylid alle
His aun sin has mad him thrall		[1] His owne synne made hym thralle
þat first was fre, sum i for-tald;		That first was fre as I told [1 leaf 117]
Nu has him sathanas in wald,	9482	Now hath hym satanas to hold
His thral he was to haue in weild,		To whos s*er*vice he hym yeld
To wais seruis straitt he him eild;		His thralle he was to haue in weld
Quils he es thralled in his seruis	9485	While he his thralle in h*is* s*er*vice
He ne mai be fre on nakins wis;		he ne may be fre on no wyse
Ne thral mai wit na lagh o lede		Thralle may be no law in lede
Ask heritage or lau*er*dhede;	9488	ffre Erytage aske of lord-hede
And siþen þat he es thral becu*m*men		Synne he is þ*us* thralle by-comyn
His heritage him es be-nu*m*men;		his Erytage hym by-nomyn
Ne in na curt aght thral be herd,		In no court owyþ thralle be herd
Ne stand in dom to be ansuerd.	9492	Ne stond in dome to be answerd
[.		But in the lord*es* that hym ow
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		To deme hym o*þer* hie or low
þan most he sek a-noþer nede,		Then must hem seke anoþ*er* nede
To win his right, if he will spede,		To wynne his Erytage to spede
þat he wat born o freli strand	9497	ffre-borne to be and not bound
þat mai in curt sceu his errand,		That shuld in court shew h*is* erond
His heritage again to win,		his Erytage ayen to wynne
þat he be of his aun kin.		he must be of h*is* owne kynne
Sua þat he sothfast man suld be	9501	So that he sothefast man shuld be
þat ete noght o þis forsaid tre;		And ete not of th*is* foreseid tre
þat suld be born wit-vten si*n*n,		he must be borne out of synne
And helden had þir laghes tuin,		And holdyn had thise lawis twyn
þat es þe tuin o paradis;	9505	[. . . . .
þe thrid es on mont synais,		. . . . .
þat giuen was to moyses,		. . . . .
þat neu*er* of oþer helden was.	9508	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat vte of *þe* fayrest land *þat* es,		Out of *þe* feirest lond *þat* es
Has put man into wildrenes:	9474	he was put into wildernes
Suilk pliht was first, suilk was last,		*þis* foule synne was so vnwrast
þat of his sesin gan him cast;		*þat* of his seisyne hit gon hi*m* cast
þis es bot law, qua soth wil say,		[. . . . .
vsyd in court *þus* ilka day.	9478	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Nou es man gilted *in* eueles all,		¶ Now is mon bigiled al
His aun sine has made him thrall,		his owne synne made hi*m* *þ*rale
þat first was fre, as i bifore tald;		*þat* furste was fre as I tolde
Nou has him sathanas *in* wald,	9482	Now ha*þ* hi*m* Sathanas to holde
To quas seruis straitly he bi-held,		To whos seruise he hi*m* ȝelde
His thral he was to haue in weld.		his *þ*ral he was to haue in welde
[1] And quihy he his thrall in his seruise,		whil he is *þ*ral in his seruise
He ne may be fre on nan-kin wise,		he ne may be fre on no wise
Nor thral may wid na law in lede		*þ*ral may be no lawe in lede
Ask heritage vr lau*er*d-hede; [1 col. 2]		Fre heritage aske of lordhede
And si*þ*e*n* he es *þ*us thrall bicome*n*,		Si*þ* he is *þ*us *þ*ral bicomen
His heritage him es be-nome*n*,	9490	his heritage him binomen
Ne in na court awe na thrall be herd,		In no court owe *þ*ral be herd
Ne stand in dome to be ansuerd.		Ny stonde in doom to be vnswerd;
[.		But in *þe* lordis *þat* him owe
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		To deme hi*m* ou*þ*e*r* heȝe or lowe
*þ*an most him seke ano*þ*e*r* nede,	9495	*þ*en most he seke ano*þ*e*r* nede
To wine his heritage, if he wil spede,		To wynne his heritage to spede
þat he wat born of frely strand,		Fre born to be & not bonde
þat may in court scheu his erand,		*þat* shulde in court shewe his eronde
His heritage agayne to winne,	9499	his heritage aȝeyn to wynne
þat he be of his aun kinne.		he most be of his owne kynne
So *þat* he sothfast ma*n* suld be,		So *þat* he so*þ*faste mon shulde be
And ete noght of *þis* forsaid tre,		And eet not of *þis* forseide tre
þat suld be born widute*n* sin*n*e,	9503	he most be born out of synne
And helden had *þ*ir lawis tuine,		And holden had *þ*ese lawes twynne
þat es *þe* tuine of paradis;		[. . . . .
þe thrid es of a mou*n*t synays,		. . . . .
þat giuen was to moyses,		. . . . .
þat neue*r* of o*þ*e*r* halden wes,	9508	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Bot he þat noþer did sin ne plight,
And q*uat* man es moght se sa bright,
þat suilk a man cuth think in thoght
þat mustre þ*at* mercle moght? 9512
Rest a littel her will i, [col. 2]
A sample for to tell herbi,
A sample cordant, þat i tok
Vte of sent Robert bok. 9516

he that nevir did synne ne pliȝt
What man myȝt se so bryȝt
That suche a man coude thynk in þoȝt
That do that myracle mowȝt
Reste a lytyH while here wiH y
And a sampiH telle you here-by
In sampiH coredyng þat I toke
Out of seint robard*es* boke

[*The Parable of a King and his four Daughters.*]

¶ It was a king o mikel p*ris*,
Wight he was worthi and wis,
þis ilk king þ*at* i of mon
He had an anlepe son, 9520
þ*at* wit his fader was sa wele
þ*at* wist his wisdom ilk dele,
In all wisdoms was he rike,
And algat til his fader like;
Of a will wit him and a might, 9525
His fader wroght wit his insight,
All þ*at* his fader wald ha wroght
Thoru him til end it suld be broght.
And doghtres four þan had þis king,
To q*uam* ilkan he gaf sum-thing 9530
Of his might and of his bounte,
Als feird to has sli sisteres fre,
Ilkan sum-dri gift he gaue
Parti wit him-self to haue, 9534
Bath of his wisdom and his might,
Als ilkan fell to haue be right.
Of his sustenance he gaf ilkan,
And ilkan gaf he substance an, 9538
Als to þair fader it aght to fere,
Wit-vten quilk on na manere
Moght he in pes his kingrik yeme,
Ne rightwisdome þar-in to deme. 9542

Hhit was a kyng of muchil price
RightfuH worþy & eke wyse
This ylk kyng that I of mone
he had no child but a sonne
That w*ith* his fadir was so wele
he wyst his wysedom euery dele
In alle wysedom was he ryche
And algate h*is* fadir lyche
Wyth hym of oon wille & myȝt
His fadyr wroght w*ith* h*is* in-sight
Alle that h*is* fadir wold haue wroȝt
By hym to end shuld be broȝt
¶ Dought*ers* iiij^e had *þis* kyng
To whiche echon he yaf sum-þyng
Of his myȝt and his bounte
As fylle to haue sustyrn*e* fre
To echon dyuerce yeft*es* he yave
P*ar*ty w*ith* hym-self to haue
Bothe of h*is* wysedom & h*is* myȝt
That echon fylle to haue w*ith* riȝt
Of his substauñce he yaf echon
Echon yaf he substauñce oon
As to her fadir yt ought to fere
Wyth-out which on no manere
Might he in pees h*is* kyngdom yeme
Ne right-wis dom*us* þ*er*-ynne deme

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Bot he þat neyder did sinne ne plight;
And quat man miht se so bright,
þat suilk a man coude thinc in thoght,
þat muster þat miracle moght? 9512
Reste here nou a litel wil i,
A sample for to tell her-by,
A sample cordand þat i tok,
vte of saint Robar[t] bok. 9516

he þat neuer dud synne ne pliȝt
What mon miȝt se so briȝt
þat suche a mon coude þenke in þouȝt
þat do þat miracle mouȝt
Rest a litil here wol I
A saumple telle ȝou her bi
Ensaumple cordyng þat I toke
Out of seynt Robeȝdes koke[1]
[1 *read* boke]

[*The Parable of a King and his four Daughters.*]

IT was a king of mekil pris,
Right he was worthi and wijs,
þat ilk king þat i of mone,
He had child nan bot a sone, 9520
þat wid his fadir was sua wele,
He wist his wisdam ilka dele.
In all wisdam was he riche,
And al-gat of his fader liche; 9524
wid him of a will and myht, [lf 66, col. 1]
His fader wroght wid his in-sight,
All þat his fader wild haue wroght,
Thoru him to ende it suld be broght.
And dohutris foure had þis king, 9529
To quham ilkan he gaf sum thing
Of his miht and of his bounte,
As fel to haue suilk sistris fre.
Ilk-an sundri giftes he gaf,
Party wid him-selue to haf, 9534
Bath of his wisdam and of his miht,
As ilkan fell-to haue wid right.
Of his substance he gaf ilk-an,
And ilk-an gaf he substance an, 9538
As to hir fader it ahut to fere,
widuten quhylk on nan manere
Miht he in pes his kingriche ȝeme,
Na rihtwis dome þar-in to deme. 9542

¶ Hit was a kyng of muchel pris
Riȝtful worþi & eke wis
þis ilke kyng þat I of mone
he had no childe but a sone
þat wiþ his fadir was so wele
he wist his wisdome euery dele
In al wisdome was he riche
And algate his fadir liche
wiþ him of o wille & miȝt
his fadir wrouȝte wiþ his insiȝt
Al þat his fadir wolde haue wrouȝt
Bi him to ende shulde be brouȝt
¶ Douȝtris foure had þis kyng
To whiche vchone he ȝaf sum þing
Of his miȝte & his bounte
As fel to haue sistren Fre
To vchone diuerse ȝiftis she ȝaue
Party wiþ him self to haue
Boþe of his wisdome & his miȝt
þat vchone fel to haue wiþ riȝt
Of his substaunce he ȝaf vchone
vchone ȝaf he substaunce one
As to her fadir hit auȝte to fere
wiþouten whiche on no manere
Miȝte be in pees his kyngdom ȝeme
Ne riȝtwis domes þerynne deme

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

þair names sal yee here for-qui,		her name shulle ye here for-þy
þe first o þam was cald merci,	9544	The first of them was callid mercy
þe toþer was hatten sothfastnes,		Sothefastnes the toder was
þe thrid o dom þe rightwisnes,		The thirde rightwysnes in place
Pees þe feirth sister hight;		Pees the iiijth sustir hight
Wit-vten þir has king na might	9548	Wyth-out thise þe kyng hade no myȝt
For to lede his lauerdhede.		ffor to rule his kynghede
þis ilk king, þat i of rede,		This ilke kyng that I of rede
A seruand had in his baili		a servaunt hade in his bayly
þat gain his lauerd had don foli,	9552	ayen his lorde hade done foly
And thoru dom þat loked was,		and by dome hym lokyde was
Was don to pine for his trespas,		To go to payne for his trespas
And til his aun fa felun		To his most fo & felouns
Was he be-taght for to prisun,	9556	Was he bytawght in-to preson
For he ne had neuer sa gret envie,		ffor he had nevir so grete envy
Als þis man for to be baillie.		as hym to haue in his bayly
[1]Quils he was in þat prisun sua,		while he was in preson þo
His witherwin him wroght ful wa;		his enemy hym wroȝt muche wo
Quen merci sagh him suagat be	9561	¶ when mercy sie hym so to be
Of him sco can haf pite, [1 leaf 53, bk, col. 1]		On hym she gan to haue pyte
Sco moght hir forbere nathing,		fforbere myȝt she þo no-thyng
Bot forth sco went be-for þe king		But sone come by-fore the kyng
For to sceu him hir resun,	9565	ffor to shew hym hir oresouns
And forto liuer vte þat prisun.		To delyuer that presouns
"Fader," sco said, "þi doghter am i,		She seide fader thy doȝter am I
Als þi-self wat witerli,	9568	as thy-self wotyst wytterly
Fild i am of buxumnes,		ffullefillyde I am of buxumnes
O mikel reuth and o suetnes,		Of muche pyte & of swetnes
þi gift es me leue mi dere fader,		Thy yeft is me lef fader dere
For-þi þou here nu mi praier,	9572	Therefore here now my prayere
O þis wreche prisun þat es,		Of this wrecchide preson that is
þat he moght haue forgi[u]nes,		That he may haue for-yevenes
þat lijs vnder his witherwin,		That is vnder his felon fo
Bath in prisun stad and pin;	9576	In payne of preson & of wo
þat thoru a fals hight him bisuak,		That felon fo hym dide begile [f 117, bk]
And did sua to do gret vtrak,		And hath hym hade along while

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þair namis sul ȝe here qui,		Her names shul ȝe here for-þi [leaf 60]
þe first of þaim was cald m*er*ci;	9544	þe furste of hem was calde mercy
þe to*þer* was cald sothfastnes;		Soþfastenes þe to*þer* was
þe thrid of þaim, rightwisnes;		þe þridde riȝtwisnes in plas
Pes þe ferde syster hiht;		pees þe fourþe sister hiȝt
widuten þise has king na miht,	9548	wiþouten þese kyng haþ no miȝt
For to lede his lau*er*dhede.		For to reule his kynghede
þis ilk king þ*at* i of rede,		þis ilke kyng þ*at* I of rede
A seruau*n*t had in his bayly,		A seruau*n*t had in his baily
Agayn his lau*er*d had don foly,	9552	Aȝeyn his lord had done foly
And thoru dome him lokid was,		And bi doom him loked was
Be don to pine for his trespas,		To go to peyne for his trespas
And to his aun fa feloun,		To his moost fo felou*n*
was he bi-tahut vnto p*re*soun;	9556	was he bitauȝte in to prisou*n*
For he ne had neu*er* sua gret enwy,		For he had neu*er* so greet envye
As to þ*at* man to be bayly,		As him to haue in his bailye
Quhi[l] he was in þ*at* p*re*sun so,		whil he was in prisou*n* þo
His enmye wroght him þar ful wo.		his enemy hi*m* wrouȝte ful wo
Quen m*er*cy saw him suagat be,	9561	when*n*e mercy say him so to be
Of him scho gan to haue pite,		On hi*m* she gan to haue pite
Scho miht hir forbere na-thing, [col. 2]		Forbere miȝte she no þinge
Bot forth scho cam bifore þe king		But soone coom bifore þe kynge
For to scheu him hir resun,	9565	For to shewe him hir orisou*n*
And forto diliu*er*e vte þ*at* p*re*sun.		To delyuer þ*at* prisou*n*
"Fad*er*," scho said, "þi dohut*er* am y,		She seide fadir þi douter am I
As þi-self it wat witt*er*ly,		As þi self woost witturly
Fulfild i am of buxumnes,		Fulfilde I am of buxo*m*nes
Of mekil reuth and sutenes,		Of mychel pite & of swetnes
þi gifte es me, lef fadir dere,	9571	þi ȝifte is me leue fadir dere
For-þi þu here nou mi p*r*aiere,		þ*er*fore here now my p*r*eyere
Of þis wreche p*re*sun þ*at* es,		Of þis wrecche prisou*n* þ*at* es
þ*at* he must haue forgiuenes,		þ*at* he may haue forȝyuenes
þ*at* es vnd*er* his feloun fa,		þ*at* is vndir his felou*n* fo
In p*re*sun pined and in wa,	9576	In peyne of p*ri*sou*n* & of wo
þ*at* thoru him be-suak,		þ*at* felou*n* fo him dud bigile
And did him for to do vtrak,		And haþ hi*m* lad a longe while

þat falser falshed him es hight,		To hym that þe falshed comyþ fro	
þat falshede sekes dai and night,	9580	Ayen to hym let yt go	
And falshede to þam yolden be,		let his falshed hym yoldyn be	
And þe prisun be sald to me.		And that preson be sold to me	
For þou art, als all knaus þe,		ffor þou art knowen sekyrly	
King o mekenes and o pite.	9584	kyng of pyte & of mercy	
þin eldest doghter þou wat i am,		Thyn eldist dowghter þou wotyst I am	
Of all þin werkes es mi nam,		Ouyr alle þy werkes is my name	
þi doghter ne aght i neuem me,		Thy dowghter ow I nevir to be	
Bot i ne of him ne had pite.	9588	But I of hym may haue pyte	
Merci he aght to haue wit right,		Mercy þou owest to haue be riȝt	
For þin grett wijt and þin insight,		ffor þy grete wytte & þyn insiȝt	
And þi pite þat es sa suete		And thy pite þat is so swete	
Aght þi prisun o bandes bete.	9592	Oweth thy preson of bondis bete	
I sal noght fine merci to cri		I wille not leve mercy to Cry	
Bituixand he haue þi merci."		he must nede haue þy mercy	
Quen sothfastnes herd þis talking		¶ when sothefastnes herd þis talkyng	
þat merci þus bisoght þe king,	9596	That mercy thus by-sowght þe kyng	
And þat sco was algat a-bute		And that she was algate abowte	
For to bij his prisun vte,		ffor to haue this presonar owt	
Be-for þe king fote sco stode,	9599	By-fore the kyngges fote she stode	
And said, "leue fader fair and gode,		And seid fadir feyre and good	
Sli selcut haue i herd to-dai,		Marvails haue I hard to-day	
þat i mai not forber to sai		That I may not for-bere to say	
O mi sister suete þat es,		Of my swete suster that is	
Merci, þat wit hir suetnes	9604	Mercy with her swetenes	
His prisun wald deliuerd war,	[col. 2]	wold this presonar delyuerd were	
þe quilk sothfastnes wald for-fare.		That sothefastnes wold forfare	
Bot merci no hir aght spede		Bot mercy owith not her to spede	
Bot-if þat sothfastnes it lede.	9608	But-if sothefastnes yt bede	
If mi sister saue moght all		yf my suster save myȝt alle	
þat sco wald for cri or call,		That she wold for-cry & calle	
þou suld þan be duted noght,		Then shuldist þou be dowtid not	
Ne man misdedes suld be boght.	9612	Mannys mysdedis shuld not be bowght	
Bot þou ert king þat es sothfast		But þou art kyng evir to last	
O rightwisnes, and sua stedfast		Of rightwysnes and alle sothefast	
COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)	

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat falser falshed him es hite,		To him *þat* þe fals hede coom fro
þat falshede sekis day and nihte	9580	Aȝeyn to him lete hit go
And falshede to him ȝolden be,		let his falshede hi*m* ȝoulden be
And þe p*re*sun*n* be sald to me.		& *þat* prisou*n* be solde to me
For þu art, as all knaues þe,		For *þou* art knowen sikurly
King of meknes and of pite.	9584	Kyng of pite & of mercy
þin eldest dohutir þu wat i am,		þin eldest douȝter *þou* wost I ame
Of all þi werkis es mi name,		Ou*er* alle þi werkes is my name
þi dohutir ne aw i neu*er* be,		þi douȝter owe I neu*er* to be
Bot i of him ne haue pite;	9588	But I of him may haue pite
Merci he awe to haue wid righ[t],		Mercy *þou* owest to haue bi riȝt
For þi gret witt and þi in-sight;		For þi greet witt & þin insiȝt
And þi pite, *þat* es sua suete,		And þi pite *þat* is so swete
Awe þi p*re*sun of bandis bete.	9592	Oweþ þi prisou*n* of bondes bete
I sal noght fyne m*er*cy to cry,		I wol not leue mercy to crye
Be-tuix and he haue þi m*er*ci."		Bitwixe & he haue þi mercye
Que*n* sothfastnes herd þis talking		¶ when*ne* soþfastenes herde þis talkyng
þat m*er*cy þus bisoght þe king,	9596	*þat* mercy þus bisouȝte þe kyng
And *þat* scho was algate aboute		And *þat* she was algate aboute
For to haue þis presun vte,		For to haue þis prisou*n* oute
Bifor þe king fote scho stode,	9599	Bifore þe kyngis foot she stode
And said, "leue fadir, fair and gode,		And seide fadir faire & gode
Suylk selcuth haue i herd to-day, [leaf 66, back, col. 1]		Merueiles haue I herde to day
þat i may noght for-bere to sy		*þat* I may not forbere to say
Of mi syister suete *þat* es,		Of my swete sister *þat* es
Mercy, *þat* wid hir suetnes,	9604	Mercy with hir swetenes
wald þis p*re*sun diliuerid ware,		wolde þis prisou*n* delyuered ware
þat sothfastnes wild for-fare.		*þat* soþfastenes wolde forfare
Bot m*er*cy awe non here to spede,		But mercy owe not here to spede
Bot-if *þat* sothfastnes it lede.	9608	But if soþfastenes hit bede
If mi sister saue miht all,		If my sister saue miȝt al
þat scho wald for cry and call,		*þat* she wolde fore crie & cal
þan suld þu be doutyd noght,		þen*ne* shuldestou be douted nouȝt
And nan misdedis suld be boght.		Mon*nes* mis-dedes shulde not be bouȝt
Bot *þu* art king *þat* art sothfast,	9613	But *þou* art kyng euer to last
Of rightwisnes and of ste[d]fast		Of riȝtwisnes & als soþfast

þat þou will soth here eu*er* and ai;
And þis p*ri*sun þat i o sai 9616
þat pite of him-self had noght,
Hu sal oþer reu of him oght?
Dome be-houes him thol for-þi
All his misdede wit for to by." 9620
¶ Rightwisnes rais þan and said
Hir resun als sco was p*ur*uaid,
"Sir, o þi deghteres am i an,
And þou es king, sa rightwis nan,
þi werkes ar all warr and wis, 9625
And al þi domes ar rightwis;
þis thral þat þou fra þe has flemed,
Wel has serued for to be demed;
For to-quils þat he was fre, 9629
Merci ai wit him had he,
And sothfastnes and right al sua,
Til þ*at* he-self vs flemed him fra. 9632
It was his aun al wilful sin
þ*at* did vs all fra him to tuin,
He has him menged gain m*er*ci,
Ded he aght to thole for-þi, 9636
þe quilk þat þou him forwit hight.
In prisun be he wel wit right,
For dom has gin it him for sight,
Til sothfastnes has said þe plight
þat sua þou wald his sorus slak, 9641
þ*at* he moght dom be-for þe tak.
For-qui? þat dom ne spars nan
þat sothfastnes has ouertan,
Ilkman sco gis ai wit will 9645
þair right to haue god and ill;
For sothfastnes has said his sake,
And þar-of dom wil on him wrak,
Agh naman god him sai in werld,
Sin þat pite es nu noght herd." 9650

COTTON

Thy wille is sothe evir and ay
This preson that I of say
That pyte on hym-self had noȝt
how shuldist þou rew on hym ought
W*ith* dome he mote thole for-thy
Alle h*is* mysdede*s* þ*er*-w*ith* to by
¶ Rightwysnes rose vp and seid
hir reason as she was purveid
Sir of thy doughtirs am I oon
and þou kyng so rightwys non
They werkys alle are of price
and thy domys are all riȝtwys
This thralle is from þe flemyd
welle hath he s*er*uyd to be demyd
ffor alle the while he was fre
Mercy evir w*ith* hym had he
Sothefastnes and right also
Telle he flemyd vs hym fro
hyt was his owne wylful synne
That did vs alle from hym twyn
he hath hym mevid ayen m*er*cy
dethe hym owith to thole for-þy
The which deth þou hym hight
In preson is he wele by riȝt
ffor dome hath yevyn yt hym in siȝt
To sothefastnes haþe seid þe pliȝt
and so þou woldist his sorow slake
That he myȝt dome by-fore þe take
ffor why þ*at* dome sparyþ non*e*
That sothefastnes hath ou*er*-gon*e*
To eche man she yevyþ wille
Right to haue good and ille
ffor sothefastnes haþe seid h*is* sake
Ther-for wille dome. hym noȝt outake
Ow no man sey hym good in werd
Sythe that pyte nys not herd

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat þu wil þe soth here eu*er* and ay;		þi wille is sooþ eu*er* and ay
And þis p*re*sun þ*at* i of þe say,	9616	þis prisou*n* þat I of say
þat pyte of him-selue had noght,		þ*at* pite on hi*m* self had nouȝt
How suld oþ*er* rew on him oght?		how shuldes þ*o*u rewe on hi*m* ouȝt
Dome bi-houis him thole for-þi,		wiþ doom he mot þole for þi
A[l] his misdede wid for to by."	9620	Alle his mis dedes wiþ to by
Rightwisnes ras þan and said		¶ Riȝtwisnes roos vp & seide
Hir resun þan, as scho was p*ur*uayd,		hir resou*n* as she was purueide
"Sir, of þi dohutris am i an,		Sir of þi douȝtres am I oon [leaf 60, back]
And þu art king so rightwis nan,	9624	And þou kyng so riȝtwis noon
þi werkis all er war and wis,		þi werkes alle are of pris
And all þi domys er rightwis,		And þi domes are alle riȝtwis
þis thral þ*at* þu has fra þe flemyd,		þis þral is fro þe flemed
wele has he seruid to be demid.	9628	wel haþ he serued to be demed
For quilis þ*at* he was fre,		For al þe while he was fre
Mercy ay wid him had he,		Mercy euer wiþ him had he
And sothfastnes, and riht al sua,	9631	Soþfastenes & riȝt also
Til þ*at* him self flemid hi*m* vs fra.		Til he flemed vs him fro
It was his aun wilsum sinne,		hit was his owne wilful synne
þ*at* did vs all fra him to tuyn*ne*,		þ*at* dud vs alle fro him twynne
He has him mengid agayn m*er*cy,		he haþ him meued aȝeyn mercy
Dede he aws to thole for-þi,	9636	Deeþ hi*m* oweþ to þole for þi
þe quilk þat þu him bifore hiht,		þe whiche deeþ þou hi*m* hiȝt
In p*re*sun be he wele wid right.		In p*ri*soun be he wel bi riȝt
For dome has him giuen it *in* sight, [col. 2]		For doom haþ ȝyuen hit hi*m* in siȝt
Tille sothfastnes haue said þe plight,		Til soþfastnes haue seide þe pliȝt
þat so þu wald his soru slake,	9641	And so þou woldes his sorwe slake
þat he miht dome bifor þe take.		þ*at* he miȝte doom bifore þe take
For qui þ*at* dome sparis nan		For whi þ*at* doom spareþ noon
þat sothfastnes has ou*er*-tan;		þ*at* soþfastenes haþ ouer goon
Ilk man scho giues ay wid will		To vche mon she ȝyueþ wiþ wille
þair right to haue bath gode *and* ill;		Riȝt to haue good & ille
For sothfastnes has said his sake,	9647	For soþfastenes haþ seide his sake
And þar-for dome wil nan hi*m* wrake,		þ*er*fore wol doom him not out take
Awe na man him say gode *in* werde,		Owe no mon saye hi*m* good in werd
Siþ*en* þ*at* pite nou es noght herd."		Siþ þat pite is not herde

COTTON	FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
[1] Aha! þat wreche wit-vten freind,	A that is a wrecche / frend wi*th*-out
þat on na side mai gett him leind,	That no frend gete may hy*m* abowte
Ne he mai scap, ga quar he ga, [1 leaf 54, col. 1]	he may not scape where he go
þat him ne sailles ai his fa, 9654	But hym assaieþ euyr h*is* fo
þat wijt and strengh ai has him reft	That wytte & myȝt hath hy*m* reft
And naked his wreche licam left!	And nakyd h*is* wrechid body left
Noght him allan, bot all his kin	Not hym allone but alle his kynne
In thraldom has broght þam in, 9658	he hath to thraldom broȝt ynne
He did þam misdo co*m*munli,	he did hym mysdo comely
Bot dom þau com folnand in hi,	The dome hem come folowyng in hie
And Iuged þam in sothfast truth,	And Iugid he*m* in sothefast truþe
Wit-vten merci, wit-vten reuth; 9662	Wyth-outyn mercy othir ruthe
Ne þes at ham moght not lend,	Nor pees at home myȝt not lend
Bot vte o land sco most hir wend.	But of lond she must wend
For þes mai nourquar abide	ffor pees may nowhere abide
þar hate wons, or werr, or p*r*ide, 9666	There hate wonnyþ werre or p*r*ide
Ne o merci mad naman min,—	Nor of mercy made none mynne
All lefte þe land þat þai war in.	Alle left the lond that they were ynne
Was nan þat left efter þare	was none of thise left there
þat þam all destrued war, 9670	But they alle distroied were
All to ded þam did to driue,	alle deth did hem to dryve
Was noght bot aght sum left on-liue;	was non but viij^e left on-lyve
Noe and his suns thrin,	Noie and his sonnys iij^e [leaf 118]
þat in þat scip allan was in, 9674	That in a ship were sauyd fre
His wijf and his suns vijfes,	his wyf & his sonnys wyf*es*
In al þis werld left ma in liues.	In alle the world left mo on-lyvis
It es mikel au to tell,	hyt is muche drede to telle
Of ani dom þ*a*t was sa fell, 9678	Of eny dome that was so felle
And all was right in sothfastnes,	And alle was right in sothefastnes
Wit-vten merci and reuthnes.	W*ith*-outyn mercy or eny pees
¶ þe ferth sister after þe thre 9681	The iiij^th sust*er* aft*er* the iij^de
Said to the king, "sir, herken me,	Spak*e* to þe kyng þe place amyd
Pees ic hatt als þou wel wat,	Pees I hight lord of estate
Bituix mi sisters es a debat;	Bytwene my sustirn is debate
Al þat þai striue a-ma*n*g þam thre,	Alle the stryfe by-twene he*m* iij^e
Thoru pes it agh at tried be, 9686	Thorogh pees it owid tried to be

A! þat wreche widuten freind,
þat on na side may gete hi*m* lend,
Ne he ne may schap, quere-so he ga,
þat him ne saylis ay his fa, 9654
þat witt and strenth al has him reft,
And nakid his wreched bodi left!
Noght him allon bot al his kin,
In thraldam has he broght þai*m* in,
He did þaim misdo comunly, 9659
Bot dome þai*m* cam foluand i*n* hy,
And iuggid þai*m* in sothfast treuth,
widuten m*er*ci, widuten reuth;
Nor pes at hame miht noght lende,
Bot vte of land scho suld wend. 9664
For pes naquer it may abide,
þar hat*e*red wonys, or were, or p*ri*de,
Nor of m*er*ci made na ma*n* my*n*ne,
All left þe land þ*a*t þai war in*n*e.
was nan þ*a*t left was efter þar, 9669
þat þai ne all distroid ware,
All to dede þaim did to riue,
was noght bot eyht su*m* left aliue,
Noe and his sonis thrinne,
þat in þ*a*t schipp allone was ine, 9674
His wijf and his sonis wijfes,
In all þis world left na ma lijfes.
It es mekil awe to telle, [leaf 67, col. 1]
Of any dome þ*a*t was sua felle; 9678
And all was right in sothfastnes,
widuten m*er*cy and rightwisnes.
Þe ferde sister after þe thridd,
Said to þe king, þe place emydd, 9682
"Pes i hate, as þu wele wate,
Bituix mi sist*er*is es þe bate,
All þat þai st*ri*ue amang þai*m* thre,
Thoru pes it au to tried be, 9686

GÖTTINGEN

A þ*a*t wrecche frend wiþoute
þat no frend gete may hi*m* aboute
he may not scape where he go
But hi*m* assaileþ euer his fo
þat witt & miȝte haþ hi*m* reft
And naked his wrecche bodi left
Not him allone but al his kyn
he haþ to þraldome brouȝt In
He dud him mis do comynly
þe doom hem coom folwynge in hy
And iugged hem in soþfaste treuþe
Wiþouten mercy ouþ*er* reuþe
Nor pees at home miȝte not lende
But of londe she most wende
For pees may nowhere abide
þ*er*e hate woneþ or werre or pride
Nor of mercy made noon mynne
Alle laste þe lond þ*a*t þei were Inne
was noone of þese lafte þere
But þei alle distroyed were
Alle deþ dud hem to dryue
Was noon but eiȝte lafte on lyue
Noe & his sones þre
þat in a shippe were saued fre
his wif & his sones wyue
In al þe world laft mo on lyues
hit is mychel drede to telle
Of any doom þ*a*t was so felle
And al was riȝt in soþfastenes
Wiþouten mercy or any pees
¶ þe ferþe sister aftir þe þridde
Spake to þe kyng þe place amidde
Pees I hett lord of astate
Bitwene my sistren is debate
Al þe strif bitwene hem þre
þouȝe pees hit owȝe tried to be

TRINITY

For q*uar*-of serues ani a-sise
Of sothfastnes, or of iustise, 9688
Bot for to yeme þe pes in land,
Dom es þar-for sett to stand.
Sin al þir thre ar sett for me,
Hu sal i þan for-saken be? 9692
Sin þat for me al god ar wroght,
And wit-vten me al[1] tald for noght,
Sauf es i noght nu in þis werld [[1] MS. at]
Bot-if þat merci mai be herd. 9696
þou agh me here, wit-vten less, [col. 2]
For fader es þou and prince o pes.
Pes endes al þat wel es wroght,
Q*ua* has na pes he has als noght.
Q*ua*[t] es richess qua can me sai, 9701
Q*uar* wisdom, quar pes es awai?
Q*ua* wil for pes his trauaill spend,
In pes for-soth þan sal he end.
þan agh wel pes be herd for-þi, 9705
For þis prisun þat cries merci!
¶ And of vs four sett es a-sise
Rightwisli to do iustise,
Wit-vten vr al comu*n* a-sent 9709
Agh to be mad na jugement,
Ne dom agh haf right na record,
Ar we ben all at an a-cord.
Til an behoues al assent 9713
And siþen schap þe iugement,
Or ells agh dom be cald a-gain;
For-þi yon wreche þat es in pain
Agh to find nu sum pite. 9717
Nu has þou herd mi sisters thre,
Her þow me fader, nu for-þi,
For merci fines noght to cri,
Merci and hir sisters tua, 9721
Blithli wald i cord þam sua."

COTTON

ffor where-of[1] se*r*uyth eny assise
Of Sothefastnes or of Iustice
But for to kepe pees in lond
dome is þ*er*-fore set to stond
Synne alle þise iij^{e} are set for me
how shalle I than forsakyn be
Synne for me alle good is wroȝt
W*ith*-outyn me told for noȝt
Save me is not in this werd
But if that mercy may be herd
Thow owest me here w*ith*-outyn lese
ffore-fadir art þou and prince of[1] pees
In pees all endiþ þ*a*t wele is wroȝt
who-so haþ^{e} no pees has as noȝt
what is riches who-so can sey
what is wysedom be pees awey
who-so wille for pees trauayle spend
In pees forsothe shalle he end
Thus owyþ pees by herd in hie
ffor this preson crying m*er*cy
And of[1] vs iiij^{e} at this assise
Right-wysly to do Iustice
W*ith*-outyn our alle comyn assent
ow to be no Iugement
To haue record no dome ow
Ar we assent alle a-row
To oon mote we all concent
And sithen shape þe Iugement
Or els ow dome by callid ayen
Therfor þ*o*u wrecche þ*a*t art in payn
ow now to fynd sum pyte
Now hast þ*o*u herd my sustryn iij^{e}
here my fadir now for-þy
ffor mercy faynyth not to cry
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

For querof seruis any assise,
Of sothfastnes or of iustise, 9688
Bot for to ȝeme þe pes *in* land,
Dome es þarfor sett to stand.
Siþ*en* al þir thre er sett for me,
Hou sal i þan for-sakin be? 9692
Siþ*en* þ*a*t for me all gode er wroght,
And widuten me tald for noght.
Saue me es noght in þis werlde,
Bot if þat m*er*ci may be herde; 9696
þu aw me here, widuten les,
For fadir art þu and p*r*ins of pes.
Pes endis al þ*a*t wele es wroght,
Qua has na pes he has as noght, 9700
Quat es riches qua can me say,
Q*ua*t es wisdam q*ua*r pes es a-way,
Qua wil for pes his t*ra*uayl spend,
In pes forsoth þan sal he ende. 9704
þan aw wele pes be herd for-þi,
For þis p*r*esun þat cries m*er*cy!
And of vs foure sett at a-sise,
Rightwisly to do iustise, 9708
widuten all vre comun assent,
Aw to be made nankin iugement,
Nor dome aw to haue na recorde,
Or we be all at an a-corde; 9712
Til an bihouys vs all consent,
And siþ*en* schape þe iugement,
Or ellis aw dome be callid agayn. [col. 2]
For-þi þu wrecche þ*a*t es in payn,
Aw nou to find sum pite. 9717
Now has þu herd mi sistris thre,
Here me fad*er* nou for-þi,
For m*er*cy fines noght to cri,
Merci and hir sistris tua, 9721
Gladly wald i acord þai*m* sua."

GÖTTINGEN

For wher of serueþ any assise
of soþfastenes or of iustise
But for to kepe pees in londe
Doom is þ*er*fore set to stonde
Siþ alle þese þre are sett for me
How shal I þen*n*e forsaken be
Siþ for me al good is wrouȝt
Wiþout*en* me tolde for nouȝt
Saue me is not in þis werd
But if þ*a*t mercy may be herd
þou owest me here wiþouten lees
For fadir art þ*o*u & p*r*ince of pees
Pees al endeþ þ*a*t wel is wrouȝt
who so haþ no pees haþ as nouȝt
What is richesse who con saye
What is wisdome be pees awaye
[1]Who so wol for pees t*ra*uaile spende
In pees forsoþe shal he ende [[1] leaf 61]
þus owe pees be herde in hy
For þis prisou*n* criynge mercy
And of vs foure at this assise
Riȝtwisly to do iustise
wiþouten oure alle comyn assent
Owe to be no iuggement
To haue recorde no doom owe
Ar we assenten alle on rowe
To oon mot we alle consent
And siþen shape þe iuggent
Or elles owe doom be calde aȝeyn
þ*er*fore þou wrecche þ*a*t art in peyn
Owe now to fynde som pite
Now hastou herde my sistren þre
Here my fadir now for þi
For mercy fyneþ not to cri
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

TRINITY

¶ Quen þat þe king sun had sene
Sli strijf his sisters four bi-tuene;
þat þai wit-vten him ne moght end,
Ne pes bituix þam moght not lend,
"Fader," he said, "þi sun i es 9727
O þi strenght and þi witernes,
Sa wel i am ya luued wit þe
þat þi wisdom man clepes me.
Al þis werld bath lang and brade,
Has þou thoru mi fader made, 9732
Al þou wroght wit min insight,—
For we er bath of a strenght and might,
Of a wirscip and of a will,—
þi will i sal euermar full-fill. 9736
Fader! rightwisest dempster!
Merci me mous wit hir praier
þat sco mad scilwis for-wit þe,
Forþi wreche i haf o pite. 9740
Merci first can on me call,
Sco agh be formast herd of all,
For sothfastnes algat sal i [lf 54, bk, col. 1]
At an a-cord mak wit merci. 9744
Fader, i sal on me for-þi
O thral tak clething sothfastli,
And thol on me þe dom i sal,
þat he suld vnder-ga, yon thral.
I sal cri pes in land, i-wis, 9749
And dom and pes do samen kys;
þe wer til end bring sal i sua,
And saue þi land folk al fra wa."
Qua vnderstandes þis sample her,
He mai vnder-stand al cler, 9754
þat þar es in vr lauerd dright,
Thre persons and a godd of a might.
O godd þe fader al thinges es,
O godd þe sun al dughtines, 9758

COTTON

¶ whan that þe kynges sonne hadꝑ sene /
the stryfe tho sustirs by-twene
with-outyn hym mighꝫ they not endꝑ
pees by-twene hem myȝt not lendꝑ
ffadir he seidꝑ thy sonne am I
Of thy strength wytterly
So welle am I louydꝑ with the
That þy wysedom men callyn me
This worldꝑ brode & long to seme
hast þou made fadir þorogh me to bene
Alle þou wroghtest be mynꝺ ensighꝫ
we are bothe oon strenþe & oon myȝt
Of oon worship andꝑ of oon wille
Thy wille I shalle euyr fulꝫ-fylle
ffadir ryghtwis demester
Mercy me meuyþ by her praier
That she made skylfulꝫ by-fore þe
ffor of that wrecche I haue pyte
Mercy first by-gan to calle
She ow be herdꝑ first of alle
ffor sothefastnes alle-gate shalle I
At oon accordꝑ make with mercy
Therfore fadir I wille & shalꝫ
Take on me clothyng of thralꝫ
And sustir I shalle þe dome on me
That your thralle shuldꝑ vnder be
I shalle Cry pees in londꝑ I-wis
Andꝑ dome andꝑ pees make hem kys
This were to endꝑ bryng shalle I so
Andꝑ save thy folk from endles wo
¶ whos vndirstondyþ þis sample here
he may vnderstondꝑ alle clere
That there is in ourꝺ lordꝑ righꝫ
Thre personys andꝑ oo godꝑ of myȝt
Of godꝑ the fadir alle thyng is
Of godꝑ the sonne alle dowghtynes

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Quen *þat* þe kinges sone had sene
Suilk strijf his sistris be-tuene, 9724
þat þai widuten him miht ende,
Nor pes bituix þaim miht noght le*n*de,
"Fadir," he said, "þi sone i es,
Of þi strenth and of þi witte*r*nes,
Sua wele i am loued wid þe, 9729
þat þi wisdam men callis me,
All þis world lang and brade,
Has þu fad*er* thoru me made. 9732
All þu wroght thoru min i*n*-sight,
For we er bath of a strenth and a miht,
Of a worschip and a will,
þi wille i sal eu*er*-mare ful-fille, 9736
Fadir, rightwisest demister!
Mercy me mouys wid hir p*ra*yere,
þat scho made skilful bifor þe;
For þe wrecche i haue of pite, 9740
Mercy first gan on þe call,
Scho aw be formast herd of all,
For sothfastnes algate sal I
At an acord make wid m*er*cy. 9744
Fadir i sal on me for-þi
Of thrall take clathing sothfastly,
And thole on me þe dome i sal,
þ*a*t he suld vnd*er* ga, ȝone thral. 9748
I sal crie pes in lande i-wiss,
And dome and pes do sam*þen* kis;
þe were to end bring sal i sua, 9751
And saue þi land folk fra wa." [1 lf 67, bk, col. 1]
[1] Qua vnd*er* sta[n]dis þis sample here,
He may vnd*er*stand all clere, 9754
þat þar es in vr lau*er*d sua right,
Thre p*er*sonis and a godd of miht,
Of godd þe fadir all thing es,
Of godd þe sone all dohutines, 9758

¶ when*ne* þ*a*t þe kyngis son had sene
þis strif þo sistres bitwene
wiþouten him miȝt þei not ende
Pees bitwene hem miȝte not lende
Fadir he seide þi son am I.
Of þi strengþe witturly
So wel am I loued wiþ þe
þ*a*t þi wisdome men callen me
þis world brood & longe to sen
hastou made fadir þourȝe me to ben
Al þou wrouȝtest bi myn insiȝt
we are boþe o strengþe & o miȝt
Of oon worshepe & of o wille
þi wille I shal euer fulfille
Fadir riȝtwis demester
Mercy me meueþ bi hir p*re*yer
þ*a*t she made skilful bifore þe
For of þ*a*t wrecche I haue pite
Mercy furst bigon to calle
She owe be herde furst of alle
For soþfastenes algate shal I
At oon acorde make wiþ mercy
þ*er*fore fadir I wol & shal
Take on me cloþing of þral
And suffer I shal þe doom on me
þ*a*t ȝoure þral shulde vndir be
I shal crie pees in londe I wis
And doom & pees make hem kis
þis werre to ende bringe shal I so
And saue þi folke from endeles wo
¶ who so vndirstondeþ þis sau*m*ple here
he may vndirstonde al clere
þ*a*t þ*er* is in oure lordes siȝt
þre p*er*sones & o god of miȝt
Of god þe fadir al þinges
Of god þe son al douȝtynes

In godd þe haligast of al thing
Fulfilld es, and has ending. 9760
An-fald godd vndelt es he,
And a substance wit-in þir thre.
He mot þam giue his benisun,
þat gladli herkens þis sermon. 9764
Inogh lau*er*dinges haue yee now
Herd o þis werld, quarfor and hu
Was it wroght, and his gilt
Adam vr formast fader spilt, 9768
And hu þis thral moght w*it* na chance
Of his fall get gain couerance.
Angel ne might wit na resun
Mak for adam his ranscun, 9772
For þan suld man, wit-vten dute,
Haben til adam vnder-lute,
Bot mans ranscun suld be slik
þat suld him mak til angel lik. 9776
Anoþer skill alsua we find,
If angel had tan mans kind
þan war he wayker mad þan ar,
þat he suld haue na pouer þar; 9780
And sembel lightli for to fall,
Als did þe prince first o þam all.
And if godd had wroght anoþer ma*n*
For to ransun wit adam, 9784
þan moght fall for nakin right,
þis ranscuni*ng* til adam plight,
For al þe bale of him can brede,
þe bote suld be þan of his sede; 9788
Na pat*r*iarck, na yeitt p*r*ophete, [col. 2]
Moght be sent adam sin to bete,
For þai þat geten war in si*nn*,
Als co*m*munlik es al man-ki*nn*, 9792
Hu moght þai man o sin ma clene?
Certes nangat, als i wene.

COTTON

In godd the holy gost alle thyng
ffulle-fyllyþ and hath endyng
Oon in godhede vndelt is he
And oon substauñce w*ith* p*er*sonys iij*
he hem yeve his beneson
That gladly heryþ th*is* ser*mon*
lordyngg*es* ye haue herd now
Of[1] th*is* world wherefor*e* and how
Yt was wroȝtħ and of the gilt
Adam our forn-fadir spylt
And how of[1] thraldom by no ch*a*unce
Of[1] his fois myȝt he haue Curans
Angiłł myȝtħ w*ith* no reason
Make for adam the rauñsom
ffor then shuld non*e* w*ith*-outyn dowte
haue bene to angiłł vnd*er*-lowte
[1]But mannys rawnsom most be rigħt
That make hem lyke to angiłł myghł
Anoth*er* skylle also we fynd [1 f 118, bk]
yf[1] angiłł had take mannys kynd
Then were he lethier þen he were ere
ffor to haue pouer there
And semelier for to downe-fałł
As did the prynce first of ałł
And if[1] god had made an o*per* man
ffor to rauñsom *þat* ilke Adam
hyt myghł not haue *per*fourmyd riȝt
The rauñsom of Adam wyght
ffor alle the bale on hym[2] gan brede
The bote must bene of[1] h*is* sede
No patryark*e* ne no prophyte [[2] MS. hym]
Mighł be sent the synne to bete
ffor they gotyn were in synne
As comynly is alle man-kynne
how myȝt they man of[1] synne make
Certes no wey as it is sene [clene

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

In godd þe haly-gast all thing
Fulfild es and has ending. 9760
A-fald godd vn-delt es he,
And a substance wid men, þa thre.
He mote þaim giue his benisoun,
þat wil gladly here þis sarmoun. 9764
Nou lauerdinges, haue ȝe herd Nou,
Of þis world, quarfor and hou
was it wroght, and his gilt, 9767
Adam vr former fadir spilt, [chance,
And how his thraldam miht wid na
Of his fal gete agayn couerance.
Angel miht wid na resun,
Make for adam his raunsum, 9772
For þan suld man widuten doute,
Haue ben to angel vnderloute,
Bot manes ransum suld be slik,[1]
þat suld him make to angel lik. 9776
Anoþer skil alsua we finde, [1 originally sulik]
If angel had tan mans kinde,
þan war he wayker made þan are,
þat he suld haue power þare, 9780
And seme lightly for to falle,
As did þe prins first of all.
And if godd had wroght a-noþer man,
For to raunsum þat ilk adam, 9784
þat miht falle wid nankines right,
þis raunsum vnto adam es plight,
For all þe bale on him gan brede,
þe bote suld be þan of his sede; 9788
No patriarck ne ȝeit prophete,
Miht be sent adames sine to bete,
For þai þat getyn war in sinne, [col. 2]
As comunly es all mankinne. 9792
Hou miht þai man of sin ma clene?
Certis na gate, als i wene.

GÖTTINGEN

In god þe holy goost al þing
Fulfilleþ & haþ endyng
Oon in godhede vndelt is he
And oon substaunce wiþ persones þre
he hem ȝyue his benesoun
þat gladly hereþ þis sarmoun
Lordingis ȝe haue herde now
Of þis world wherfore & how
hit was wrouȝt & of þe gilt
Adam oure forme fadir spilt
And how of þraldome bi no chaunce
Of his foos miȝt he haue keueraunce
Aungel miȝte wiþ no resoun
Make for Adam þe raunsoun
For þenne shulde noon wiþouten doute
haue ben to aungel vndirloute
But monnes raunsoner most be riȝt
þat make him like to aungel miȝt
Anoþer skil also we fynde
If aungel had take monnes kynde
þenne were he leþyere þen he was ere
For to haue powere þere
And semeliere for to doun falle
As dud þe prince furste of alle
& if god had made anoþer man
For to raunsoun þat ilke Adam
hit miȝt not haue perfourmed riȝt [1f 61, back]
þe raunsoun of adames pliȝt
For al þe bale of him gon brede
þe bote most ben of his sede
No patriarke my no prophete
Miȝt be sende þe synne to bete
For þei geten were in synne
As comynly is al mon kynne
how miȝte þei mon of synne make clene
Certis no wey as hit is sene

TRINITY

Sin angel þan it aght not do, 9795
Ne man him had na might *þer*to.
Qua suld ma þis ranscu*n* þan
Behoued bath be godd and man;
Man for man to suffer pine,
Godd to quell þe wiþerwin; 9800
Man to dei, godd for to rise,
Moght nan tak elles þis emprise.
Mikel it was his suetnes þan,
Mikel reuth he had þat sith o man,
þ*a*t wald light o þat hei ture 9805
To lenden in a maiden bure;
þa left sua mani scepe allan,
For to fot an þ*a*t was wil gan.
þar mai be na sli hird for-þi, 9809
Ne lau*er*d nan o sli merci.
Qua-su*m* on suilk a bird[1] wald thinc,
His grett luuered, his mikel suinc,
þ*a*t wald sua first vr liknes haf 9813
And sithen for vs him-seluen gaf,
His hert aght ar at brest in thrin
Ar fra his comamentes tuin. 9816

[1 *looks at first sight like* hird]

¶ Of isai i redd beforn, 9817
He said, "a child it es vs born,
A sun es gine vs for vr nede,
Susten he sal his lauerd-hede
To nam haf 'farliful' he sal, 9821
And 'consaillur' man sal him cal,
þe stalworth godd man sal him num,
Godd fader o werld es for to cum,
His right name es 'p*r*ince o pes;'
His names er þir, wit-vten les, 9826

COTTON

Syn angiłł then yt ought not do
Ne man had no my3t ther-to
who shuld make this rauñsom þan
hyt must be bothe god and man
Man for man to suffyr wo
God to sle the fend also
Man to die god for to a-ryse
Might non*e* els take this *ser*vyce
Muche was his swetnes than
Grete pyte had he of man
That come wold fro that hie tour
To light in a maydnis bour
And left so many shepe allone
To seche oon that mys was gon
May nevir man her*e* sekyrly
A lord of so grete mercy
who-so on suche a lord wold thenk
His grete loue & muche swynk*e*
That first so wold our lyknes haue
And sithen for vs hym-selvyn yave
his hert ought bettyr breke in iij^{e}
Then fro his byddyngg*es* to fle

Off swete Ih*es*u the prophecy
lestenyþ an I shalle sey on hy

Of Isaak I red by-forn
he seid a child is vs born
a sonne is yevy*n* vs for our nede
Susteyne he shalle his lord-hede
A marvelus name haue he shalle
couñcelour men shulle hym calle [col. 2]
Stalworþ^{e} god men shalle hy*m* nome
God fadir of worldis to come
his right name prynce of pees
Thise ar*e* the namys w*ith*-outyn les

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Siþe*n* angel þan it aght noght do,
Na mane hi*m* had na miht þar-to.
Qua-so suld make þis ransu*m* þan,
Bath behoued hi*m* be godd a*n*d man,
Man for man to suffre wa, 9799
Godd to quelle þe fend alsua;
Man to dye, god for to rise,
Miht ellis take þis enprise.
Mekil it was his suetnes þan, 9803
Mekil reuth had he þ*a*t time of man,
þ*a*t wald liht vte of þ*a*t hie toure
To lighten i*n* a maydens boure,
þat lefte sua many schepe alone,
To fett on þ*a*t wil was gone. 9808
For may be nan suilk herd for-þi,
Na lau*er*d nan of suilk m*er*ci.
Qua-so on suilk a brid wilde thinck,
His grete loue, his mekil suink, 9812
þ*a*t sua wilde first vr licnes haue,
And siþe*n* for ws him seluen gaue,
Or aght his herte brest o thrinne,
Or fra his comandementis tuinne.

þe prophecye of suete iesu,
Listen, and i sal tell ȝou nou.

Of ysay i redd be-forn, 9817
He said, "a child es vs biforn,
A sone es giue*n* vs for vr nede,
Sustene he sal his lau*er*dhede.
To name haue ferly-ful he sal, 9821
And consaylour men sal hi*m* cal,
þe stalworth godd me*n* sal hi*m* nu*m*me,
God fadir of world es for to cu*m*me,
His riht name es p*ri*nce of pes."
þise er his names, widuten les, 9826

GÖTTINGEN

Siþ au*n*gel þenne hit auȝte not do
Ny noon hadde no miȝte þ*er*to
who so shulde make þis rau*n*soun þon
Most boþe be god and mon
Mon for mon to suffer wo
God to sle þe fend also
Man to deȝe god for to rise
Miȝte elles noon take þis s*er*uyse
Muchel was his swetnes þan
Greet pite had he of man
þ*a*t com wolde fro þ*a*t heȝe toure
To liȝte in a maydenes boure
And laste so mony sheep allone
To seche oon þ*a*t mis was gone
May neu*er* mon here sikurly
A lord of so greet mercy
who so on suche a lord wol þinke
his greet loue & muchel swynke
þ*a*t furste so wolde oure likenes haue
And siþen for vs hi*m* seluen ȝaue
his hert auȝte bett*ur* breke in þre
þen fro his biddyngis to fle

Of swete i*es*u þe p*ro*phecye
listeneþ & I shal saye on hye

Of Isay I rede biforn
he seide a childe is vs born
A son is ȝyuen vs for oure nede
Susteyne he shal his lordehede
A merueiles name haue he shalle
Cou*n*sellour men shal him calle
Stalworþe god men shal him nome
God fadir of worldes to come
his riȝt name p*ri*nce of pees
þus are þe names wiþouten lees

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat þe *pro*phet has on him laid:		That þ^e^ prophite had^d^ on hym leid^d^
Bot herkens nu qui þai er said.	9828	here now why they ar*e* seid^d^
'Selcut' es his first nam,		Selcowþ^e^ h*is* first name is
Mar selcut herd man neu*er* nam,		More selcouþ^e^ herd^d^ we nevir er *þis*
Ne neuer sal wit rightwis dom		Ne nevir shulle by rig^h^twis dome
þan godd he-self to man bicom.	9832	That god^d^ hym-self^f^ a man by-come
For if þou fand, als man mai find,		ffor yf *þou* fond^d^ as men may fynd^d^
A barn ou*er*carked sua wit kind, [1 lf 55, col. 1]		A child ouyr-chargid^d^ so w*ith* kynd^d^
[1] *þat* had thre fete and handes thre,		That had^d^ fete or hond*es* iij^e^
(Als has ben sene and yeitt mai be)		As oft men saw and^d^ yet may se
And if þou siþen a-noiþer fand	9837	And if^f^ *þou* aft*er* anoþ*er* fond^d^
þat wanted oiþer fote or hand,		That wantyd^d^ ethir fote or hond^d^
War þai selcutt hir-for i sai		were they selcouþ^e^ *þer*-for^r^ I sey
to call þam selcut, certes nai!		Certes me thynckyþ that nay
Man *þat* ani god him cuth,	9841	Man that coude eny good^d^
Wald her-of thing na selcuth,		wold^d^ no selcowþ^e^ haue in mode
For ou*er*cark o kind had þe tan,		Ovir-cark^d^ of^f^ kynd^d^ hath^h^ hym take
And kind was to þe toþer wan.		Or kynd^d^ turnyd^d^ he*m* by sum wrake
Sli scap to se was na ferlik,	9845	Suche shap to se is no ferly
Bot monstres moght man call *þam* like.		Alle is the wille of^f^ god^d^ myȝty
Bot he war ferliful to call		But *þus* myȝt *þou* selcouþe call^l^
if þou it sagh, and sua moght fall,		yf^f^ thow hym sey and^d^ so myȝt falle
þat in a man all manscip war,		That in alle man-hode he wor*e*
Wit-vten less, wit-vten mare;	9850	w*ith*-outyn lesse w*ith*-outyn mor*e*
Sua *þat* þe man war alsothfast		So that he were man sothefast
On al his scap, wit-vten last,		And^d^ alle his shap w*ith*-outyn last
And sothfast and þarto lik		And^d^ had^d^ the shap changid^d^ a-wey
it war vnmight be funden slik.	9854	In-to a best*es* sothe to sey
Bot wa moght suilkan find or q*uar*,		who myȝt fynd^d^ suche oon wha*r*^r^
Man moght sai ferliful he war.		Men myȝt sey selcouþe he wa*r*^r^
Bot selcuth er a thusand-fald		But selcouþer a M^l^-fold^d^
þis barn *þat* ysai of for-tald,	9858	is th*is* child^d^ I haue of^f^ told^d^
þat bath man and godd al hale,		Bothe is god^d^ and^d^ man by rig^h^t
O sothfastnes *þis* es *þe* tale.		Of^f^ sothefastnes th*is* is the sig^h^t
O mans kind him failles noght,		Of^f^ mannys kynd^d^ hym faylyþ noȝt
And all es fulli *þat* he wroght,	9862	And^d^ alle is fully that he wroȝt

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat þe prophete has on hi*m* laid, [leaf 68, col. 1]		*þat* þe pr*o*phete had on him leide
Bot herkin nou, qui þai er said;	9828	here now whi þei are seide
Selcuth es his first name,		Selcouþe his furste name is
Mare selcuth herd neu*er* nane,		More selcouþe herde we neu*er* ar þis
Ne neu*er* sal wid rightwis dome,		Ne neu*er* shul bi riȝtwis dome
þan god him-selue man bicome.	9832	*þat* god him self a mon bicome
For if þu fonde, as men may finde,		For if þ*o*u fonde as men may fynde
A barn ou*er*-karkid sua wid kind,		A childe ouer charged so with kynde
þat had thre fete, or handis thre,—		*þat* hadde feet or hondes þre
As oft men saw and ȝit may se,—		As ofte men sawe & ȝitt may se
And if þu siþ*en* anoþ*er* fande,	9837	And if þ*o*u aftir anoþ*er* fonde
þat wantid eyder fote or hand,		*þat* wanted ouþ*er* foot or honde
war þei selcuth þar-for i say,		were þei selcouþe þ*er*fore I say
To calle hem selcuth, certes nay!		Certis me þinkeþ þat nay
Man *þat* any god [him] cuth,		Man *þat* couþe any good
wald here-of thinc na selcouth,	9842	wolde no selcouþe haue in mood
For surkarc of kinde had þe tan,		Ouer carke of kynde haþ hem take
And kind was t[o] *þat* oþ*er* wan.		Or kynde turned hem bi som wrake
Suilk schap to see es na ferlik,		Suche shap to se is no ferly
Bot monstrus miht me*n* call þai*m* lik;		Al is þe wille of god myȝti
Bot he war ferli-ful to calle,	9847	But þus miȝtestou selcouþ calle
If þu him sau, and so miht falle,		If þ*o*u him say & so miȝt falle
þat in a man all ma*n*schip ware,		*þat* in alle manhede he wore
widuten less, widuten mare.		wiþouten lesse wiþout*en* more
So *þat* he ware ma*n* al sothfast,		So *þat* he were mon soþ fast
And all his schap widvte*n* last,	9852	And al his shap wiþout*en* last
And stedfast horis and oþ*er* tolike,		And had *þat* shap chau*n*ged awey
It were vnmihty be funden slike.		Into a beestes soþ to sey
Bot qua miht suilkan find, or quare,		who so miȝte fynde suchon whare
Men miht say ferlyful he ware.		Men miȝte sey selcouþ he ware
Bot selcuther a thousand fald,	9857	But selcouþer a þousonde folde
þis barn *þat* isay of fore-tald,		Is þis childe I haue of tolde
Bath es godd and man al hale,		Boþe is god & mon bi riȝt
Of sothfastnes *þis* es *þe* tale.		Of soþfastenes þis is þe siȝt
Of manes kind hi*m* fayles noght,		Of man*n*es kynde hi*m* faileþ nouȝt
And al es fully *þat* he wroght.	9862	And al is fully þat he wrouȝt

Al thing of him biginning tok,
Als tald es for-wit in þis bok. 9864
þan he es þar nanoþer dright,
þat semed him in erth to light,
þat vnder anoþer wise o wede
Fullik laght vr manhede. 9868
Sin he sua wald be-com man,
O wo*m*man most he be born þan,
For to lese man-kind o pine
þat was laght wit his wyþerwin. 9872
Bot godd, sin he wald sua be gest,
In clene sted al-most he rest, [1 MS. cless]
A clene biwist he chess[1] for-þi
For to mak in his herbergeri. 9876

AHe thyng of hym begynnyng toke
As is by-fore told in th*is* boke
But he is a god of myȝt
That send hym in erthe to lyȝt
That on this wyse as we rede
ffully toke our manhed
Synne he wold be-comyn man
Of woman borne must he be than[4]
ffor to lose mankynd of wo
That laste was w*ith* þ^e^ fend h*is* fo
But god that wold so hym nest
In clene stede then must he rest
A clene stede he chas for-þy
ffor to make his herbergery

[*The parable of the Castle of Love and Grace.*]

In a castel als her es tald,
A worthy sted menskful to hald,
In a castell bath god and gett,
Strenthed well and semili sett. 9880
þis castel es o luue and grace, [col. 2]
Bath o socur and o solace, [2 *read* marche]
A-pon þe mathe[2] it standes t*r*aist,
O fede ne dredes it na fraist; 9884
It es hei sett a-pon þe crag,
Grai and hard, wit-vten hag;
Dunward þan es it polist slight,
þar-in mai rest na warid wight. 9888
þan na man*er* engine o werc
Mai cast þar-til it for to derc,
Wit walles loken four a stan
þat fairer[3] in þis werld es nan. 9892
Bailles has þis castel thre, [3 MS. faiyer]
Wit walles thrin semeli to se,
Als yee sal siþeli here deuise,
Bot well fairer on mani wise 9896

COTTON

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ In a castell semely set
Strengthid welle w*ith*-outyn let
This castell was of loue & *grace*
Bothe of socour and of solas
vpon þ^e^ marche yt stont in dede
Of Enemyes hath yt no drede
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
This castelle is so poleshid bryȝt
That yt may nye no waryid wyȝt
Ny no manere gynne of were
May cast þ*er*-to yt to dere
w*ith* wallis iiij^e^ closid of stone
ffeyrer in alle erthe is non*e*
Bayleis hath this castell iij^e^
w*ith* feyre wardis semely to se
As ye shulle here-aft*er* devyce
But yt is feyror many wyse

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[4 There is a repetition in the MS. here of lines 9822—9870.]

All thing of him bigining toke,
As tald bi-fore es in þis bok. 9864
Bot he es þar na god of miht, [col. 2]
þat semid him in erde to light,
þat vnder anoþer wise we wede,
Fully laght vr man-hede, 9868
Siþen he sua wild be-cum man,
Of a womman bos him be born þan,
For to lese mankind fra wa,
þat was laght wid þe fend his fa. 9872
Bot god siþen he wild so be gest,
In a clene stede bos him rest;
A clene woning he ches for-þi,
For to mak in his herbergery. 9876

[1]Alle þinge of him bigynnyng toke
As is bifore tolde in þis boke [1 leaf 62]
But he is a god of miȝt
þat sende him in erþe to liȝt
þat on þis wise as we rede
Fully toke oure monhede
Siþ he wolde bicom mon
Of wommon born most he be þon
For to louse monkynde of wo
þat lafte was wiþ þe fende his fo
But god þat wolde so him nest
In clene stud þeñ most he rest
A clene stud he chees for þi
For to make his herbergery

[*The parable of the Castle of Love and Grace.*]

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
IN a castel semly sett,
Strenthed wele widuten lett 9880
þis castel es of loue and grace.
Both of socure and of solace;
Apon þe marche it standes traist,
Of enmye dredis it na fraist, 9884
It es hy sett apon a cragg,
Gray and hard, widuten hagg.
Dounward es it pol[i]scht bright,
þat it may neyhe na warid wiht, 9888
Ne na maner gin of were
May cast þar-till it for to dede,
wid wallis closid four of stan,
þat fayrer in þis world es nan. 9892
Baylis has þis castel thre,
wid wallis thrinne, semly to se,
As ȝe sal siþen here diuyse,
Bot wel fayrer on many wise 9896

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ In a castel semely set
Strengþed wel wiþouten let
þis castel was of loue & grace
Boþe of socour & of solace
vpon þe marche hit stonde in dede
Of enuye haþ hit no drede
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þis castel is so polisshed briȝt
þat hit may neiȝe no waryed wiȝt
Ny no maner gyn of were
May cast þerto hit to dere
Wiþ walles foure closed of stoon
Feirere in al erþe is noon
Bailyes haþ þis castel þre
Wiþ feire wardes semely to se
As ȝe shul her aftir deuyse
But hit is feirer mony wyse

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þan tung mai tell or hert mai think,		Then tong can telle or hert thynck
Or ani clerc mai writ wit inc.		Or eny clerk wryte *with* ynk
A dipe dik þar es a-bute		A depe diche is there abowte
Dughtili wroght wit-vten dute,	9900	Wele y-wrogh̄t *with*-outyn dowte
Wit kirnels es vm-sett ful well,		*With* carnels ys it set fuH̄ wele
Scrud on ilk side wit sele;		Batayle abowte alle *with* ȝele
Seuen barbicans al es þar dight,	9903	vij barbicans are there digh̄t
þe quilk er made wit mikel slight;		That are made *with* muche sleigh̄t
Ilkan þai haf, bath ȝate and ture,		Echone they haue yate & tour'
þat neu*er* mar mai fail socur;		That nevir shulle faile succour'
Wit mislik sal he neu*er* be ledd,		*with* disseease shalle he nevir be ledꝑ
þe man þat þider-werd es fledd.	9908	The man that thedir-ward is fledꝑ
For-þi þat nede has o socurs		[. . . . .
þider i red yee ma your curs.		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þis castell es nogh for to hide,		¶ This casteH̄ ys not to hyde
es painted a-bute þe vtter side	9912	Payntydꝑ on the vtter side
O thre colurs o sun-dri[1] heu, [[1] MS. sum-dri]		*with* iij^e colours of dyuerce hew
þe grund neist þar es ful tru,		The groundꝑ-walle next it is so trew
Metand wit þat rochen stan,		Metyng *with* þe roche of stone
O gret suetnes þar wantes nan.	9916	Of grenis there wantyþ none
For suet gre*n*nes wel der i sai		ffor that grenis I dare welle say
His heu he halds lastand ai.		his hew holdyþ lastyng ay
þe toiþer heu neist for to find,		The tothir hew next to fyndꝑ
Es al o bleu, men cals Ind,	9920	Ys alle blew men calle yndꝑ
þe midward heu es þat i mene,		The myddylle hew is that I mene
To sight it es ful selcut scene.		To sigh̄t ys it selcouþ^e clene
þe thrid ou*er*mast of all		The thirdꝑ colour' there y-ment
þat þe kirnels ar paint wit-all,	9924	That tho corners *with* are peynt
It castes lem ou*er* al sa bright,		hyt yevyth̄ leme to aH̄ so bryȝt
þat reches to þe dunjon light,		Andꝑ yevyþ to þe neþemest lyȝt
Als ros *þat* es als in springing, [lf 55, bk, col. 2]		As rose rede it is in spryng
And semes als a brennand thing.	9928	Andꝑ semyþ as a brennyng thyng
Werid wight ne cu*m*mes þar neuer,		Waryedꝑ wyȝt comyþ þer nevir
Bot suettnes es þar lastand euer.		But swetnes is lastyng euyr
Wit-in þis castel þat sua es tift,		[. . . . .
þat quitter es þan snau drif,	9932	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þan tung may tell, or hert thinc,		þen tonge con telle or hert þinke.
Or any clerk may write wid ink.		Or any clerke write wiþ ynke
A depe dick þar es a-boute		A deep diche is *þere* aboute
wele wroght, widuten doute;	9900	wel wrouȝte wiþouten doute
wid kirneles es vmset ful wele,		w*ith* carneles is hit set ful wele
Sch*r*oud on ilk a side wid sele;		Batailed aboute al wiþ sele
Seuen barbicans er þar dight,		Seuen barbicans ar *þere* diȝt
þ*a*t er made wid mekil slight,	9904	þ*a*t are made wiþ michel sleiȝt
[1]Ilkan þai haue bath ȝate and toure,		Vchone þei haue ȝate & tour
þat neu*er* mare may fayle socoure. [1 lf 68, back, col. 1]		þ*a*t neuer shul faile socour
wid mislike sal he neu*er* be ledd,		Wiþ disese shal he neu*er* be led
þe man þ*a*t þiþ*er*-ward es fledd.	9908	þe mon þ*a*t þider-warde is fled
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Þis castel es noght for to hide,		þis castel is not to hide
Es payntid on þe vter syde	9912	Peynted on þe vtter side
wid thre colouris, of sundri hewe,		wiþ þre colouris of diu*er*se hew
þe grund-wal neyst, þ*a*t es so trew,		þe gou*n*d wal nexte hit is so trew
Metand wid þ*a*t roche of stan,	9915	Metyng wiþ þe roche of stoon
Of suete grennes þai wa*n*tis nan;		Of grenes *þere* wanteþ noon
For suete grennes, i dar wele say,		For þ*a*t grenes I dar wel say
His hew he haldis lastand ay.		his hew holdeþ lastynge ay
þe toþ*er* hew neist to finde,		þe toþ*er* hew next to fynde
Es all of blew men cals ynde,	9920	Is al blew men callen ynde
þe midward heu es þat i mene,		þe middel hew is þ*a*t I mene
To sight it es ful selcuth schene;		To siȝt is hit selcouþ clene
þe thrid colour ou*er*mast of all,		þe þridde colour *þere* I-meynt
þat þe kirnelis er paynt wid all,	9924	þ*a*t þo carneles wiþ are peynt
It cestis lem ou*er* all sua bright,		hit ȝyueþ leem to alle so briȝt
þ*a*t rechis to þe donwar light,		And ȝyueþ to þe neþemast liȝt
As Rose rede es in spring,		As rose reed hit is in spring
And semes als a brinand thing.	9928	And semeþ as a bren*n*yng þing
waried wight nan comes þar neu*er*,		waried wiȝt comeþ *þere* neuer
Bot suetnes es þar lastand eu*er*.		But swetenes is lasting euer
wid-in þ*a*t castel þ*a*t sua es tift,		[. . . . .
þ*a*t queþ*er* es þan snau on drift,	9932	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat castel brightnes sua vngnede,		[. . . . .
Ou*er*al þat curt on lenght and brede.		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Midward þe heist ture i telle,	9935	Amyddis the hiest tour' to telle [2 lf 119, bk]
þat springes of[1] scire wat*er* o welle;		[2]There sprynggyþ a wat*er* of clere welle
þar-vte four strandes ri*n*nes suete		There-fro rynnyng iiij^e stremys swete
Thoru þat gr*a*uel and þ*a*t grett,	9938	Thorogh that graveH & þ*a*t grete
And þar-wit filles eu*er*ilk dik, [1 MS. om]		And so they fyllyn every dyke
Qua þar-bi es well mai þam like;		Who-so is there / wele may lyke
Qua moght þa*m* wit þat wat*er* wess,		who-so myȝt w*ith* that wat*er* hy*m* wessh
þai moght haue hele of all þair fless.		he shuld haue hele on aH his flesh
¶ Wit-in þis tour þ*a*t es for-said,		w*ith*-ynne this tour' is set for-þy
Es sett a tron of[1] iuor graid,	9944	A tour' feyre of' yvory
þat es o gretter light and leme		That is of' gret*ter* lyȝt and leme
þan somer dai es son bem;		Then somyrs day is sonne bene
Craftili casten wit compass,		Craftely castyn w*ith* a cumpas
Climband vp wit seuen pass,	9948	Clymbyng vp w*ith* vij pace
Ilkan es wit þair messur mette,		Echone w*ith* her mesure met
Ful semeli þar ar þai sett.		Cemely there are they set
þe leme o light ai lendes neu,		The leme of' light euyr lemys new
þat menges wit þaa colurs heu;	9952	That men mengyþ w*ith* þ^e colours hew
Was neu*er* yeitt king ne kaiser,		Was kyng ne keysar evir here
þ*a*t eu*er* sait in sli chaier.		That evir sat in suche cheiere
Bot fairer was, wit-vten end,		hyt feirer was w*ith*-outyn end
þe sted þar godd self wald lend,	9956	The stede there god hym-self' wold lend
þan was þar neu*er* suilk a hald,		Was nevir suche an-oþ*er* hold
Ne nan welier in werld to wald,		Ne wyser man in world to wold
Ne neu*er* bes wroght wijt mans wijt,		Ne nevir bethe made w*ith* mannys wyt
For godd him-self deuised it	9960	ffor god hym-self' devysid yt
Til his be-houe sundri and sere,		To his by-hove sondry & sere
For-þi we aght to hald it dere.		Therefore ow we to hold yt dere
þis castel es o beld and blis,		¶ This castelle is of' beld and blis
þar mirth es neu*er* mar to mis,	9964	There myrthe dothe nevir mys
Castel bath o hope and hald,		Castelle to haue of' hope & hold
þat þar has grith þai mai be bald.		hir gryth to haue may they be bold
þat es þe bodi al o þat bird,	9967	That is that body of' that byrd
Had neu*er* wo*m*ma*n* sa blisful wird,		had nevir none so blissid werd

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat castel brightnes so vnnede,		[. . . . .
Ou*er*all þat contre on lenth a*nd* brede.		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Midward þe hiest tour i telle,	9935	A middes þe heȝest tour to telle
þar springes of clere wat*er* a well;		þ*er* springeþ of watir a clere welle
þar-fra rennys four stremes suete,		þ*er*fro ren*n*eþ foure stremes swete
Thoru þat grauel and þ*a*t grete,		þourȝe þ*a*t grauel & þat grete
And þarwid fillis ilk a dicke,	9939	And so þei fullen euery dike
Qua þar-bi es, wele may þai*m* like;		who so is þ*er*e wel may like
Qua miht þai*m* wid þ*a*t wat*er* wass,		who so miȝt w*ith* þ*a*t watir hi*m* wesshe
He miht haue hele of all his fless.		he shulde haue hele on al his flesshe
Wid-in þis tour þ*a*t es for-sayd,		Wiþynne þis tour is set for-þi
Es sett a trone of yuor graid,	9944	A tour faire of yuory
þ*a*t es of gretter light and lem [col. 2]		þ*a*t is of gretter liȝte & leem
þan someres day es su*n*nes bem;		þen someres day is son*n*e beem
Craftÿly castin wid compas,		Craftily casten wiþ a compas
Climband vp wid seuen pas,	9948	Clymbynge vp wiþ seuen pas
Ilkan es wid þair mesur mett,		vchone wiþ her mesure met
Ful semely þar þan er þai sett.		Semely þere are þei sett
þe lem of light ay lendis new,		þe leme of liȝt euer lemes newe
þ*a*t mengis wid þa coluris hew.	9952	þ*a*t mengeþ wiþ þe coloures hewe
was neu*er* ȝit king ne cayser,		Was kyng ne caisere neuer here [lf 62, bk]
þat eu*er* satt in suilk a chayer!		þat euer sat in suche chaiere
Bot fayrer was, widuten ende,		ȝit fairer was wiþouten ende
þe stede þar god him-seluen wald lende,		þe stud þ*er*e god him self wolde lend
þ*a*t was þar neu*er* suilk a hald,	9957	Was neu*er* suche a noþ*er* holde
Ne nan wylyer in world to wald,		Ne wiser mon in world to wolde
Ne neu*er* bes made wid ma*n*es witt,		Ne neu*er* beþ made wiþ mon*n*es witt
For god hi*m*-self diuysed itt,		For god hi*m* self deuised hit
To his bihoue sundri and sere,		To his bihoue sundry & sere
For-þi we awe to hald it dere.	9962	þ*er*fore owe we to holde hit dere
Þis castel es of beld and bliss,		¶ þis castel is of belde & blis
þar myrth es neu*er* mar to miss,		þ*er*e murþe is neu*er*more to mis
Castel bath of hope and hald,		Castel to haue of hope & holde
Hir grith to haue þai may be bald.		her griþ to haue may þei be bolde
þat es þe bodi of þ*a*t berde,	9967	þ*a*t is þ*a*t body of þ*a*t buyrde
Had neu*er* wo*m*man so blissed werde,		had neu*er* noon so blessed wyrde

Ne neuer sa mani costes god,
Als maria maiden, mild o mode.
It es vs sett als in þe marche, 9971
And standes vs for sceild and targe,
Agains all vre wiþerwyns [col. 2]
þat waites vs ai and neuer fins.
þat roche þat es polist sa slight,
es maiden maria heit ful right, 9976
þat neghed neuer to wik dede,
Bot euer sco liued in maiden-hede,
þat sco hir ches þe first dai,
Sco yemed hit in meknes ai. 9980
¶ þe fundement þat first es laid
Neisthand þe roche, als it es said,
þat painted es wit grene heu
þat lastes euer ilik neu, 9984
þat es end o þat mayden clene,
Lightand hir hali hert sua scene.
þe grennes lastand euer in an
Bitakens end o þat maiden, 9988
For god ending of al and all,
Of al vertus it es grund-wald.
þe midward heu þat es of Ind,
It es naman mai fairer find, 9992
þat es takening of al sothfast,
O tendernes and truth stedfast.
Sco serued in vr lauerd dright,
In mikenes suet, bath dai and night.
þe colur ouer-mast of all, 9997
þat cuuers al abute þe wal,
It es rede als ani blod,—
Of al þas oþer es nan sa god,— 10000
þat es þat hali charite
Was kindeld in þat leuedi fre.
Sua vmlaid wit luue sa fine, 10003
Al was sco left to serue drightin.

COTTON

Ne nevir so many maners good
As mary maydyn myld of mode
hyt is vp-set as in the marche
And stondyth for sheld and tarche
Ayenst alle our felon fo
That evir waytyþ vs to slo
The roche that is poleshid sleyȝt
The maydyn mary hart full bryȝt
That thoght nevir to wyckyd dede
But evir levid in maydynhede
That she chese the first day
She kept yt in mekenes ay
The fondament þat first is leid
Next the roche as yt is seid
That payntyd is with grene hew
And lastyþ evir elyke new
That is end of that maydyn clene
lyȝtyng hir holy hert shene
Grene is lastyng euyr and ay
Bytokenyþ endyng of þat may
Good endyng of alle & alle
Of alle vertuis is ground-walle
¶ The myddill hew þat is of ynd
is no man that may feyrer fynd
Of sothefastnes tokyn it is
Trowth stedfastnes & tendernes
She seruyd our lord of myȝt
In mekenes swyþe day & nyȝt
The third colour of hem alle
Yt covyrþe alle abowte þe wall
And yt rede as eny blode
Of alle this oþer is none so good
That is þe holy cheryte
Was kendyld in that lady fre
And abowte be-leid þat lady shene
To goddes servyce she yaf her clene

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Ne neuer sua many maners gode,
As mari mayden, mylde of mode.
It es vs sett as in þe marche, 9971
And standis vs fore schild and targe,
Agaynes all vr feloun fa,
þat waytis vs ay for to sla.
þe Roche þat es polichit so sliht,
Ee mayden mari hert ful bright, 9976
þat nehyes neuer to wic dede,
Bot euer scho lyues in maydenhede,
þat scho hir ches þe first day,
Scho ȝemed it in mekenes ay. 9980
Þe fundement þat first es laid
Nest þe Roche, as it es said,
þat paynted es wid grenne hew, [leaf 69, col. 1]
And þat lastes euer elike new, 9984
þat es end of þat mayden clene,
Lyghtand hir haly herte schene.
þe grennes lastand euer and ay,
Bitakins ending of þat may, 9988
For gode ending of al and all,
[Of] al vertus es grund-wal.
Þe midward hew þat es of ynde,
Es na man þat may fayrer fynde,
þat es takening of all sothfaste, 9993
Of tendernes and trouth stedfast;
Scho seruid in our lauerd of miht,
In meknes suete, day and niht. 9996
Þe colour ouermast of all,
It couerys all a-boute þe wall,
And it es rede as any blode,—
Of all þir oþer es nan sua gode,—
þat es þat haly charite, 10001
was kindlyd in þat lefdy fre.
Sua vmlayd wid loue so clene,
Scho was geuyn to serue god bidene.

GÖTTINGEN

Ny neuer so mony maneres gode
As mary mayden mylde of mode
hit is vp sett as in þe marche
And stondeþ for shelde & targe
Aȝeines alle oure felouns foo
þat euer waiteþ vs to slo
þe roche þat is polisshid sliȝt
þe mary mayden hert ful briȝt
þat þouȝte neuer to wicked dede
But euer lyued in maydenhede
þat she chees þe furst day
She kept hit in mekenes ay
þe foundement þat furste is leyde
Nexte þe roche as hit is seide
þat peynted is wiþ grene hew
& lasteþ euer I-liche new
þat is ende of þat mayden clene
liȝtynge hir holy hert shene
Grenesse lastyng euer & ay
Bitokeneþ endyng of þat may
Good endyng of al & al
Of alle vertues is ground wal
¶ þe middel hew þat is of ynde
Is no man þat may fairer fynde
Of soþfastenes token hit es
Trouþe studfaste & tendernes
She serued oure lord of miȝt
In mekenes swete day & nyȝt
þe þridde colour of hem alle
hit couereþ al aboute þe walle
And hit is reed as any blode
Of alle þese oþere is noon so gode
þat is þe holy charite
was kyndeled in þat lady fre
And aboute bilaide þat lady shene
To goddes seruise she ȝaf hir clene

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þe four torels on hei er sett,		Thee iiij^{e} turret *þer* e-sette
þe castel wit fra saut es gett,		That castell fro harme to let
þas er four v*er*tus principals,		That are iiij vertuis princypals
þe quilk man clepes cardinals ;	10008	Which men callyn cardinals
All oþer v*er*tus o þam has hald,		Alle othir vertuis on he*m* han hold
For-þi er þai hede v*er*tus tald,		Therfor they are for chefe y-told
þat es rightwis[nes], and meth,	10011	That is right-wysnes and meth
For-sight, and strenght, to tel er eth.		In sight and strength to telle bene eth
At ȝates four er four porters,		At this yate are iiij porteris
þat nathing mai cum in þ*at* ders.		That no-thyng may come ynne þ*at* deris
þe bailles thre o þat castel,		The baylies iij^{e} of that castell
þat ar sa wel wroght wit kirnel,	10016	That so wele wroght is to telle
þ*at* es in compas wroght a-bute,		That is in compas wroght abowte
And weres al þ*at* werc fra dute ;		And kepyþ alle the werk*e* fro dowte
þat on þe ou*er*mast stage es sett,		On the ovirmest stage was set
Hir maidenhed es graithli gett	10020	hir maydynhed meke of met
þ*at* neu*er* we*m*med was a dele, [leaf 56, col. 1]		That nevir oons we*m*myd was
For sco was fild wit grace sa wele.		She was so fyllid full of gras
þe baile midelmast o thre,		The mydmest bayly of þ^{e} thre
Bitakens wel hir chastite.	10024	Bytokenyþ wele hir chastite
þe ou*er*mast, wit-vten fail,		The ovirmest w*ith*-outyn faile
Mai wel bitaken hir speciale,		May by-tokyn her spowsaile
Nam o bail it hat for-þi,		Man of bayly it haþ^{e} for-þy
For it hir heild als in baili,	10028	ffor yt hir held euyr in bayly
þ*at* makles es hir-self allan,		Makeles is she sothe to sey
Spus and mod*er* and clene maidan ;		Spowsid mod*er* and clene may
He most wend thoru an oþer thre		By oon mote he go of thise iij^{e}
þ*at* in þis werld wil sauued be.	10032	That in this world wille savid be
þe berbikans seuen þat es a-bute,		The barbycans vij that beth a-bowte
þ*at* standes thre bailles wit-vte,		There stondyþ iij^{e} baylies w*ith*-owte
þ*at* wel tas kepe to þat castell,		That welle kepyþ that castell
For aro, scott, and for quarel,	10036	ffrom arow shot and quarell
þas er þe seuen v*ir*tus to tell,		That arn vij vertuis to telle [leaf 120]
þe seuen sins ar sett to quel.		The vij synnys are set to quelle
Yee sal þam here wit-vten bide.[1]		Ye shulle hem here w*ith*-outyn abide
þe first o þaa man clepes pride,	10040	The first of hem is clepid pride

[1 *It looks at first sight like* hide.]

Þe foure trettis on hy er sett,
þe castel with fra saght to gett,
þat er four vertus principalys, 10007
þe quilk men callis cardinalys;
All oþer vertus of þaim tas hald,
For-þi er þay hefd vertus tald,—
þat es rightwisnes, and meth, 10011
For-siht, and strenth, to tell er eth.
At þe ȝatis foure er four porteris,
þat na-thing may cum in þat deris.
Þe baylis thre of þat castell,
þat es sua wele wroght cernel, 10016
þat es in cumpas wroght a-boute,
And weris all þat werk fra doute;
þat on þe ouermast stage es sett,
Hir maydenhede es graythly gett,
þat neuer was wemmyd, was adele, [col. 2]
For scho was filde wid þe grace so wele.
Þe bayle midilmast of þe thre, 10023
Betakins wele hir chastite.
þe ouermast, widuten fayle,
May wele bi-takin hir sposayle,
Name of bayli it hatt for-þi,
For it hir held as in bayly,
þat makles es hir self, I say, 10029
Spousid, and moder, and clene may;
He most wend thoru an of þir thre,
þat in þis world wil saued be.
Þe barbicans seuen þat es aboute,
þer standis thre baylis widvte, 10034
þat wele kepis þat castel,
For arw, schott, and quarel,
þat er þe seuen vertus to tell,
þe seuyn sinnes er sett to quell.
ȝe sal þaim here, widuten bide. 10039
þe first of þaim men clepis pride,

37 GÖTTINGEN

þe foure turrettes þere I set
þat castel fro harme to let
þat are foure vertues principales
Whiche men callen cardinales
Alle oþere vertues of hem han holde
þerfore þei are for cheef I tolde
þat is riȝtwisnes & meeþ
Insiȝt & strengþe to telle ben eeþ
At þis ȝate are foure porteres
þat no þing may com in þat deres
þe bailyes þre of þat castel
þat so wel wrouȝte is to tel
þat is in compas wrouȝte aboute
And kepeþ al þe werke fro doute
On þe ouermast stage was set
hir maidenhede meke of met
þat neuer wemmed ones was
She was so fulde ful of grace
þe midmast bailly of þe þre
Bitokeneþ wel hir chastite
þe ouermast wiþouten faile
May bitoken hir spousaile
Name of baily hit haþ for þi
For hit hit helde euer in baily
Makeles is sho soþ to say
Spoused modir & clene may
Bi oon mot he go of þese þre
þat in þis world wol saued be [1 leaf 63]
[1]þe barbicans seuen þat ben aboute
þere stonden þre bailyes wiþoute
þat wel kepen þat castel
From arwe shet & quarel
þat are seuen vertues to telle
þe seuen synnes are set to quelle
ȝe shul hem here wiþouten abide
þe furste of hem is cleped pride

TRINITY

þat es ou*er*cu*m*men and mad al matt,		And fully is ouyr-comyn algate	
þar buxu*m*nes mai hald hir stat;		Their buxu*m*nes holt her state	
Cherite eu*er* fordos envie;		Cheryte evir for-dothe envie	
And abstinence for-dos glori;	10044	And abstinens glotony	
þe chastite o *þis* leuidi		The chastite of this lady	
Ou*er*cu*m*ms al lust o lecheri;		Ouyr-comy*þ* alle lust & lechery	
Al gredines *þat* gains quon,[1]		Gredynes of every-chon	
Hir fredom has it al for-don;	10048	hir fredom fordoith yt *þon*	
Moght in hir no*þ*er be wreth ne het,		Myght nevir of wroth in her byhete	
Hir tholmodenes it was sa gret;		hir mekenes was so grete	
Gastli gladnes was hir emid,		Gostly gladnes was hir amyd	
þat al ilheuines for-did.	10052	That alle hir hevynes for-dyd	
þe welle o grace springes *þar*-in		That welle of grace sprong her ynne	
þat fines neu*er*mar to rin.		That fynyd nevir mor*e* to rynne	
Godd gaf his grace til all his dere,		God yaf his grace to alle h*is* der*e*	
And delt it all wit mesur sere,	10056	And dalt yt w*ith* mesurys sere	
Bot sco *þat* was his aun [to] wal,		But to hir that his owne was	
Til hir his grace he gaf al hal.		Alle hole he yaf fully h*is* *grace*	
Bot o *þe* grace *þat* of hir brestes,		But that grace of her brest*es*	
Of al *þis* werld bett er *þe* brestes,[1]		Ouyr alle this world *grace* kest*es*	
For-*þi* es sco cald in ilk place,	10061	Therefor*e* is she callid in plac*es*	
O pite mod*er* and als o grace.		Modir of pyte and of grac*es*	
And quat mai be biclep *þir* dikes,		What may I calle the dykys	
Bot wilful pou*er*t *þat* man in liges?		Wylfull povert *þat* man lykys	
Ne mai na gin in erth be wroght,		No gynne may on er*þ*e be wroght	
Mai cast to dere *þis* castel oght,	10066	May cast to dere *þis* castell ought	
[2]Q*uar*-thoru *þe* warlaw, wirid wight,		By which the fend waryed wy*ȝ*t	
For-cu*m*men es and has tint his might,		Ouyr-come was & lost h*is* my*ȝ*t	
þat had sua mikel might be-forn,		That had so muche my*ȝ*t by-forn	
þat was naman o mod*er* born	10070	That was no man of modir born	
Moght were him fra *þat* wi*þ*erwin,		Might kepe hym from that fend fell*e*	
þa he ne him put til hel pin.	[2 col. 2]	But he hem had to pyne of helle	
Bot *þis* ilk leuedi for-soth es sco,		This ylk lady sothely is sho	
þat godd said of *þe* nedder to,	10074	That god seid the eddir to	
þat suilk a wo*m*man yeitt suld sp*r*ing,		Suche a woman shuld spryng	
þat suld ful sore his heued thring.		That shuld his hede alle to thryng	

COTTON [1 So in MS.] FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þat es ou*er*-comin and mad ful mate,	And fully is ou*er*comen algate
þer buxu*m*nes may hald hir state;	*þere* buxo*m*nes halt hir state
Charite eu*er* fordos enuye;	Charite eu*er* fordo*þ* envye
Abstinence fordos glutrie; 10044	And abstinens glotenye
þe chastite of *þis* leuedy	*þe* chastite of *þis* lady
Ou*er*cu*m*es all lust of lichery;	Ou*er*come*þ* al lust of lecchery
Al gredines of eu*er*ilkan,	Gredines of eueruchon
Hir fredam all fordos it *þan*; 10048	hir fredome fordo*þe* hit *þon*
Miht neu*er* in hir be wreth ne hete,	Mi*ȝ*t neu*er* of wreche in hir bihete
Hir tholemodnes it was so grete;	hir mekenes was so grete
Gastly gladnes was hir emydd,	Goostly gladnes was hir amyd
þat al ille heuynes it for-didd. 10052	*þat* al hir heuynes fordid
Þe welle of *grace* springes *þarin*,	*þat* welle of grace sprong hir Inne
þat fynis neuer mare to rine.	*þat* fyned neuermore to rynne
God gaf his *grace* to al his dere,	God *ȝ*af his grace to alle his dere
And delt it all wid mesur sere, 10056	And dalt hit wi*þ* mesures sere
Bot scho *þat* was his aun to wale,	But to hir *þat* his owne wase
To hir he gaf his grace al hale.	Al hool he *ȝ*af fully his grace
Bot of *þe grace þat* of hir brestis, [lf 69, bk, col. 1]	But *þat* grace of hir brestes
Ou*er* all *þis* world *þat grace* it kestis,	Ou*er* al *þis* world grace kestes
For-*þi* scho es cald in ilk-a place	*þer*fore is she called in places
Moder of pyte and als of *grace*.	Modir of pite and of graces
And quat may we call *þa* dikes 10063	what may I calle *þe* dikes
Bot wilful pouert, *þat* man in likes?	Wilful pouert *þat* man likes
Ne may na gynne in erde be wroght,	No gyn may on er*þe* be wrou*ȝ*t
May cast to dere *þis* castel aght,	May caste to dere *þis* castel ou*ȝ*t
Quar-thoru *þe* feind, *þe* warid wiht,	Bi whiche *þe* fend waried wi*ȝ*t
Ou*er*-come*n* es and has tint his miht,	Ou*er*comen was & lost his mi*ȝ*t
þat had sua mekil miht biforn, 10069	*þat* had so mychel mi*ȝ*t biforn
þat was na man of mod*er* born	*þat* was no mon of modir born
Miht were him fra *þat* fend sua fell,	Mi*ȝ*te kepe hi*m* fro *þat* fende felle
þat he ne him putt to *þe* pine of hell.	But he hem had to pyne of helle
For *þis* ilk leuedi for-soth es scho,	*þis* ilke lady so*þ*ely is she
þat godd said of *þe* mod*er* vnto, 10074	*þat* god seide *þe* nedder to
þat suilk a wo*m*man *ȝ*it suld spring,	Suche a wom*m*on shulde springe
þat suld ful sare his heuid thring.	*þat* shulde his heed al to *þ*ringe

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

¶ Nu blissed be þat blisful bird,
þe worþiest of all in wird,
þat king of all þat ai has bene,
His sete mad in hir saul scene, 10080
To gesten in hir leif licam,
His folk to frels fra sin and scam,
And bring þam vte o p*ri*sun strang
þat þai had ligen in sua lang. 10084
Ful leue was vs þis leuedi lele,
þat buntes in hir bar sa fele,
Mar þan ani scaft [þat] ess;
Bot þe su*nn* o rightwisnes, 10088
þ*at* in her lef licam light,
Hir mad a thusand sith sa bright.
He com in at þe yatt sperd,
And sua it was q*ue*n he forth ferd,
Als þe son dos thoru þe glas, 10093
He moght do q*uat* his wils was.

¶ Now blessid̄ be that byrd̄ of grace
The worthiest that euyr yet was
The kyng of alle w*ith*-outyn wene
his sete made in her so clene
To rest in her trew body
To bryng vs out of oure foly
And̄ toke hem out of preson strong
That had̄ leyne there-ynne so long
ffulle lefe was vs that lady lele
That goodnessis bare in her so fele
More þan eny shaft that es
But hir sonne of right̄-wysnes
That in her lovely body light̄
Made hir so many-fold̄ bright̄
he come ynne at þe yate sperd̄
And̄ so yt was when he forþe ferd̄
As þe sonne gothe thorogh̄ glas
he might̄ do what h*is* wille was

[*A Prayer to Our Lady.*]

"Mi saul es cu*mm*en, leuedi, þe to,
And calles at þi yatt 'vndo!'
Knockand fines noght to cri, 10097
Leuedi suete, þou haf merci!
Vndo, vndo, leuedi, þi nare
To þis caitif casten in care!
Vte-wit þi castel ic am vmsett, 10101
And herd wit thrin fas bi-thrett,
þis werld, my fleche, þe warlau als,
þat folus me wit fonding fals,
To do me fal in filthes fele,
Graithli again mi saul hele. 10106
A gadring heild þai gret to gedir,
þe warlau formast he com þider,
Wit thre werkes bunden be his side,
þ*at* es slaunes, and wreth, and p*ri*de.

COTTON

Many a soule lady is comyn þe to
And̄ callyth at þe yate vndo
knokkyng hit fynyth̄ not to cry
lady swete þou haue mercy
Vndo vndo lady thyne ore
To thy caytef byset full̄ sore
w*ith*-out thy castel̄ I am by-set
hard̄ w*ith* thre fomen thret
This world̄ my flesh̄ the fend̄ als
That foylyn me w*ith* fondyng fals
To make me falle in fylthis fele
Alle a-yen my soule hele
A grete gederyng held̄ they to-gedyr
The fend̄ formest he come thedir
Wyth thre folijs by h*is* side
Tho were slowþe envie and̄ pride

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Now blissid be þat blisful berde,
þe worthiest an of all *in* werlde,
þat king of all þat ay has bene,
His sete made in hir saule clene,
To gestyn in hir lele body, 10081
To saue his folk fra si*n*ne and foly,
And bring þaim vte of p*re*sun strang
þat þai had liggen in sua lang.
Ful lef was vs, þis leuedy lele, 10085
þat bountes in hir bar sua fele,
Mare þan any schaft þat es;
Bot þe sone of hir rightwisnes,
þat in hir louely bodi light, 10089
Made hir a thousand sith so bright.
He cam in at þe ȝate sperd,
And sua it was que*n* he forth ferd.
As þe sune gas thoru þe glas, 10093
He miht do quat his willis was.

¶ Now blessed be þat buyrde of grace
þe worþiest þat euer ȝit wase
þe kyng of al wiþouten wene
his sete made in hir so clene
To reste in hir trewe body
To brynge vs out of oure foly
And toke hem out of p*ri*sou*n* strang
þat had leyn þ*er*ynne lang
Ful leef was vs þat lady lele
þat godenesses bare in hir so fele
More þen any shafte þat es
But hir son of riȝtwisnes
þat in hir louely bodi liȝt
Made hir so mony folde briȝt
he coom in at þe ȝate sperd
And so hit was when he forþ ferd
As þe son*n*e goþ þourȝe glas
he might do what his wille was

[*A Prayer to Our Lady.*]

"Mi saule es cu*m*yn, leudi, þe to,
And callis at þe ȝate þe vnto, 10096
Knockand it fynis noght to crie, [col. 2]
Leudy suete, þu haue m*er*cy!
vndo, vndo, leudy, þin are
To þis caytif, castin in care! 10100
widute*n* þi castel i am vmsett,
Hard we thre fame*n* thrett,
þis world, mj fless, þe fend als,
þat fylus me wid fandyng fals, 10104
To ger me fall in fylthes fele,
All agaynes mi saule hele. [1 so in MS.]
A gadring held þai gret to-gid*er*,
þe fend formast he cam thid*er*, 10108
wid thre werkis bunden bi his hide,[1]
þat es slawnes, envie, and pride;

GÖTTINGEN

Mony soule lady is comen þe to
And calleþ at þe ȝate vndo
Knockyng hit fyneþ not to cry
Lady swete þou haue mercy
Vndo vndo lady þin ore
To þi caitif bi set ful sore
Wiþoute þi castel I am biset
harde wiþ þre fomen þret
þis world my flesshe þe fend als
þat fylen men wiþ fondyng fals
To make me falle in fulþes fele
Al aȝeyn my soule hele
A greet gederyng helde þei to gider
þe fende formast he coom þider
wiþ þre folies bi his syde
þo were sloupe enuye & pride

TRINITY

þe werld has tuin til his a-sise, 10111
þat es bath wreth and couaittiyse;
þe fleche has redili him bi, [lf 56, bk, col. 1]
Foli liking, and gloteri. 10114
Thoru þir am i driuen dun,
And lijs for-casten als crachun.
I dred me sar lang for to lij,
Bot-if þi grace me help, leuedi! 10118
þou þat waike es vnto couer,
Do me to passe þe dikes ou*er*,
þar þe castel standes stable,
And cherite es comunable. 10122

The worldꝑ hath ij° to h*is ser*vice
That is avaryce andꝑ covetyse
The flesh hath redy hym by
lechory andꝑ glotony
Thorogh thyse am I doun*e* drevyn
And as a wrecche alle to revyn
I drede me sore long to ly
But yf thy grace help lady
That on the tryst be wont to Covir
do me to passe thise diches ovir
There þe castell stondyþ stable
Andꝑ charyte is so covenable

Qu*omod*o concepta erat maria mat*er* dei

Herkens al *þat* wil ha mede,
I sal yow nu þe stori rede
O birth *þat* vs þe maiden bare, 10125
Als p*ro*phetes has tald vs it ar;
Hu p*ro*phecies com al to end,
Q*ue*n Iues alþerlest it wend,
þe wand *þat* bar vs first þe flur, 10129
And siþen þe frut o suete odour.
þis bok es o na ribodi,
Bot of hir sun and vr leuedi,
For-þi rede i þaim *þat* yee here 10133
þat mai yow help at your mistere,
And leue your vnnaitschip[1] a quile
þat lijf and saul es wont to file;
For qua *þat* in right trouth es blind,
þe soth þar-of here mai he find. 10138
For it es vncuth and vnwon,
þe fader to be-cum þe sun,
þat he *þat* bigan al thing,
Com to tak his bigin[i]*n*g. 10142

lystyn now **to** my **lesson**
That **wille** here **of** the **concepc*i*on**

Heryth now that wille haue mede
andꝑ I shalle you the story rede
of the holy maydins byrth
That broght vs alle to ioy andꝑ myrþe
how p*ro*phecijs comyn to endꝑ
Are the Iewis wyst vnhendꝑ
The yerdꝑ that first bare þe floure
Andꝑ als the frute of swete sauoure
This boke is of no iapery
But of godꝑ andꝑ oure lady
Therfore I rede of hem ye here [2 lf 120, bk]
[2]That may you help in yo*ur* mystere
Andꝑ leve your vntouñship a-while
That lyf andꝑ soule may boþe fele
Whoso in right trowþe be blynde
here in sight shalle he fyndꝑ
ffor yt is vncouþe andꝑ vn-wone
The fadir to by-come þe sonne
he that by-gon alle thyng
Come to take his begynnyng

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1 *The MS. seems to have* vnnattschip]

þe world has tuy*n*ne to his ascyse,
þ*a*t es auaris, and couaytise; 10112
þe fless has ful redily him by
Lechury, and eke glutry.
Thoru þis þ*a*n am i driue*n* dun,
And lijs for-castin as crachun. 10116
I drede me sare lang forto ly,
Bot if þi grace me helpe, leudy,
þat þu þe wayke es wont to cou*er*,
þo me to passe þa dykes ou*er*,
þar þe castel standis so stabil, 10121
And charite es so comunabil.

Listens now wid gode deuocion
And i sal tell of þe suete concepcion.

Herkins nou all þat will haf mede,
I sal ȝou þe story rede, 10124
Of birth þ*a*t vs þe maiden bar,
As p*r*ophetis tald vs sumquar;
Hou p*r*ophecye cam al to ende,
Que*n* Iuus alþ*er*lest it wend, 10128
þe wand þ*a*t bar vs first þe flour,
And siþe*n* þe fruit of suete odour.
þis bok es of na triphilrie,
Bot of godd and vr leudy, 10132
For-þi i rede of þaim we here, [lf 70, col. 1]
þ*a*t may ȝou helpe in ȝour mister,
And leue ȝour vnnaytschip a quile
þat lijf and saule es wont to file;
For qua þ*a*t in right trouth es blind,
þar-of þe syght here sal he finde.
For it es vncuth and vnwon, 10139
þe fadir to be-cu*m* þe sone,
þat he þat began all thing,
Cam to take him biginnyng. 10142

GÖTTINGEN

þe world haþ two to his seruyse
þ*a*t is auarise & couetise
þe flesshe haþ redy him by [leaf 63, back]
Lecchery and gloteny
þourȝe þese am I dou*n* dryuen
And as a wrecche al to ryuen
I drede me sore longe to ly
But if þi grace helpe lady
þ*a*t on þe trust be wont to couer
Do me to passe þese diches ouer
þ*er*e þe castel stondeþ stabul
And charite is so couenabul

listeneþ now to my lessoun
þat wol here þe concepcioun

Hereþ now þ*a*t wol haue mede
And I shal ȝou þe story rede
Of þe holy maydenes birþe
þ*a*t brouȝte vs alle to ioye & mirþe
how p*r*ophecies coom to ende
Ar þe iewes wist vnhende
þe ȝerde þ*a*t furste bare þe flour
And als þe fruyt of swote sauour
þis book is of no iaperie
But of god & oure ladie
þ*er*fore I rede of hem ȝe here
þ*a*t may ȝou helpe in ȝoure mistere
And leue ȝoure wantou*n*shipe awhile
þ*a*t lif & soule may boþe file
Who so in riȝt trouþe is blynde
þ*er*of siȝt here shal he fynde
For hit is vncouþ & vnwone
þe fadir to bicome þe sone
he þ*a*t bigon alle þinge
Coom to take his bigynnynge

TRINITY

And sua-gat for to cu*m* til him,
We sal begin at sir Ioachim, 10144
þat fader was o þat mari
þ*a*t was þe gat of vr merci,
And at his wijf þ*a*t hight anna,
And hir sister ismaria. 10148
Ismaria and anna war tua
Sisters, i wene, wit-vten ma,
þe formast bar elizabeth,
An hali leuedi mild and meth, 10152
þ*a*t spused was to zachari ;
Sent Ion þe baptist þis leuedi
Moder was, als es sumquar
Es[1] in þis bok tald yow forþ*er*mare ;
Bot o þe toþer sister strand, [1 P *read* Elis]
þ*a*t ioachim had til husband, 10158
þan sal wee first vr stori drau [col. 2]
For worþiest es it for to scau.
¶ Sir Ioachim o kinges kind
Was co*m*min, and of dauit st*r*ind
Born he was, and of a cite 10163
O nazareth in galilee ;
Loued he was in al þ*a*t lede
For his mikel dughtihede.
To wijf he has dame anna tan,—
Was suilk a cuple neu*er* nan, 10168
Sua sa*m*mertale, wit-vten strijf,
Tuix ani spused and his wijf,
Mar loueword moght nan be with,
þan was o þaim wit-in þair kith.
Sua dughti was þis Ioachim, 10173
þ*a*t drightin self ai was wit him,
Sua hali lijf he liued in euer,
þat he drightin wrethed neu*er*.
To tilth he tent and tend gaf lele,
In thrin his godes did he dele, 10178

COTTON

And so for to come to hym
We shulle begynne at Ioachym
ffadir he was of that mary
That yate was our mercy
his wyf hight dame Anna
And hir sustir Ismaria
Ismaria and Anna were ij°
Sustirs I wene w*ith*-outyn mo
The formest bar*e* Elizabeth
Alle holy lady myld of meth
That spousid was to Zacary
Iohn the baptyst bare þ*a*t lady
his modir was she out of drede
As furthir in this boke we rede
This oþ*er* suster to vndirstond
Ioachym had to husbond
Of hym we wille our story rede
ffor worthyest yt is in-dede
Ioachym bryngg*es* of bote
he was comyn of dauid rote
Born he was in that Cyte
Of nazareth in Galile
louyd he was in that contre
ffor h*is* mekyH humylyte
Dame Anna had he to wyf
A blessid couple w*ith*-outyn stryf
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
More love myȝt non*e* be w*ith*
Than was w*ith* hem in her lyf
So dowghty was this Ioachym
That god hym-self was w*ith* hym
So holy a lyf they levyd euyr
That god wretthyd they nevyr
To tylthe he tent and tythe yaf lele
In thre his good*es* did he dele

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

And suagat forto cum till him,
We sal biginne at ioachym, 10144
þat fadir was of *þat* mary
þat was *þe* ȝate of vr mercy,
And at his wijf *þat* hight anna,
And at hir sister Ismaria. 10148
Ismaria and anna war tua
Sistris, i wene, widuten ma,
þe formast bar Elizabeth,
An haly leudi, milde of meth, 10152
þat spousid was to Zacari.
Saint Iohn *þe* baptist, *þis* leudi
Mod*er* was, as i[s] sum-quar
In *þis* bok writt*en* for*þer*mar. 10156
þe to*þer* sister, *þu* vnd*er*stand,
þat Ioachim had to husband,
þan sal we first vr stori draw,
For worthiest es it for to schaw.
Ioachim of kinges kind 10161
was com*en*, and of dauid strind,
Born he was in a cite
Of nazareth, in galile,
Loued he was in all *þat* lede 10165
For his mekil dohutihede.
To wijf he has dame anna tan,
þat suilk a coupil was neu*er* nan.
To samirtale widut*en* strijf, 10169
Be-tuix any spouse and his wijf,
Mare loueword miht nan be with, [col. 2]
þan was of *þaim* wid-in *þair* kith.
Sua dohuti was *þis* Ioachim, 10173
þat god him-selue was wid him,
Sua haly lijf *þai* liued eu*er*,
þat god of heu*en* *þai* wrethed neu*er*.
To tylth he tent and tende gaf lele,
In thre his godis did he dele, 10178

GÖTTINGEN

And so for to com to him
We shul bigynne at Ioachim
Fadir he was of *þat* marie
þat ȝate was of oure mercye
his wif het dame Anna
And hir sister Ismaria
Ismaria & anna were two
Sistres I wene wi*þ*outen mo
þe formast bar elizabeth
An holy lady mylde of me*þ*
þat spoused was to ȝakary
Ion *þe* baptist bar *þat* lady
his modir was she out of drede
As fur*þ*er in *þis* boke we rede
þis o*þer* sister to vndirstonde
Ioachim hadde to husbonde
Of him we wol oure story rede
For wor*þ*iest hit is in dede
Ioachim bringere of bote
he was comen of dauid rote
Born he was in *þat* cite
Of nazareth in galile
Loued he was in *þat* cuntre
For his muchel humilite
Dam Anna had he to wif
A blessed couple wi*þ*out*en* strif
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
More loue miȝt noon be wi*þ*
þen was of hem wi*þ*ynne her ki*þ*
So douȝti was *þis* ioachim
þat god him self was wi*þ* him
So holy lif *þei* lyued euer
þat god wra*þþ*ed *þei* neuer
To til*þe* he tente & ti*þe* ȝaf lele
In *þre* his godes dud he dele

TRINITY

þat godd had lent him of his lane;
To pour part þan gaf he ane, 10180
þe toþer p*art*, als was for-melt,
It was bi-tuix þe prestes delt,
þe thrid p*ar*ti was bikend
To þam-seluen for to spend. 10184
Was neu*er* nan for-soth wijt yee
Men of sua mikel cherite,
Nan tholmoder in chastite,
Ne mare o reuth and of pite, 10188
Ne nan soth-faster þan was he.
Of his kind was þe rote Iesse,
Fader of dauid þat gentil king,
Ioachim com of his oxspring. 10192
þis ilk anna þat was his wijf,
In gret leute lede sco hir lijf,
þe loue-word of hir and þe fame
Was als ferr born als þe nam; 10196
In almis dede hir lijf sco ledd,
Als we find in the stori redd.
þat tuenti yere na barn bare,
And þarfor moned sco hir care, 10200
þat aiþer thoght of oþer scam,
Bot þai ne wist qua was to blam:
For-þi to godd a-vou þai gaf,
þat if þai ani child moght haf, 10204
Queþer su*m* it war sco or he, [f 57, col. 1]
To godd be-taght þan suld it be,
In þe temple to serue al-wais,
To-quils it lasted liue dais. 10208
Child for to gett þai littend lang,
And did þair werkes gode e-mang,
þai halud alle þe festes dere
þe Iues war wonto halu bi yere.
O-mang þir festes i of tell 10213
A mikel fest in wint*er* fell,

COTTON

That godd had lent of h*is* lone
To poure he yaf a party oon*e*
The second party that he walt
was among the prest*es* dalt
The thyrd party w*ith* hym left
ffor hir owne dispence eft
Mighť no man forsoþe be
Of more loue ne cheryte
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sothefast man was he þan
Of rote of iesse he cam
ffadir of dauid Ientyłł kyng
Ioachym come of his ospryng
This dame Anna h*is* wyf
In trowþe led she her lyf
In goodnes & in good fame
So sprong that non*e* coude her blame
In almysded hir lyf she led
As we fynd in the story red
xx^ti yere no child she bar*e*
Therfor*e* had she mekyłł car*e*
Eythir thoghť of other shame
Thy wyst not whom to blame
Therfore to god a vow þey yaf
yf they myȝt eny child haf
whe*þer* yt were she or he[1] [1 MS. she]
To god offird shuld yt be
In the temple to *serv*e thor*e*
while yt levid euyr-mor*e*
Child to haue they praide long
And good werkys diddyn among
They halowid ay the fest*es* der*e*
That iewis bad in that yer*e*
Among whicł I you telle
A grete feste in wynt*er* felle

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat god had lent him of his lone;		*þat* god had lant of his lone
To pore party gaf he one,	10180	To pore he ȝaf a party one
þe to*þer* parti, as was for-melt,		þe secou*n*de party þat he walt
It was bituix þe p*r*eistes delt,		Was among þe prestes dalt
þe thrid party wid þaim lend,		þe þridde party wiþ him lefte
wid þaim seluen forto spend.	10184	For her owne despense efte
was neu*er* nan for-soth, witt ȝe,		Miȝte no mon forsoþe be
Man of sua mekil charite,		Of more loue ny charite
ne mare of reuth and of pite,	10188	[. . . . .
Nan thole-moder in chastite,	10187	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ne na sothfaster man þan he.		Soþfaste man was he þan
His kind was of þe rote of iesse,		Of rote of iesse he cam
Fadir of dauid, *þat* gentil king,		Fadir of dauid gentil kyng
Ioachim cam of his ospring.	10192	Ioachim coom of his ospring
Þis ilke anna *þat* was his wijf,		þis dame anna his wif
In grett leute scho led hir lijf,		In trouþe lad she hir lif
þe loue-word of hir a*n*d hir fame		hir goodnes & good fame [leaf 64]
was als fer born as þe name;	10196	So sprong *þat* noon coude hir blame
In almus dede hir lijf scho ledd,		In almes dede hir lif she ledde
As we fund in þe stori redd.		As we fynde in þe story redde
þat tuenti ȝere na child scho bar		Twenty ȝeer no childe she bare
And þarfor had scho mekil car,	10200	þ*er*fore had she mychel care
Eyder thoght of o*þer* schame,		Eiþ*er* þouȝte of o*þer*e shame
Bot þai ne wist quat to blame:		þei wist not whom to blame
For-þi to god awe þai gaue,		þ*er*fore to god avow þei ȝaue
þat if þai ani ehild miht haue,	10204	If þei myȝte any childe haue
Que*þer* *þat* it ware scho or he,		whe*þer* hit were she or he
To godd bitaght þan suld it be,		To god offred shulde hit be
In þe temple to serue alwais,		In þe temple to serue þore
To-quilis it lastid þe lijf days.	10208	whil hit lyued euer more
Child to gete þai litid lang, [leaf 70, back, col. 1]		Childe to haue þei p*r*eyed long
And did ay gode werkis a-mang,		And gode werkes duden among
þai halud all þe festis dere,		þei halwede ay þe festes dere
þat Iuus halud þan bi ȝere.	10212	*þat* iewes bad in þat ȝere
Amang þa festis i of telle,		Among whiche I ȝou telle
A mekil feste in winter fell,		A greet feest in wyntur felle

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat Iues held al for þe haluing		That iewis held in halowyng
Of temple salamon þe king;	10216	Of tempyll Salamon the kyng
Ilkan þan to þe temple broght		Echone to the tempill broght
Sirekin gift after þai moght,		dyverce yeft*es* as they mought
Su*m* wit lesse and sum wit mare,		Som w*ith* lesse som w*ith* mor*e*
All þair vois þai yeld ai þare.	10220	Offyrd vp her yeft*es* thor*e*
And als ilkan for sere resun		And echon for dyverce reason
Com for to mak þair orisun.		Come thedir to make oreson
þe pat*ri*arck was noght a-wai,		The patryark was not awey
Bot he vndid þam al þair lai,	10224	But there vndid hem hir lay
Wit table moyses in hand,		W*ith* moyses tabyls in h*is* hond
For þan was su*m*man godd dridand.		Tho were men god dredond
To þis fest com Ioachim,		To this feste come Ioachym
And mani frendes com wit him,		And many frend*es* alle w*ith* hy*m*
For to prai þer and honure	10229	ffor to pray and to honour
Al-mighti godd, þair creature;		Alle-myȝty god her creatur
Ioachim son forth can stand,		Ioachym forth gan stond
And mad him bun wit his offrand;		And made hym redy to offrond
þe patriarck hight ysacar,	10233	The patryark hight Isacar
Q*ue*n he o Ioachim was war		When he of Ioachym was war
þ*at* tilward þe auter can stride,		Toward the auter gan he stryde
[To I]oachim he bad ha-bide		Ioachym he seid abyde
[Bifor] al þat war gedird þar,	10237	Alle this peple her*e* by-for*e*
["I bid] þe cum na forþer mar.		I byd you come no fur*þer*mor*e*
For Ioachim hir sal be nan		Ioachym here shalle non*e* [leaf 121]
Offrand o þi handes tan,		Offryng of thy hond forþ^e^-gon*e*
For þou ne aght on nankinwise		Thow ow not yet in no wyse
Mak to drightin sli seruise.	10242	To make here no sacrafice
[þin] offrand aght noght here be sene,		To make to god þy p*ray*er clene
[Ga] heþen," he said, "fra vs bituin."		Thyn*e* offeryng may not her*e* be sene
Ioachim thoght þan mikel scam,		Ioachym thoght mekyll shame
"And haf i serued," he said, "þis blam?		And seid haue I s*er*uyd suche blame
[1] queþer i am sua ful of sin,	10247	Othir am I so fulle of synne
þ*at* i na kirck agh to cum in		That I no chirche ow come ynne
Mine orisu*n*, mi praier, make?		My praiers god to make
Sai me, leue sir, q*uat* es mi sake?		Sey me s*ir* what is my sake

[1 *Something has been effaced*]

þat þe iuus helde for haluing	*þat* iewes helde in halewyng
Of temple salamon þe king; 10216	Of temple salomon þe kyng
Ilkan to þe temple broght	Vchone to þe temple brouȝt
Sere giftes efter þay moght,	Diuerse ȝiftis as þei mouȝt
Sum wid lesse and sum wid mar,	Som*me* wiþ lesse & som*me* w*ith* more
All þair giftes þai ȝeld vp þar. 10220	Offerede vp her ȝiftes þore
Or ellis ilkan for sere resun,	And vchone for dyu*er*se resou*n*
Com to make þair orisun.	Coom þider to make orisou*n*
þe patriark was noght a-way,	þe patriarke was not a way
Bot he vndid þaim all þair lay, 10224	But *þer*e vndid hem her lay
wid moyses tablis in his hand,	wiþ moyses tables in his honde
For þan was sum ma*n* god dredand.	þo were men god dredonde
To þis feste cam Ioachim,	To þis feest coom Ioachim
And freindes many com wid him,	And mony frendes also wiþ him
For to pray and als honure 10229	For to preye & to honoure
Almihti godd, þair creature;	Almiȝty god oure creatoure
Ioachim forth gane stande,	Ioachim forþ gon stonde
And made him boune wid his offrand;	And made hi*m* redy to offronde
þe patriark hiht ysacar, 10233	þe patriarke hett Isacar
Que*n* he of Ioachim was war,	When*n*e he of Ioachim was war
Toward the auter gan he stride,	Towarde þe autere gon he stride
"Ioachim," he said, "a-bide,"	Ioachim he seide abide
Bi-fore all *þat* war gedrid þare, 10237	Alle þis pepul here bifore
"I bidd þe cum na fer*þer* mare.	I bidde ȝou com no for*þer*more
Ioachim here sal be nan	Ioachim here shal noon
Offrand of þi hand here tan,	Offeringe of þin hond forþ goon
For þu it awe in nakin wise	þou ow not ȝitt in no wise
To make to godd þi sacrifise. 10242	To make here no sacrifise
þi offrand au noght here be sene,	To make to god þi preyere clene
Fle þaim," he said, "vs be-tuene."	þin offring may not here be sene
Ioachim thoght mekil schame,	Ioachim þouȝte mychel shame
And said, "haue i seruid suilk blame?	And seide haue I serued suche blame
Ethir i am sua ful of sinne, [col. 2]	Ou*þer* am I so ful of synne
þat i na kirke awe to cu*m* in 10248	*þat* I no chirche owȝe com Inne
Mi orisune and my p*ra*yer make?	Mi p*re*yeres to god to make
Say me, leue sir, quat es mi sake?	Say me sir what is my sake
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
Q*ua*t haf i wroght a-gain þi lai? [col. 2]		What haue I done ayen the lay
I p*rai* þe, sir, þou wald me sai.	10252	I pray you s*ir* that ye me say
For blithlik, sir, wald i vnderstand,		Gladly wold I vnd*er*stond
Qui þou forsakes min offrand."		Why þ*o*u forsakyst myne offrond
þan answard ysacar, "p*ar*fai,		¶ Then seid Isacar p*ar*fay
Nou Ioachim i sal þe sai,	10256	Ioachym I shalle the say
I ne said it noght for-þi		I ne seid yt not for-þy
þ*at* i ha sene þi felunni;		That I haue seyne þy foly
þi sin, þi sak, i neu*er* sagh,		Thy synne yet nevir I saw
Bot godd him-self sais in vr lagh,		But god hym-self seyþe in þe law
Q*ua* has in isr*ae*l na side,	10261	Whoso in Israell hath no sede
He es for cursd als we rede.		he is Cursid as we rede
þis ilk sede barntem es cald,		This sede frute of child is told
And sua it aght ilkman to hald,		And so ow echon yt hold
þan semis þe lagh wit resun right,		This is the law in our sight
Biclepis þ*at* man for maledight	10266	he callid that man maladicte
þ*at* has na barn, ne mai ne knaue;		That hath no child maide ne knave
Nu nan we sagh þe neu*er* haue.		None sie we þe nevir haue
O þis lagh al for þis resun		Of the law for this reason
Es fallen on þe þis malicōun,		is fallyn on the the maleson
For þou na child has geten o þe,		ffor there comyth no child of the
þin offrand agh for-saken be;	10272	Thyn ofspryng mote forsakyn be
þe tre þ*at* bers na fruit to hand,		The tre that no frute beryþ in lond
Mang oþ*er* tres aght not to stand;		Shuld not among oþ*er* stond
Q*ue*n þou has barnteme in land,		When þ*o*u hast child maide or sonne
Gladli we sal ta þin offrand."	10276	Thyne offeryng heþ*er* is welcome
¶ Q*ue*n Ioachim had herd þis word,		When Ioachym thise wordis herd
Scam thoght him gret, and þus *an*swerd,		Shame hym thoght and þ*us* answerd
"Me reuus i am childless sare,		That I ne haue child ruyþ me sore
If i moght haue, well eu*er* me ware,		If I myght haue levyr me wore
And þof i nan haue hider-till,	10281	That I haue no child heþ*er*-tylle
It es allang on goddes will;		hyt is alle long on godd*es* wylle
þof i be geld alland in lede,		Thogh I w*ith*-outyn be in-dede
Q*ue*n godd wil he mai send me sede."		When god wille I may haue sede
Es naman als i trou can sai	10285	There is no man coude say
Q*ua*t scam thoght Ioachim þ*at* dai,		how he shamyd was þ*at* day

Quat haue i wroght a-gayn þe lay?
I *pray* þe, sir, *þat* þu me say. 10252
For gladli wald i vnderstand,
Qui þu forsakis min offrand."
Þan ansuerd ysacar, "parfay!
Ioachim, i sal þe say, 10256
I þe said it noght for-þi
þat i haue sene þi foly,
þi sinne, þi sake, neu*er* i saw,
Bot godd him-self sais i*n* vr law,
Qua *þat* has in israel na sede, 10261
He es forcurscyd as we rede.
þis sede barntem es tald,
And sua aue ilk man to hald,
þan semes þe lawe wid resu*n* riht,
He callis *þat* man for malediht 10266
þat has na child, may nan knawe,
Ne nan we aw þe neu*er* hawe.
Of þe law for þis resun,
Is fallyn on þe þis malysun,
For þu na child has getyn of þe,—
þi offrand aw forsakin be. 10272
þe tre *þat* beris na fruit to hand,
Amang o*þer* tres it au noght to stand;
Quen þu has barntem in lande,
Gladly sal we rescyue þi offrand."
Quen Ioachim þir wordis herd, 10277
Schame him thoght and þus ansuerd,
"*þat* i am childles it rews me sare,
If i miht haue, leu*er* me ware,
And *þat* i haue nan hid*er* till,
It es al lang on goddes will;
If i be geld allone in lede, 10283
Que*n* god wil he may send me sede."
Es na man, i trow, can say, [leaf 71, col. 1]
Quat schame thoght ioachim *þat* day,

GÖTTINGEN

what haue I don aȝeyn þe lay
I pray ȝou sir *þat* ȝe me say
Gladly wolde I vndirstonde
Whi *þou* forsakes myn offronde
¶ þenne seide Isacar parfay
Ioachim I shal þe say
I ne seide hit not for þi
þat I haue seyñ þi foly
þi synne ȝit neu*er* I sawe
But god him self seiþ in þe lawe
who so in israel haþ no sede
he is cursed as we rede
þis seed fruyt of childe is tolde
And so owe vche mon hit holde
þis is þe lawe in oure siȝt
he calleþ *þat* mon malediȝt
þat haþ no childe mayden ny knaue
Noon say we þe neu*er* haue
Of þe lawe for þis resou*n*
Is fallen on þe þe malisou*n*
For *þer*e comeþ no childe of þe
þin offring not forsaken be
þe tre *þat* no fruyt bereþ in londe
Shulde not among o*þer*e stonde
[1]Whenne *þou* hast childe maide or son
þin offring hidur is welcome [1 lf 64, bk]
when*n*e Ioachim þese wordis herde
Shame him *þou*ȝte & þus vnswerde
þat I naue childe reweþ me sore
If I miȝte haue leuer me wore
þat I haue no childe hidur tille
hit is al longe on goddes wille
*þou*ȝe I wiþouten be in dede
when*n*e god wil he may send me sede
þer is no mon coude say
how he shamed was þat day

TRINITY

For þis brixling, for þis vp-braid,
þat isacar þe prist him said. 10288
He went vte o þe kirk for scam,
And scam him thoght to ga þan ham,
Bot to þe hirdes of his fee
þat he had of ful grett plente, 10292
He went amang þaa wildrin laus
þar his fee was gett in þaa daus.
War pages nan for hirdes sett, 10295
Bot stalworth men þair bestes gett,
þat moght again þe theues fight, [leaf 57, back, col. 1]
And þat cuth rise in time o night
To lok þair bestes ai in nede;
Ioachim to þaim he ȝedd, 10300
O-mang þir hirdes duelland þare,
In praier, wak, and weping sare,
And fastand was in wil to be, 10303
To godd him wit his sand wild se.
Bot fastand had he lang noght bene,
Quen him was sent an angel scene,
þat wit þe light he ledd wit him
Was glopind al, sir Ioachim! 10308
For þat bright-nes was he sa radd,
þat he stode still als he war madd,
Bot þis angell þat bi him stode,
Broght him suilk a tyþand gode,
"Ioachim," said he, "þou ma god cher,
I am vr lauerd messager, 10314
Nu am i hidir to þe send,
þi murnand cher al for to mend;
For þat he hard has þi praiyer
Nu he þe sendes þis ansuer, 10318
þi brixel, bale, and þin vpbraid,
þat isacar þe prist þe said:
þof þou na child haf hider-till
It es noght tid þe for þin ill, 10322

COTTON

ffor this shame & þis vnbraide
That Isacar had to hym saide
ffro chirche he went for þat shame
ffor shame ne myȝt he go hame
But to þe herdis of his fe
That he had of grete plente
In-to wildirnes he went
Thare as his fe was present
Pagis were his herdes nome
But stalworþe men were þey echon
That myȝt ayen thevis fight
And coude ryse at tyme of nyȝt
And loke her bestes in tyme of nede
Ioachym to hem he yede
Among his bestes duelt he thore
In praier woke & wepyng sore
ffastyng he was in wille to be
Tylle god wold tylle hym se
ffastyng long had he not bene
But god hym sent an angill shene
That of the light that come of hym
Sore a-ferd was Ioachym
ffor that bryghtnes was he drad
And stille stode as he were madde
But þat angill that by hym stode
Broght to hym tydynggeȝ good
Ioachym he seid make good chere
I am our lordis messangere
hethir am I to the send
Thy morenyng chere to amend
he hath herd thy praiere
Now he the sendyth thyne answere
ffor the shame and þe vnbreid
That Isaac þe preist the seid
They þou no child had hethirto
ffor none eville is yt so

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

For þis schame and þis upbraid,
þat ysacar þe preist him said. 10288
He went vte of þe kirke for schame,
And schame him thoght to wend hame,
Bot to þe herdis of his fe,
þat he had of grett plente, 10292
He went amang þa wildern lawis,
þar his fe was in þa dawis.
were pagis nan for herdis sett, 10295
Bot stalworth men þair bestis to gett,
þat miht agaynes þe thefes fight,
And *þat* coude rise at time of niht
And loke þair bestis ay in nede;
Ioachim, to þaim he ȝede, 10300
Amang his hirdis duellid he þar,
In prayer woke wid weping sare,
And fastand was in will to be, 10303
Til godd him wid his sande wald se.
Bot fastand lang had he noght ben,
Que*n* him was sent an angel schene,
þat wid þe light he bar wid him,
He was all dredd, sir Ioachim! 10308
For þat brightnes was he dradd,
And stod still as he war madd.
Bot þis angel *þat* bi him stode,
Broght him tyȝandes sua gode, 10312
He said, "Ioachim, make gode chere,
I am vr lau*er*dis aun messagere,
Hid*er* am i nou to þe sende,
þi murnand chere for to a-mend;
For he has herd þi prayere, 10317
Now he þe sendis þin ansuere,
For þi schame and þi vpbraid,
þat ysakar þe p*r*eist þe said:
If þu na child had hid*er*-till,
It es noght tyd þe for na*n* ill, 10322

For þis shame & þis vmbreide
þat Isacar had to him seide
Fro chirche he went for *þat* shome
For shame wolde he mot gon home
But to þe herdes of his fe
þat he had of greet plente
Into wildernes he went
þere as his fe was p*r*esent
Pages were his herdes none
But stalworþe men eu*er*ychone
þat miȝte aȝeynes þeues fiȝt
And coude rise at tyme of nyȝt
And loke her beestis in tyme of nede
Ioachim to hem he ȝede
Among his beestis dwelled he þore
In p*r*eyere wake & wepyng sore
Fastinge he was in wille to be
Til god wolde to him se
Fasting longe had he not bene
þat god him sent an au*n*gel shene
þat of þe liȝte *þat* coom of him
Soore aferde was Ioachim
For *þat* briȝtnes was he drad
And stille stood as he were mad
But *þat* au*n*gel *þat* bi him stode
Brouȝte to him tiþingis gode
Ioachim he seide make good chere
I am oure lordis messangere
hidur am I to þe sende
þi mournyng chere to amende
þe haþ herde þi praiere
Now he sendeþ þin vnswere
For þe shame & þe vmbreide
þat Isacar þe p*r*est þe seide
þei þou no childe had hidurto
For noon euel is hit so

þof godd vmquil be funden still,
Al mai he wirk þou q*uat* he will.
Oft sith lates he be lett 10325
Man wit wo*m*man child to gett,
Bituix and þair forþer eild,
And þan þam sendes child to weild,
þ*at* man mai se þ*at* barn hir bi,
Es right born and noght o licheri.
¶ Of abraham has þou hard sai,
Hu lang he liued, hu mani dai 10332
Wit-vten child, in hope allan,
And siþen him sent drightin suilk an,
þ*at* in his sede suld blisced be
Al man-kind, and haf sauuete. 10336
¶ Iacob als and rachel his wijf,
þ*at* samen ledd well lang þair lijf,
O þaim come ioseph siþen þe gode
Als in hir eild, þat blesced fode,
þ*at* of egypti was hei stiward, 10341
And al þat land had in his ward.
Yitt samuel, sa ful of right, [col. 2]
And sampson als, þat was ful vight,
Bath þam bar tua wimmen geld
þ*at* vte-wit birth o barn was teld.
Berns þ*at* o suilk er bredd, 10347
Er born to stand in mikel stede,
And oft er for þair dughtihede
Selcuth worþi mikel o mede.
¶ þou trou þir samples witerli,
For þou sal haf a child in hi, 10352
A maiden child noght þar-to lang,
O þe þi wijf sal vnder-fang.
'Maria' sal þou do hir call,
Fild wit godds grace ou*er*-all, 10356
For sco sal be al godd be-kend;
Til him offrid at thrid yere end,

COTTON

Thogh̄ godꝑ othir-while be stille
he may alle worche at h*is* wille
w*ith*-outyn childꝑ oft suffyrth̄ he
Man andꝑ woman long to be
Tylle they be sum-dele in eldꝑ
Then sent he hem to weldꝑ
That may men se the childꝑ here-by
Ys right̄ comyn out of lechery
Of abraham hast þou herdꝑ sey
How long he levidꝑ many a day
W*ith*-outyn childꝑ in hope allon*e*
Then sent godꝑ hym suche oon*e*
[1]That in his sede shuldꝑ be blessidꝑ
And mankyndꝑ towardꝑ godꝑ dressidꝑ
Iacob als andꝑ rachel his wyf [1 lf 121, bk]
long leddyn to-gedir her lyf
Of hem aft*er* Iosepḣ the goodꝑ
Alle in her eldꝑ that blyssidꝑ fode
That stuardꝑ was of Egip[t] contr*e*
Andꝑ hadꝑ the londꝑ in his pouste
Samuel als the fuḣ of riȝt
Andꝑ sampson that was so wyȝt
Bothe hem bar*e* wemen oldꝑ
That out of childꝑ-beryng were toldꝑ
Childryn that of suche ar*e* bredꝑ
Are borne to stondꝑ in eche stede
Andꝑ bene dowghty in her dede
Andꝑ oft decervyn muche mede
leve thise talis wytt*er*ly
Thow shalt haue a childꝑ in hie
a maydyn childꝑ not ther-to long
Thy wyf of the shalle vnd*er*-fong
Maria shalt þou do her calle
ffulfillidꝑ w*ith* godd*es* grace ovir alle
she shalbe alle to godꝑ hendꝑ
To hym presentydꝑ at iij^e yer*e* endꝑ

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þou godd vmquile be funden still,		þouȝe god o*þer* while be stille
All may he wirk right at his will.		he may all worche at his wille
Ofte sith latis he be lett *	10325	wiþouten childe ofte suffreþ he
Man and wo*m*man childe to gett,		Mon & wom*m*on longe to be
Bituix and þair forþ*er* elde,		Til þei be som del in elde
And þan þai*m* sendis child*er* to welde,		þen sent he hem to welde
þat man may se þat child hir by,		þ*at* may men se þe childe her by
Es right born and noght of lichery.		Es riȝt comen out of lecchery
Of abraham has þu herd say,	10331	Of abraham hastou herde say
How lang he liued a[n]d many a day		how longe he lyued mony a day
widuten child, in hope alone,		withouten childe in hope allone
And syden godd him sent suilk on,		þen*n*e sent god him suche one
þat in his sede suld blissid be		þ*at* in his seed shulde be blessed
All mankind, and haue saute.		And monkynde toward god dressed
Iacob als, and Rachel his wijf,	10337	Iacob als & rachel his wif
þai samyn ledd ful lang þair lijf,		Longe ladden to gider her lif
Of þaim com siþ*en* Ioseph þe gode		Of hem aftir Ioseph þe gode
Als in hir elde, þ*at* blissid fode,		Al in her elde þ*at* blessed fode
þ*at* of egypt siþ*en* was styward,		þ*at* stiwarde was of egipte cuntre
And all þe land had in his ward.		And had þe lond in his pouste
Samuel als þ*at* ful of right,	10343	Samuel als þe ful of riȝt
And sampson als þ*at* was so wiht,		And sampson þ*at* was so wiȝt
Both þai bar to wi*m*men gelde,		Boþe hem bare wym*m*en olde
þ*at* vte of birth of child was teld.		þ*at* oute of childe beryng were tolde
Barnis þat of suilk er bredd,	10347	Childre þ*at* of suche are bred
Er born to stand in mekil stedd,		Are born to stonde in mychel sted
And ofte er for þair dohutihede		And ben douȝty in her dede
Selcuth mekil worthi of mede.		And ofte deseruen muchel mede
þu trow þir samplis witt*er*ly,	10351	¶ Leue þese tales witturly
For þu sal haue a child in hy,		þou shal haue a childe in hy
A mayden child noght þar-to lang,		A mayden childe not þ*er*to longe
Of þe þi wijf sal vnd*er*fang.		þi wif of þe shal vndirfonge
Maria sal þu do hir call,	10355	Maria shal þou do hir calle [leaf 65]
Fillid wid goddes g*r*ace ou*er*-all,		Fulfilled wiþ goddes grace ou*er* alle
For scho sal be al godd be kende;		She shal be al to god hende
To him p*re*sentyd at thre ȝer ende,		To him p*re*sented at þre ȝeer ende
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

Als þou of hir þi wou has made,
Sco sal be flur o maiden-hade. 10360
O maidens all sal sco be flour,
And sco sal bere your saueour,
I*esus* crist al mannes hele. 10363
And þat þou tru mi tale for lele,
Q*ue*n þou again sal wend þi gate,
þou sal mete at þe golden yatte
O ier*usale*m, þi wijf anna, 10367
þ*at* es for-þi selcuth wa,
To seke þe sco wat neu*er* quid*er* ga.
And q*ue*n þou findes it be sua,
Certainlik þan sal þou tru
Al þ*at* i haf hire tald þe nu." 10372
Q*ue*n þe angel had his errand don,
He went again, wit-vten hon,
Bot ar he went he bad him mak
A sacrifijs for drightin sak.
¶ Sir Ioachim was fain and blith,
And vp he sett an auter suith, 10378
Mad sacrifijs on man*er* suilk,—
First ten lambes, quitte als milk
þat beres takins o þam-self,
Siþen þer neist boles tuelue,
And at þe last a hundret scepe, 10383
Hu [he] þam delt ta nu god kepe.
To godd þe lambes he gaf to lottes,
And to þe pouer þe bul scottes,
þis hundret scepe þ*at* i of melt
Til al þe comun war þai delt; 10388
þam hale þan sac*ri*fied he, [leaf 58, col. 1]
And delt þam siþen al thre.
þir lambes ten þam al als an
Bitakens i*es*u c*ri*st was tan,
And don on rode for our wite, 10393
And for vs sufferd gret despite;

COTTON

Als þ*o*u of hir hast made þy vow
She shalbe flour' of' maydyns now
Of maydins alle she shalbe flour'
And she shalle ber*e* your*e* sauyour*e*
Ih*es*u Cryste alle mennys hele
And loke þ*o*u leve this tale for lele
Go now home ayen the gate
Thow shalt fynde at þe goldyn yate
Of' Ier*usale*m Anna thy wyff'
That is for the in mochill stryf'
To seche þe she not whe*þer* to go
Thow shalt fynd her there so
Certey*n*ly þen that þ*o*u trow
Alle that I haue told þ^e now
When the angill þ*us* had seid
He went ayen at a braide
But ar he went he bad hy*m* make
Sacrafice for godd*es* sake
¶ Ioachym tho was glad & blyþ^e
Vp he set an auter swyþ^e
Sacrafyce he made on þ*is* mane*re*
Of' x lambis that whyte were
That have tokonyng by he*m*-self'
Sethyn aft*er* of' bokys xij
And at the last an C shepe
how he hem dalt take now kepe
To god he lete þ^o lambryn falle
To poure men tho bullis alle
The C shepe that I of' ment
To alle the comyn were y-sent
On this man*er* offyrd he
And dalt þ*us* thise thyngg*es* iij^e
Thise lambis that I of' spak'
Bytokenyþ Ih*es*u Cryst w*ith*-out lak
That was done on þ^e cros for our' wyte
And for vs suffird g*re*te dispyte

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

As þu of hir þi vow has made, 10359
Scho sal be flour of maydens made.
Of maydins all sal scho be flour, [lf 71, bk, col. 1]
And scho sal bere ȝour sauiour,
Ie*s*u crist all menes hele. 10363
And þat þu trow mi tale for lele,
Quen þu agayn sal wend þi gate,
þu sal find at þe gylden ȝate
Of ierusalem, þi wijf anna,
þ*a*t es for þe selcuth wa, 10368
To seke þe scho ne wate qui*þ*er to ga.
And que*n* þu findes þ*a*t it es sua,
Certaynly þan sal þu trow,
All þ*a*t I haue tald þe now." 10372
Que*n* þe angel had his erand don,
He went agayn widute*n* hon,
Bot ar he went he bad hi*m* make
A sacrifise for goddes sake. 10376
Ioachim þan was glad and blith,
And vp he sett an auter suith,
Made sacrifise on maner suilk,—
First tene lambis quite as milk,
þat beris takni*n*g in þai*m* selue,
Si*þ*e*n* þar neist of bolis tuelue, 10382
And at þe laste an hundrid schepe,
How he þaim delt, ta now gode kepe.
To godd he gaue þe lambis to lottis,
And to þe pore men þe bole stostis,[1]
þe hundrid schepe þat i for-melt
To all þe comune war þai delt; 10388
On þis mane*r* offrid he, [1 so in MS.]
And delt þaim si*þ*e*n* all thre.
þe lambis ten all als an
Bitakins ie*s*u crist was tan,
And don on rode for vr wite,
And for vs suffrid gret despite. 10394

GÖTTINGEN

As þou of hir hast made þi vow
She shal be flour of maydenes now
Of maydenes alle she shal be flour
And she shal bere ȝoure saueour
Ie*s*u c*ri*st alle men*n*es hele
And loke þ*o*u leue þis tale for lele
Go now hoom aȝeyn þi gate
þ*o*u shal fynde at þe gilden ȝate
Of ierusalem anna þi wif
þat is for þe in muchel strif
To seche þe she woot not whider to go
þou shal fynde hir þere so
Certeynly þen*n*e þ*a*t þou trowe
Al þ*a*t I haue tolde þe nowe
when*n*e þe au*n*gel þus had seide
he went aȝeyn at a breyde
But ar he went he bad him make
Sacrifise for goddes sake
¶ Ioachim þo was glad & bliþe
vp he sett an auter swiþe
Sacrifise he made on þis manere
Of ten lombes þ*a*t white were
þ*a*t han tokenyng bi hem selue
Si*þ*en aftir of boles twelue
And at þe laste an hundride shepe
how he hem dalt take now kepe
To god he let þo lambren falle
To pore men þo boles alle
þe hundride sheep þ*a*t I of ment
To alle þe comyne weren I sent
On þis manere offred he
And dalt þus þese þingis þre
þese lombes þat I of spake
Bitokene*þ* ie*s*u c*ri*st was take
And sone on cros for oure wite
And for vs sufferede greet despite

TRINITY

þe bulles tuelue he offrid sua
þou sal þe tuelue apostels ta, 10396
þat tholod for *crist* bath soru and sare,
And martird for his luue þai war.
þir hundreth scepe þat þar was bun
War don to dele al to þe comun,
Bitakens felascip i-wiss,
Of halus hei in heuen bliss, 10402
þe takening of a hundret tale,
Al fullines it takens hale.
For þai *þat* stad er in þair blis,
Wit-vten want has alle þair wis,
Wit-vten seke, wit-vten sare, 10407
Mai nankin nede be funden þar.
[¶] Leue we nu ioachim þus-gate,
And speke we nu of anna state,
Of hir site and of hir care, 10411
Hu sco it for hir husband bare,
Q*ue*n þat he heild him fra hame,
Q*ua* for hir thoght ful mikel scame.
þis leuedi was o mikel prise, 10415
Loued and lered, bath war and wise;
Q*ue*n sco had herd al þis tiþand
Of ysacar and hir husband,
Sco tok on hir cleþing o care, 10419
Sco sperd hir dore and wepid sare,
Weped and mornd night and dai,
Hir lijf in langing lastand ai,
O gladscip was hir alþer-leist. 10423
Q*ue*n *þat* þair dai was comin o fest,
þan men suld bald þam to be blith,
And ilk man al his malice mith
Fair scrud on þam to take,
For þair hei fest sake; 10428
þan satt anna menand hir mane
Bituix godd and hir self allane.

COTTON

The xij bokys offird also
The xij appostils bytokyn tho
That tholid for Cryst sorow & care
And martyrd for h*is* loue ware
Thise hundird shepe that were there
And dalt to the comyn were
betokenyth tho feleship y-wis
Of seint*es* hie in heuyn blis
The tokonyng of an hundird told
All fulnes it is to be-hold
ffro tho that stad are in that blis
No-thyng may hem want nor mys
W*ith*-outyn seke or eny sore
In none nede foundyn þore
O of Ioachym now be we stille
of dame Anna to speke our wille
Of her sekyng and her care
how she hir for her husbond bare
When he hym held from home
ffor h*is* dispyte thoght hir shome
This lady was of muche price
lovid and lernyd ware and wyse
When she herd this tydond
Of Isacar and her husbond
Clothis of dele she did on thore
She sperrid her doris and wept sore
Mornyng she was nyȝt & day
her lyf in langour lastyng ay
Gladship had she alther-lest
When hyr day was comyn of fest
[1]That men shuld holdyn he*m* to be blyþ*e*
Eche man goodnes kythe [1 leaf 122]
ffeyre clothyng on hem to take
ffor hir hie fest*es* sake
That sat anna mevyng hir mone
Bytwene hir-self and god allone

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þe bolys tuelue he offrid sua,	þe twelue boles offred also
vnd*er*stand tuelue apostlis þa, 10396	Twelue apostles bitoken þo
þat tholid for crist soru and care,	þ*at* þoled for *cri*st sorwe & care
And martird for his loue þai ware.	And martired for his loue ware
þis hundrid þat war boune, [col. 2]	þese hundride sheep þ*at* were þere
were all delt to þe comune, 10400	And dalt to þe comune were
Bitakins felauschip, i-wiss,	Bitokeneþ þo felowshipes I wis
Of saintes hye i*n* heue*n* bliss,	Of seyntis heȝe in heuen blis
þe takning of an hundrid tale,	þe tokenyng of an hundride tolde
All fullines it takins hale. 10404	Al fulnes hit is to biholde
For þa þat stad ar i*n* þair bliss,	Fro þo þ*at* stad are in þat blis
widuten want has al þair wiss,	No þing may hem want nor mis
widuten seke, widuten sare,	wiþouten seke or any sore
May nakines nede be funden þare.	Is no nede founden þore
LEue we Ioachim þus gatt, 10409	¶ Of Ioachim now be we stille
And speke we nou of anna state,	Of dame anna to speke oure wille
Of hir sythe and of hir care,	Of hir sikyng & hir care
Hou scho hir for hir husband bare,	how she hir for hir hosebonde bare
Quen þ*at* he him held fra hame,	when*ne* he him helde fro home
For his despite thoght hir schame.	For þis despite þouȝte hir shome
þis leudy was of mekil pris, 10415	þis lady was of muchel pris
Louid and lerid, war and wijs;	Loued & lered war & wis
Quen þ*at* scho herd þis tydand	when*ne* she herde þis tiþonde
Of ysakar and hir husband, 10418	Of Isacar & hir husbonde
Scho tok on hir clething of care,	Cloþes of deol she dud on þore
Scho sperd her dore, a*n*d wep ful sare,	She spered hir dores & wepte sore
wepe and murned niht and day,	Mournynge she was nyȝte & day
Hir lijf in langing lastand ay,	hir lif in langure lastyng lay
Of gladschip was hir al*per*lest. 10423	Gladshipe had she alþer-leest
Que*n* þ*at* þar day was cu*m*yn of þe fest,	When*ne* her day was comen of feest
þan me*n* suld bolde þai*m* to be blith,	þ*at* men shulde holde hem to be bliþe
And ilk man his godness to kith	Vche mon goodnes kiþe
Fayr clathing þan on þaim to take	Fair cloþing on hem to take
For þair hie festis sake; 10428	For her heȝe feestes sake
þan satt anna menand hir mone,	þen*ne* sat anna menyng hir n ɔɪe
Bituix hir-self and godd alone.	Bitwene hir self & god alone

Sco had a maiden hight vtaine, 10431
þat was hir p*ri*ue chambur-laine,
"Leuedi," sco said, "for drightin dere,
þou mend þi mode and turn þi ch*ere*!
Qui ne wil þou on þi seluen thinc, [col. 2]
þ*at* þou wil noiþer ete ne drinc?
Hu lang sal þou þus-gat be wroth?
þou cleth þe wit sum bett*er* cloth.
þou agh vm-thinc þe, leuedi lele,
þat þou es of kind of ysr*ael*; 10440
Ne wat þou noght, it semes nai,
Q*ua*t a fest it es to dai?
It vrus[1] me selcuth sare, [1 *read* ruus]
I se þe leuedi ma sli care, 10444
þ*at* i þe see wepand alwais,
Q*ue*n þou suld mak þe best at es.
Anna, leuedi, þou leue þi bere,
And scrud þe fair and mend þi chere!
For godds aghen dai it es, 10449
All aght be glad, bath mar*e* and less."
¶ Suilk was þe talking of vtaine,
þan gaf hir anna ansuar a-gaine,
"Vtaine," sco said, "qui sais þou sua,
Be still, or ga me heiþen fra, 10454
þou sais to me als til a sott,
Haldes þou me for ani idiot?
Q*ua*r-for suld i haue ioi and blis
Q*ue*n i mi spused lauerd mis? 10458
I to mak me blith or glad
Bot i him sagh be-for me stad,
þ*at* nu mai be, thar þe noght wene."
Vtaine hir can wit þis to tene, 10462
And wit þe bolnning of hir hert,
Sco kest sum wordes son ou*er*thuert.
"Leuedi," sco said, "for q*ua*t-kin thing
Wites þou me þi misliking? 10466

COTTON

She had A maydin hight vteyne
Was hir prevy chambyrleyne
lady she seid for god dere
Mende thy mode & chaunge thy chere
On thy-self bett*er* þ*o*u thynk*e*
Thow wylt nothir ete ne drynk*e*
how long wilt þ*o*u be wroth
Clothe the w*ith* a bett*er* cloth
Bethynk[1] the now lady lele
Thow art of[1] kynd of[1] Israell
Wost þ*o*u not I trow nay
Which an hie fest is to-day
Sore yt grevi þ me thy far*e*
That I the make suche car*e*
I the se wepyng alle-weis
When þ*o*u shuldist be best at ease
Anna lady lef[1] thy bere
Clothe the feyr*e* & make good chere
Goddis owne day it is
Alle shuld be glad more & lesse
Thus seid that damyselle þer*e*
Anna yaf[1] hir this answere
She seid why seist þ*o*u to me so
Be stille or els go me fro
Thow me blamyst for my dole
Wenyst þ*o*u I be a fole
Where-of[1] shuld I haue ioy or blis
When I my weddid lord mys
Shuld I be mery or in solas
But I hym sie to-fore my fas
To myrthe me dar*e* the not wene
Vtayne there-w*ith* gan to tene
And of[1] bollyng of[1] hir hart
She kyst her word*es* ouyrt[h]wart
lady she seid for what thyng
Wytyst þ*o*u me þy mysselykyng

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Scho had a maydin hight vtayne,
þat was hir preue chamburlayne,
"Leudy," scho said, "for god sua dere,
þu me*n*de þi mode a*n*d cha*n*ge þi chere!
Qui ne wil þu on þi seluen think,
þ*a*t þu ne wil neiþ*er* ete ne drinck.
Hou lang sal þu þus be wrath? [leaf 72, col. 1]
þu clath þe nou wid sum bett*er* clath.
þu awe vmthinc þe, leudy lele, 10439
þ*a*t þu art of kinde of israele;
Ne wate þu noght—it semis nay—
quatkines a fest it es to day[1]? [1 MS. has say]
It greuys me wond*er*ly sare,
I se þe leudy ma suilk care,
þ*a*t i þe se wepand always, 10445
Que*n* þu suld ma þe best at ays.
Anna, leudy, leue þi bere! [chere!
And clathe þe fayre and mende þi
For goddes aune day it es,
All awe be glad bath mare and less."
Suilk was þe talking of vtayne, 10451
þan gaf anna hir ansuer a-gayne,
"vtaine," scho said, "qui sais þu sua,
Be stille, or ga þu heþ[i]n me fra,
þu blamys me for i mak dol,
Quat? wenis þu i be a fole? 10456
Quar-of suld i haue ioy or bliss,
Quen i mi weddid lau*er*d miss?
I to make mirth or any solace
Bot i him saw bifore mi face?
I mak na mirthe, thar ye noght wene."
vtayne wid þis word gan tene, 10462
And thoru þe bolnyng of hir herte,
Sch[o] kest to hir wordis ou*er*thuerte,
"Leudi," scho said, "for quat-kins
witis þu me þi misliking? [thing

GÖTTINGEN

She had a mayden het vteyne
Was hir p*ri*ue chau*m*burleyne
lady she seide for god dere
Mende þi mode & chau*n*ge þi chere
On þi self bettur þou þinke [leaf 65, back]
þou wolt nouþ*er* ete ny drynke
how longe woltou be wrooþ
Cloþe þe wiþ a bettur clooþ
Biþenke þe now lady lele
þou art of kynde of israele
wastou not I trowe nay
whiche an heȝe feste is to day
Sore hit greueþ me þi fare
þat I þe se make suche care
I þe se wepynge alle weyes
When*n*e þ*o*u shuldes be best at eys
Anna ladi leue þi bere
Cloþe þe feire & make good chere
Goddes owne day hit es
Alle shulde be glad more & les
þus saide þ*a*t damisel þere
Anna ȝaf hir þis vnswere
She seide whi seistou to me so
Be stille or elles go me fro
þou me blamest for my dole
wenestou I be a fole
Wherof shulde I haue ioye or blis
when*n*e I my wedded lord mys
Shulde I be mery or in solace
But I him say tofore my face
To merþe me þar þe not wene
Vtayne þ*er*wiþ gon to tene
And of bellyng of hir herte
She kest hir wordis ou*er*þwerte
lady she seide for what þing
witestou me þi mis-likyng

TRINITY

If þou mai na barns brede, 10467
Q*ua*m wites þou þin aune vnspede?"
þan was soruful son dame anna,
Q*ue*n vtaine hir had tened sua,
Vp sco ras and yod a-wai, 10471
And went hir þeþen in tene and trei
In-til hir orchard onan,
To wepe þar be hir-self allan,
þ*at* sco moght wepe and mak hir man,
þ*at* comforth suld com til hir nan.
Son q*ue*n sco was comu*n* þar, 10477
Sco gaf hir al to murn and care,
Sco lift hir hend vn-to þe lift
And þus to p*ra*i sco gaf a scift.
"Lau*er*d! þou here min orisun, [leaf 58, back, col. 1]
And blis me wit þi benesun!
Here me lau*er*d drightin sua 10483
Als þou did quilu*m* dame sarra!
þat suilk a worthi sun hir gaf,
Als sco desird for to haf."
Q*ue*n sco had endid hir p*ra*ier,
Sco q*ua*inid eft on þis maner, 10488
Oft sco said, "allas! allas!
þ*at* i or born or geten was!
Q*ue*þen haf i nu his malisun,
þ*at* vte o kyrc and comun
Am i don, and for cursd teld;
Qui was i born o moder geld." 10494
To quils sco q*ua*inid þus hir care,
Wit weping and wit sixing sare,
Sco sagh þat angel for hir stand
þat first had ben at hir husband.
"Anna," he said, "herd es þi bone,
þou salt haf child and þ*at* wel sone."
þis bodword can hir care to light,
And ansuerd to þat angel bright:—

COTTON

Thogh þou may no childe brede
Whom wytyst þou thyne vnspede
Dame Anna was sory tho
Whan Vntayne hade hir g*re*vide so
Vp she rose and went away
fforth she went in tene & tray
In-to hir Ortyerde she yede anon
To wepe by hir-self allone
There she might sorow her fille
By hir one at hir wille
When she was comyn in-to þ*at* place
Awey was alle hir solace
She hafe hir hond*es* vp to þe skie
And to pray by-gan on hie
lorde þou her*e* myne oresoun
And blesse me w*ith* thy benesou*n*
Dere gode here praier myne
As þou diddist dame Sarra somtyme
That suche a worþy sonne hir yaue
As she desiride for to haue
When she had endide hir praier*e*
She playnyde eft on th*is* manere
Oft she seide alas alas
That evir I born or getyn was
Whethyn haue I þ*is* malison
That I out of chirch & comon
I am don and for cursid holde
Why was I born of mod*er* bolde
¶ While she menide þ*us* hir mone
W*ith* wepyng sorowis many oon*e*
She say the angill to-fo*re* hir stonde
That hade ben at hir husbonde
She seide Anna harde is thy bone
Thow shalt haue a childe full sone
This tydyng made hir light
She seide to that angill bright

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

If þu may na childer brede, 10467
Quam witis þu þin aun vnspede?"
þan was ful soruful dame anna,
Quen vtaine had hir greuid sua,
vp scho ras and went a-way,
And went hir forth in tene and tray
In-to hir orichard on-ane, 10473
To wepe þar bi hir-self alane, [¶ col. 2]
[1] þat scho miht wepe and ma hir mane,
þat comforte suld cum to hir nane.
Sone quen scho was comen þare,
Scho gaf hir all to murne and care,
Scho lift hir handis vp to þe sky
And þus to pray scho said on hy,
"Lauerd! þu here mi orisoun, 10481
And bliss me wid þi benisun!
Dere god, þu here me sua
As þu did, sum time, dame sara!
þat suilk a worthi sone hir gaf 10485
As scho disirid for to haf."
Quen scho had endid hir praier,
Scho plande hir eft on þis manere,
Ofte scho said, "allas! allas!
þat euer i born or geten was! 10490
Queþen haue i þis malisun,
þat vte of kirke and comun
I am don, and for curcid telde;
Qui was i born of moder geld." 10494
To-quilys scho mened þus hir care,
wid weping and wid sihting sare,
Scho sau þat angel bifor hir stande
þat first had ben at hir husbande.
"Anna," he said, "herd es þi bone,
þu sal haue a child ful sone." 10500
þis bodword gan hir herte to liht,
And ansuerd to þat angel bright:—

GÖTTINGEN

þouȝe þou may no childe brede
Whom witestou þin vnspede
Dam Anna was sory þo
Whenne vtayne had hir greued so
Vp she roos & went awey
Forþ she went in tene & trey
Into hir orcharde she ȝede anone
To wepe bi hir self allone
þere she myȝte sorwe hir fille
Bi hir one at hir wille
whenne she was comen into þat place
Away was al hir solace
She heef hir hondes vp to þe sky
And to preye bigon on hy
lord þou here myn orisoun
And blesse me wiþ þi benesoun
Dere god here preyere myne
As þou dudest dam sara sum tyme
þat suche a worþi son hir ȝaue
As she desired for to haue
Whenne she had endede hir preyere
She pleyned efte on þis manere
Ofte she seide allas allas
þat euer I born or geten was
whennes haue I þis malisoun
þat I out of chirche am comoun
I am don & for cursed holde
Whi was I born of modir bolde
¶ whil she mened þus hir mone
Wiþ wepe & sorwes mony one
She say an aungel tofore hir stonde
þat had ben at hir husbonde
he seide Anna herde is þi bone
þou shalt haue a childe ful sone
þis tiþing made hir liȝt
She seide to þat aungel briȝt

TRINITY

"Quersum i haf, maiden or knaue,
Godd wat him-seluen sal it haue
For to serue him night and dai;
He wat þis haue i yerned ai." 10506
"Anna," he said, "þou ma god chere
Quat-sum euer þou se or here,
I am godds aun angel,
And bodword nu þe bringes lele.
þe grete almes dede o þe
es present forwit godds kne, 10512
þi gerning god and þi praier,
Er cummin vn-to godds ere,
þou mai be blith for blis and beild,
Ne dred þe nathing for þin eild.
Fourscor yeir þan had dame sare,
Quen sco hir sun ysaac bare;
Rachel, þat was iacob wijf, 10519
Ledd lang wit-vten child hir lijf,
Siþen sco bare a freli fode,
A lauerding gret, ioseph þe gode,
þat stuward was, and wel witstode
þe hunger þat egypte ouer-yod.
A doghter sal þou haf in hie, 10525
And þou sal cal hir name marie,
Alle sal hir wirscip wit resun [col. 2]
Ouer alle wimmen to bere cron;
Fild wit grace þan sal sco be,
And fosterd litel child wit þe,
O thre yeir in þe temple sett, 10531
And þarfor fourten winter gett.
þare sal sco serue bath dai and night
To drightin, als he forwit hight,
Ne sal naman wit right resun
Find in hir of il mistrun. 10536
Sua blisced born was neuer nan,
Na neuer sal be suilk o maidan,

COTTON

Whethir so yt be maide or knave
God hym-self shalle yt haue
ffor to serve hym nyght and day
he wote I haue þis ernyd ay
Anna he seid make good chere
What-so-euyr þou se or here
I am godd*es* owne angiH
Trew tythyng the to telle
The grete almysdede of the
is present by-fore godd*es* kne
Thy desire and thy praiere
is comyn to godd*es* ere fuH dere
BlisfuH may þou be weld
drede the noght for none eld
ffoure score yere had dame sare
When she hir sonne Isaac bare
RacheH that was Iacobis wif
lad long with-outyn child her lyf
After she bare a frely fode
A grete lordyng Ioseph the good
That stuard was and welle with-stode
The honggir that egipt ovir-yode
A dowghter shaH þou haue in hie
Thow shalt calle hir name marye
[1]Alle shulle hir worship with reason)
Ouyr alle women to bere croun) [1 lf 122, bk]
ffilde with grace shalle she be
And fostird litiH child with the
ffro thre yere to þe tempiH to go
xiiij yere to duelle there so
There to serve day and nyght
To god as ye to-fore hym highT
Shalle no man by no reson)
Ayen hir haue no wyk cheson)
Was nevir yet none forsoþe to say
So blessid born) as that may

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

"Quepe*r* so i haue may or knaue,
God him-selue sal it haue 10504
For to serue him nyht a*n*d day;
He wotis þis haue i ȝernid ay."
"Anna," he said, "þu ma gode chere
Quat so eu*er* þu se or here,
I am goddes aun angell, 10509
Trewe tiþing to þe i tell.
þe gret almus dede of þe,
Is p*re*sent bifore mi lau*er*dis kne,
þi ȝerning gode and þi p*ra*yere, [lf 72, bk, col. 1]
Es comyn now to goddes ere, 10514
þu may be blith for bliss and belde,
Ne drede þe noght for þin elde.
Four skor ȝere had dame sara,
Quen scho hir sone ysaac bara;
Rachel, þ*a*t was Iacob wijf, 10519
widuten child led lang hir lijf,
And siþen scho bar a ferly fode,
A lau*er*ding gret, Ioseph þe gode,
þ*a*t styward was and wele widstode
þe hung*er* þ*a*t egipt ou*er*-ȝode.
A dohutir sal þu haue in hij, 10525
And þu sal call hir name mari,
All sal hir worschip wid resun,
Ou*er* all wi*m*men to bere coroun;
Fild wid grace þan sal scho be,
And fostird littil child wid þe,
Of thre ȝere in þe temple sett, 10531
And þer-to fourtene wint*er* gett.
þare sal scho serue bath day and niht
To godd, as ȝe bifor haue hight,
Ne sal na wo*m*man wid right resun
Agaynes hir haue nan ille chesun.
was neu*er* nan forsoth i say, 10537
So blisful born as scho þ*a*t may,

GÖTTINGEN

whe*per* so hit be mayde or knaue
God him self shal hit haue
For to serue him niȝt & day
he woot I haue þis ȝerned ay
Anne he seide make good chere
What so eu*er* þou se or here
I am goddes owne au*n*gel
Trewe tiþing þe to tel
þe grete almes dede of þe
Is p*re*sent bifore goddes kne
þi desire & þi preyere
Is comen to goddes ere ful dere
Blisful may þou þe welde [leaf 66]
Drede þe nouȝt for noon elde
Foure score ȝeer had dam sare
When*ne* she hir son Isaac bare
Rachel þ*a*t was Iacobes wif
lad longe wiþoute*n* childe hir lif
After she bare a frely fode
A greet lordyng Ioseph þe gode
þ*a*t stiwarde was & wel wiþ stode
þe hongur þ*a*t egipte ouer ȝode
A douȝter shaltou haue in hyȝe
þou shal calle hir name marie
Alle shul hir worshepe w*ith* resou*n*
Ouer alle wym*m*en to bere crou*n*
Filled wiþ grace shal she be
And fostred litil childe wiþ þe
Fro þre ȝeer to þe temple to go
Fourtene ȝeere to dwelle þ*ere* so
þ*ere* to serue day and nyȝt
To god as ȝe tofore him hiȝt
Shal no mon bi no resou*n*
Aȝeyn hir haue no wicke chesou*n*
was neu*er* ȝitt noon for soþe to say
So blessed born as þat may

TRINITY

Sal naman negh þat vnweild,
þou sal sco moder be o child. 10540
Of hir sal cu*m* þ*a*t man sauuer,
þe doghter sal hir fader bere.
Wit þis talking sal þou trou me,
Q*ue*n þou ert co*m*mu*n* to þe cite
O ierusalem, atte gilden yate, 10545
þar es an in-co*m* þat sua hatt,
þan sal þou find þin husband þar,
þ*a*t þou has langed efter sare.
þou sal se tite þ*a*t i haue tald, 10549
O blisful birth mai þou be bald."
¶ Q*ue*n þis angel a-wai was wite,
Tua men þer com, ware cled i*n* quitte,
"Anna," þai said, "þou ma þe blith,
þi lau*er*d es comand als suith, 10554
Ga to mete him, þou þe spede;"
Anna busked hir and yede,
Ne dwelled sco na lang*er* þar,
Bot, als hir bad þ*a*t angel are,
To ier*usal*em þan es sco gan; 10559
Wit Ioachim sco met o-nan,
þ*a*t ilk stede þ*a*t þam was sett,
At þe golden yatte þai mett.
Q*ue*n þis seli mett þam same, 10563
þai grett þam-self wit gastli game,
For to ask ne thar naman,
O þai war glad and ioiful þan.
Q*ue*n þai had mad þair orisun,
þai went þam son vte o þe tun, 10568
And siþen t*rai*stili þe saand þai bade
Q*uar*-of þe angel þam bodword made,
þar efterson þai samen lai,
Anna wit child was of a mai. 10572
Of decembre þe aghten dai, [leaf 59, col. 1]
Was sco geten þat i of sai.

COTTON

This ilk maydyn good & myld
Modir shalle bene of a child
Of hir shalle come mannys savere[1]
The doughter shalle the fader bere
Of alle this shalt þou leve me
When þou art comyn to þe Cyte
Of Ier*usal*em at the gyldyn yate
An entre is there that so hate
Thow shalt fynd thy husbond thore
That þou hast longid after sore
Thow shalt se sone that I the told
Of blessid byrth þou maist be bold
¶ When the angill awey was quyte
ij° men there come clad in whyte
Anna they seid make the blythe
Thy lord is comyng also swythe
hym to me þou þe spede
Anna buskyd hir & yede
duellid she no lengger there
But as the angill bad hir ere
To Ier*usal*em she is gon
W*ith* Ioachym she met a-non
The same stede that hem was set
At the gildyn yate they met
When they bothe met samen
They grete w*ith* gladnes of gamen
ffor to aske there no man
yf they were glad & ioyfull þan
When they had made hir oreson
They went then in-to the toun
Syttyn they abode and thought
Of that þe angill bodeword broght
Sone after to-gethir they lay
Anna w*ith* child was w*ith* a may
Of decembre the viij° day
Was she gotyn that I of say

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1 sauyoure *is crossed through and* savere *written above.*]

Ne sal þar na man ne by *þat* milde,
þow sal scho modir be of a childe.
Of hir sal cum *þat* man sauere, 10541
þe dohutir sal þe fadir bere.
wid þis talking sal þu trow me,
Quen þu art comen to þe cyte
Of ierusalem, at þe gylden ȝate, 10545
An entre es þare *þat* sua hate,
þan sal þu finde þi hosband þare,
þat þu has langid efter sare.
þu sal se tiht *þat* i þe tald, 10549
Of blisful birth þu may be bald."
Quen þis angel away was diht, [col. 2]
Tua men þer cam were clad *in* quiht,
"Anna," þai said, "make þe blith,
þi lau*er*d es comand also suyth, 10554
Ga to mete him, þu þe spede."
Anna buskid hir and ȝede,
Ne duellid scho na lang*er* þare,
Bot as hir bad þe angel are, 10558
To ierusalem es scho gan;
wid Ioachim scho mett onan,
þat ilk stede *þat* þaim was sett,
At þe gilden ȝate þai mett.
Quen þir cely tua mett samen, 10563
þai grett þaim seluen wid gastly gam*en*,
For to aske ne thar na man
If þai wer glad and ioyful þan.
Que*n* þai had made þair orisun,
þai went þan into þe toun, 10568
And siþ*en* traystly þe sande þai badde
Querof þe angel þaim bodword made,
þat[1] efter sone þai samen lay, [1 *read* þar]
Anna wid child was of a may. 10572
Of decemb*er* þe eyhtand day
was scho getin *þat* i of say.

GÖTTINGEN

þis ilke mayden good & mylde
Modir shal ben of a childe
Of hir shal com mon*nes* sauere
þe dou*ȝ*ter shal þe fadir bere
Of al þis shaltou leue me
when*ne* *þou* art comen to þe cite
Of ierusalem at þe gilden ȝate
An entre is *þere* *þat* so hate
þou shal fynde þyn husbonde þore
þat *þou* hast longed aftir sore
þou shal se soone *þat* I þe tolde
Of blessed burþe *þou* may be bolde
¶ when*ne* þe au*n*gel awey was quyt
Two men *þer* coom clad in whyt
Anna þei seide make þe bliþe
þi lord is comyng also swiþe
him to mete *þou* þe spede
Anna busked hir & ȝede
Dwelled she no lenger *þere*
But as þe au*n*gel bad hir þere
To Ierusalem she is goon
wiþ Ioachim she met anoon
þe same stud *þat* hem was set
At þe gilden ȝate þei met
when*ne* þei boþe mett samen
þei grette wiþ gladnes of gamen
For to aske þar no man
If þei were glad & ioyful þan
When*ne* þei had made her orisou*n*
þei went þen*ne* in to þe tou*n*
Siþen þei abode & þou*ȝ*t
Of *þat* þe au*n*gel bodeword brou*ȝ*t
Soone aftir to gider þei lay
Anna wiþ childe was wiþ a may
Of decembre þe ei*ȝ*teþe day
Was she geten *þat* I of say

TRINITY

[*Of the Childhood of Mary.*]

Quen anna was cummen to time o birth,
Sco bar þat maiden o mikel mirth,
Maria to nam on hir þai laid, 10577
Als þe angel had þam forwit said.
Quen þai hirr hadd thre yeirs fedd,
þan was sco to þe temple ledd, 10580
And of hirr þar þai mad offrand,
Til him þat es godd allweldand.
Att þis temple nu i of mene,
O steppes was o grece fiftene,
Casten al wit compass slei, 10585
And war þai for to gang well hei;
þis maiden bot o thre yeir old,
Was on þis grece i here of told
On þe neþermast stepp don,
Bot sco þan clamb an oþeir son;
þat quils þai locked þam biside 10591
Sco was won to þe heist stride,
Wit-vten help o man o weld,
Als þof sco womman war of eild.
Bi þis ensample mai man sei, 10595
Godd wald sco greu and clamb on hei
Throu dughti theus and liuelad clene,
Als siþen was on þat leuedy sene.
Quen hir freindes can hir se
Apon þe alþer-heiest de-gre, 10600
Thoght ferli hou sco þider wan;
þai yald hir to þe temple þan,
Als þai voud had be-forn
þat sco was of hir moder born. 10604
Quen þai had mad þis sacrifijs,
And taght hir to þat kirc seruijs,
Mang oþer maiden þat þar were
For to foster and to lere, 10608

COTTON

When Anne come to tyme of [byrþe
she bare a mayde muche of
Mary to name on hir they leide [myrþe
As the angill to-fore hadd seidd
When they iij^e yere hadd hir fedd
To the temple was she ledd
Off hir they made hir offerandd
To hym that is godd alle weldand
At this temple that I off mene
A steiar there was off steppis xv^ne
Castyn yt was with compas slie
ffor to go yt was fulle hie
This may but off iij^e yere oldd
Went on the grecys I ere off toldd
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
While they lokydd hem be-side
She to þ^e hiest yede that tyde
With-outyn help off man off weld
As she were woman off eldd
This bytokenydd sekyrly
Godd woldd she grew and clombe on hie
Thorogh goodd thewis and lyff clene
As sithe was on that lady sene
When hir frendes gan hir se
Vpon the aldir hiest degre
They wondirdd how sho theder wan
They yaff hyr to the tempill þan
As they made a vow by-forn
Ar she ware off modir born
When they hadd made hir sacrafice
And yevyn hir to þ^e chirchis service
Among other maydyns thore
Bothe to fostoryng and to lore

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[*Of the Childhood of Mary.*]

Quen anna was cu*m* to time of birth,
Scho bar þ*at* may mekil of mirth,
Maria to name on hir þai laide,
As þe angel bifore þaim saide. 10578
Quen þai hir hadd thre yere fedd,
þan was scho to þe temple ledd,
And of hir þare þai made offrand,
To him þ*at* es godd al weldand.
At þis temple þ*at* i nou of mene,
A grece þar was of steppis fijftene,
Castin was wid cumpas sly, 10585
For to ga þai war ful hy;
þis may, bot of thre ȝere alde,
was on þe grece i ar of tald
Apon þe ou*er*mast step don, [leaf 73, col. 1]
Bot scho hir clamb anoþ*er* son; 10590
þe quilis þai loked þaim be-side,
Scho wan vnto þe hiest stride,
widuten help of ma*n* of welde,
As þou scho war wo*m*ma*n* of elde.
Be þis ensampil may me*n* sy, 10595
Godd wald scho grew a*n*d clamb on hij,
Thoru gode thews and liuelade clene,
As siþen was on þat leuedy sene.
Que*n* hir frendes gan hir se
Apon þe alderheiest þe-gre, 10600
Thoght ferly hou scho did*er* wan;
þai ȝald hir to þe temple þan,
As þa made þair vow biforn,
Ar scho war of hir mod*er* born. 10604
Quen þai had made þair sacrifice,
And gaf hir to þe kirke seruice,
Amang oþ*er* maydens þat war þare
vnto fostring and to lare, 10608

¶ When*n*e anne coom to tyme of birþ
She bare a mayden myche of myrþ
Marie to name on hir þei leide
As þe au*n*gel tofore had seide
when*n*e þei þre ȝeer had hir fed
To þe temple was she led
Of hir þei made her offronde
To him þ*at* is god al weldonde
At þis temple þ*at* I of mene
A greese þ*er* was of steppes fiftene
Casten hit was wiþ compas sly
For to go hit was ful hy
þis may but of þre ȝeer olde
went on þe grees I er of tolde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
whil þei loked hem bisyde
She to þe heȝest ȝede þat tide
Wiþouten helpe of mon of welde
As she were wom*m*on of elde
þis bitokened sikurly
God wolde she grew & clomb on hy
þourȝe gode þewes & lif clene [leaf 66, bk]
As siþ was on þat lady sene
when*n*e hir frendes gan hir se
vpon þe alþer heȝest degre
þei wondride how she þider wan
þei ȝaf hir to þe temple þan
As þei made avow biforn
Ar she were of modir born
When*n*e þei had made her sac*r*ifise
And ȝyuen hir to þe chirche seruise
Among oþ*er*e maydenes þore
Boþe to fostryng & to lore

To drightin self þai hir bekend,
And ilkan to þair hame þan wend.
þar bileft þat mirthful mai, 10611
Drightin hir ledd in al hir wai,
And als sco wex on hir licame,
Sua wex hir loueword and hir fame,
Wit wijt and bu*n*te til ou*er*-pass,
þas oþer þat in þe temple was.
þar was na mai of nan oxspring
Halier, noþer ald na ying; 10618
þe angels come oft and yede, [col. 2]
To cumforth hir in al hir nede.
þaa þat þis maiden was to cuth,
þam thoght of hir wel gret selcuth,
þat sco sua yong was and sa wis,
Sua hali and o sua god seruis. 10624
Hir wijt, hir v*er*tu, hir loueword,
Mai naman writte wit penned ord;
Es nan þ*a*t cuthe sa mikel rede,
þ*a*t mare it was hir dughti-hede,
Hu mild, hu mek, hu chast, hu clene,
It was wel kyd þar-bi and sene 10630
þ*a*t god him-self in hir wald light,
And in hir do his wo*n*ning dight.
Sothli mai man herbi se,
þ*a*t leuedi was of gret bou[n]te,
For it es funden als we rede,
Vr lau*er*d wil him neu*er* bede 10636
To saul þat solewid es wit si*n*n,
To mak him woning sted þar-in.
þan most þis mai be clene and bright,
Wit-vten plaint, wit-vten plight,
O q*ua*m þe king þ*a*t al can mak
Semed his manhed wel to take.
In temple es sco wonnand ai, 10643
And seruid godd bath night and dai,

COTTON

To godꝫ hym-selfꝰ they hir by-tawgꝫt
Andꝫ echon home-wardꝫ strawgꝫt
¶ There they left that myrthfuꝫ may
Godꝫ hir ledꝫ in hir way
As she ofꝰ body wox ofꝰ name
So sprong her goodnes & hir fame
Wytte andꝫ bouñte to ouyr-pas
Alle that in the temple was
There was no maide ofꝰ none ospryng
So holy of lyfꝰ oldꝫ nor yeng
Angils oft come & yede
To comfort hir in aꝫ hir dede
To whome this maydyn knowen was
hadꝫ grete wond*er* ofꝰ her grace
That she was yong & so wyse
So holy & ofꝰ so grete *ser*vice
The wytte þᵉ vertu to hir ioynt
May no man wryte w*ith* penne ne point
No man cowde so moche rede
But mor*e* was her dowghtyhede
how myldꝫ meke how chast & clene
hidꝫ was there by kydꝫ & sene
That godꝫ in-to hir woldꝫ light
[1]And in her didꝫ his wonnyng digꝫt
Sothely may men here-by se [[1] leaf 123]
That lady was ofꝰ grete bouñte
ffor yt is fouñdyn as we rede
Oure lordꝫ woldꝫ hym nevir bede
The soule that fowlidꝫ was in synne
To make his wonnyng stede ynne
Thus must this may by clene & bright
W*ith*-outyn playnt ofꝰ eny pligꝫt
Of whom the kyng that alle didꝫ make
Sendꝫ his manhede to take
In tempiꝫ was hir wonnyng þᵒ
To *ser*ve godꝫ nygꝫt andꝫ day also

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

To godd him-selue þai hir bikened,
And ilkand ham bigan to wende.
Þar þai left þat mirthful may,
Godd hir ledd in all hir way, 10612
As scho of body wex and name
Sua wex hir louewor[d] and hir fame,
wid witt and bounte to ou*er*-pass
All þas þat in þe temple was. 10616
þare was na may of nan ospring
Mare hali, neiþ*er* ald ne ȝing;
þe angelis ofte þai cam and ȝede,
To conforte hir in all hir dede. 10620
þas þat þis mayden to was couth,
þat thoght of hir ful gret selcuth,
þat scho was sua ȝong and wijs, 10623
Sua haly and of sua gode seruis.
Hir witt, hir v*er*tu, hir loue word,
May na man write wid pe*n*nys ord;
Es nan þat coude sua mekil rede,
þat mare ne es hir dohuti-hede, [clene,
Hou milde, hou meke, hou chast, hou
It was wele kid þar-bi and sene 10630
þat godd him-self in hir wald light,
And in hir did his woning dight.
Sothly may men here-bi se,
þat leudy was of gret bounte,
For it es funden as we rede, [col. 2]
vr lau*er*d wald him neu*er* bede 10636
To saule þat fowlid was i*n* si*n*ne,
To make his woning stede þar in*n*e.
þan bus þis may be clene and bright,
widuten playnt, widuten plight, 10640
Of quham þat king þat all gan make
Semyd his manhede for to take.
In þe temple es scho wonand ay,
And seruid godd, bath night and day,

GÖTTINGEN

To god hi*m* self þei hir bitauȝt
And vchone hamwarde strauȝt
¶ þe*r*e þei laft þat mirþful may
God hir ledde in hir way
As she of body wex & name
So sprang hir goodnes & hir fame
Witte & bou*n*te to ouer-pas
Al þat in þe temple was
þe*r*e was no mayde of noon ospring
So holy of lif olde nor ȝing
Aungels ofte coom & ȝede
To cou*m*forte hir in al hir dede
To whom þis mayden knowen was
hadde greet wondir of hir grace
þat she was ȝinge & so wise
So holy & of so greet seruyse
þe witt þe vertu of hir ioynt
May no mon write wiþ pen*n*e poynt
No mon coude so muche rede
But more was hir douȝtyhede
how mylde meke how chaste & clene
hit was þe*r*by kud & sene
þat god into hir wolde liȝt
And in hir dud his wonyng diȝt
Soþely may men herby se
þat lady was of greet bounte
For hit is founden as we rede
Oure lord wolde hi*m* neu*er* bede
To soule þat fouled was in synne
To make his wonynge stude Inne
þus most þis may be clene & briȝt
Wiþouten pleynt of any pliȝt
Of whom þe kyng þat al dud make
Sende his monhede to take
In temple was hir wonyng þo
To serue god nyȝt & day also

TRINITY

Al hir might and all hir tent
To godds seruis had sco went. 10646
¶ Sua lang þar has þis maiden ben,
þat sco was cu*m*men to yeir fourten;
þen did þe biscop co*m*mand þar,
þat all þe maidens þat þar war 10650
cu*m*men til eild o fourten yeir,
Be send all to þair frendes dere,
For to mari and forto spus,
Ilkan to þair aun hus. 10654
Mani o þam þat þar was stade,
did gladli þat biscop badd,
Bot maria wald na mariing,
Bot maiden liue til hir ending. 10658
Q*ue*n men til hir of husband spak,
Sco said þat nan ne wald sco take,
"To godd þan haue i giuen me,
Mai i to naman marid be, 10662
O þair husband mai i haf nan,
Of him haf i made mi leman;
Mi maiden-hed til him i hight, [f 59, bk, col. 1]
I sal him hald it, if i might, 10666
Wit wil þat i haue hight him to,
Nu sal i neu*er*mare vndo.
To godd þan was i giuen ar
Mi mod*er* me of bodi bare, 10670
In his seruis me most ai lend
Bituixand to mi liues end."
¶ þe biscop wist noght q*uat* to speke,
Durst noght hir do hir vou to breke,
For it was forwit mani dai 10675
Co*m*mandid in þair ald lai,
'þe vou þou to godd has made
Hald and yeild wit-vten bade.'
On oþer side he was dredand 10679
To bring a custom neu on hand,

COTTON

Wyth alle hir mig̃ht & alle hir tent
To goddis se*r*vice was she went
So long had̃ she there bene
That she come to yeris xiiij^ne^
Then co*m*mauñdid̃ the busshop there
That alle þ^e^ maydins that there were
That come to xiiij yere were tho
Shuld̃ go to her frend*es* so
ffor to mary and̃ for to spowse
vchon̄ to her owne howse
¶ Many of̃ hem that þ*er* were stad̃
Did̃ gladly as þ^e^ busshop bad̃
But mary wold̃ no marying
But maydyn lyf̃ to hir endyng
When men to hir of̃ spowsyng spak̃
She seid̃ man non*e* wold̃ she take
To god̃ haue I yevyn me
May I to no man maried̃ be
Othir husbond̃ wolle I non*e*
But god̃ that is my le*m*mon*e*
My maydynhed̃ to hym I hig̃ht
I shalle yt hold̃ at my mig̃ht
The wille that I haue hig̃ht hym ij^o^
Shalle I neu*er*-mor*e* vndo
To god̃ was I yevyn̄ ere
My modir me of̃ body bere
In his se*r*uyce must I lend̃
Euyr to my lyvis end̃
¶ The busshop must (*sic*) what to speke
he durst not hir vow to breke
hyt was by-fore many aday
Co*m*mauñdid̃ in the old̃ lay
The avow that god̃ was made
Shuld̃ be holdyn w*ith*-outyn abade
On othir side he was dredand̃
To bryng a custom new in bond̃

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

All hir miht and all hir tent,
To goddes seruis es scho went. 10646
Sua lang has þis mayden þar ben,
þat scho was comen to ȝeris fourten,
þan did þe bischop comand þare,
þat all þe maydens þat þar ware
Comen to elde of fourtene ȝere, 10651
Suld be sent to þair freindes dere,
For to mari and for to spouse,
Ilkan to þair aun house. 10654
Mani of þaim þat þar was stad,
Did gladly as þe bischop bad,
Bot mari wilde na mariing,
Bot mayden liue to hir ending. 10658
Quen men to hir of spousing spac,
Scho said þat nan wild scho tak,
"To godd þan haue i gyuen me,
May i to na man maryd be, 10662
Oþer hosband may i haue nan,
Of him haue i mad mi lemman;
Mi maydenhede to him hi hight,
I sal him hald it at my miht, 10666
wid wille þat i haue hight him to,
Ne sal i neuer mare vndo.
To god þan was i giuen are
Mi moder me of bodi bare, 10670
In his seruis most i lende
Bituix and to mj liues ende."
Þe bischop wist noght for to speke,
Durst noght do hir, hir wov to breke,
For it was bifore many a day 10675
Comandid in þe ald lay,
"þe vow þat þou to godd had made
Hald and ȝelde widuten bade." 10678
On anoþer side, he was dredand
To bring a custum new on hand,

GÖTTINGEN

Wiþ al hir myȝt & al hir tent
To goddes seruyse was she went
So longe had she þere bene
þat she coom to ȝeres fourtene
þenne commaundide þe bisshop þere
þat alle þo maydenes þat þere were
þat comen to fourtene ȝeer were þo
Shulde go to her frendes so
For to mary & for to spouse
vchone to her owne house
¶ Many of hem þat þere were stad
Dud gladly as þe bisshop bad
But mary wolde no maryinge
But mayden lyue to hir endynge
Whenne men to hir of spousyng spake
She seide mon noon wolde she take
To god haue I ȝyuen me
May I to no mon maryed be
Oþer husbonde wol I none
But god þat is my lemmone
My maydenhede to him I hiȝt
I shal hit holde at my myȝt
þe wille þat I haue het him to
Shal I neuermore vndo
To god was I ȝyuen ere
My modir me of bodi bere
In his seruyse most I lende
Euer to my lyues ende
¶ þe bisshop nuste what to speke
he durste not hir vow to breke
hit was bifore mony a day
Commaundide in þe olde lay
þe avow þat god was made [leaf 67]
Shulde be holden wiþouten abade
On oþere side he was dredonde
To bringe a custom new in honde

TRINITY

þe maiden frendes for to lett
In mariage þam for to sett,
For it was boden in þair ledd,
Wit mariage þe folk to sprede. 10684
þar-for did þe biscop to fett
þe wisest men þat he moght gett
Of alle þe men o þat cuntre,
At þe temple mak a semblee. 10688
Quen alle war gedir[d], wis and ald,
þe biscop þam þe chauns tald,
Qui he did þam sembled be,
O þis vouing of chastite, 10692
For to ask o þaim sum rede,
þat sco wald hald ai til hir ded,
þat noþer þam bird ne durst sek.
Here-of in consail suld þai spek,
And depeli þat þai suld lok hu 10697
Sco moght hir mari and hald hir vou.
For vou þat es ens mad rightwis
to brek aght naman þat es wis;
þar hight es made, it cums o will,
And ned-wais man most it [ful]fill.
Bot þar was nan at þat gedring,
þat cuthe giue consail o þat thing;
Consail oþer cuth þan nan, 10705
Bot criand call on godd allan,
þat he þam suld sli sceuing scau,
þat þai moght wit sum takyng knau
Quat þai suld do þan o þat mai,
To do hir brek hir vou, or nai. 10710
þan lai þai all in kneling dun, [col. 2]
And made to godd þair orisun;
To-quils þai in þair praier lai
þai herd a voice spek þus, and sai,
"Lok yee," he said, "þe propheci
Was said for lang of ysai, 10716

COTTON

The maydins frendes for to let
In mariage hem for to set
ffor yt was in her lede
In mariage the folke to brede
The busshop sent after grete
The wysest folke he mightt gete
Of alle the men in that contre
Alle the temple to make semble
When they were comyn yong and old
The busshop hem this tale told
Why he did hem sembled to be
ffor this avow of chastite
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
yf she shuld hold yt to hir dede
Or if they durst make her vp to breke
here-of in councele did they speke
The busshop bad hem loke how
She mightt be maried to hold þat vow
ffor vow that is made by rightt
Ow no man to breke by mightt
There vow is made yt comyþ of wille
Nedely must men yt full-fille
But there was none at this gadryng
That coude councele of this tydyng
Councele othir yaf they noghtt
But Cried and callid on god a-loft
That he wold send hem grace tille
To do hem wyt of his wille
What they shuld do of th[at may]
To make hir breke þat vow or nay
¶ Then felle they alle on kneis doun
And made to god her oreson
While they in her praiers were
They herd a voyce sey rightt there
lokyth he seid the prophesy
What seid you youre Isai

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þe maydens frendes for to lett	[If 73, bk, col. 1]	þe maydenes frendes for to let
In mariage þaim forto sett,	10682	In mariage hem for to set
For it was bodyn in þair lede,		For hit was in her lede
wid mariage þe folk to sprede.		In mariage þe folke to brede
þarfor did þe bischop to fett		þe bisshop sende aftir grete
þe wisest men þat he miht gett		þe wisest folke he myȝte gete
Of all þe men in þat contre,	10687	Of alle þe men in þat cuntre
At þe temple make a-semble.		At þe temple to make semble
Quen all war gedrid, wis and alde,		Whenne þei were comen ȝonge & olde
þe bischop þaim þat resun tald,		þe bisshop hem þis tale tolde
Qui he gart þaim semblid be		Why he dud hem sembled to be
Of þat vowing of chastite,		For þis avow of chastite
For to aske of þaim þair rede,	10693	For to aske at hem her rede
þat scho wald hald ay til hir dede,		If she shulde holde hit to hir dede
þat neyder þaim bode ne durst it breke.		If þei durst make hir hit to breke
Her-of in consayl sulde þai speke,		her of in counsel dud þei speke
And deplie þat þai suld loke how		þe bisshop bad hem loke how
Scho miht hir mary and hald hir vow.		She miȝte be maryed to holde þat vow
For vow þat anis es made rightwis		For vow þat is made bi riȝt
To breke awe na man þat es wijs,		Owe no mon to breke by myȝt
þar vow es made, it comes of will,		þere vow is made hit comeþ of wille
Bot mad, nedewayis it bos fulfill.		Nedely most men hit fulfille
Bot þar was nan at þis gadring,	10703	But þere was noon at þis gederyng
þat coude giue consayl of þat thing;		þat coude counsel of þis tiþing
Consayl oþer gaf þai noght		Counsel oþere ȝaue þei nouȝt
Bot crie and call on godd a-loft,		But cried & called on god on loft
þat he þaim suld suilk scheuing scheu,		þat he wolde sende hem grace tille
þat þay miht wid sum takning kneu		To do hem wite of his wille
Quat þai suld do þan of þat may,		What þei shulde do of þat may
To ger hir breke hir vow, or nay.		To make hir breke hir vow or nay
Þan fell þai all on kneis doun,	10711	¶ þenne fel þei alle on knees doun
And made to godd þair orisun;		And made to god hir orisoun
þe quilis þat þai in þair prayers lay		Whil þei in her preyeres were
þai herd a voysce, þus gan it say,		þei herde a voys saye riȝt þere
"Loke ȝe," it said, "þe prophesy		Lokeþ he seide þe prophecy
was said bifore of ysai,	10716	what seide ȝou ȝore Isay
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

Thoru þis prophet sal yee se
To quam þe mai sal spused be.
Sir ysai, þat ald prophet, 10719
Wellang siþen þat he yow hett
Of rote of iesse þar suld spring
A wand þat suld a flur forth bring,
Bath flur and frut suld þar-of brest,
þe hali gast þer-on suld rest." 10724
Thoru þat voice þai þar cun here,
þai said, "þis wand suld fluring bere
þat suld o rote o iesse spring,"
þan war þai don in grett witiring,
And vmbithoght þam to do call
þe kin o dauid samen all, 10730
Quas fader was þat ilk Iesse,
þar þai war spred in þat contre;
Ilkan of þaim suld in þer hand
þan boden be to bere a wand, 10734
þat quilk o þaim þat bar burjon
Suld spus þat mai in his bandon.
Wit þis þai sent sun vp and don,
And bad þam at a dai be bon
All þat had na spus to bedd 10739
þat o dauid kin war bredd,
And þaa men war þider cald
In hand was biden a wand to hald,
And quilk man þat his wand suld blome
Suld maria haf wit rightwis dome.
þe dai þan com o þis semblee, 10745
Bileft þar nan o þat contre
þat þai ne alle at þe temple were,
Bot ani spused men it wer.
Ioseph him com to ierusalem,
A man þat wond in bedleem, 10750
His wijf was ded, he self was ald,
Amang þir men es forthwit tald

COTTON

Thorogh that prophete may you se
To whome the maide shalle spousid be
Isaie the old prophete
ffull long sithen he you by-hete
Of the rote of Iesse shuld spryng
A yerd that shuld a floure forþe bryng
Bothe floure & frute shuld *þer*-of breste
The holy gost shuld *þer*-on rest
Thorogh the voyse they there herd
They had knowyng of that yerd
Of the rote of Iesse yt shuld spryng
There went they in-to knowlechyng
[1]They by-thought hem then to calle
The kynd of dauid kyn alle [1 lf 123, bk]
Whos fadir was Iesse
There they were spred in that contre
Echon of hem shuld in her hond
Bene bedyn to bere a wond
Which of hem that blossom bere
Shuld spowse that maidyn there
Anone they sendyn vp and doun
And bad hem at a day be boun
Alle that had no spouse to bed
And of kyng dauid were bred
And tho that theder come wold
A yerd were made in hond to hold
And what mannys yerd *þat* did blome
Shuld mary wedde by dome
¶ The day come of this assemble
left there none in that contre
But they alle at þe tempill were
But if he spowsid were of Ere
Ioseph come to Ierusalem
A man that wonyd in bedlem
his wyf was dede and he full old
Among tho men by-fore told

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Thoru þis prophete sal ȝe se
Til quham þe may sal spousid be.
Ysai, þe alde prophete, 10719
Ful lang siþe*n* þ*a*t he ȝou hete
Of þe rote of iesse þar-of suld spring
A wand þat suld a flour forth bring,
Bath flour and fruit suld þar-of briste,
þe hali gast þar-on suld reste." 10724
Thoru þe voyce þai þar gan here,
þat said, "þis wand suld florisching bere,
[1]And suld of þe Rote of jesse spring,"
þan war þai don in grett knawing,
And vmthoght þaim þas to call [1 col. 2]
þe kin of dauid kindred all, 10730
Quas fadir was þat iesse,
þar þai war spred in þ*a*t contre;
Ilkan of þaim sulde in þair hand
Biddin be to bere a wand, 10734
þe quilk of þaim þ*a*t bar burioun
Suld spouse þ*a*t may in his bandun.
wid þis þai sent vp and doun,
And badd þaim at þat day be boun,
All þat hadd na spouse to bedd
þat of king dauid war bredd, 10740
And þa men þat war diþ*er* cald,
In hand was bidden a wand to hald,
And quilk ma*n* þ*a*t his wand suld blome,
Suld mari haue, wid rightwis dome.
Þe day cam of þis asemble, 10745
Be-left þar nan of þat contre
þ*a*t þai ne all at þe temple ware,
Bot any spousid man it ware.
Ioseph him cam to ierusalem,
A man þ*a*t wonid in bethleem, 10750
His wijf was dede, him-selue was alde,
'Amang þir men i bifore talde

GÖTTINGEN

þourȝe þ*a*t pr*o*phete may ȝe se
To whom þe mayde shal spoused be
Isay þe olde pr*o*phete
Ful longe siþen he ȝou bihete
Of rote of Iesse shulde springe
A ȝerde þ*a*t shulde a flour forþ bringe
Boþe flour & fruyt shulde þ*er*of breste
þe holy goost shulde þ*er*onne reste
þourȝe þe voys þ*er*e þei herde
þei had knowyng of þat ȝerde
Of rote of iesse hit shulde springe
þ*er*e went þei in to knowlechynge
þei biþouȝte hem þen*n*e to calle
þe kynde of dauid kyn alle
Whos fadir was Iesse
þ*er*e þei were spred in þ*a*t cuntre
Vchone of hem shulde in her honde
Be beden to bere a wonde
Whiche of hem þ*a*t blossu*m* bere
Shulde spouse þ*a*t mayden þere
Anoon þei senden vp & dou*n*
And bad hem at a day be bou*n*
Alle þ*a*t hadde no spouse to bedde
And of kyng dauid were bredde
And þo þ*a*t þider com wolde
A ȝerde were made in honde to holde
And what mon*n*es ȝerde þ*a*t dud blome
Shulde marie wedde bi dome
¶ þe day coom of þis assemble
laft þ*er*e noon in þat cuntre
But þei alle at þe temple were
But if he spoused were of ere
Ioseph coom to ierusalem
A mon þ*a*t woned in bethleem
his wif was deed & he ful olde
Among þo men bifore tolde

TRINITY

He come al forto ber his wand,
Als comandid was ou*er* al þe land.
Childer had he ne-for-þie 10755
elder and mare þan mai marie;
He was sumdel forthgan in lijf, [leaf 60, col. 1]
He yernd noght to haf suilk a wijf,
Hir to haf had he noght mint, 10759
If he moght anigat it stint!
Bot stint he ne moght nankinwai,
þ*at* he ne most nede com to þat dai.
Son ilkan wit þair wand forth stepe,
þan o bak him drogh ioseph, 10764
To-quils al vp þair wandes yald
Bi-hind stod ioseph als vnbald;
þan bad þe p*rist* þam forth to call,
Til offer vp þair wandes all. 10768
þe p*rist* þam tald, and son he fand
þar was halden bihind a wand,
Q*ue*n ioseph sagh na hide ne dught,
Nedings forth his wand he broght;
þan alson sum it was sene 10773
Wit lef and flur þai fand it grene,
A duu þat was fra heuen send
þare lighted dun, and þar-on lend.
þan was þe mai ioseph bi-taght, 10777
And he has hir in spusail laght,
Queþer he wald, wit will or nai,
He most hir spuse and ledd a wai.
Thoru þe spusail þat was mad þar
Was mani broght to ioi fra care.

And þar es resuns written sere,
Q*ua*r-for godd wald sco spused were. 10784

COTTON

he come that day to bere h*is* wond
As covenaunt was alle that lond
Childryn had he sekyrly
Eldir and more than mary
he was ferforþ^e gone in lyf
he thoght not to haue a wyf
hir to haue had he not mynt
yf he yt eny wey might stynt
leve he myght that no wey
But he must nede come þ*at* day
Echon w*ith* yerd forþ^e gan step
Abak then drew hy*m* Ioseph
Alle hir yerdis did vphold
By-hynd he*m* drow Ioseph vnbold
Then bad þ^e prest hym to calle
To offir vp hir yerd*es* alle
The preste hem told & sone fond
Be-hynd holdyn was a wond
When Ioseph sie it was nawȝt
But nede his must forþ^e by broght
Also-sone as it was sene
W*ith* lef*e* and floure they fond it gr*e*ne
A dove was fro hevyn sent
light doun & there-on lent
Then was mary Ioseph by-tawght
And he hir in spowsaile lawght
Whethir he wold othir nay
he must hir spowse & lede away
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Why Ih*es*u Crist born wold be
Of a spowsid mayde telle we

There bene reasons wretyn sere
That god wold she spousid were

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

He cam þat day to bere his wand,
As comandid was ou*er* all þe land.
Childir had he ne-for-þi, 10755
Elder and mare þan may mari;
He was sumdel forthgan in lijf,
He ȝerned noght to haue suilk a wijf,
Hir to haue had he noght mint,
If he miht any gate it stint! 10760
Bot stint miht he na kin way,
þat he ne most nede cu*m* to þat day;
For ilkan wid þair wand forth gan step,
þan on bac him drow ioseph, 10764
To-quilis all þair wandis vp ȝald,
Bihind stod ioseph as vnbald;
þan bad þe p*r*eist þaim forth to call,
To offre vp þair wandis all.
þe p*r*eist þaim tald, and sone he fand
þar was haldin bihind a wand, 10770
Quen ioseph þat he ne miht noght,
Nedewais forth his wand he broght;
þan alsuith as it was sene, [1 leaf 74, col. 1]
[1] wid lef and flour þai fand it grene,
A dowe þat was fra heuen sent
Lihtid doun and þar-on lent. 10776
þan was þe may ioseph bitaght,
And he has hir in spousayle laght,
Que*þer* he wild wid wille or nay,
He most hir spouse and lede away.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Qui i*es*u crist born wald be
Of a spousid may, nou tell i þe.

And þar es resunes writen sere,
Querfor god wald scho spousid were. 10784

GÖTTINGEN

He coom þat day to bere his wonde
As couenau*n*t was al þat londe
Childre had he sikurly
Elder & more þen mary
He was ferforþ goon in lif [leaf 67, back]
he ȝerned not to haue a wif
hir to haue had he not mynt
If he hit any weye myȝt stynt
Leue he miȝt þat no wey
But he most nede com to þat day
Vchone wiþ ȝerde forþ gon step
Abak þen*n*e drowȝe him Ioseph
Alle her ȝerdes dud vp holde
Bihynde hi*m* drowȝe Ioseph vnbolde
þen*n*e bad þe p*r*est hem to calle
To offer vp her ȝerdes alle
þe prest hem tolde & soone fond
Bihynde holden was a wond
whenne Ioseph say hit was nouȝt
But nede his most forþ be brouȝt
Also soone as hit was sene
Wiþ leof & flour þei fonde hit grene
A doufe was fro heuen sent
liȝt dou*n* & þe*r*onne lent
þen*n*e was Marie Ioseph bitauȝt
And he hir in spousaile lauȝt
Whe*þer* he wolde ou*þer* nay
he most hir spouse & lede away
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Whi i*es*u crist borne wolde be
Of spoused mayden telle we

Here ben resou*n*s writen sere
þat god wolde she spoused were

TRINITY

þe first þe feind suld noght perceiue
þat a maiden suld consaiue, 10786
For had he ani-wais ouertaine
A child be born of a maiden,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ne had he neuer giuen his rede,
þat iesus crist war don to dede,
for wel he wald ha witen þan
þat he suld haf saued man. 10794
Vr lauerd wald for resun suilk
Be fosterd of a maiden milk,
þat suld hir maidenhed haf hidd,
And hir husband þo-queþer kidd.
Anoþer man suld hir not stan, 10799
If sco wit child wer ouertan,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For lagh was þat tim in þe land,
Womman þat had nan husband,
If sco funden war wit child, 10807
Fra staning suld naman hir scild.
þe thrid resun of hir spusail, [col. 2]
þat mans help suld hir noght fail,
Forto help hir in hir nede, 10811
Quider þat sco rade or yede.
þus hir kepid þat lauerd i-wis,
For to be quen of heuen blis,
All cristen men þat was and es,
Has thorut hir þair selines. 10816

¶ Ioseph has spused þis leuedi fre,
And ledd hir in-to galile, 10818

COTTON

Oon for the fend fulle of wylis
Shuld not perceyve by his gilis
That a maide with-outyn man
Shuld child conceyve than
ffor had he knowen yt by-forn
A child of a maydyn born
Wold he nevir haue yevyn to rede
That Ihesu Cryst shuld haue ben dede
Welle he wold haue wist than
That he wold haue sauyd man
Oure lord wold for reason thilk
By fed of a maydyn mylk
So hir maydynhede to be hyd
And hir husbond wide kyd
¶ A-nothir skylle we rede ryf
Was for the iewis fulle of stryf
Wold haue stonyd mary þat stound
yf she with child had be found
And she no husbond had I-had
hir to haue gouernyd and lad
ffor law was that tyme in lond
Woman that had no husbond
And she were found with child
ffro stonyng shuld none her shild
¶ The third skylle of hir spowsaile
ffor mannys help shuld hir not faile
hir to socoure in her nede
Whethir so she rode or yede
Thus kept hir that lord y-wis
To be quene of heuyn blis
Alle Crystyn men that be
Ow to serve that lady fre

¶ How hir grete gabrielle
Now is good here to telle

Ioseph spousid that lady fre
And lad her in-to Galile

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þe first þat þe feind suld noght perceyue
þat a mayden suld conceyue, 10786
For had he on any wise ouer-tan
A child bifore of a mayden,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ne had he neuer gyuen to rede
þat iesu crist war don to dede,
For wele he miht haue witten þan
þat he suld haue sauid man. 10794
vr lauerd wild for resun suilk
Be fostrid of a mayden milk,
þat suld hir maydinhed haf hidd,
And hir husband þo-queþer kidd.
Anoþer, for men suld hir noght stan,
If scho wid child war ouertan, 10800
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For lawe was þat time in þe land,
womman þat hadd na husband,
If scho funden war wid child,
Fra staning suld na man hir schild.
Þe thrid resun of hir sposayle, 10809
þat manes help hir suld noght fayle,
For to help hir in hir nede,
Queþer-sua scho rade or scho ȝede.
þus kept he hir, þat lauerd i-wiss,
For to be quene of heuen bliss, 10814
All cristen men, bath mare and less,
Thoru hir þai haue þair selyness.

Hou þat þe angel gabriell
Grett mari, i will ȝou tell.

IOseph spousid þat leudy fre,
And ledd hir into galile, 10818

GÖTTINGEN

Oon for þe fend ful of wyles
Shulde not perceyue bi his giles
þat a mayde wiþouten mon
Shulde childe conceyue þon
For had he knowen hit biforn
A childe of a mayden born
Wolde he neuer haue ȝyuen to rede
þat iesu crist shulde haue ben dede
Wel he wolde haue wist þan
þat he wolde haue saued man
Oure lord wolde for resoun þilke
Be fed of a maydenes mylke
So hir maydenhede to be hid
And hir husbonde wide kid
¶ Anoþer skil we rede rif
Was for þe iewes ful of strif
wolde haue stoned mary þat stounde
If she wiþ childe had be founde
And she no husbonde had I-had
hir to haue gouerned & lad
For lawe was þat tyme in londe
wommon þat had no husbonde
And she founde were wiþ childe
Fro stonyng shulde noon hir shilde
¶ þe þridde skil of hir spousaile
For monnes helpe shulde hir not faile
hir to socoure in hir nede
Whoder so she rode or ȝede
þus kepte hir þat lord I-wis
To be queen of heuen blis
Alle cristen men þat be
Owe to serue þat lady fre

How hir grette gabriel
Now is good for to tel

Ioseph spoused þat lady fre
And lad hir in to galile

TRINITY

Wit hir ledd sco maidens seuen,—
þair names herd i neu*er* neuen,—
þat war all of hir aun kin, 10821
All o þat eild þat sco was in,
þir seuen þe biscop hir bitaght,
Q*ue*n þ*a*t fra him hir leue sco laght.
Wit-in þe land of galile, 10825
In nazareth, a fair cite,
þar he left maria his spus,
To-quils he-self went til his hus.
Vn-to bethleem þan went he, 10829
To ger his bridal grait[ed] be,
He wald haf redi ilkin thing,
Ar he his wijf til hus wald bring.
Bot ar þat he til hus hir fett 10833
Was sco þar-wit an angel gret.
¶ Sent gabriel was sent fra heuen,
Hir bodword broght wit suilk a steuen, 10836
"Hail maria," said he, "ful o grace,
Godd es wit þe in ilk place,
Blissed ou*er* all wi*m*men þou be,
And blisced be þe fruit o þe." 10840
¶ þis leuedi duted noght þe sight
O þis angel þat was sa bright,
For oft-sith had sco forwit sene
Sight of angel als scene,
Bot of þis al was sco in were, 10845
Qui he hir blisced on sli maner?
To-quils þ*a*t sco hir vmbi-thoght
Q*ua*t was þis hailsing he hir broght,
Hir hert he sagh, and als hir will,
Sant gab*ri*el, and said hir till, 10850
"Maria, quarfor es þou madd?
Es þe na nede to be radd,

COTTON

w*it*h hir she led maydins vij
hir namys herd I nevir neven
They were alle of hir owne kynne
And of the eld hir-self was ynne
Tho vij the busshop hir tawght [f 124]
When she from hym leve lawght
W*it*h-ynne the lond of galile
ys nazareth a feire Cyte
There left Ioseph mary hi*s* spowse
While he went home to hi*s* howse
Vnto bedlem tho went he
To make his bridale redy to be
he wold ordeyne alle hi*s* thyng
Ar he wyf to hows wold bryng
But ar he to þe hous hir fet
Was she w*it*h the angill gret
¶ God hym-self sent on angill
Whos name was callid gabriell

This angill sent the trenyte
As messangere to a Cyte
That hight Galele the lond
Nazareth the toun to fond
There wonyd a man þ*a*t Ioseph hight
Of dauid kynd he come full right
And had a maide w*it*h hym in hows
That hight mary and was hi*s* spowce
To Ioseph hows þ*is* angill went
ffor to that maydyn he was sent
And whan he w*it*h that maydy*n* met
W*it*h swete word*es* he hir gret
haile be þ*o*u mary to hir seid he
ffulle of grace and god w*it*h the
When he thise wordis to hir broght
She was a-ferd [1]and her by[1]-thoght

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1—1] MS. in her *originally*]

wid hir ledd scho maydinis seuen,—
þair namys herd i neu*er* neuen,—
þai war all of hir aun kin, 10821
And of þ*at* ellde hir self was in,
þa seuen þe bischop hir bitaght
Que*n* scho fra him hir leue laght.
wid-in þe land of galile, [col. 2] 10825
Es nazareth, a fair cite,
þar he left mari his spouse,
þe quilis he went ham to his house.
vnto bethleem þan went he, 10829
To ger his bridale makid be,
He wild haue ordayned al his thing,
Ar he his wijf till hous wild bring,
Bot ar þ*at* he to hous hir fett, 10833
was scho þar wid þe angel grett.
SAint gabriel was sent fra heuen,
Hir broght bodword wid suilk a steuen, 10836
And said, "hayl mari, ful of grace!
Godd es wid þe in ilk a place,
Blissid ou*er* all wi*m*men þu be,
And blissed be þe fruit of þe."
þis leudy doutid noght þe siht 10841
Of þis angel þ*at* was sua bright,
For oft-sithe had scho be-fore sen
þe siht of angels þat war schen,
Bot of þis scho was in were, 10845
Qui he hir gret in suilk manere?
þe quilis þat scho hir bithoght
Quat was þis haylsing he hir broht,
Hir hert he saw, and als hir wille,
Saint gabriel, and said hir till, 10850
"Maria, querfor art þu dradd?
Es þe na nede nou to be madd,

GÖTTINGEN

w*ith* hir she ledde maydenes seuen
her names herde I neu*er* neuen
þei were alle of hir owne kyn
And of þe elde hir selue was in
þo seuen þe bisshop hir tauȝt
when*n*e she fro hi*m* leue lauȝt
wiþin*n*e þe londe of galile
Is nazareth a fair cite
þ*er*e lafte ioseph mary his spouse
whil he went hoom to his house
Vnto bethleem þo went he
To make his brydale redy to be
he wolde ordeyne al his þinge
Ar he wif to house wolde brynge
But ar he þo to house hir fet
Was she wiþ þe aungel gret
¶ God him self sende oon aungel [lf 68]
whos name was calde gabriel

þis aungel sende þe trinite
A messanger to a cite
þ*at* hiȝte galile þe lond
Nazareth þe tou*n* to fond
þ*er*e woned a mon þ*at* Ioseph hiȝt
Of dauid kynde he coom ful riȝt
And had a mayde wiþ hi*m* in house
þ*at* hiȝt marie & was his spouse
To Ioseph hous þis aungel went
For to þ*at* mayden he was sent
And when*n*e he wiþ þ*at* mayden mett
Wiþ swete wordis he hir grett
heil be þ*o*u mary to hir seide he
Ful of grace & god wiþ þe
When*n*e he þese wordis to hir brouȝt
She was a-ferde & hir biþouȝt

TRINITY

þou be noght menged in þi mode,
Bot ai þin hope steddfast and gode,
[1]Ne sal þe nawight be wit-losen
þe maidenhed þat þou has chosen.
O grace o luue in ilka stedd, [[1] leaf 60, bk, col. 1]
þou has enent vr lauerd spedd, 10858
Vr lauerd has chosen þe his lemman,
þou sal haue child and þou maiden,
Moder and maiden ai sal þou be,
And godds sun bes born o þe.
He sal be of fulfarli fame, 10863
O kinges kin sal be hir name,
Ouer kinges al he sal be king,
His might sal last wit-vten ending,
His folk al saued þan sal he mak,
And clens þam vte o sin and sak."
¶ þis leuedi nathing doted sco 10869
þat godd ne moght his will do,
Bot wite sco wald on quat maner
þat a maiden child moght ber.
"Barn," sco said, "hu sal i brede,
þat neuer hadd part of flessli dede
Of man? bot haf i chosen me 10875
Euer to liue in chastite.
Womman þat neuer neghed man,
Conceiue hu sal sco? sai me þan.
I herd it neuer in lijf ne ledd 10879
Womman ber barn in maiden-hedd."
¶ Gabriel said, "leuedi nai,
Hu þat mai be i sal þe sai,
þe haligast in þe sal lend, 10883
And godds might in þe descend,
For-þi sal þou haf child, and he
Sal godds aun sun cald be.
Wit-vten sin or sulwines
Sal þou be maiden als þou es, 10888

COTTON

What this gretyng myght be-mene
And she hir-self maidyn clene
And gabriell to hir in hie
Seid drede the noȝt marie
ffor þou hast foundyn grace y-wis
By-fore god kyng of blis
Thow shalt conceyve a child & bere
In thy wombe the fend to fere
And his name shalle þou Ihesu calle
Sonne of god that weldyth alle
In Iacobbus hows regne shalle he
And of his regne none end shalbe
Iacobbus howse hir callid he
Iacob kyng and his meyne
That is to sey alle folk that is
Chosyn to haue heuyn blis
Suche wordis were seid to mary
And there-of hir thoght ferle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
She seid angill how may this be
Sithen man is vnknowen to me
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
The angill answerd with-outyn bost
In the shal come þe holy gost
And goddes owne vertu now
Shalbe thy shadow for mannys prow
ffor-thy of the be born a birth
Synfull men to ioy and myrþe
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Be þu noght menged in þi mode,
Bot ay in hope stedfast and gode,
Ne sal þe na thing be wid losyn
þe maydenhede þat þu has chosin.
Of grace of loue in ilk a stede, 10857
þu has it thoru vr lau*er*des goddhed.
He has þe chosin to his lemman,
þu sal haue child ful sone on-an,
Mod*er* and maydin ay sal þu be,
And godes sone bes born of þe.
He sal be of ful ferly fame, 10863
Of kinges kin sal be his name,
Ou*er* kinges all he sal be king,
His miht sal last widuten ending,
His folk all saf þan sal he make,
And bring þaim vte of sin*ne* and wrake."
Þis leudy na-thing doutid scho, 10869
þat godd ne miht his wille al do,
[1] Bot wite scho wald on quat manere
þ*at* a mayden child miht bere. [[1] lf 74, bk, col. 1]
"Child," scho said, "hou sal i brede,
þat neu*er* had part of flessly dede
Of man? bot i haue chosin me, 10875
Euer to liue in chastite.
þe womman þ*at* neu*er* touchid ma*n*,
How sal scho conceyue? tel me þa*n*.
I herd it neu*er* in lijf ne lede, 10879
womman brede child in maydenhede."
Gabriel said, "leudy, nay,
Hou þ*at* may be i sal þe say,
þe haly gast in þe sal lende, 10883
And goddes miht in þe ascende,
For-þi sal þu haue child, a*n*d he
Goddes aun sone callid sal be.
widuten sin*ne* and wrecchednes,
Sal þu be mayden as þu es, 10888

what þis gretyng miȝt bimene
And she hir self mayden clene
And gabriel to hir in hiȝe
Seide drede þe not marye
For þou hast founden grace I wis
Bifore god kyng of blis
þou shal conceyue a childe & bere
In þi wombe þe fend to fere
And his name shal þou ie*s*u calle
Son of god þ*at* weldeþ alle
In iacobes hous regne shal he
And of his regne noon ende shal be
Iacobes hous þ*er*e calleþ he
Iacob kyng & his meyne
þat is to say al folk þat is
Chosen to haue heuen blis
Suche wordes were seide to marie
And þ*er*of hir þouȝte ferlye
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
She seide aungel how may þis be
Siþen man is vnknowen to me
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe au*n*gel vnswered wiþouten boost
In þe shal com þe holy goost
And goddes owne vertu now
Shal þe bishadewe for mon*n*es prow
For þi of þe beþ born a burþ
Synful men to ioye & murþ
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Is and was and sal be clene,
Maiden als þou has forwit bene.
þat þou be noght o þis in weir, 10891
Ald elizabeth be þi samplere,
Sco þat sua fer was in hir eild
Ar godd wald giue hir child to weild;
In erth þou-q*ue*þer was nathing 10895
þ*at* sco had of sua gret ȝerning.
Sco had conceiued of hir husband,
Sex monet nu wit child gangand,
For es nathing in erth mai fall, 10899
þat godd ne mai do his will all."
þis bodword can þe leuedi tru, [col. 2]
To godds sand sco can hir bu,
Wit child sco wex in þat siquar,
Als neu*er* did wo*m*man forwit ar.
To þat angel sco said onan, 10905
"I am mi lau*er*d hand-wi*m*man,
Als þou has said nu me be-forn,
þe saueour o me be born."
þat all wroght and has in hand,
Sun and mone, and se and sand,
þ*at* ai sal be and eu*er* has ben, 10911
Es loken wit-in þ*at* maiden clene.
Wat þou q*ua*t for soth i tell?
þe lau*er*d es nu bicu*m*men threll,
þe dogh*ter* mod*er* again al won,
þe fader es nu bicu*m*men sun, 10916
And he þ*at* first na ded moght drei,
Nu es he mad man for to dei.
Godd bicom man dedli þus,
Noght for þe nede he had of vs,
Bot elles wit his grace for-þi, 10921
þat he sua suld fra dede vs bi;
Fra ded i sai, wit-vten end,
And fra þe findes fight defend.

COTTON

That godd*es* sonne callid shalle bene
I shew the redy tokyn to sene
Thyne old nyce Elizabeth
hath gon w*ith* child vj moneth
Alle hir lyf sothe to seyne
She hath levid her bareyne
This woma*n* old and vn-weld
A sonne hath conceyvid in eld
And here-by may þou se fulle right
That nothyng passiþ godd*es* myȝt
He that made kynd may fulle-fille
Ayen kynd what is h*is* wille
When our*e* lady thise word*es* herd
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To Gabriell þ*us* she answerd
lo me here godd*es* maide
To me be done as þou hast seide
As þou hast seid me by-forne
The sauyoure of me by borne
That alle wroght and hath in hond
Sonne and mone se and sond
That ay shalbe and euyr hath bene
Ys lokyn w*ith*-ynne that maydyn clene
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He that first no deth myȝt die
Now is man by-come to drie
God by-come man dedly þ*us*
Not for nede he had to vs
Not of his grace wytt*er*ly
To suffir deth vs to by
To that deth wold he wend
Vs to bye from the fend

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Is, and was, *and* ay sal be clene,
Mayden as þu has biforn ben. 10890
þat þu be noght of þis *in* were,
Elizabeth be þi samplere,
Scho *þat* was sua fer in elde
Ar god wild giue her child to weld;
In erde þequed*er* was na-thing 10895
þat scho had of sua grett ȝerning.
Scho has conceyuyd of hir husband,
Sex moneth nou wid child gangand,
For es na thing in erde may fall,
þat godd ne may do his wille wid all."
Þe bodeword gan þe leuedi trow,
To goddes sande scho gan hir bow,
wid child scho wex widuten mare
As wo*m*man did bifore neu*er* are.
To þat angel scho said onan, 10905
"I am mi lau*er*des hand-wo*m*man,
þat þu has said nou me biforn,
þe saueour of me be born."
þat all wroght and has in hand,
Sunne and mone, see and sand, 10910
þat ay sal be and eu*er* has ben,
Es lokin widin *þat* mayde*n* clene.
wat þu quat for soth i talle?
þe lord es noght bicomen thrall,
þe dohutir mod*er* agayn all won,
þe fad*er* es nou bicu*m*en sone; 10916
And he þat first na dede miht die, [col. 2]
Nou es he man made forto drie.
Godd bicam man dedly þus,
Noght for þe nede he had to vs,
Bot ellis wid his grace for-þi,
And he suld suffre dede vs by; 10922
þat es to say, ded widuten ende,
And fra þe feind miht vs defend.

GÖTTINGEN

þat goddes son calde shal bene
I shewe þe redy token to sene
þin olde neese elizabeth
haþ goon wiþ childe six moneþ
Al hir lif soþ to seyn
She haþ lyued here bareyn
þis wom*m*on olde & vnwelde
A son haþ conceyued in elde
And herby may þou se ful riȝt
þat nouȝte passeþ goddes myȝt
he *þat* made kynde may fulfille
Aȝeyn kynde what is his wille
when*n*e oure lady þese wordes herde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To gabriel þus she vnswerde
lo me here goddes mayde
To me be done as þou hast seide
As þou hast seide me biforn
þe saueour of me be born
þat al wrouȝte & haþ in honde
Sonne & mone see & sonde
þat ay shal be & euer haþ bene
Is loken wiþinne *þat* mayden clene
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
he *þat* furste no deþ myȝte deȝe
Now is mon bicome to dreȝe
God bicom mon dedly þus
Not for nede he had to vs
But of his grace witterly
To suffer deþ vs to by
To *þat* deþ wolde he wende
vs to bye from þe fende

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þe dai þat hir was send þis saand,		¶ This sonde was sent to oure lady
O marz þe fiue and tuentiand,	10926	Of marchꝫ of the day xxv
Fra fiue thusand yeir was runnun		[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Efter þis werld it was bigunnen,		After the worldꝫ was by-gonne
Neneti and nine and monet sex,		Nynte and ix monthis Sex
þat vr hele in þis maiden wex.		That oure eldꝫ in this maydyn wex
Leue we nu o þat leuedi,	10931	leve we now of[1] this lady
And speke we nu of [zacha]ri,		Andꝫ speke we of[1] Sir Sakary
Hu þe angel com him [to w]arn,		how the angilꝫ hym come to warne
He suld haue Ion, þa[t seli b]arn.		[1]he shuldꝫ haue Iohn that sely barn)
		[[1] leaf 124, back]

[*Of John the Baptist.*]

¶ þis zachari þat i of [rede],	10935	Tthis sakarie þat we of[1] rede
Becummen was o leui [sede],		Comyn was of[1] leuy sede
Elizabeth his wijf was ald,		Elizabeth his wif[1] was oldꝫ
Was anna sister, als i for tald;		Anna suster to-forne toldꝫ
Hali lijf þai samen ledd,	10939	holy lyf[1] to-gethir they ledꝫ
Wit-vten barn bituix þam bredd,		With-outyn childꝫ bytwene hem bredꝫ
And þof þat þai mournand were,		Moche there-fore they morenyng were
þai mithed it mikel wit þair chere		They hit abatidꝫ with goodꝫ chere
Almast to þair liues end,	10943	Almost to her lyfes endꝫ
Bot godd an at þe last þam send.		Godꝫ at the last hem sendꝫ
Sua þat a fest fell in þair ledd,		A grete fest fille in her lede
þat zachari to temple yedd		That zakarie to tempille yede
For to do þe folk seruise, [leaf 61, col. 1]		To do the folk[1] hir service
Als lagh was þan on ald wise,	10948	As law was in her vse
Reuest him on his maner,		he revestidꝫ hym on his manere
Siþen he went vnto þe auter;		Andꝫ so went to the autere
He badd þe folk wend vte, ilkan,		he badꝫ the folk[1] go out echone
Quils he praid in þe kyrk allan,		While he praide in the chirchꝫ allone
Als he forwit þan was wont;	10953	As was the vse of[1] her law
And had he dwelled bot a stund,		hadꝫ he duelt but a thraw
He loked tilward his right hand,		he lokydꝫ to his rightꝫ hondꝫ
And sagh an angel be him stand,		Andꝫ sie an angilꝫ by hym stondꝫ
Quar-for in mode he wex al madd;		Wherefore in mode he wex alle madꝫ
þe angel bad him be noght radd,		The angilꝫ badꝫ hym be not dradꝫ

Þe day þat hir was sent þis sande,
Of marz þe fiue and tuentiande, 10926
Fra fiue thousand ȝere war runne
Efter þis world it was begune,
Nyenty and nyne *and* monethes sex,
þat oure elde in þis mayden wex.
Leue we nou of þis leuedy, 10931
And speke we of sir zacari,
Hou þe angel him cam to warn,
He suld haue ion, *þat* selly barn.

¶ þis sonde was sende to oure lady
Of marche þe day fyue & twenty
Fro fyue þousonde ȝeer were ro*nn*e
Aftir þe world was bigo*nn*e
Nynty & nyne & monepes sex
þat oure elde in þis mayden wex
Leue we now of þis lady [leaf 68, back]
And speke we of sir zakary
How þe au*n*gel him coom to warn
He shulde haue Ion *þat* sely barn

[*Of John the Baptist.*]

Þis Zachari *þat* i of rede, 10935
Be-comen was of leuy side,
Elizabeth his wijf was alde,
was Anna sister[1] as i bifor talde;
Ful haly a lijf þai samyn ledd, 10939
widuten child bituix *þaim* bredd,
And dow þai þar-fore murnand were,
þai batid it mekil wid þair chere
Almast to þair liues ende, 10943
Bot godd at þe last an *þaim* sende.
Sua a fest fell in þair lede,
þat Zachari vn-to þe temple ȝede
To do þe folk þair seruis, 10947
As lawe was þan, in ald wise,
Reu*er*sid him on his manere,
Siþen he went vnto þe autere; 10950
He badd þe folk wend vte, ilkan,
Quilis he p*ra*yed in þe kirk allan,
As he bifore þan was wont;
And had he duellid bot a stunt,
He lokid vnto his right hand, 10955
And saw an angel bi him standd,
Quar-for in mode he wex al madd;
þe angel bad him be noght radd,

¶ þis zakary þat we of rede
Comen was of leuy sede
Elizabeth his wif was olde
Anna suster toforn tolde
Holy lif to gider þei led
Wiþouten childe bitwene hem bred
Muche *per*fore þei mournyng were
þei hit abated wiþ good chere
Al most to her lyues ende
God at þe last hem sende
A greet fest fel in her lede
þat zakari to temple ȝede
To do þe folke her seruyse
As lawe was in her Ise
He reuested him on his manere
And so went to þe autere
he bad þe folk go out vchone
Whil he preyed in þe chirche al one
As was þe vse of her lawe
Had he dwelt but a þrawe
He loked to his riȝt honde
And say an au*n*gel bi hi*m* stonde
Wherfore in mood he wex al mad
He au*n*gel bad him be not drad

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

[[1] A later hand has written "doghter," to be added after "sister."]

And said, "sir zachari me send
He has to þe þat al mai mend, 10960
To comfort þe vte o þi sijt,
þou sal haf child and þat ful tit.
O suilk a child mai þou be bliþe,
For god costes ai sal he kythe,
His nam sal be hatten Iohan, 10965
For drightin has þe tid þi bon."
"Do wai, sir," he said, "quat sais þou,
þi tiþand soth mai i noght tru,
I and mi wijf on ald tas,
Of barns er wē passed þe pass." 10970
"þou sal haf barn," he said, "*parfai*
And find al soth þat i [þe] sai,
Mani sal blithe be of his birth,
He sal be man o mikel mirth.
Bot for-þi þat þou wald not tru 10975
Mi word, þou sal be dumb fra nu,
Til þat [he be b]orn, þat yung,
þan sa[l'he do] þe haue þe tung.
Bi-for [al-mighti] godd he sale
Bicu*m* [a man of mikel] tale, 10980
Mikel [for right] sal he suinc,
And [noþer win] ne ciser drinc,
Vte of his moder wamb sal he
O þe haligast fulfild be. 10984
þou sal be dumb for þi mistrun
Til tim of his circumcisioun.
Sir zachari, haue nu god dai,
Al sal þou find þat i þe sai." 10988
¶ þe folk þat vte-wit stod and bade,
Thoght ferli q*uat* wit þis he madde;
Q*ue*n þai had beden til þai war irk,
þai com þam-self in-to þe kyrk. 10992
Al madd sir zachari þai fand, [col. 2]
To þam he moght tell na thiþand,

COTTON

he seid he that alle may mend
Zakarye to þ^e me send
The to comfort & make light
Thow shalt haue a child full right
Of suche a child þou maist be blithe
ffor of good dedis he shalle kythe
his name shalle þou Iohn calle
God hath so ordeynyd in h*is* halle
Zakarie seid w*ith*-outyn greve
Thise tydyngg*es* may I not leve
I and my wyf of pure eld
Are past tyme / child to weld
Thow shalt haue a child he seid p*arf*ey
And fynd alle sothe þ*at* I the sey
Many shulle glade of h*is* byrth
he shalbe man of muche myrth
But for þou woldist not yt trow
Thow shalt be dom sothely fro now
Tille that he be borne that yong
And he shalle do the haue þy tong
Byfore alle-myȝty god he shalle
By-come a grete man w*ith* alle
Muche for right shalle he swynk
And nothir wyne ne sythe drynk
But in his mod*er* wombe shalle he
Of the holy gost fulle-fillid be
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sir zakarie haue good day
Alle shalt þou fynd as I the say
The folk that were þ^e chirch w*ith*-out
Wondird what he was a-bowte
When they had long bedyn so
In-to chirch went they tho
Alle mad zakarie they found
To hem he coude telle no tydond

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

And said, "Zachari, he me sende
To þe, þe lauerd þat all may mende,
To confort þe of þi sight, 10961
þu sal haue a child and þat ful right.
[1]Of suilk a child þu mai be blith,
For gode costes he sal kith, [1 f 75, col. 1]
Hys name sal be called iohn, 10965
For brightin has þe tidd þi bone."
"DO wai, sir," he said, "quat says þu,
þi tithand soth mai i noght trou,
I and mj wijf on ald tas, 10969
Of child er we passed þe pas."
"þu sal haue child," he said, "parfay
And finde al soth þat i say;
Mani sal be blith of his birth, 10973
He sal be man of mekil mirth.
Bot for þat þu wold noght trou
Mi word, þu sal be dumb fra nou,
Till þat he be borin, þat ȝung, 10977
And he sal do þe haue þi tung.
Be-for all mighti godd he sale
Be-com a man of mekil tale, 10980
Mekil for right þan sal he suynk,
And nouþer wyne ne seser drink,
Bot of his moder wamb sal he,
Of þe hali gast fulfild be. 10984
þu sal be dumb for þi mistroune,
Till þe time of his circumsisioune.
Sir Zachari, haue gode day,
All sal þu find þat i þe say." 10988
Þe folk þat stode þar vte[2] and bade,
Thoght ferli quat wid þis he made,
Quen þai had biden tyl þai war irk,
þai com þam-self into þe kyrk. 10992
All madd sir zachari þai fand,
Til þaim might he tell na tiþand,

GÖTTINGEN

he seide he þat al may mende
zakary to þe me sende
þe to counforte & make liȝt
þou shal haue a childe ful riȝt
Of suche a childe þou may be bliþe
For gode dedes shal he kiþe
his name shaltou Ion calle
God haþ so ordeyned in his alle
zachary seide wiþouten greue
þis tiþing may I not leue
I & my wif of pure elde
Are past tyme childe to welde
þou shal haue he seide a childe parfey
And fynde al sooþ þat I þe sey
Mony shul glade of his burþ
He shal be mon of muchel murþ
But for þou woldes not hit trowe
þou shal be doumbe soþely fro nowe
Til þat he be born þat ȝonge
And he shal do þe haue þi tonge
Bifore almyȝti god he shal
Bicomen a greet mon wiþ al
Muchel for riȝte shal he swynke
And nouþer wyn ne siþer drynke
But in his modir wombe shal he
Of þe holy goost fulfilde be
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sir zakary haue good day
Al shal þou fynde as I þe say
þe folke þat were þe chirche wiþoute
wondride what he was aboute
Whenne þei had longe biden so
Into þe chirche went þei þo
Al mad zakary þei fond
To hem coude telle no tiþond

TRINITY

[2 MS. *looks like* bte]

Ne seruis do, sua was he medd,
And dumb þai till his hus him ledd.
¶ Nu bredes barn elizabeth, 10997
In septembre o þat moneth,
þe four and tuentiand night
Was iohn getten thoru grace o dright,
Forwit þe annunciaciun 11001
O crist, þat broght vs al pardun.
For right was þat þe purueur
Suld cum befor þe sauueur;
He þat suld cum help vr hele 11005
Sent him forwit his bedele,
For-þi sent iesus iohn forwith,
Ar he him-self til vs wald kyth.
þair modres þo-queþer bath mild,
Yoede at ans wit þair child, 11010
Bot elizabeth was forþer gan,
Sex moneths and wokes an
Fra sant iohn þe concepcion
Was til þe annunciaonun.
¶ Son quen vr leuedi was mett 11015
Wit þe angels, als i tald, and gret,
Sco went hir vte of nazareth
For to speke wit elizabeth
þat lang was geld, þat ald wijf, 11019
Bot þan sco was wit barn o lijf.
Noght far fra childing þat si-quar
þat maria com to se hir þar.
¶ Quen þai wer mett, þir leuedis tuin,
þat war bath cosins of a kin, 11024
Formast sant maria spak,
And hir greting be-gan to mak
Til elizabeth þan welforth stadd,
Hir child in wamb be gladd,
And for ioi it sett vp-right 11029
For to wirscip þat lauerd dright,

COTTON

Ne sarvice do so was he sted
Dom to his hows they hym led
¶ Then bere she child Elizabeth
In Septembre moneth
The xxiiij nyght
Was he comyn by grace & might
fforth-with the nunciacion
Of Cryst that broght vs alle pardoun
ffor right was that the purveyoure
Shuld come by-fore the Sauyoure
He that come vs to by
Sent by-fore his bayly
Thus sent Ihesu Iohn by-fore
Ar he were of moder bore
here bothe modirs þat were myld
Went bothe at oons with child
But Elizabeth was furthir gone
By vj monthis and weke oone
ffro Seint Iohn the concepcion
Was tille the Annunciacion
Sone as oure lady had met
With the angill that hir gret
She went out of Nazareth
ffor to speke with Elizabeth
She that bareyne was old wyf
Tho she was with child in lyf
Not ferre fro her childyng
At maries come maydyn yeng
Tho they met thise ladijs twyn
Bothe cozyns of oo kynne
ffirst seint mary spake
And hir gretyng by-gan to make
To Elizabeth welle forth gone
hir child in wombe was glad anone
And for ioy it set vp-right
ffor to worship god of might

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Ne seruise do sua was he medde,
And du*m*b þai till his houus hi*m* ledd.
Nu beris child elizabeth, 10997
In septenb*re* of þ*at* moneth,
þe four and tuentiand night
[1]was ion geten thoru g*rac*e of dright,
Forwit þe annunciacoune [[1] col. 2]
Of crist, þ*at* brogth us all p*ar*doune.
For right was þ*at* þe purueur 11003
Suld cu*m* bi-for þe sauueour,
He þ*at* sould cu*m* for vr hele
Sent for-wid him his bedele,
For-þi sent i*es*u iohn forwith, 11007
Are he him-self tyll vs walde kyth.
þair mod*er*is aqueþ*er* bath milde,
ȝode at anes with þaire childe,
Bot elizabeth was ferrer gane, 11011
Sex moneth and wokis ane
Fra sai*n*t iohn þe concepcioune
was till þe annunciacioune.
Sone su*m* vr leuedi was mett 11015
wid þe angel als i tald, & grett,
Scho we*n*t hir vte of nazareth
For to speke wid elizabeth 11018
þat lang was geld, þat alde wijf,
Bot þa*n* scho w[a]s wid child i*n* lijf.
Not fer fra childi*n*g þ*at* si-q*ua*re
þat maria com to se hir þare.
Quen þai war mett, þar leuedis tuin,
þat bath war cosines of a kyn, 11024
Formast saint mari spak,
And hire greting bi-gan to mak
To elizabeth, þ*at* wele forth stadd,
Hir child i*n* wa*m*b be-gan to gladd,
And for ioi it set vpright 11029
For to worchip þ*at* lau*er*d dright,

GÖTTINGEN

Ny seruyse do so was he sted
Dou*m*be to his house þei hi*m* led
¶ þen*ne* bere she childe elizabeth
In septembre moneth
þe foure & twenty nyȝt
was he comen bi grace & myȝt
Forþ wiþ þe annu*n*ciaciou*n*
Of crist þ*at* brouȝte us alle p*ar*dou*n*
For riȝt was þ*at* þe purueour
Shulde com bifore þe saueour
he þ*at* coom vs for to bye
Sende biforn his bailye
þen*ne* sende i*es*u[2] Ion bifore
Ar he were of modir bore [[2] MS. iħu]
Her boþe modris þ*at* were mylde
Went boþe at ones wiþ childe
But elizabeþ was forþ*er* gone
Bi sixe moneþes & woke one
Fro seynt Ion þe concepcioun [leaf 60]
was til þe annunciacioun
Sone as oure lady had met
wiþ þe aungel þat hir gret
She went out of nazareth
For to speke wiþ elizabeth
She þ*at* bareyn was olde wif
þo she was wiþ childe in lif
Not fer fro hir childyng
At maries coome maiden ȝing
þo þei met þese ladyes twin
Boþe cosynes of o kyn
Furste seynt marye spake
And hir gretyng bi-gon to make
To elizabeth wel forþ gon
hir childe in wombe was glad anoon
And for ioye hit set vp riȝt
For to worshipe god of myȝt

TRINITY

Again him mad gladnes an glu,
þof he ne him sagh, wel he him kneu;
Hijs lauerd he kneu welwel bi-forn
þat he was of his moder born, 11034
þe man his lauerd, þe maister his clerc,
þe maker kneu his hand-werc.
Elizabeth in þat ilk place, 11037
þar sco was fild wit godds grace,
Bigan and said a prophecie, [leaf 61, back, col. 1]
"Blisced be þou ai, marie!
And blisced be þe fruit o þe,
þat þou ne seme wald me to se, 11042
þe moder o mi drightin dere,
Wit-in mi wambe þe child can here
þi halising nu þat þou me made,
And it made ioi wit-vten bade. 11046
Blisced be þou þat mistrud noght
þe hali bodword þat þe was broght,
þou mai be traist and redi bide,
þat þe es hight sal þe be-tide." 11050
¶ þir leuedis mensked þam emell,
þair will þai gan til oþer tell,
Bot þat mensking þam bi-tuin,
Was sum-quat diuers, als i wene.
þe tan was leuedi maiden ying, 11055
þe toþer hir hand-womman kerling.
þar duelld vr lauedi wit hir nece,
Til ion was born, a wel godd pece,
At hir childing hir was helpand,
And,—als i in sum bokes fand 11060
And it es eth at vnder-stand,—
þat maria wit hir aghen hand,
And was hir-self þe first womman
þat lifted fra þe erth iohan. 11064
¶ Quen iohn was born, þat ilk siþe,
His frendes was ful gladd and bliþe,

COTTON

Ayen hym made he myrthis new [f. 125]
They he not sie yet he hym knew
his lord knew he wele by-forne
That he was of his moder borne
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Elizabeth in that place
She was fillid with gostly grace
She by-gonne this prophecy
Blessid þou be she seid mary
And blessid be the frute of the
That þou woldist vesite me
The modir of my god so dere
In my wombe þe child gon here
With the heilesyng þat þou me made
hit made ioy and was glade
Blessid art þou þat mystrowid noȝt
The holy word þe was broght
Thow maist be trust & redy bide
Alle þat is the hight shalbe-tyde
¶ Thise ladijs louyd hem so welle
Eythir to othir theire wille did telle
But the menskyng hem bytwene
Was dyuerce as I yt wene
The tone was yong maidyn þan
The tothir had knowlechid with man
Oure lady duelt þer-with her nece
Tille Iohn were borne þat good pece
And at her childyng was helpond
And as in som bokys we fond
I may yt leve full sykyrly
That with her owne hond mary
Was hir-self the first womon
That lyftid fro the erþe Iohn
¶ When Iohn was borne also swyþe
his frendis were glad and blythe

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Againes him made ioi and gleu, 11031
If he him ne sau, wel he hi*m* kneu;
His lau*er*d he kneu ful wel biforne
þ*a*t he was of his mod*er* borine,
þe man is lau*er*d, þe maistir his clerk,
þe maker keue[1] hys hand-werk. 11036
Elizabeth in þat ilk place, [f 75, bk, col. 1]
þare scho was fild wid goddes g*r*a*c*e,
Bigan and said a p*r*ophesie, [1 *read* kneu]
"Blisced be þu ai, marie!
And blisced be þe fruit of þe! 11041
þat þu wald seme me to se,
þe mod*er* of mi drightin dere,
widin mi wambe þe childe ga*n* here
þi hailsing nu þ*a*t þu me made, 11045
And it made ioi widuten bade. [2 MS. mistuued]
Blesced es þu þ*a*t mistrued[2] noght
þe holi bodword þe w[a]s broght,
þu may be traist a*n*d redi bide,
All þ*a*t þe is tight sal be-tyde." 11050
Þir leuedis mensked þam emell,
þair will þai gan till oþer tell,
Bot þair me*n*ski*n*g þam bi-tuene,
was sumquat divers, als I wene. 11054
þe tane was leuedi mayde*n* ȝing,
þe toder hir ha*n*d-wo*m*man kerling.
þar duellid vr leuedi wid hir nece,
Til iohn was born, a wel gode pece,
At hir childi*n*g hir was helpand,
And,—als i in sum bokes fand, 11060
And it es eth at vnderstand,—
þ*a*t maria wid hir auen hand,
And was hir-self þe first wo*m*ma*n*
þat liftid fra þe erd saint iohn. 11064
Quen iohn was born, þ*a*t ilk sith,
His frendes was ful glad and blith,

GÖTTINGEN

Aȝeyn hi*m* made he murþes newe
þei he not sey he him knewe
his lord knewe he wel biforn
þ*a*t he was of his modir born
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Elizabeth in þ*a*t place
She was filde wiþ goostly grace
She bigon þis p*r*ophecie
Blessed þou be she seide marie
And blessed be þe fruyt of þe
þ*a*t þou wolde visite me
þe modir of my god so dere
In my wombe þe childe gon here
wiþ þe heilsyng þ*a*t þou me made
hit made ioye & was glade
Blessed art þou þ*a*t mys trowed nouȝt
þe holy bodeword þe was brouȝt
þou maist be trust & redy bide
Al þ*a*t is þe het shal bi-tyde
¶ þese ladyes loued hem so welle
Eiþ*er* to oþ*er* her wille dud telle
But þe menskyng hem bitwene
Was dyuerse as I hit wene
þe ton was ȝonge mayden þon
þe toþ*er* had knowleche wiþ mon
Oure lady dwelt þ*er*e wiþ hir nese
Til Ion were born þ*a*t good peese
And at þe childynge was helponde
And as in so*m*me bokes we fonde
I may hit leue ful sikerlye
þ*a*t wiþ hir owne hond marie
was hir self þe furst wo*m*mon
þ*a*t lifted fro þe erþe Ion
¶ when*n*e Ion was born als so swiþe
his frendes were glad & bliþe

TRINITY

And had of hir ful mikel mirth,
þat was sua lang wit-vten birth,
Noght allan ier*usal*em burgh, 11069
Bot elles al þe contre thurgh.
His fest it es in somers time,
it halus bath Iu and sar;ine,
Thoru al þe land þat heþen lijs 11073
Bituixand þar þe sun it rijs.
For-þi of him witnes þus
vr laue*r*d, vr sauueur i*esus*,
"O wijf," he said, "was neu*er* born nan
A gretter barn þan sant iohan." 11078
All mad þai mirth at his bering,
Fad*er* and mod*er* and þair kything,
And gadrid þam to-gedir all,
Bot yeitt þai ne wist hu hi*m* to call.
Sir zachari þai did call fortd, 11083
Bot yeitt he moght not spek a word,
(þe resun forwit herd yee qui) [col. 2]
þam asked þan sir zachari
Tables and a pontel tite, 11087
And he began þe nam to writte,
And said als þe angel first him gaue
'Ion' to nam þ*at* he suld haue.
His freindes thoght þar-of selcuth
On þis name þat was vncuth, 11092
þai said þ*at* þai cuth noght find
Nan sli nam in al þair kind.
Q*ue*n circu*m*cised was sant Ion,
His fader had his spece onan, 11096
And suilk a p*ro*pheci can mele—
"Blisced be godd of israel
þat visiting his folk has sent,
And raunco*n*ing til his has lent."
þis barn was ai fosterd dere; 11101
Q*ue*n he was syþen o seuen yere

COTTON

And haddyn of hir muche myrthe
That was so long w*ith*-outyn byrþe
Noght oonly of Ier*usal*em Borogh
But also alle the contre thorogh
his feste is in somyr tyme
hyt holdyth bothe iew and zarazyne
Thorogh alle the hethyn lede
As farre as eny pepiht sprede
Therefore of hym wytnessyþ yt *þus*
Oure lord oure sauyoure I*esus*
Of woman nevir was bore none
Grettyr child then Seint Iohn
Alle made myrthe of that beryng
ffadir and mod*er* old and yeng
To-gedir gedird they he*m* alle
They wyst not what yt to calle
Zakarie they did forth take
But no speche yet my;t he make
Byfore ye herd the reason why
Then lokyd af*ter* s*ir* zakarie
Tabils and poyntele tyght
he by-gonne the name to wryte
And wrote as the angiht bad
Iohn his name shuld be rad
his frendis thoght there-of selcouþe
how this name come in mowþe
They seid that in alle her kynd
No suche name cowde men fynd
When they had Circu*m*zizid Iohn
his fadir had his speche anone
And *þus* w*ith* mowþe anone gan melle
Blessid be þou god of Israeht
That vycetyng thy folk hast sent
And rauñsom*m*yng to hem lent
¶ This child was fostird full dere
When he of eld was vij yere

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

And had of hir ful mikil mirth,
þat was so lang widuten birth, 11068
Noght allane ier*usale*m burght,
Bot elles all þe cunthre thurght.
His fest it es in somers time,
It halus bath Iuu and sarazine, 11072
Thoru all*e* þe land *þat* heþen lijs,
By-tuix a*n*d þar þe sun it rijs.
For-þi of him witnesis it þus, [col. 2]
vr lauerd, vr sauuour, i*esus*, 11076
"Of wijf," he said, "was neu*er* born nane
A gretter child þan saint ihone."
All made *þat* mirth of his bering,
Fadir & mod*er* ant þair kithyng,
And gedrid þai*m* to-gid*er* all, 11081
Bot ȝeit þai ne wyst hu hi*m* to call.
Sir Zachari þai did call forth,
Bot ȝeit he might noght speke a word,
(Bifor ȝe herd þe resun qui)
þan asked þaim sir Zachari,
Tablis and a pointel tite, 11087
And he bigan þe name to write,
And said als þe angel first hi*m* gaue
Iohn to name, þat suld he haue.
His frendes þoght þar-of selcuth
Of þis name þat was vncuth, 11092
þai said *þat* þai cuth noght find
No sli name in all þair kind.
Quen þai had circumsised sai*n*t iohn,
His fad*er* had his speche on-non,
And suilk a p*ro*phecie gan melle—
"Blisced be þe godd of isra*el*le,
þat visiting his folk has sent, 11099
And ransoni*n*g til his has lent."
Þis child was ai fostrid dere;
Quen he was siden of vij ȝere,

GÖTTINGEN

And hadden of hir muchel mirþe
þat was so longe wiþouten birþe
Not only of ierusalem bourȝe
But also al þe cuntre þourȝe
his feest is in someres tyme
hit holdeþ boþe iewe & sarsyne
þourȝe al þe heþen lede
As fer as any pepul sprede
*þer*fore of him witnesseþ hit þus
Oure lord oure saueour ihesus
Of wo*m*mon was neu*er* born none
Gretter childe þen seynt Ione
Alle made murþe of *þat* beryng
Fadir & modir olde & ȝynge
To gider gidered þei hem alle
þei wiste not what hit to calle
Zakari þei dud forþ take
But no speche ȝitt myȝt he make
Bifore ȝe herde þe resou*n* whi
þen*n*e loked aftir sir Zakary
Tables & poyntel tyte
He bigon þe name to write
And wroot as þe au*n*gel bad
Ion his name shulde be rad
His frendes þouȝte *þer*of selcouþ
How þis name coom in mouþ
þei seide *þat* in al her kynde
No suche name couþe þei fynde
[1] when*n*e þei had circu*m*cised Ion
his fadir had his speche anoon
And þus wiþ mouþ anoon gon melle
Blessed be þou god of israelle [1 leaf 69, back]
þat visitynge þi folke hast sent
And rau*n*sonyng to hem lent
¶ þis childe was fostred ful dere
When*n*e he of elde was seuen ȝere

TRINITY

He left bath kiyth and kyndli thede,
And to þe wildernes he yede,
For-þi þat he wald fle fra sin, 11105
He left his kyth and al his kin.
In þat wildernes he bade
Lang, and ledd þar hard liuelade,
And liued wit rotes and wit gress,
Wit honi o þe wildernes; 11110
He hete na bred ne dranc na win,
Ne wered noþer wol ne line.
þis ilk was ion, þe god baptist,
þat efterward hof iesu crist. 11114
Quen þat þis iohn was born, als i
Tald yow forwit, vr leuedi
Broght to godd elizabeth,
And went againe to nazareth. 11118
Wit þat bigan to cum þe siþe
Hir wamb it self bigan to kiþe,
þat men was sumdel of parceiued
þat þis maiden had conceiued.
¶ After þat iosep þis mai 11123
Had spused, als yee herd me sai,
Mare þan thre monet duelld he
In his aghen kindli contre;
At þe income of þe firth monet,
Ioseph him went to nazareth, 11128
þat leuedi,—quen he com nerhand
Wit hir to spek als dos husband
to spek o nedes o þair hus, [leaf 62, col. 1]
Als dos þe men þat liues in spus,—
He fand wit-vten oþer warn 11133
þat þis leuedi was wit barn.
Quen þat he kneu hir in sli state,
Was he neuer man sua matt,
Sua sari was he neuer his liue, 11137
Als quen he fand wit barn his wijf,

COTTON

he left his kyndly kythe & fode
And into wildernes hym yode
ffor he wold fle fro synne
he left kythe & alle his kynne
In wildernes long abode
And led there hard lyvelode
he leuyd with rotys and with gres
With hony of the wildernes
Brede ne wyne com hym none ynne
he werid neythir wollon ne lynne
This was Iohn the good baptyst
Which baptysid after Ihesu Cryst
When Iohn of his moder was borne
Oure lady as I seid by-forne
bytawght to god Elizabeth
And went home to nazareth
Oure blessid lady on this wyse
By this hir wombe by-gan to ryse
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
After that Ioseph this may
had spowsid as ye herd say
Thre monthis & more duellid he
at home in his owne contre
Ioseph then sone went
To nazareth with good entent
The lady when he come nerehond
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To speke of nedis of her hous [lf 125, bk]
As men mote that ben in spowse
he fond with-out more warne
That this lady was with barne
When he knew her in suche state
Was there nevir man so mate
So sory was he nevir his lyf
As to fynd with child his wyf

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

He left bath kindli kith *and* thede,
And to þe wildernes he ȝede, 11104
For-þi þat he walde fle fra sinne,
He lefte his kith & all his kine.
In þat wildernes lang he bade, 11107
And ledde þare ful hard liuelad,
And liued wid rotis *and* wid grise,
wid honi of þe wildrenesse. 11110
He ete no bred ne dra*n*c no wine,
Ne werid nou*þer* wol no line.
þis was iohn, þe gode baptyst, [lf 76, col. 1]
þat efterward hoif ie*s*u *c*rist. 11114
Quen þis iohn was born, als I
Tald ȝu forwid, vr leuedi
Bot taght to godd elizabeth,
And went again to nazareth. 11118
wid þis bigan to cu*m* þe sith
Hir wamb itself bigan to kith,
þat men was sumdele of p*ar*ceiued
þat þis maydin hade consaiued.
Eftir þat ioseph þis mai 11123
Had spousid, als ȝe herd me say,
Mare þan thre moneth duelled he
In his aunen kingli cunthre;
At þe i*n*come of þe first moneth
Ioseph went to nazareth, 11128
þat leuedi,—quen he come nerehand
with hir to speke als dos hosband,
To speke of nedes of þair huse
Als dos þe men þ*at* liues in spouse,—
He fand, widvten o*þer* warn, 11133
þat þis leuedi was wīt barn.
Quen þ*at* he kneu hir in slik state,
was he neu*er* man so mate,
So sori was he neu*er* his liue, 11137
Als quen he fand wid child his wijf,

GÖTTINGEN

he lafte his kyndely kiþ & fode
And to wildernes he ȝode
For he wolde fle fro synne
he lafte kiþ & al his kynne
In wildernes longe abode
And ladde þ*er*e harde lif-lode
he lyued wiþ rootes & wiþ grees.
Wiþ hony of þe wildernes
Breed ne wyn coom hi*m* noon Inne
he wered nou*þer* wollen ny lynne
þis was Ion þe good baptist
þ*at* baptized aftir ie*s*u crist
¶ When*ne* Ion of his modir was born
Our lady as I seide biforn
Bitauȝte to god elizabeth
And went hoom to nazareth
Oure blessed lady on þis wise
Bi þis hir wombe bigon to rise
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Aftir þ*at* Ioseph þis may
had spoused as ȝe herde say
þre mone*þ*es & more dwelled he
At home in his owne cuntre
Ioseph þen*ne* soone went
To nazareth wiþ ful ent[ent]
þe lady when*ne* he coom neer honde
Wiþ hir to speke as husbonde
To speke of nedes of her house
As men mot þ*at* ben in spouse
he fonde wiþouten more warn
þ*at* his lady was wiþ barn
when*ne* he knew hir in suche state
Was he neu*er* mon so mate
So sory was he neu*er* his lif
As to fynde wiþ childe his wif

TRINITY

þat he neu*er* had toched till.		That he neu*er* towchid tille	
He wex thoghtful and likand ill,		he wyx thoght-full & lokyd ille	
And þat was [na] selcut, for he	11141	Wondir was it non*e* for he	
Wist noght þan hir p*ri*uete;		Wyst not of her preuyte	
Bot q*ua*t sum-euer he had in thoght,		But what that eu*er* he had in thoght	
Cher mislikand made he noght,		Myslykyng there made he noght	
Bot in his hert he hild it still.	11145	In his hert he held hym stille	
Vm-thoght he atte last his will,		But forsothe he was in wille	
And was he seluen for to stele		Awey sodeinly to stele	
Fra þat leuedi nan sua lele.		ffro that lady that was so lele	
Of hir ne wald he for nathing,		his hert nold for no-thyng	
Lai of hordome mistruing,	11150	Let hym discovir h*is* mystrowyng	
Bot tok his redd al for to fle,		But was ynne wille for to fle	
Priuelik and latt hir be.		And so previly to let her be	
Godd will he had to fle hir fra,		W*ith* wille he wold fle hir fro	
þe night he thoght to haf don sua,		That nyght he thoght to haue done so	
And angel þare he slepand lai	11155	An angill / there he slepyng lay	
Til him he come þus for to sai,		To hym come *þus* gon he say	
"Ioseph, dauid sun, for-qui		¶ Ioseph dauy sonne for-why	
Wil þou leue þi spuse mari?		Wilt þou leve thy spouse mary	
þe barn sco has in bodi bredd	11159	The child she hath in body bred	
Q*ua*r-for in mode þou art sua medd?		That þou art so of a-dred	
Bi þou ful t*ra*ist, haf na drednes,		Be-trust and in no deberynes	
þe hali gastes werc it es;		The holy gost*es* werke yt is	
It es þe hali-gastes might		hyt is the holy gost*es* might	
Wit-vten part of ani plight;	11164	W*ith*-outyn part of eny plight	
þe child þat sco gas nu wit-al,		That child that she goþ* w*ith*-alle	
His nam þan sal man i*esus* call;		his name shalle men Ih*esus* calle	
Hir sun he sal [be] and fader baþe		hir fadir and sonne shalle boþ* bene	
Be to wer his folk fra waþe."	11168	To save his folk fro endles tene	
Fra þat tim forth had ioseph nan		ffro this tyme had Ioseph non*e*	
Mistruing of þat maidan,		Mystrowyng to that maydyn on*e*	
He tok hir in his keping be,		In-to his kepyng hir toke he	
And liued wit hir in chastite,	11172	And leuyd w*ith* her in chastite	
Wit mensk and wirscip hir to yeme,		W*ith* menske and worship hir to yeme	
And for to serue hir al to quem.		And for to socour*e* and to queme	
COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)	

þat he neu*er* touched tille.
He wex thoghtful and likid ille,
And þat was no selcuth, for he 11141
wist noght of hir priuite;
Bot q*uat*-sum-euer he had in þoght,
Mislikand chere made he noght,
Bot in his herte he helde it stille.
vmthoght him at þe laste his wille,
He was him-seluen for to stele 11147
Fro þat leuedi was no*n* so lele.
Of hir ne walde he for no-þing
Lay of hordam mistrouyng,
Bot tok his red ai for to fle [col. 2]
Preuili & lat hir be. 11152
Gode will he had to fle hir fro;
þe night he þoght to haue done so,
Ane angel, þar he sclepand lay
Till him he come, þus for to say,
"Ioseph! dauid sun, for-qui
will þu leue þi spouse mari? 11158
þe child scho has in bodi bredd,
Quarfor in mode þu art so madd?
Be þu ful traist & in na dredenes,
þe hali gast werke it es;
It es þe hali gastis might,
widvten part of ani plight; 11164
þe child þat scho gas nou wid-all*e*,
His name þan sal men i*esus* call*e*;
Hir su*n*ne a*n*d fad*er* sal he be bath,
To sauue his folk all fra wath." 11168
Fra þis time forth had ioseph nane
Mistrouin*n*g of þat maydane,
In his keping hir tok he,
And liued wid hir i*n* chastite, 11172
wid mensk & worschip hir to ȝeme,
And for to seruir ai to queme.

þat he neu*er* touched tille
he wex þouȝtful & loked ille
wondir was hit Noon for he
Wiste not of hir p*ri*uete
But what euer he had in þouȝt
Mis-likyng chere had he nouȝt
In his hert he helde him stille
But forsoþe he was in wille
A wey sodeynly to stele
From *þat* lady *þat* was so lele
his hert wolde for no þing
let him discouer his mys trowyng
But was in wille for to fle
Priuely & lete hir be
wiþ wille he wolde fle hir fro
þat nyȝte be þouȝte to haue done so
An au*n*gel þere he slepyng lay
To him þus gon he say
¶ Ioseph dauid son for-whi
woltou leue þi spouse mary
þe childe she haþ in body bred
þat *þou* art so of adred
Be truste & in no deewrynes
þe holy goostis werke hit es
hit is þe holy goostes myȝt
Wiþouten part of any pliȝt
þat childe *þat* she gooþ wiþ alle
his name shal men ih*esus*[1] calle
hir fadir & son shal boþe bene
To saue his folk fro endeles tene
Fro þis tyme had Ioseph noone
Mis trowyng to þat mayden one
In to his kepyng hir toke he
And lyued wiþ hir in chastite
wiþ menske & worshepe hir to ȝeme
And for to socoure & to queme

[1 MS. ihc]

þus for-soth wit-vten faile,	11175	On this maner *with*-outyn faile
Heild þai samen þair spusaile.		held they to-gethir her spowsaile

[*The Birth of Christ.*]

þe tide *þat* bringes[1] al to fine, [col. 2]		¶ The tyme that broght alle to fyne
Ran wit þis to monet nine;	11178	Was by this a monthus ix
Ioseph dight him for to ga [[1] *þat bringes twice in MS.*]		Iosephn̄ dight hym for to go
To bethleem, and dide alsua,		To bedlem *with* mary þo
þar he wald noght lat hir duell,		No lengg*er* there wold he duelle
For wordes o þaa Iues fell.		ffor wondir on the Iewis felle
For to fle þair fals fame,	11183	And for to fle her fals fame
To bethleem he ledd hir hame.		To bedlem went they in same
In *þat* siquar þai did þan þus		In that tyme that they went *þus*
Was emparour, sir augustus,		Was Emp*er*oure Sir Agustus
A man men had of mikel dute	11187	A man men had of muche dowte
And dred ou*er*al þis werld aboute.		And drad was alle þ° world abowte
Ou*er*al þe werld he mad statut,		Alle the world ordeynyd he
Til al *þat* war his vnderlutte,		That they shuld vnd*er* hym be
þat ilk kynd suld mak þam boun		And eche kyng shuld make hy*m* bowne
To cum in-to þair kyndli tun,	11192	To come to her kyndly toun*e*
To mak knaulage wit su*m*-thing		To make know-leche *with* som-thyng
Til sir august, þair ou*er*-king.		To August*us* her aller kyng
A baili tok þis werc on hand,		A bayly toke this werk in hond
þai cald cirinus in *þat* land,	11196	Was callid Cyryn*us* in that lond
þat did mens names for to writte		he did alle mennys namys wryte
þat aght þis eild al for to quitte.		That of th*is* yeld shuld none he*m* quyte
¶ Sir Ioseph come in *þat* siquar		Iosephn̄ come that tyme there
To bethleem, als i tald ar,	11200	To bedlem as I told you ere
Vntil his aghen hame and hus,		To his owne home & hous
Broght maria*m* wit hi*m*, his spus.		And broght *with* hym mary h*is* spouse
þan was sco gan sua forth, *þat* mild,		So ferre was þ° gon that myld
þat sco was at hir time o child.	11204	That she was at þ° tyme of child
Q*uat* schal i tell yow, less or mare,		What shuld I telle you mor*e*
Bot ih*es*u c*ri*st hir barn sco bar,		Ih*es*u hir child bare she thor*e*
Hir child, and maiden neu*er* less,		hir child bar*e* she neu*er*-the-les
Wit-vten we*m*ming of hir fless.	11208	Maydyn *with*-outyn wem of ffleshn̄
COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þus for-soth widvten faile,	11175	On þis manere wiþouten faile
Held þan samen þair spousaile.		ʼhelde þei to gider her spousaile

[*The Birth of Christ.*]

Þe tide, þat bringes all to fine,		¶ þe tyme þat brouȝte al to fyne [lf 70]
Ran wid þis to moneth nine;		was bi þis at moneþes nyne
Ioseph dight him for to ga	11179	Ioseph diȝte him for to go
To bedthelem, and did al-suua,		To bethleem wiþ mary þo
þar wolde he noght lat hir duelle,		lenger *þere* nolde he dwelle
For wordis of þe Iuus felle.		for wordis of þo iewes felle
For to fle þair fals fame,	11183	For to fle her fals fame
To bethleem he ledd hir hame.		To bethleem went þei same
In *þat* siquar *þat* þai did þus		In *þat* tyme *þat* þei went þus
was emp*er*our, sir augustus,	11186	Was emp*er*oure sir augustus
A man men had of mekil doute		A mon men had of muchel doute
And dredd ou*er*-alle þis world aboute.		And drad was al þe world aboute
[1]Ou*er* alle þe worlde he made statut,		Al þe world ordeyned he
Till all þat war his vnderlute, [[1] lf 76, bk, col. 1]		*þat* þei shulde vndir him be
þat ilk king suld ma þam boune		And vche kyng shulde make hi*m* bou*n*
To cu*m* into þair kindli toune,	11192	To com to her kyndely tou*n*
To make knaulage wid su*m* þi*ng*		To make knowleche w*ith* su*m* þing
To sir augustus, þair ou*er*-king.		To augustus her alþer kyng
A baylle tok þis werc on hand,		A baily toke þis werke on honde
was callid cyrinus in þat land,	11196	was calde cirinus in *þat* londe
þat did men names for to write		He dud alle me*n*nes names write
þat suld þis ȝeilde all for to quite.		*þat* of þis ȝelde shulde he*m* not quyte
Ioseph come in þat sequare		Ioseph coom þat tyme þere
To betheleem, als i tald ȝou are,		To bethleem as I tolde ȝou ere
vntill his auen ham and hous,	11201	To his owne home & house
And broght wid him his spouse.		And brouȝte wiþ him marye his spouse
þan was scho gan sua forth, *þat* milde,		So fer was þo goon *þat* mylde
þat scho was at hir time of childe.		*þat* she was at the tyme of childe
Quat sal i tell ȝu lesse or more,	11205	What shulde I telle ȝou more
Bot I*esus* þan, hir child, scho bare,		I*es*u hir childe bar she þore
Hir child, and majden neu*er* þe lesse,		hir childe bar she neuer þe lees
widduten we*m*myng of hir flesse.		Mayden wiþouten wem of flesshe
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

¶ Qua godds might kneu wit*er*li,
þar-of thurt him haf na ferli 11210
Maria barn ber in chastite,
Sin godd wald þ*a*t it sua suld be,
He þat þe walud wand moght ger
In a night leif and fruit ber,
Witvten weke or erth a-bute, 11215
And in a night sua did it sprute
To flur and fruit, (als ic haf said)
Moght he not þan, þ*a*t al p*ur*uaid,
Be born vte of a maiden eth,
At þe time o nine moneth?
þat al wroght and al mai reke, 11221
And did þe dumb asse to speke,
And did þe see to cleue in tua [leaf 62, back, col. 1]
His wiþerwines for to sla,
Wel moght he ger witvten ste*m*me,
Maiden ber barn wit-vten we*m*me.
þe liknes o þis barn-teme, 11227
Right als þou seis þe sun beme
Gais thoru þe glas and cu*ms* again,
Wit-vten brest, right sua al plain,
Bot flescheliker he com and yede,
Saufand his moder hir maidenhede.
þus sco bar hir barn-teme, 11233
þat blisful birth in bethleem.
Sli clathes als sco had to hand
Wit suilk sco suedeld him and band,
Bituix tua cribbes sco him laid;
Was þar na riche geres graithed,
Was þar na pride o couerled,
chamber curtin ne tapit. 11240
þe hirdes þ*a*t was wonte to be
On feld was þat time wit þair fee,
þar lighted angels bright of heuen,
þam broght bodword singand wit
COTTON [steue*n*,

Who-so knew his myght wytt*er*ly
There-of' he wold haue no ferly
Mary bere child in chastite
Syn god wold yt must so be
he that the dry yerd made ere
In oon nyght frute to bere
W*ith*-outyn erthe abowte to fode
lef' and blossoms also good
he that did as I haue seid
Might he not that alle p*ur*veid
Be borne of' a maydyn eth
At the end of ix moneth
he wroght alle in lytiH stound
To speke also he made the dombe [lf 126]
he did these to cleve in ij°
his enemies for to slo
he might make a maydyn þene
Child to bere w*ith*-outyn wem
But as the sonne goth thorog[h] glas
And levith yt hole as it was
So come the sonne of rightwysnes
In-to our*e* ladijs clene flesh
kyndly he come & yode
And sauyd his modir Maidynhode
Thus bar*e* she þ*a*t barnitem [MS. barmtein]
That blisfuH birþ° in bedlem
Suche clothis as she had to hond
W*ith* suche she swathid hym & bond
Bytwene ij° cracchis she hy*m* leid
There was non*e* o*þer* gere greide
Was there no pride of' Coverlite
Curtens redels ne tapyte
Tho herdis that were wont to be
On feld was tho w*ith* her fe
There lighten angils bright of' heuyn
And broght word w*ith* Synggyng
FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*) [stevyn

Qua goddis might kneu witerli,
þar-of thurt hi*m* thinc no farli
Mari bere barn in chastite, 11211
Siþen god wald it suld sua be.
He þat þe dri wand might gere
In a night, and fruit bere,
widvten weke of erd aboute, 11215
And in a night sua did he sprute
To floure a*n*d fruit, (als i haue said)
Might he noght þa*n*, þa*t* all*e* purueyd,
Be born of a maydin eth 11219
At þe terme of nine moneth?
þat all*e* wroght, a*n*d all*e* mai reke,
And þid þe dumb asse to speke,
And did þe see to cleue in to 11223
His wyderwines all*e* for to slo,
well might he ger, widute*n* ste*m*me,
Maiden to be child withoute*n* we*m*me.
Þe licnes of þis barnteme, [col. 2]
Right als þu seis þe su*n*e beme 11228
Gas thru þe glas a*n*d comis againe,
widvten brest, right so all*e* plaine,
Bot sliliker he come and ȝede,
Sauua*n*d his mod*er* hir maydenhede.
þus scho bar hir barn teme, 11233
þat bl[i]ssidful birth in betheleem.
Suilk claþes as scho had tille ha*n*d,
wid suilk scho swetheled hi*m* a*n*d band,
Bi-tuix tua cribbis scho hi*m* laid;
was þar no riche geris graid, 11238
was þar no pride cou*er*lite,
Chamb*er*, curtain, ne tapite.
þe herdis þa*t* war wont to be 11241
On felde, was þa*t* time wid þair fe,
þat lighted angelis brith of heuene,
Broght þa*m* bodword si*n*ga*n*d wid
GÖTTINGEN [steue*n*e,

Who so knewe his myȝt witturly
þe*r*of wolde he haue no ferly
Mary beere childe in chastite
Siþ god wolde hit most so be
He þa*t* þe drye ȝerde made ere
In o nyȝt fruyt to bere
wiþoute*n* erþe aboute to fode
Leef & blossomes also gode
he þa*t* dud as I haue seide
Miȝt he not þa*t* al purueide
Be born of a mayden eþe
At þe ende of nyne mo*n*eþe
he wrouȝt al in litil stou*n*de
To speke also he made þe dou*m*be
he dud þe see to cleue in two
his enemyes alle to slo
he miȝt make a maiden þe*n*ne
Childe to bere wiþoute*n* wem*m*e
But as þe son*n*e gooþ þourȝe glas
And leueþ hit hool as hit was
So coom þe son*n*e of riȝtwisnes
Into oure lady clene flesshe
kyndely he coom & ȝede
And saued his modir maydenhede
þus bare she þat barme teem
þa*t* blisful burþe in bethleem
Suche cloþes as she had to honde
wiþ suche she swaþed hi*m* & bonde
Bitwene two cracches she hi*m* leide
þe*r*e was noon oþe*r*e gere greide
was þe*r*e ne pr*i*de of couerlite
Curteyn ridelles ny tapite
þo herdes þa*t* were wont to be
On felde was þo wiþ her fe
þe*r*e liȝten au*n*gels briȝte of heue*n*
And brouȝt word w*ith* syngynge
TRINITY [steue*n*

"I bring yow word wit ioi and blis,
Born to night your sauueour es!
Wit þis talkyng þat i yow sai, 11247
Yee ga to-morn wen it es dai
To bethleem, and find yee sal,
þe saueour be born of all.
þar es þe king ou*er*-al king*es* 11251
Born to night wit þir takening*es*,
In a crib he sal be funden,
Ligand þar an asse es bunden.
Honurs him, for-qui he sal 11255
Be sett in dauid king stall."
Quils þis angel sli tiþand tald,
þas oþer lighted dun thic-fald,
Louand godd wit suilkin sagh, 11259
"On hei be ioi, and pes on lagh."
¶ Q*ue*n þai had sai[d] þ*at* þai wald sai,
þir angels wited þam ewai, 11262
Feird war þaa hirdes for þat light
þai had sene o þaa angels bright,
For þai sagh neuer suilk a sight,
Sli visiting be-for þat night. 11266
þai said, "to bethleem go wee,
O þis tiþand þe soth to see."
Q*ue*n þai com þar, mari þai fand, [col. 2]
And wit hir ioseph hir husband,
And þe child þat suedeld was, 11271
Lai in crib tuix ox and ass.
Q*ua*t þai had herd and sene þai tald,
All wondir on, bath yong and ald,
Bot maria held in hert ai still, 11275
And thanked drightin of his will.
¶ In august time, þe Imparour,
Was vs born vr sauueour, [1 MS. þai]
Q*ue*n þat[1] þis werld was best in pes,
On su*n*nes night, wit-vten les, 11280

COTTON

I bryng you word of ioy and blis
Born this nyght oure Sauyoure is
By this tokyn that I you say
Goth to-morow when yt is day
To bedlem and fynd ye shalle
The sauyoure borne of alle
There is the kyng of alle kyngg*es*
Borne this nyght by alle tokonnyngg*es*
In A Cracche he shalbe foundyn
lyggyng there an asse is boundyn
honouryth hym for-why he shalle
Be-set in dauid kyngg*es* stalle
While this angill tydyng told
Othir lyghtynd doune many-fold
Seying thus men to know
On hie be ioy and pees on low
When they had seid þ*at* they wold sey
The angils went sone her wey
The heredis dreddyn of that lyȝght
That come of tho angils bright
Suche a light sie they nevir ere
As they sie that nyght there
They seid to bedlem go we
Of thise tydyngg*es* for to se
When they come mary they fond
And w*it*h her Ioseph hir husbond
And the child that swathid was
In Cracche by-twene ox and asse
What they had herd & sene thei told
Alle marvailid on yong and old
Mary held in hart stille
And thanckyd god alle h*is* wille
¶ In Augustus tyme the emp*er*oure
Was vs born oure sauyoure
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

"I bring ȝu word wid ioi and blisse,
Born to-night ȝur sauueour ese!
wid þis takening þat i ȝu sai,
ȝe go to-morn quen it es dai 11248
To betheleem, and find ȝe salle
þe sauueour be born of alle.
þare es þe kyng of all kinges,
Born to-night wid þir takeninges,
In a cribbe he sal be funden, 11253
Liggand þar ane asse es bunden.
Honoris him, for-qui he sall
Be sett in dauid kinges stall."
Quilis þis angele slik tydand tald,
þas oþir lighted thic fald, 11258
Louand god wid suilkin sau
"On hey be ioi, and pes on law."
Quen þai had sayd þat þai wald sai,
þir angelis witid þam awai, 11262
Rad war þe herdes for þat light
þai had sene of þa angelis bright,
For þai sau neuer slik a sight, [leaf 77, col. 1]
Sli visiting bifor þat night.
þai said, "to bethleem go we, 11267
O þis tydand þe soth to se."
Quen þai come þare, mari þai fand,
And wid hir ioseph hir hosband,
And þe child, þat swethild was,
Lay in cribbe tuix ox and asse. 11272
Quat þai had herd and sene þai tald,
Alle wondrid on, ȝong and alde,
Bot mari helde in hert ai still, 11275
And thanked drightin al his will.
IN august time, þe emperour,
was vs born our sauueour.
Quen þis child was best in pes,
On sunnes night, withvten les, 11280

GÖTTINGEN

I bringe ȝou word of ioye & blis
Born to nyȝt ȝoure saueour is
Bi þis token þat I ȝou say
Goþ to morwe whenne hit is day
To bethleem & fynde ȝe shalle
þe saueour born of alle
þere is þe kyng of alle kyngis
Borne to nyȝt bi þese tokenyngis
In a cracche he shal be founden
Liggyng þere án asse is bounden
honoureþ him for-whi he shal
Be set in dauid kynges stal
Wl þis aungel tiþing tolde [leaf 70, back]
Oþere liȝten doun mony folde
Sayinge þus men to knowe
On heȝe be ioye & pees on lowe
whenne þei had seide þat þei wolde sey
þe aungels went soone her wey
þe herdes dredden of þat liȝt
þat coom of þo aungels briȝt
Suche a liȝt sei þei neuer ere
As þei sey þat nyȝt þere
þei seide to bethleem go we
Of þis tiþing soþ to se
whenne þei coom marie þei fonde
And wiþ hir Ioseph hir husbonde
And þe childe þat swaþed was
In cracche bitwene ox & as
what þei had herde & sene þei tolde
Alle merueiled þeron ȝonge & olde
Marye helde in herte stille
And þonked god al his wille
¶ In augustus tyme emperour
was vs born oure saueour
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

TRINITY

Ten dais on þe monet was gan,
þat ilk yeir born was sant iohan.
¶ þe aghtand dai þis child was born
Was he circum*m*cised and scorn; 11284
I*esus* on him to nam þai laid,
Als forwit þaim þe angel said.
¶ At þe terme of fourti dais
After þat þe gospel sais, 11288
þai bar þe child fra bethleem
vn-to þe temple o ier*usalem*,
For to do fore him þat dai,
þe settenes of þe ald lai, 11292
þe lai of moyses þat wijld
Wo*m*man þat had a knaue child,
At hir formast birth suld sco
It offer þe hali temple to, 11296
Efter þat sco suld ha lin
Fourti dais in hir gisin;
For maiden child eft als lang
Ar sco suld to þe temple gang. 11300
And wit hir child suld offer þare,
A lamb if sco sua riche ware,
And els qua ne moght sua,
To offer turtuls douues tua, 11304
Oiþer o douues duble brid.
þis lagh maria wit i*esus* did,
Pou*er* gift can sco for him giue
þat com in pou*er*t for to liue, 11308
O pou*er*t na dedeigne had he
þat biddes vs luue wel pou*er*t[e],
For pou*er*t thar naman mislik
Quils he es in god truth rike. 11312
¶ And was o gode haliman
Wo*n*nand in þe temple þan,
O sex scor yeire, hight symeon, [leaf 63, col. 1]
þat had made mani hali-bon, 11316

COTTON

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
The viij day fro he was borne
Circu*m*sisid̃ he was & shorne
Ih*esus* to name on hym they leid̃
As the angiH̃ had̃ hem seid̃
A*after* the *ter*me of xl dais
after that the gospelH̃ sais
They bare the child̃ fro bedlem
In-to the tempiH̃ of' Ier*usalem*
ffor to do of' hym that day
That ordenans was on þ^e^ lay
The law of' moyses then was
Woman that knavechild̃ had̃ by *grace*
At the first birth shuld̃ sho
hyt offir the holy tempiH̃ to
Aftyr that she shuld̃ haue lyne
xl dais in gey-sene
ffor maide child̃ as long also
Ar she shuld̃ to the tempiH̃ go
W*ith* hir child̃ shuld̃ she offir there
A lambe yf' she so riche were
And̃ els who that mig̃ht not so
Shuld̃ offir Turtill dovis ij°
Othir of' other dovis dobiH̃ byrd̃
This lay mary w*ith* Ih*es*u did̃
Poure yeft gan she for hym yef'
That come in pouert to lef'
Of' poverte no disdayne had̃ she
That byddith vs love welle poverte
poverte that no man mysliche
yf he trow in god̃ so riche
¶ There was a good̃ holy man
In the tempiH̃ wonnyng than
Of' vj score yere & vij hig̃ht
That many a shoure had̃ byddyn ri3t

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Ten dais of þe moneth was ga*ne*,
þat ilk ȝere w*as* born san iohn. 11282
þe aghand day þis chil was born,
was he circu*m*cisid and schorn;
I*esus* to name on hi*m* þai laid,
Als þe angel þaim forwid said.
AT þe terrm of fourti dais 11287
Efter *þat* þe gospel sais,
þai bar þe child fro bethleem
vnto þe temple of ier*usalem*,
For to do on hi*m* þat day, 11291
þe settnes of þe alde lay.
þe lay of moyses þan wild
wo*m*man *þat* had a knaue child,
At þe formast birth suld scho, 11295
It offer þe holi temple vn-to,
Eftir þat scho suld haue lien,
Fourti dais in hir gesin;
For maiden child eft als lang, 11299
Ar scho sold to þe te*m*pele gang.
And wid hir child suld offre þare
A lamb if scho so riche ware,
And elles qua ne might sua, col. 2]
To offre turtil douues tua, 11304
Or of douues doubel brid.
þis lay mari wid ie*s*u did,
Pou*er* gift gan scho for him giue
þat come in pouert for to liue, 11308
Of pou*er*te na dedeigne had he,
þat biddis vs loue well pou*er*te,
For pou*er*t thar na man mislike,
Quilis he in god trouthes riche. 11312
And was a goddes hali man
In þe temple wonnand þan,
Of sex skor ȝere, hight symeon,
þat had mad mani holi bone, 11316

GÖTTINGEN

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe eiȝteþe day fro he was borñ
Circu*m*cised he was & shorñ
I*esus*[1] to name on hi*m* þei leide [[1] Iħc]
As þe au*n*gel had hem seide
¶ Aftir þe terme of fourty dayes
Aftir *þat* þe gospel sayes
þei bare þe childe fro bethleem
Into þe temple of Ierusalem
For to do of him *þat* day
þat ordenau*n*ce was of þe lay
þe lawe of moyses þen*n*e was
wo*m*mon *þat* knaue childe had bi grace
At þe furst burþe shulde sho
hit offre þe holy temple to
Aftir *þat* she shulde haue lyn
Fourty dayes in gesyn
For maiden childe als longe also
Ar she shulde to þe temple go
Wiþ hir childe shulde she offer þere
A lomb if she so riche were
And elles who *þat* myȝte not so
Shulde offer turtur doufes two
Ou*þer* of o*þer*e doufes double brid
þis lay mary wiþ ie*s*u did
Pore ȝifte gon she for hi*m* ȝyue
þat com in pou*er*te to lyue
Of pouerte no disdeyn had he
þat biddeþ vs loue wel pouerte
Pou*er*te þar no mon mislike
If he trowe in god so riche
¶ þer was a good holy mon
In þe temple wonyng þon
Of six score ȝeere & symeon hiȝt
þat mony a bone had beden riȝt

TRINITY

þat he moght in þis liues hel		He praide that he myȝt in lyf & hele	
þe comforth se of israel,	11318	Se the comfort of Israell	
þat mans raunsuning suld bere,		That mannys raunsom shuld bere	
And drightin had him giuen ansuer,		[1]And god hym had yevyn answere	
[.		By the holy gost hym sent	[1 lf 126, bk]
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		That *þus* seid to hym present	
þat he o ded suld neu*er* dei,		That he in deth shuld not die	
Til he suld se c*ri*st self wit ei.	11324	Ar he Crist had seyne w*ith* eie	
For-þi q*uen* mari mod*er* mild		Therefore when that mary myld	
In-to þe temple broght hir child,		In-to thy tempill broght her child	
þis symeon þ*at* had his tast		This Symeon that had sauoure	
Toched o þe hali gast,	11328	In that lord of alle socoure	
O þis child com sua fain		Of his come was he full fayne	
He was, þ*at* he him went again,		And sone went hym agayne	
And for gladnes he gaf a cri	11331	And for ioy he made a Cry	
þ*at* all ouerherd þat stode hi*m* bi.		That alle herd that stode hy*m* by	
"Godd has his folk sene to night,		God hath sene his folk full riȝt	
And sent þam þ*at* he lang for-hight."		And sent hem that he he*m* hight	
þan he ran to ie*s*u schete,		Anon he ranne to Ihe*s*u swete	
And fel dun þar be-for his fete,	11336	And felle doune by-fore h*is* fete	
Honurd him þat seli man,		Thus honourid hym Symeon	
And tok him in his armes þan,		And toke hym in h*is* armys þon	
And kist his fete and said, "drightin		he kyssid his fete and praide of *grace*	
Do me to rest nu seruand þin,		That he might rest in place	
For nu min ei has sen þin hel,	11341	Now haue myne eien sene thyne hele	
þat þou has hight to israel."		That þou hast hight to Israele	
þar was als-sua an ald wo*m*man,		Also there was an old wyf	
Anna þ*at* was wit eld forth gan,		That ferre in eld was gon her lyf	
þ*at* liued had foursith tuenti yeier		levid she had iiij^{xx} yere	
In viduid, and dais thre.	11346	In wodowhod & dais sere	
Lele sco was ai in hir lede,		Trew she was in alle her dede	
And neu*er* vte of þe temple yede,		Out of the tempill she not yede	
Bot eu*er* þar-in was sco bun	11349	But euyr was she there-ynne bowne	
In almisdede and orisun,		In almysdede and Oreson	
Q*uen* þ*at* sco þis can ie*sus* se,		When that she Ihe*s*u gon se	
Honurd him be-for his kne,	11352	She honourid hym on her kne	

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat he might in his liues hele		þat he myȝt in lif & hele
þe comfort se of israele,	11318	Se þe cou*m*fort of israele
þat mannes ransoni*n*g suld bere;		þat mon*n*es rau*n*sou*n* shulde bere
And drightin*n* had him giuen ansuere,		And god him had ȝyuen vnswere
[.		Bi þe holy goost him sent
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		þat þus seide to him p*re*sent
þat he of dede suld neu*er* dei,	11323	þat he in deeþ shulde not deȝe
Till he suld *cr*ist self se wid ei.		Ar he c*ri*st had seen wiþ eȝe
For-þi quen mod*er* mari milde,		þ*er*fore when*n*e þat marie milde
Into þe temple broght hir child,		Into þe temple brouȝte hir childe
þis symeon þat had his tast	11327	þis symeon þat had sauour
Touched o þe hali gast,		In þat lord of alle socour
Of þe child come he was so fayn,		Of his come was he ful fayn.
þat he ful sone him went a-gayn;		And soone went hi*m* aȝayn
And for gladnes he gaf a cri	11331	And for Ioye he made a cry
þat all*e* ou*er* herde þat stod him bi.		þat alle herde þat stood him by
"God has sene his folk to-night,		God haþ seen his folke ful riȝt
And sent þam þat he la*n*g for-hight!"		And send hem þat he hem hiȝt
þan he ran to ie*s*u skete,[1] [1 MS. *looks like* strete]		Anoon he ran to ie*s*u swete
And fel þar done bi-fore his fete,		And fel dou*n* bifore his fete
Honurd him, þat seli man,		þus honoured hi*m* symeon
And tok hi*m* in his armes þan,	11338	And toke him in his armes þon
And kist his [fete] and said "drightine		he cussed his fete & preyed of grace
Do me to rest, nu seruand þine,		þat he myȝte reste in place
For nu myn eien has sene þi hele,		Now haue myne eyen seen þi hele [lf 71]
þat þu has hight till israel." [2 lf 77, bk, col. 1]		þat þou hast het to israele
[2] Þar was alsua ane ald womman,		Also þ*er* was olde wif
Anna, þat was wid eld for-gan,	11344	þat fer in elde was gon hir lif
þat had leuid four-sith tuenti ȝere		Lyued she had foure score ȝere
In widowhede and dais sere.		In wodewehode & dayes sere
Lele scho was ai in hir lede,	11347	Trewe she was in al hir dede
And neu*er* vte of þe temple scho ȝede,		Out of þe temple she not ȝede
Bot eu*er*e þar-in was scho bune		But euer was she þ*er*ynne bou*n*
In almus dede and in orisoune.		In almes dede & orisoun
Quan scho þis gan i*esus* se,		when*n*e þat she ie*s*u gon se
Honurd him bifor his kne,	11352	She honoured him on hir kne

Sco said, "for-soth þis ilk es he
In q*ua*m þe werld sal saued be."
O p*ro*pheci soth þis word es,
For þis anna was a p*ro*phetes. 11356
þat ilk dai a p*ro*pheci
Said symeon of vr leuedi,
Of hir and of hir sun ie*s*u,
þe quilk i sal sai yow nu. 11360
"þis child," he said, befor þam all,
"Sal be to fel men in dun fall,
And to fell in vprising, [col. 2]
In taken alsua again-saing; 11364
þis dun-fall sal we vnderstand,
Suld be all þe mistruand,
þis vprising of oþer fele, 11367
þat in þair truth war tru and lele.
Til hir he said, "þin aghen hert
A sorful suerd sal stik ou*er*thuert;"
þe suerd o soru thoru hir stode, 11371
Q*ue*n sco hir sun sagh hing on rode.

This is he she seid to sene
In whom the world shalle sauyd bene
Of prophesy sothe this word wes
There-fore Anna was prophetes
¶ That same day a prophesy
Symeon seid of oure lady
Of hir and of hir sonne Ihesu
Which I shalle telle new
This child he seid by-forne alle
Shalbe to fele men in doun-falle
And to fele in vprysyng
In tokyn also of yen-seying
This domefulle shulle we vnderstond
Shulbe alle the mystrowand[1]
This vprysyng of other fele [[1] MS. mys-troward]
That in trowþe were trew & lele
Mary he seid to thyne hert
A swerd of sorow shalle styke outwerd
That swerd thorogh hir hert stode
When she hir sonne sie hong on rode

[*The Three Kings make Offerings to Christ.*]

¶ Fra he was born þe dai thritteind,
þai offerd him, þaa kinges heind,
Wit riche giftes þat þai broght, 11375
þat he was born, bot þat yeire noght,
And su*m* sais bot þe nest yeire
Foluand, and sum, wit resun sere,
Sais yere efter þai com. 11379
Iohn gilden-moth sais wit þis dome
þat he fand in a nald bok,
þis kinges thre þar wai þai tok 11382
A tuelmoth ar þe natiuite,
For elles moght not kinges thre
Haf raght to ride sa ferr ewai,
And com to crist þat ilk dai. 11386

COTTON

¶ he was bore the day thretend
And offird to hym tho kyngg*es* hend
Riche yeft*es* that they broght
But in the first yere was it noȝt
Som men seyne the next yere
ffolowyng and som w*ith* resons sere
Seyne ij° yere aft*er* they come
Iohn Gyldyn-mowþ seith h*is* dome
That he fond in an old boke
Thise kyngg*es* thre hir wey toke
A twelve monyþ ar the natyuyte
ffor els might not tho thre
haue rawght to ride so farre way
And come to Cryst thilk day

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Scho said, "treuli þis ilk es he
In quam þe world sal sauued be."
Of p*ro*pheci soth þis word es,
For þis anna was p*ro*phetess. 11356
Þat ilk dai a propheci
Said symeon of vr lauedi,
Of hir and of hir son ihesu,
þe quilk þat i sal tell ȝu nou. 11360
"þis child," he said bi-for þai*m* alle,
"Sal be to fele me*n* *in* dune falle,
And to fele in uprising, 11363
In takni*n*g alsua of gainsaying;
þis dunefal sal we vnderstand
Suld be all þe mistrouand,
þis vprising of o*per*fele 11367
þat in trouth w[ar] treu and lele."
Til mari he said, "þin auen hert
A sorful word sal stic ou*er*-thuert;"
þe suord of soru thoru hir hert stod,
Quan scho hir sune sau hang on rod.

þis is he she seide to sene
In whom þe world shal saued bene
Of p*ro*phecy soþ þis word wes
þ*er*fore Anna was p*ro*phetes
¶ þ*a*t same day a p*ro*phecie
Symeon seide of oure ladye
Of hir & of hir son ie*s*u
whiche I shal telle new
þis childe he seide biforn alle
Shal be to fele men in dou*n*-falle
And to fele in vprisyng
In token also of ȝein-seying
þis dou*n*-fal shal we vndirstonde
Shul be alle þe mis trowonde
þis vprisyng of o*per*e fele
þ*a*t in trouþe were trewe & lele
Marie he seide to þin hert
A swerd of sorwe shal stik ou*er*þewert
þ*a*t swerd þourȝe hir herte stood
When*n*e she hir son say honge on rood

[*The Three Kings make Offerings to Christ.*]

FRa he was born, þe dai threttend,
þai offred him, þe kinges hend,
wid riche giftes þat þai broght, 11375
þat he was born bot þ*a*t ȝere noght,
And su*m* men sais þe neist ȝere
Foluand, and su*m*, wid resun sere:
Sais tua ȝere eft*er* þat þai come. 11379
Iohn gilden-moueth sais wid his dome
þat he fand in ane ald boke, [col. 2]
þir kinges thre þair wai þai toke
A tuelmoth are þe natiuite, 11383
For ellis might noght þaa kynges thre
Haue raght to ride so fer way,
And cu*m* to crist þat ilk day. 11386

¶ For he was bore þe day þrettende
Offred to him þo kynges hende
Riche ȝiftis þ*a*t þei brouȝt
But in þe furste ȝeer was hit nouȝt
So*m*me men seyn þe nexte ȝeere
Folewynge & so*m*me w*ith* resou*n*s sere
Seyn two ȝeer aftir þei come
Ion gilden mouþ seiþ his dome
þ*a*t he fonde in oon olde boke [col. 2]
þese kyngis þre her weye toke
A tweluemoneþe or þe natiuite
For elles myȝte not þo þre
haue rauȝte to ride so fer way
And comen to crist þilke day

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

He sais þat in þe bok he fand
Of a *pro*phet of estrinland,
Hight balaam, crafti and bald;
And mikel of a stern he tald, 11390
A sterne to cum þ*at* suld be sene,
Was neu*er* nan suilk be-for sua scene.
Vs telles alsua iohn gilden-moth,
Of a folk ferr and fir*st* vncuth, 11394
Wo*n*nand be þe est occean,
þat bi-yond þam ar wo*n*nand nan.
A-mang squilk was broght a writte
O seth, þe name was laid on it, 11398
O suilk a stern þe writt it spak,
And of þir offerands to mak.
þis writte was gett fra kin to kin,
þat best it cuth to haf in min, 11402
þat at þe last þai ordeind tuelue,
þe thoghtfulest a-mang þam-selue,
And did þam in a montain dern
Desselic to wait þe stern; 11406
Q*ue*n ani deid o þat dozein,
His sun for him was sett again,
Or his neist þ*at* was fere, [lf 63, bk, col. 1]
Sua þat eu*er* þan ilk yere. 11410
Quen þair corns war in-don
þai went in to þ*at* montaine son;
þar þai offerd, praid, and suank,
Thre dais noþer ete ne dranc. 11414
þus thoru ilk oxspring þai did,
Til at þe last þis stern it kyd,
þis ilk stern þam come to warn,
Apon þ*at* mont in forme o barn,
And bar on it liknes of croice, 11419
And said to þaim wit mans woice,
þat þai suld wend to Iuen land.
þai went, and tua yeir war wakand,

COTTON

he seid in that boke he fond
Of a *pro*phete of Esterne lond
That balam hight Crafty & old
And mekyll of a sterre he told
A sterre he seid shuld be sene
Was neu*er* none to-fore so shene
Iohn tellyth vs als goldyn-mowthe
Of a sterre folk vncouthe
Wonnyng by est occyon
By-yond hem is peple non
Among which was broght a wryt
Of seth the name spak*e* of yt
Of suche a sterre the wryt spak*e*
And off thise offryngg*es* to make
This wryt was kept fro kynne to kynne
That they wold there-on myn
At the last they ordeynyd xij
The wysest among hem-self
And bid hem in a mountene dern*e*
Bysely to wayte that sterne
When eny died of that dozyn*e*
his sonne was sette for hym s*er*teyn*e*
Or his next frende or fere
So that eueriche a yere
When her cornys werne y*n*-done
They wentyn in-to þe mountayne sone
There they offird praied & swank
Thre dais nothir ete ne drank
Thus eche ofspryng there did
Tylle the sterre was to hem kyd
Thilk sterr*e* hem come to warn*e* [lf 127]
Vpon the mount in form[1] of barn*e*
And bar*e* on yt liknes of cros [[1] MS. from]
And seid to hem w*ith* mannys voice
That they shuld go to iewis lond
They went & war*e* ij° yer*e* walkond

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

He said þat in þat bok he fand 11387
Of a prophete of estrin land,
Hight balaam, crafti and ald;
And mikel of a stern he tald, 11390
A stern to cum þat suld be sene,
was neuer nane befor sua schene.
Us tellis alsua iohn gilden-muth,
Of a folk fer and ful vncuth, 11394
wonand bi þe est occeane
þat biȝond þaim es wonand nane.
Amang quilk folk was broght a writ
Of seth, þe man was laid on it; 11398
Of suilk a stern þe writ it spak,
And of þir offrandes to mak.
þe writ was gett fra kin to kin,
þat best it couth to haue in min;
At þe last þai ordained tuelue, 11403
þe thoghtfulest emang þaim-selue,
And did þaim in a montaine dern,
Desseli to waite þe stern; 11406
Quen ani deide of þaim dozeine,
His sun[1] for him was sett again,
Or his neist frend þat was fere,
Sua þat euer þan ilk ȝere. [1 MS. sum]
Quen þair cornis was in done, 11411
þai went into þat montaine sone;
þar þai offred, praid, and sua[nk],
Thre dais nouþer ete na drank.
þus thoru ilk ospring þai did,
Till at þe last þis stern it kid,
þis ilk stern þaim com to warn, 11417
Opon þat mount in forme of barn,
And bar on it licnes of croice, [leaf 78, col. 1]
And said to þaim wid manes voice,
þat þai sould weind to iuen lande.
þay went, and tua ȝere was walcand,

GÖTTINGEN

he saide in þat book he fond
Of a prophete of estern lond
þat balaam hett crafty & olde
And mychel of a sterre he tolde
A sterre he seide shulde be sene
Was neuer noon bifore so shene
Ion telleþ vs als gilden mouþ
Of a ferren folk vncouþ
Wonyng bi eest occione
Biȝonde hem is pepul none
Among whiche was brouȝt a writ
Of seth þe name spake of hit
Of suche a sterrie þe writt spake
And of þese offringes to make
þis writt was kepte fro kyn to kyn
þat þei wolde peronne myn
At þe laste þei ordeyned twelue
þe wisest among hem selue
And dud hem in a mounteyn derne
Bisily to waite þat sterne
Whenne any deȝed of þat doseyn
his son was set for him certeyn
Or his nexte frend or fere
So þat euruche a ȝere
whenne her cornes were in done
þei went into þe mounteyn sone
þere þei offred preide & swank
þre dayes nouþer eet ne drank
þus vche ospring þere did
Til þe sterre was to hem kid
þulke sterre hem coom to warn
Vpon þe mount in forme of barn
And bare on hit likenes of crois
And seide to hem wiþ monnes vois
þat þei shul go to iewes londe [לד 71, bk]
þei went & were two ȝeere walkonde

TRINITY

þe stern wen*t* forth-wit þ*at* þam ledd,
And ferlilic þan war þai fedd, 11424
þair scrippes q*uer* þai rade or yode,
þam failed neu*er* o drinc ne fode.
þir kinges rides forth þair rade,
þe stern alwais þam forwit glade,
þai said, "far we nu to yond king
þat sal in erth haf na nending; 11430
þis king we sal be offrand nu,
And honur him wit truthes tru;
Al þe kinges o þis werld,
For him sal be quakand a*nd* ferd."
þai folud o þis stern þe leme,
Til þai come in-to ierusalem, 11436
Bot fra þai come þar als suith,
þe stern it hid and can vnkyth,
Thoru þe might of sant drightin
For horods sak his wiþerwin, 11440
þat wist þof queþer þe kinges noght,
Bot wend haf funden þat þai soght.
þai toke þair gesting in þe tun,
And spird him efter vp and dun,
Bot þe burgeses o þe cite 11445
Thoght ferli quat þis thing suld be.
þai asked q*uat* þai soght, and þai
Said, "a blisful child, par-fai! 11448
He sal be king of kinges all,
To hend and fete we sal him fall.
Sagh we na stern þ*at* ledd us hidir?"
þan þai gedir þam to-gedir, 11452
And spak hir-of wit gret wondring,
And word cu*m* til herod þe kyng,
[1] þ*at* þar was suilk kynges cu*m*mu*n*,
And in þ*at* tun gestenin*g* had nu*m*mu*n*.
¶ Q*ue*n he þis tiþand vndir-stod, [1 col. 2]
Him thoght it noþer fair na god,

COTTON

The sterne by-fore hem eu*er* led
And wondirly were they fed
hir skryppis whethir they rode or yode
hem failid nevir drynk nor fode
Thise kyngg*es* redyn forth her rode
The sterre euyr by-fore hem glode
They seid go we to that kyng
That shalle in erthe haue non evenyng
We wold hym bere offryng new
And honoure hym w*ith* throwth*us* trew
Alle the kyngg*es* of this werd
ffor hym shulle quake & be ferd
They folowid on the sterre beme
Tille they come to Ier*usal*em
But fro they come there at þ*at* tyme
The sterre hym hid & nold not shyne
Thorogh the might of god above
That was for fals herowdis love
Yet wyst tho kyngg*es* it noȝt [sought
But wend to fynd there that they
They toke her ynnys in the toune
And askyd aft*er* hym vp and doune
But the burgeis of that Cite
had wond*er* what yt might be
They askyd hem what seche ye
A blisful child they seid p*ar*de
he shalbe kyng of kyngg*es* alle
To hond and fote we shulle hy*m* falle
Sie ye no sterre that led vs heþ*er*
Tho they gedird hem to-gethir
And spak there-of w*ith* grete wondryng
And word come to herowde the kyng
That suche kyngg*es* there were comyn
And had her-ynne in toune nomyn
When he this tale vnd*er*stode
hym thoght that neyþ*er* feyre ne good

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þe stern went forwid þat þaim ledd,
And wonþerfulli þan war þai fedd,
þar scrippes, queþer þai rad or ȝode,
þaim fayled neuer drinc ne fode. 11426
Þir kynges rides forth þair rade,
þe stern alwais þaim forwid glade,
þai said, "far we nu to yon king,
þat sal in erd haue nan euening;
þis king we sal bere offrand neu,
And honur him wid trouthes treu;
Alle þe kinges of þis werld 11433
For him sal be quakand & fered."
þai folud o þis stern þe leme,
Till þai com in-to ierusaleme, 11436
Bot fro þai come þar alsuith,
þe stern it hid and gan vnkith,
Thoru þe might of saint drightin,
For herodes sake his wiþerwine, 11440
þat þoqueþer wist þe kinges noght,
Bot went haue funden þat þai soght.
þai tok þair gestni[n]g in þat tune,
And spirand him after vp and doune,
Bot þe burges of þat cite 11445
Had farli quat þis tydand suld be.
þai asked quat þai soght, and þai
Said, "a blisful child, Par-fai!
He sal be king of kinges alle, 11449
To hend & fete we sal him falle.
Sau ȝe na stern þat led vs heþer?"
þan þai gedrid þaim to-giþer,
And spak þar-of wid gret wondring,
And word com to herodes king,
þat þar was suilk kinges comin, 11455
In þat tune gestning had nomin.
Quen he þis tiþand vnderstode, [col. 2]
Him toght it nouþer fair ne gode,

þe sterre bifore hem euer led
And wondirly were þei fed
her scrippes wheþer þei rode or ȝode
hem failed neuer drynke nor fode
þese kynges riden forþ her rode
þe sterre euer bifore hem glode
þei seide go we to þat kynge
þat shal in erþe haue noon euenynge
we wol him bere offrynge newe
And honoure him wiþ trouþes trewe
Alle þe kyngis of þis werd
For him shuldę quake & be ferd
þei followed on þe sterre beme
Til þei coom to Ierusalem
But fro þei com þere at þat tyme
þe sterre him hidde & wolde not shyne
þourȝe þe myȝt of god aboue
þat was for fals heroudes loue
ȝitt wiste þo kyngis hit nouȝt
But wende to fynde þere þat þei souȝt
þei toke her Innes in þe toun
And asked aftir him vp & doun
But þe burgeys of þat cite
had wondir what hit myȝt be
þei asked hem what seche ȝe
A blisful childe þei seide parde
he shal be kyng of kynges alle
To honde & foot we shul him falle
Say ȝe no sterre þat lad vs hidur
þo þei gedered hem to gidur
And spake þerof wiþ greet wondringe
And word coom to heroude þe kynge
þat suche kynges þere were comen
And had her In in þe toun nomen
whenne he þis tale vndirstode
him þouȝte hit nouþer faire ne gode

For wel þe wend, þat ful o suik,
To be put vte of his king rike; 11460
And did he suith to samen call
þe maister*s* of his kingrik all,
And fraind at þaim if þai wist,
Q*ua*r suld he be born, þat crist,
þat suld þe king of Iues be? 11465
þai said, "in bethleem iude,"
For þe p*ro*phet had written sua,
And said, "þou bethleem iuda,
þof þou be noght þe mast cite, 11469
þou es noght lest of dignite,
O þe sal he be born and bred,
Mi folk of isr*a*el sal lede."
Herod þaa kings cald in dern, 11473
And spird þam q*ue*n þai sagh þe stern,
"Gais," he said, "and spirs well gern,
And q*ue*n yee funden haf þe barn,
Cu*m*s again and tels me, 11477
For wit wirscip i will him se."
"Sir," þai said, "þat sal be yare."
Q*ue*n þai went in þair wai to far,
And left herod þat fals felun, 11481
þe stern þai sagh be-for þam bon.
And herbi semis, sua thinc me,
Sagh nan it bot þa kinges thre. 11484
Bituix þe lift a*n*[d] þe erth it glade,
Sua fair a stern was neuer made.
Right fra þe tun of ierusalem
It ledd þam in-to bethleem, 11488
Vte-ou*er* þat hus þan stode þe stern,
þar i*esus* and his moder wern.
þai kneld dun and broght i*n* hand,
Ilkan him gaf worþi offrand.
þe first o þam þat Iasp*er* hight, 11493
He gaf him gold wit resu*n* right,

COTTON

ffor he wend he shuld come
And put hym out of his kyngdome
Swythe to-gedir lete he calle
The mastirs of h*is* clerk*es* alle
And askyd of hem hym by-forne
Where that Cryst shuld be borne
That kyng of Iewis shuld be
They seid in bedlem Iude
The p*ro*phetis haue yt wretyn yore
In bedlem Iuda he to be bore
They it be not þe most Cyte
Of dignyte lest shuld yt not be
Of the shalle he be borne & bred
My folk of IsraeH shalle lede
¶ herowde askyd þe kynggs in derne
When they sie that ilk sterne
Goith he seid and fast enquere
how he is borne and where
Comyþ ayen and tellyþ me
W*ith* worship wille I hym se
Sir they seid yt shalbe done
On hir wey went they sone
When they and herowde were a-twynne
The sterre to shyne did be-gynne
here-by yt semyth to me
Sie none yt but the kyngg*es* iij°
Bytwene eire and erth yt shone
A feyrir was there neu*er* none
The towne of Ier*usal*em fro
In-to bedlem yt left he*m* tho
Ovir the hows stode the sterne
There Ih*es*u and h*is* modir werne
They knelid doun and broght in hond
Echon yaf worthy offrand
The first of hem that Iaspar hight
he yaf hym gold w*ith* reson right

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

For wele he went, þat ful of suike,
To be putt vte of his kingrike; 11460
And did he suith do samen calle,
þe maistris of þis kingrike alle,
And frained if ani of þaim wist,
Quar he suld be born, þat crist,
þat suld king of Iuus be? 11465
þai said, "in bethleem iude,"
For þe prophete had writin sua,
And sais, "þu bethleem iuda, 11468
If þu be noght þe most cite,
þu es noght lest off dignite,
Of þe sal he be born and brede.
Mi folk of israel sal lede." 11472
Herodes þa kinges calld in dern,
And spird quen þai sau þat stern,
"Gas," he sais, "and spiris garn,
And quen ȝe funden haue þat barn,
Comes again and tellis me, 11477
For wid worschipp i will him se."
"Sir," þai said, "þat sal be ȝare."
Quen þai went in þair wai to fare,
And left herodes, þat fals feloune,
þe stern þai sau bifor þaim boune,
And here-bisemes sua think me,
Sau nan it bot þe kinges thre. 11484
Tuix þe lift and þe erd it glad,
A fairer þan was neuer no mad,
Right fra þe tune of ierusalem
It ledd þaim in-to bethleem, 11488
Vte ouer þat hous þan stod þat stern,
þar iesu and his moder warn.
þai knelid dune and broght in hand,
Ilkane him gaf worthi offrand. 11492
Þe first of þam, þat iaspar hight,
He gaf him gold wid resun right,

GÖTTINGEN

For he wende he shulde com
And put him out of his kyngdom
Swiþe to gider lete he calle
þe maistris of his clerkes alle
And asked of hem him biforn
where þat crist shulde be born
þat kyng of iewis shulde be
þei seide in bethleem Iude
þe prophetis haue hit writen ȝore
In bedleem iuda he to be bore
þei hit be not þe moost cite
Of dignite leest shulde hit not be
Of þe shal he be born & brede
Mi folke of israel shal lede
¶ Heroude asked þo kyngis in derne
Whenne þei say þat ilke sterne
Gooþ he seide & faste enquere
how he is born & where
Comeþ aȝeyn & telleþ me
Wiþ worshipe wol I him se
Sir þei seide hit shal be done
On her wey went þei soone
whenne þei & heroude were a twynne
þe sterre to shyne dud bigynne
herby hit semeþ to me
Say noon hit but þe kynges þre
Bitwene eyr & erþe hit shoon
A fairer was þer neuer noon
þe toun of ierusalem fro
Into bethleem hit lad hem þo
Ouer þe hous stood þe stern
þere iesu & his modir wern
þei kneled doun & brouȝte in honde
Vchone ȝaf worþi offronde
þe furst of hem þat iasper hiȝt
he ȝaf him gold wiþ resoun riȝt

TRINITY

And þat was for to sceu takning
O kynges all þat he was kyng. 11496
Melchior him com þair neist,
Heid he was, bath godd and prist,
Wit recles forwit him he fell, 11499
þat agh be brint in kirc to smell,
It es a gun þat cums o firr. [leaf 64, col. 1]
Bot attropa gaf gift o mir,
A smerl o selcuth bitturnes, 11503
þat dedman cors wit smerld es,
(For roting es na better rede)
In taken he man was suld be dede.
O þir thre giftes, sais sum bok, 11507
At ans all thre he tok,
Ful suetlik wit smiland [chere],
Biheild þaa giftes riche and dere.
¶ Ioseph and maria his spuse, 11511
Ful fair þai cald þam til huse,
Fair ȝai did þair conrai dight,
Wit þe child war þai þat night.
Wit-vten pride, þe soth to tell, 11515
Had þai na bedd was spred wit pell,
Bot þat þai faand, wit-vten wand
þai tok, and thanked godd his sand.
Ful fain war þai, þai sua had spedd,
þaa kinges thre ar broght to bedd,
Thre weri kinges o þair wai, 11521
þe feirth a child wel mare þan þai,
þat wist þai wel, and kyd wit dede,
Ful wel he wil þam quit þair mede.
þai had in wil þat ilk night 11525
To torn be herods, als þai hight,
Bot quils þai slepand lai in bedd,
An angel com þat þam for-bedd
To wend þam bi him ani wai,
For he was traitur, fals in fai, 11530

COTTON

he yaf yt hym in tokonyngges
That he was kyng of alle kynggés
¶ Melchior come alle-there-next
And kyd he was bothe god & prest
And with sence by-fore hym he felle
That shuld in chirch brenne & smelle
hyt is a gomme that comyþ of fyrre
Baltozar he offyrd myrre
A bawme of wonder bytternes
That dedmen with anoynted is
ffor rotyng is no better rede
In tokyn he was man to be ded
Thise iij^e yeftes seith som boke
At oons alle he hem toke
ffull swetely with smyling chere
Byheld tho yeftes riche and dere
Ioseph and mary his spouse [leaf 127, bk]
ffeire callid hem to howse
In feire aray they hem dizt
With the child they were þat nyȝt
With-outyn pride to telle you alle
had they no bed sprad with palle
But right as they there fond
They toke and thanckyd god his sond
ffayne they were that they had sped
Tho kynggés iij^e were broght in bed
Thre wery kynggés of her way
This child sought with this aray
he knew hem wele & kyd in-dede
Wele he quytte hem her mede
They were in wille thilke nyȝtht
To turne to harowde as they hight
But as they in-to slepe were lad
An angill come & hem for-bad
To wend by hym eny way
ffor he was traytoure fals of fay

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1]And þat was for to scheu takening
Of kinges all þat he was kyng. [1 lf 78, bk, col. 1]
Melchior him come þar neist, 11497
And kid he was bot[h] godd and p*rest*,
wid rekels forwid him he felle
þat agh be bri*nt* in kirc[2] to smell,
It es a gum þ*at* cu*mm*es of firr.
Bot attropa gaue gift of mirr, [2 MS. kirt]
A smell of selcuth bitternes, 11503
þat did man cors wid smerled es,
(For rotting es no better rede) [dede.
In takni*ng* he was man and sulde be
Of þir thre gyftes, sais sum boke,
At anes all*e* thre he toke, 11508
Ful sueteli, and smiland chere,
Beheld þaa giftes riche & dere.

IOseph and mari his spouse,
Ful faire þai callid þai*m* to house,
Faire þai did þair conrai dight, 11513
wid þe child þai war þ*at* night,
wid-vten p*ri*de, þe soth to telle,
Had þai na bed spredd wid pelle,
Bot þ*at* þai fand widvte*n* wand 11517
þay tok, a*nd* thanked god his sand.
Ful fayn war þai, þai sua had spedde,
þe kinges thre er broght in bedde,
Thre weri kinges of þare way, 11521
þe feirst a child wele more þan þai.
þat wist þai wele, a*nd* kid wid dede,
Ful wele he wele þai*m* q*ui*te þar mede.
þai had in will þ*at* ilk night 11525
To turn bi herodis als þai hight,
Bot quiles þai slepand lay i*n* bedd,
An angel come þat þam for-bedd
To wend þai*m* bi hi*m* ani wai, 11529
For he was trait*our*, fals in fai,

GÖTTINGEN

he ȝaf hit him in tokenynges
þ*at* he was kyng of alle kyngis
Melchior coom alþer neest
And kud he was boþe god & p*rest*
Wiþ sense bifore him he felle
þ*at* shulde in chirche bren*ne* & smelle
hit is a gomme þ*at* comeþ of firre [lf 72]
Balchisor he offred mirre
A bawme of wondir bitturnes
þ*at* dede men wiþ anoynt es
For rotyng is no better rede
In token he was mon to be dede
þese þre ȝiftis seiþ som boke
At ones alle he hem toke
Ful swetely wiþ smylyng chere
Bihelde þo ȝiftes riche & dere
Ioseph & marye his spouse
Faire called hem to house
And faire arayed þei hem diȝt
Wiþ þe childe þei were þ*at* nyȝt
Wiþouten pride to telle ȝou alle
Had þei no bed sprad wiþ palle
But riȝt as þei þere fonde
þei tok & þonked god his sonde
Fayn þei were þ*at* þei had sped
þo kynges þre were brouȝt in bed
þre wery kynges of her way
þis childe souȝt wiþ þis aray
He knew hem wel & kud in dede
wel he quit hem her mede
þei were in wille þulke nyȝt
To turne to heroude as þei hiȝt
But as þei into slepe were lad
An au*n*gel coom & hem forbad
To wende bi him any wey
For he was traitour fals of fey

TRINITY

A-noþer wai þat þai suld fare.
þe morun quen þai risen ware, 11532
And þai had honurd þar þe child,
þai tok þair leue at mari mild,
And thanked ioseph curtaisli,
O þair calling and herbergeri. 11536
þaa kinges ferd a-noþer wai,
Q*ue*n þat herods herd þer-of sai,
Ful wrath he wex, þ*at* wrangwis ki*ng*,
And herd hi*m* driuen al til heþing.
He sett his waites bi þe stret, 11541
If þai moght wit þaa kinges mett,
He co*m*mandid son þai suld be slan,
If þai moght oþer be ou*er*-tan.
Bot godd wald not þai mett þa*m* wit,
þai ferd al sauf in to þair kyth. 11546
[1] Q*ue*n herods sagh he moght not sped,
Sua wa was him þ*at* he wald wede,
For þat his wil sua moght not rise,
He thoght him wenge on oþer wise.
He made a purueance in hi, [1 col. 2]
þat mani saccles suld it bij, 11552
For he moght find nan wit sak,
On þe sakles he suld ta wrake.
Q*ua* herd eu*er* ani slik
Purueance sa ful o suike, 11556
þat for þe chesun of a barn,
Sua mani wald þ*at* war forfarn?
He co*m*mandid til his knyghtes kene
To sla þe childer al be-dene, 11560
Wit-in þe tun of bethleem,
And vtewit mani barntem
Did he sacclesli o lijf,
Ful waful made he mani wijf! 11564
Wit-in þe land left he noght an,
O tua yeir eild þ*at* he ne was slan,

COTTON

Anoþ*er* wey shuld they far*e*
On morn*e* when they resyn war*e*
When they þ*us* had do to þ*at* child
They toke her leve at mary myld
And thanckyd Ioseph Curteisly
Of her noble harbergary
Tho kyngg*es* yedyn a-nothir wey
When herowde herd there-of sey
Wroth was that wrongful kyng
And held hym drevyn to scornyng
They set alle spies by the strete
yf they might tho kyngg*es* mete
he bad sle hem for h*is* sake
yf they might hem ovir-take
But god wold not he met he*m* wyth
Save they went in-to their*e* kyth
¶ When herowdis sie he myȝt not spede
Wroth he was as he wold wede
ffor h*is* wille might not ryse
he thoght to venge hym on oþ*er* wyse
he made an ordinaunce in hie
That many Giltles shuld die
ffor he might not fynd Ih*esus*
A-wreke wold he hym þ*us*
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
ffor the cheson of oo barn
Many wold he haue for-farn
he comaundid his knyȝt*es* kene
To sle tho childryn alle by-dene
Wyth-ynne the toun of bedle*m*
And w*ith*-outyn eny barntem
he did hem alle sakeles of lyve
ffull sory made he many a wyve
W*ith*-ynne the lond left he non*e*
Of ij° yere old but lete hem slon*e*

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Anoþer wai þat þai suld fare.
þe morn quen þai risen ware, 11532
And þai had honurd þar þe child, [col. 2]
þai tok þair leue at mari mild,
And thanked ioseph curtaiseli,
Of þair calling & herbergeri.
Þe kinges ȝode anoþer wai; 11537
Quen herodes herd þer-of sai,
Ful wrath he wex, þat wrangwis king,
And held him driuen all till hething.
He set his waites by þe strete, 11541
If þai might wid þe kinges mete,
He comande sono þai sud be slane,
If þai might ouþer be ouertane. 11544
Bot godd wald noght þai met þam wid,
þai ȝode alle sauf in-to þair kith. [spede,
Quen herodes sau he migh noght
Sua wa him was þat he wald wede,
For þat his will might noght rise,
He þoght him venge on oþer wise.
He made a puruiance in hey, 11551
þat mani sackles suld it by,
For he might find nane wid sake,
On sackles he wald him wrake.
Quan herde euer ani slike
Puruiance sua ful of swike, 11556
þat for þe chesun of a barn
Sua mani wold þat war forfarn!
He comanded his knightes kene
To sla þe childer alle bi-dene, 11560
wid-in þe tun of bethleem
And vtewid mani barntem
Did he sackles of liue;
Ful sari made he mani a wiue! 11564
wid-in þe land left he noght ane,
Of tua ȝere eilde þat he ne was slane,

GÖTTINGEN

Anoþer wey shulde þei fare
On morn whenne þei risen ware
whenne þei þus had do to þat childe
þei toke her leue at marie mylde
And þonked Ioseph curteysely
Of her noble herbergery
¶ þo kynges ȝoden anoþer wey
Whenne heroude herde þerof sey
Wrooþ wex þat wrongful kyng
And helde him dryuen to scornyng
þei sett aspies bi þe strete
If þei myȝt þo kyngis mete
He bad sle hem for his sake
If þei miȝt hem ouertake
But god wolde not he met hem wiþ
Saf þei went into her kiþ
¶ whenne heroude say he miȝt not spede
wrooþ he was as he wolde wede
For his wille miȝt not rise
he þouȝte to venge him on oþere wise
he made oon ordinaunce in hiȝe
þat mony gultles shulde diȝe
For he miȝt not fynde ihesus
Awreke wolde he him þus
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For þe chesoun of o barn
Mony wolde he haue forfarn
He commaundide his knyȝtis kene
To sle þo children alle be dene
Wiþin þe toun of bethleem
And wiþouten mony barmetem
he dud hem sacles of lyue
Ful sory made he mony a wyue
wiþ in þe londe laft he none
Of two ȝeer olde but lete hem slone

TRINITY

Tua yeir or less, i tel it yow,
For sua he wend to sla ie*s*u. 11568
All for noght can he to striue,
Moght he noght ie*s*u bring o liue,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ar he self wald, þat mighti king,
To ded it moght naman hi*m* bring,
And not yeitt þan þ*a*t he ne suld rise,
Al at his aun deuise. 11576
It was a mikel sume o q*ua*in
O þaa childer þat war slain,
An hundret fourti-four thusand.
Thoru ie*s*u com to lijf lastand. 11580
Bot seuen dais for-wit we rede
Ar herod had gert do þis dede,
þar ioseph on his sleping lai,
An angel þus til him can sai, 11584
"Rise vp, iosep, and busk and ga,
Maria and þi child al sua,
For yow be-houes nu all thre
In land of egyp for to fle;
Rise vp, ar it be dai, 11589
And folus forth þe wildrin wai;
Herod þ*a*t es þe child fa
Fra nu wil sek him for to sla,
þare sal yee bide stil wit þe barn,
Til þ*a*t i eft cum yow to warn." 11594

Of' ij° yere or w*ith*-ynne þ*us*
So he wend to sle Ih*esus*
Alle for noght gon he stryve
Might he not Ih*e*su bryng of' lyve
he that oure aller lyf' may yef'
W*ith*-outyn hym may no man lyf'
Ar he wold that my3ty kyng
Might none hym to deth bryng
And yet not then but he shuld ryse
Right at his owne devyse
This was þe som*me* in certayn
Of' the childryn þ*a*t were slayne
An hondird xl and iiij M'
To Ih*e*su come to lyf' lestand

BBut vij dais by-fore we rede
Ar herawdis made do th*is* dede
Ther Ioseph on slepe lay
An angil to hym gon say
Ryse vp Ioseph do the to go
W*ith* mary and hir child also
ye mote nedis alle thre
Into Egipt lond fle
Rysith vp ar yt be day
And folowyth euyr the wete way
herowde that is the child*es* fo
Now awaytyth hym to slo
There shulle ye duelle w*ith* þ*a*t barne
Tylle I come yon eft to warne

[*The wonderful Childhood of Christ.*]

Son was ioseph redi bun, [leaf 64, bk, col. 1]
Wit naghtertale he went o tun, 11596
Wit maria mild and þair meine,
A maiden and þair suanis thre,
þat seruid þam in þair seruis; 11599
Wit þaim was nan bot war and wis.

COTTON

Sone was Ioseph redy boun
By nygh̄t he went out of' toun
W*ith* mary myld and hir meyne
A maydyn and also knavis thre
That then were in her s*er*vyce
alle were they ware and wyse

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Tua ȝere or lesse, i tell it ȝu,
For sua he wend to sla ie*s*u. 11568
All*e* for noght gan he striue,
Moght he noght ie*s*u bri*n*ge of liue,
He þat ur aller lijf mai geue, [f 79, col. 1]
widuten him mai no ma*n* liue, 11572
Ar hi*m*-self wald, þ*a*t mighti ki*n*g,
To dede might no man him bri*n*g,
And ȝeit noght þ*a*n þ*a*t he ne suld rise
All*e* right at his auen deuise. 11576
It was a mekil soume of quaine
Of þe child*er* þat war slaine,
A hundreth fourti foure thousand
Thoru ie*s*u come to lijf lastand. 11580
BOt seuene dais, we forwid rede,
Are h*e*rodes gert do þis dede,
þar ioseph on his slepi*n*g lai,
An angel þus till him gan sai, 11584
"Rise up, ioseph! busk þe a*n*d ga,
Mari and þi child al-sua,
For ȝou bihouis nu all*e* thre
In land of egipt for to fle. 11588
Rises up, ar it be dai,
And folus ay þe wildrin wai.
H*e*rodes, þat es þe childes fa,
For nou waites him to sla. 11592
þar sal ȝe dwel stille wid þe barn,
Till þat i eft cu*m* ȝou to warn."

Of two ȝeer or wiþynne þus
So he wende to sle Ihesus
Al for nouȝt gon he stryue
Miȝt he not ie*s*u bringe of lyue
He þ*a*t oure aller lyf may ȝyue
Wiþouten hi*m* may no mon lyue
Ar he wolde þ*a*t myȝti kynge
Miȝte noon him to deþe bringe
& ȝit not þen*n*e but he shulde rise
Riȝt at his owne deuyse
þis was þe som*m*e in certeyne
Of þe childe þ*a*t were slayne
An hundride fourti & foure þousande
þourȝe ie*s*u coom to lif lastande
¶ But seuen dayes bifore we rede
Ar heroudes made do þis dede
þere Ioseph on slepe lay [leaf 72, back]
An aungel to him gon say
Rise vp Ioseph do þe to go
Wiþ marie & hir childe also
ȝe mot nedes alle þre
Into egipte londe fle
Riseþ vp ar hit be day
And folweþ euer þe wete way
Heroude þ*a*t is þe childes fo
Now awayteþ him to slo
þ*e*re shul ȝe dwelle wiþ þ*a*t barn
Til I com ȝou efte to warn

[*The wonderful Childhood of Christ.*]

Sone was ioseph redi boune, 11595
wit naghtertale he went of toune,
wid mari mild and þair meygne,—
A maydin and þair swaines thre,
þat seruid in þair seruise; 11599
wid þam was nane bot war a*n*d wise.

Soone was Ioseph redy bou*n*
By nyȝt he went out of tou*n*
Wiþ marie mylde & her meyne
A mayden & also knaues þre
þ*a*t þen*n*e were in her seruyse
Alle were þei war & wise

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

For sco rad, þat moder mild, 11601
And i*n* hir barm sco ledd hir child,
Til þai come at a coue was dipe,
þar þai þam thoght to rest and slepe,
þar did þai mari for to light, 11605
Bot son þai sagh an vgli sight.
Als þai loked þam biside,
Vte o þis coue þan sagh þai glide
Mani dragons wel sodanli,
þe suanis þan bi-gan to cri. 11610
Q*ue*n i*esus* sagh þam glopnid be,
He lighted of his moder kne,
And stod a-pon þaa bestes grim,
And þai þam luted vnder him.
þan com þe p*ro*pheci al cler, 11615
To dede, þat said es in sauter,
"þe dragons wona*nd* in þair coue
þe lauerd agh yee worthli to lufe."
¶ I*esus* he went be-for þam þan,
Forbed þam harm do ani man. 11620
Maria and ioseph ne for-þi
For the child war ful dreri,
Bot i*esus* ansuard þaim o-nan,
"For me drednes haf nu yee nan,
Ne haf yee for me na barn-site, 11625
For i am self man al p*ar*fite,
And al þe bestes þat ar wild
For me most be tame and mild."

[fforth she rode that maydyn mylde
And in her arme ledd her childe [f 128]
Tille they come by a Cave depe
There they thoght to rest & slepe
They did mary there to light
Sone they saw an owgle sight
As they lokyd hem beside
Out of this cave they sie glide
Many dragons sodeinly
The gromys tho bygan to Cry
When Ihe*sus* sie hem dredd so be
he went doune of h*is* mod*er* kne
And stode vpon tho best*es* grym
And they lowtidd doun to hym[1]]
[2]þen come þe p*ro*pheci alle clere.
þat spokin was of þat childe dere
[[3]The dragons wonnyng abowte
That lordd ow ye loue and lowte]
Ihesus went be-for ham þan.
for-bede to folow him any man.
mari & Ioseph̄ noȝt for-þi. [[3] from Land MS. 416]
for þe childe was ful drery.
bot ihesus ansquared sone anane
for me drede ne haue ȝe nane.
ne haue ȝe for me na care ne site
for I. my-self am man p*ar*fite.
and alle þ*er* bestes þat ar wilde
to me þai salle be meke & milde,

Leon yode þam als Imid, 11629
And pardes als þe dragons did;
Bifor maria and ioseph yede
In right wai þam for to lede. [[4] *read* lute]
Q*ue*n maria sagh þaa bestes dute,[4]
First sco was gretli in dute, 11634

Lyones ȝode ham a-myde
and ferde as þe dragownes did.
be-for marie & Ioseph̄ ȝede.
þe riȝt way for to lede.
¶ quen mari sagh̄ þa bestes route.
first ho was in grete doute.

COTTON

[[1] *Extract from* Land MS. 416 *ends here.*]

FAIRFAX

[[2] Fairfax MS., leaf 53]

Forth scho rade, þat mayden milde,
And in hir arm scho led hir childe,
Till þai come till a coue þat was depe,
þar þai þoght to rest and slepe, 11604
þar did þai mari for to light,
Bot sone þai sau an vgli sight.
Als þai lokid þaim bi-side,
vte of þis coue þan sau þai glide
Mani dragonis sodaynli, [col. 2] 11609
þe suaines þan bi-gan to cri.
Quen iesus sau þaim glopend be,
He lited of his modir kne,
And stod apon þe bestis grim, 11613
And þai þaim louted vnder him.
þan come þe prophecie all clere,
To dede þat said es in þe sautere,
"ȝe dragones wonand in ȝur coue
þe lauerd au ȝe worthi to loue." 11618
Iesu went bi-for þaim þan,
For-bedd þaim harm do ani man.
Mari and ioseph ne for-þi
For þe child war ful dreri, 11622
Bot iesu ansuerd þaim on-ane,
"For me drede nu haue ȝe nane,
Ne haue ȝe for me na site,
For i am man all parfite, 11626
And all þe bestes þat ar wild,
For me most worth tame and mild."

Forþ she rood þat mayden mylde
And in hir arme lad hir childe
Til þei coom bi a caue depe
þere þei þouȝte to reste & slepe
þei dud mary þere to liȝt
Soone þei sawe an vgly siȝt
As þei loked hem bi syde
Out of þis caue þei say glide
Mony dragons sodeynly
þe gromes þo bigon to cry
whenne Ihesus say hem drad so be
He went doun of his modir kne
And stood vpon þo beestes grym
And þei louted doun to him
þus coom þe prophecie al clere
To dede as seiþ þe sautere
ȝe dragouns wonynge aboute
þat lord owe ȝe loue & loute
Iesu went biforn hem þon
Forbede harm to any mon
Marie & Ioseph not for þi
For þat childe were dredi
Iesu seide to hem vchone
For me drede haue ȝe none
lete no sorwe in to ȝou bite
For I am mon al parfite
Alle þo beestis þat are wilde
To me shul be tame & mylde

Hou þe tre boued to saint mari.

Leonis ȝode þaim als emidd, 11629
And pardes als þe dragons didd;
Befor mari & ioseph ȝode,
In right wai þaim forto lede.
Quen mari sau þe bestes route,
First scho was gretli in doute, 11634

Leouns ȝede hem a myd
And libardes as þe dragouns did
Bifore mary & Ioseph þei ȝede
In riȝt wey hem to lede
whenne mary say þe bestes route
Furst she was greetly in doute

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Til *iesus* loked on hir blith, 11635
And dridnes bad hir nan to kith.
"Moder," he said, "haf þou na ward,
Noþer o leon ne o lepard,
For þai com noght vs harm to do,
Bot þair seruis at serue vs to." 11640
Bath ass and ox at wit þam war, [col. 2]
And bestes þat þair harnais bar,
Vte o ier*usal*em þair kyth,
þe leons mekli yod þam wit, 11644
Wit-vten harm or ox or ass,
Or ani best þat wit þam was.
þan was fulfild þe p*ro*pheci
þ*at* said was thoru Ieremi, 11648
"Wolf and weþer, leon and ox,
Sal comen samen, and lamb and fox."
[[1] W*ith*-outyn harme of[1] eny tene
That then shalbe hem bytwene]
A wain þai had þair gere wit-in
þat draun was wit oxen tuin, 11654
Forth þair wai þai went fra þan,
Wit-vten kithing of ani man.
¶ Maria forth þam foluand rade,
Gret hete in wildernes it made,
O gret t*ra*uail sco was weri, [[1] from Land MS. 416]
A palme tre sco sagh hir bi, 11660
"Ioseph," sco said, "fain wald i rest,
Vnder þis tre me thinc wer best,"
"Gladli," said he, "þ*at* wil resun;"
Son he stert and tok hir dun.
Q*ue*n sco had sitten þar a wei 11665
Sco bihild a tre was hei,
And sagh a frut þar-on hingand,
Man clepes palmes in þ*at* land,
"Ioseph," sco said, "fain wald i ete
O þis frut if I moght gete." 11670

COTTON

and ihesus loked on hir ful bliþe
and dredenes bad hir nane to kiþe
moder he saide haue þou na warde
nauþ*er* of lioun ne of libarde.
for þai come noȝt us harme to do.
bot til vs to make þaire seruise to.
baþ asse & ox atte wiþ ham ware.
and bestes atte þaire hernays bare.
out of ier*usal*em þaire kiþ
þe liones mekeli went ham wiþ.
wiþ-outen harme of ox or asse.
or any beste atte wiþ ham was.
þen was fulfilled þe p*ro*phecy
þat saide was þorou Iero.ny.
wolf & weþ*er* lyon & ox.
sal come sa*m*myn & lambe & fox.
be þaire neu*er* sa wode ne wilde
al salle worshepe þat blessid childe
[[2] A wayen they had and oxyn ij°
That hir gere was led in tho [[2] from Land MS. 416]
fforth̄ went they hir wey than
W*ith*-outyn techyng of[1] eny man]
Maria forþ squiþe ho rade.
grete hete in wildernes ho hade
of grete t*ra*uaile ho was wery.
a palme tree ho sagh̄ hir by.
Ioseph ho saide fayne walde I reste
vnder þis tree þink me ware best
gladli saide he þat is resoun.
sone he stert & toke hir doun.
quen ho had syten þ*er* wiþ-out legh̄
he sagh̄ a tree was selcouþ hegh̄.
and frute þ*er*-on was hangande.
men callis palmis in þat lande.
¶ Iosepḥ ho saide fayne walde I ete.
of þis frute if I muȝt gete.

FAIRFAX

Till ie*s*u lokid on hir blith, 11635
And drede bad hir nane to kith,
"Mod*er*," he said, "haue þu no ward,
Nouþ*er* of lion ne of lippard, 11638
For þai cu*m* noght vs harm to do,
Bot for þair seruis at serue vs to."
Bat[h] asse a*n*d ox þat wit þa*m* ware,
And bestes þ*at* þair harnais bare,
vte of ierusalem þair kith, 11643
þe leonis mekeli ȝode þai*m* with,
wid-vten harm of ox or asse,
Or ani best þat wid þaim was. [f 79, bk, col. 1]
þan was fulfild þe p*ro*phesie
þat said was thoru Ieremie, 11648
"wolf, weþir, lion, or ox,
Sal co*m*me samen, a*n*d lam*b* a*n*d fox."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
A waine þai had þare ger widin,
þat drauen was wid oxen tuin, 11654
Forth þai went þar wai fra þa*n*
widvten teching of ani man.
MAria forth þai*m* foluand rade,
Gret hete i*n* wildr*e*nes it made,
Of gret t*ra*uaile scho was weri, 11659
A palme thre scho sau hir bi,
"Ioseph," scho said, "faine wald i rest,
vnder þis tre me thinc war best;"
"Gladli," he said, "þat will resune."
Sone he stirt a*n*d tok hir doune.
Quan scho had siten þar a wey, 11665
Scho bi-held þis tre was hey,
And sau a frout þar-on hingand,
Men clepes palmes in þat land.
"Ioseph," scho said, "faine wald i ete
Of þis frutt if i might it gete." 11670

GÖTTINGEN

Til ie*s*u loked on hir bliþe
And bad hir no drede kiþe
Modir he seide haue þ*o*u no warde
Nouþ*er* of leou*n* nor libarde
þei coom not vs harm to do
But only to serue vs to
Boþe asse & ox þ*a*t wiþ hem were
And beestes þ*a*t her harneis bere
Out of ierusalem her kiþ
þe leou*n*s Mekely went hem wiþ
wiþouten harm of ox or asse
Or any beest þ*a*t wiþ hem wasse
þe*n*ne was fulfilde þe p*ro*phecie
þ*a*t seide was of ieremye
Wolf weþ*er* leou*n* and ox
Shal com togider lomb & fox
Wiþouten harm or any tene
þ*a*t þe*n*ne shal be hem bitwene
A wayn þei hadde & oxen two
þ*a*t her gere was lad in þo
Forþ went þei her way þon
Wiþouten techyng of any mon
¶ Marie folewed ridyng good paas
Greet hete in wildernes hit was
Of greet t*ra*uaile she was wery
A palme tre she say hir by
Ioseph she seide now wolde I reste
Vndir þis tre me þinke beste
Gladly þat wol resoun [leaf 73]
Anoon he went & toke hir doun
whe*n*ne she was set sikerly
She bihelde þis tre so hy
She say a fruyt þ*er*on*n*e hongonde
Men clepe palmes in þ*a*t londe
Ioseph she seide fayne wolde I ete
Of þis fruyt if I myȝte gete

TRINITY

"Maria me thinc ferli o þe,
þat se þe gret heght o þis tre, 11672
þe frut hu suld man reche vnto
þat man his hand mai to nan do?
Bot i site for an oþer thing,
þat we o water has nu wanting,
Vr water purueance es gan, 11677
And in þis wildernes es nan,
Naþer for vs ne for vr fee,
Ne for nan of vr meine."

¶ mari me þink ferli of þe
þat seys þe heȝt of þis tree
þe frute how sulde men reyche þer-to
my hande *þer*-at may na-þing do.
I care mare for a-no*þer* þing.
þat we of wat*er* haue now wanting
our wat*er* puruiance is gane.
and in þis wildernes is nane.
nau*þer* for us ne for our fee.
ne for nane of our meyne.

Ie*sus* satt on his moder kne, 11681
Wit a ful blith cher said he,
"Bogh þou til vs suith, þou tre,
And of þi frut þou giue vs plente."
Vnnethe had he said þe sune,
Q*ue*n þe tre it boghed dune 11686
Right to maria, his moder, fote,
þe crop was euening to þe rote.
Q*ue*n all had eten frut i-nogh, [leaf 65, col. 1]
Yeit it boghud dun ilk bogh, 11690
Til he wald comand it to rise
þ*a*t gert it lute in his seruis.
To þat tre þan spak ie*s*u,
"Rise vp," he said, "and right þe nu,
I wil þou fra nu forward 11695
Be planted in min orcherd,
A-mang mi tres o paradise,
þ*a*t þou and þai be of a prise.
Vnder þi rote þar es a spring, 11699
I wil þ*a*t vte þe wat*er* wring;
Mak vs a well for mine sake,
þ*a*t all mai plente o wat*er* take."
Wit þis stert vp þe tre stedfast,
Vnder þe rote a well vte-brast, 11704

COTTON

I how þe tree bowed to ih*es*us

I He*s*us satte on his moder kne.
wiþ a ful bliþe chere saide he
bowe þe til us squiþe þou tree
and of þi frute gif us plente.
vnneþ had he saide þe soun.
quen þe tree louted do*u*n.
riȝt to mari his moder fote.
þe crop was euening wiþ þe rote.
quen alle had eten frute I.-nogh̄
ȝet hit bowed doun ilk bogh̄.
til he sulde comande hit to rise
þ*a*t made hit loute in his seruise.
¶ to þat tree þen spac ih*es*u
ris vp he saide & riȝt þe new.
þou sal fra now heyþen forwarde
be plaunted in myne awen orcharde
amonge my trees of p*a*radis.
at þou & þai be of a pris.
vnder þis rote þ*er* is a springe
out of hit wat*er* salle wringe.
make vs a welle for my sake.
þat alle may plente of wat*er* take
¶ wiþ þis stert vp þis tree rotefast.
and þ*er* hit stode a welle oute-brast

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
"Mari, me think fe[r]li of þe,	11671	Marye he seide me merueileþ þe
þat ses þe gret hight of þis tre,		*þat* seest þe heȝenes of þis tre
þe fruit hu suld men reche vn-to		To haue *þat* fruyt how shulde we do
þat mannes hand mai no*n* co*m* to.		Monnes honde may noon come to
Bot i site for a-nodir þing,	11675	Bot I sike for anoþer þinge
þat we nu haue of wat*er* wanti*ng*,		*þat* we haue of watir wantynge
vr wat*er* puruiance es all gane,		Oure watir puruyau*n*ce is gone
And in þis wildrenes es nane,		In þis wildernes is none
Noud*er* for vs ne for vr fee,	11679	Nou*þer* for vs ny for oure fe
Ne for nane of vr meygne.		Ny for none of oure meyne

[*How the tree bowed to Jesus.*]

I*es*u satt on his mo*þer* kne,		¶ I*es*u[1] sat on his modir kne [1 MS. mū]
wid a ful blith chere said he,		Wiþ a bliþe cheer seide he
"Bou þe till vs suyth, þu tre,	11683	Bowe þe dou*n* anoon þou tre
And of þi fruit þu geue vs pl*en*te."		Of þi fruyt ȝyue vs plente
v*n*nethes had he said þe soune,		Vnneþe had he said þat sowne
Quen þe tre it boued doune [col. 2]		*þat* þe tre ne bowed downe
Right to mari his mo*der* fote,		Riȝt to Mary his modir fote
þe crope was euen wid þe rote.	11688	þe crop neȝe euen wiþ þe rote
Quen alle had eten fruit enoght,		whe*n*ne alle had eten fruyt I-now
ȝeit it boued doune ilk a boght,		Hit bowed stille vche abow
Till*e* he wold comand it to rise		Til he co*m*mau*n*did hit to rise
þat gert it loute in his seruise.	11692	*þat* dud hit bowe to his seruyse
To þat tre þa*n* spak ihesu,		To *þat* tre he spake wiþ miȝt
"Rise vp," he said, "and right þe nu;		Rise vp he seide *þat* þou þe riȝt
I will þu fra nu forthward,		þou shalt fro now forþward
Be planted in mi orchard	11696	Be plantyd in myn orchard
Imang mi treis of paradis,		Among þe trees in paradis
At þu and þai be of a pris.		*þat* þou & þei ben of o pris
vnd*er* þi rote þare es a spri*ng*,		Vndir þi rote þer is a sprynge
I wil at vte þe wat*er* wring,	11700	I wol *þat* out þe watir wrynge
Make vs a well for mi sake,		To be wellyng for my sake
þat all*e* mai plente of wat*er* take."		*þat* we may plente of watir take
wid þis þe tre stert vp stedfast,		Anoon þe tre stirte vp stidefaste
vnd*er* þe rote a well vte-brast,	11704	Vndir þe rote a welle out braste

Wit strand suete, and clere, and cald;
All dranc i-nogh, ilkan þat wald,
Wit all þe bestes in þat place, 11707
þai loued ai drightin of his grace.

wiþ streme baþ squete clere & calde
al drank I.-nogh̄ at euer walde.
wiþ alle þe bestes in þat place.
þai thanked god of al his grace.

[*How the angel broke the tree.*]

Apon þe morn quen it was dai,
And þai ware busked to þair wai,
I*esus* him turnd to þe tre, 11711
And said, "þou palme, i comand þe
þ*a*t o þi b*ra*nches an be scorn,
And wit mine angel heþen born,
To planted be in paradise, 11715
þar mi fader mirthes es."
Vnnethes he had þis word spoken,
An angel com, a bogh was broken,
And born a-wai it was alson, 11719
His comanmen*t* was noght vndon;
þe bugh til heuen wit him he bar.
þai fell in suun al þ*a*t þar war,
For angel sight þai fell dun mad.
I*esus* þan said, "qui er yee rade?
Quer it es sua yee wat it noght 11725
þat handes mine þis tre has wroght,
And i wil nu þis ilk tre,
Stand in paradis, to be
To mi santes in sted of fode, 11729
Als in þis wai to yow it stode."
Siþen forth þai ferd þair wai,
And ioseph can to i*es*u sai,
"Lau*er*d, þis es a mikel hete, 11733
It greues vs, it es sua grete;
If þou redes þ*a*t it sua be [col. 2]
We wil þe wai ga be þe se,
For þar es tuns in for to rest, 11737
þ*a*t we[i] to ga me thinc it best."

COTTON

Apon þe morne quen hit was day
and þai ware bo*u*n to take þaire [way.
Ihesus him turned to þe tree.
and saide þou palme I comaunde þe.
of þi braunchis an be shorne.
and wiþ myne angel heiþen borne
to plaunted be in p*ar*adis. [leaf 53, back]
þ*er* my fader mirþis is.
vnneþis had he þes wordes spokin.
an angel come a bogh̄ was brokin.
and borne a-way was als sone.
his comaundement was noȝt vndone
¶ þe bogh̄ til heyuen wiþ him bare he
þai felle in squowin baþ las & mare
for þe angel siȝt þai fel dou*n* mad.
Ihesus saide quy ar ȝe drad.
wete hit wele & mistrow hit noȝt.
þat handis myne þis tre has wroȝt
and I wil now þis ilk tree.
stande in p*ar*adis for to be.
vn-to my santis in stede of fode.
als in þis way to ȝou hit stode.
Siþen forþ þai went þaire way
and Ioseph con to Ihesu say.
lorde þis is a mykil hete.
hit greuis us hit is sa grete
if þou redis atte hit squa be.
we wil þe way take bi þe see.
for þ*er* is tou*n*s in-to rest
þat way to take þink me best.

FAIRFAX

wid strem suete, clere, and cald;
Alle drank enogh ilkan þat wald,
wid alle þe bestes in þat place, 11707
þai loued ai drightin of his grace.

wiþ stremes clere fresshe & colde
Alle to drinke ynowȝe þat wolde
Mon & beest in þat place
Vchone þonked god of his grace

Inde ange[l] brac þe tre.

Apon þe morn quen it was day,
And þai war buskid to þar way,
Iesus him turned to þe tre, 11711
And said, "þu palme, i comand þe
þat of þi branches ane be schorn,
And wid min angel heþin born,
To planted be in paradis, 11715
þar mi faþer mirthes es."
vnethes had he þis word spokin,
An angel come, a bogh was brokin,
And born a-wai it was alsone,
His comandement was done. 11720
þe bogh till heuen wid him he bar;
þai fel in suuiine all þat þar war,
[1]For angel sight þai fell doune mad.
Iesu þaim said, "qui er ȝe radd? [[1] If so, col. 1]
Queþer it be sua ȝe wate it noght
þat handes mine þis tre has wroght,
And i will nu þis ilk tre, 11727
Stand in paradis to be,
To mi saintes in stede of fode,
Als in þis way to ȝu it stode."
Siden ȝode þai forth þar wai,
And ioseph gan to iesus sai,
"Lauerd þis es a mekel hete, 11733
It greues vs, it is so grete,
If þu redes þat it sua be,
we will þe way ga bi þe se,
For þar es tunes in to reste, 11737
þat wai to ga me thinc war best."

Vpon þe morwe þo hit was day
And þei were redy to her way
Iesu turned to þat tre
And seide palme I bidde þe
þat of þi braunches oon be shorn
And wiþ myn aungel hennes born
In paradis plaunted to be
þere is my fadir mirþes to se
Vnneþe was þis word spoken
An aungel coom abowȝe was broken
And born awey also soone
his commaundement was done
þe bowȝe to heuen wiþ him he bere
þei fel in swowne þat þere were
þe siȝte of aungel made hem mad
Iesu seide whi are ȝe drad
wheþer þat ȝe wit hit nouȝt
þat hondes myne þis tre wrouȝt
I wol now þat of þis tre
Stonde in paradis to be
To my seyntis in stud of fode
As hit in þis wey ȝit stille stode
þenne ȝede þei forþ her wey
Ioseph gan to iesu sey
Lord þis is a muchel hete
hit greueþ vs hit is so grete
If þou rede þerto we wolde
þe weye bi þe see to holde
þere ben townes in to rest
þat waye to go me þinke best

"Ioseph, nu dred þe noght i sai,
For i sal mak þe scort þi wai, 11740
þat þou on thritte dais long
Iornes sal haf bot a dai gang."
Als þai to-gedir talked sua,
þai loked þam on ferru*m* fra, 11744
And sun began þai for to see
O land of egypt sum cite.
þan [þ]ai wex ful glad and blith,
And come þam till a cite suith,
þai þai fand nan o þair knaing, 11749
At þ*a*t þai cuth ask at þair gesting.
In þ*a*t siq*ua*r þai come to tun,
Was p*r*eistes at þair temple bun
To do þe folk, als þai war sete,
Ma sacrifies to þair maumet. 11754
Bot maria ner was gesten þar,
To se þat kirck hir sun sco bar;
Q*ue*n sco was cu*m*men þ*a*t kirck wit-in,
Man moght a selcuth se to min,
þat al þair idels in a stu*n*d 11759
Grouelings fel vnto þe grund,
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
Dun-at þe erth all war þai laid.
þan come þe p*ro*pheci was said, 11764
"Q*ue*n he," it sais, "þe lau*er*d, sal
Cum til egypti, þair idels all
Sal fall dun als þai war noght,
þe quilk þai wit þair handes wroght."
O þ*a*t tun was a lau*er*ding, 11769
Q*ue*n him was tald o þis tiþing,
He gadir[d] folk and duelled noght,
And to þe temple he þam broght;
For to wreke þam was he bun 11773
þat þus did cast þair goddes dun.

COTTON

¶ Ioseph drede þe noȝt I. say.
for I. sal make þe short way.
þat þou of xxx. dayes lange.
Iournes sal haue bot a day gange.
¶ as þai to-geder talked squa.
þai loked ham on ferrum fra.
and sone be-gan þai for to se.
of egipt lande sum cite.
þen þai wex glad *and* bliþe
and come in-to þe cite squiþe.
þ*er* þai fande na knawing*e*
of q*ua*m þai muȝt aske gestening*e*
bot quen þai come in-to þe tou*n*.
was prestes atte þaire temple bou*n*.
als þai ware wont þe folk was sette
to do sac*r*ifise to þaire mawmette.
¶ *and* mary quen ho come þare
to se þat kirke hir sone ho bare.
quen ho come þe kirk wiþ-in.
ho sagh̄ a selcouþ þing to Myn.
þat al þaire mawmettes in a stounde
groueling*es* fel vn-to þe grounde
þai stode ful hey. he walde be wrokin
& in þe falling þaire nek was brokin
dou*n* atte þe erþ al were þai laide
þen come þe p*ro*phecy was saide
how hit was saide a lorde sal fare
vn-til egipt þ*er* mawmettes are
þai sal falle dou*n* & be riȝt noȝt
þe quilk þai wiþ þaire hand*es* wroȝt
¶ In þat tou*n* was a lordinge.
quen him was talde þis tiþinge
he gedderred folk dwelled he noȝt
and to þe temple he han broȝt.
for to wreke ham was he bou*n*.
Atte þus dide caste his godd*es* dou*n*

FAIRFAX

"Ioseph ne drede þu noght i say,
For i sal make þe schort þi way,
þat þu on threti dais lang 11741
Iornais, sal haue bot a day at gang."
Als þai togeder talked sua,
þai lokid þaim on ferrom fra,
And sone bigan þai for to se 11745
Of land of egipte sum cite.
þan þai wex ful gladd and blith,
And come þaim till a cite swith,
þar þai fand na noþer knauyng, 11749
þat þai cuth aske at ani gestning.
þat siquare þat þai come till tune,
was prestes at þair temple bune
To do þe folk als þai war sett
Make sacrifis to þair maumett. 11754
Bot maria nere was gestnid þare,
To se þat kirc hire sun scho bare;
Quen scho was comen þat kirc widin,
Men might a selcuth se to min,
þat all þar [y]dels in a stound 11759
Grouelinges fel vnto þe grund,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Dune at þe erd alle war þai laid. [col. 2]
þan come þe propheci was said, 11764
"Quen he," it said, "þe lauerd salle
Come to egipte, ydels alle
Sal fall dunne als þai war noght,
þe quilk þai wid þair handes wroght."
Of þat tune was a lauerding, 11769
Quen him was tald of þis tiþing,
He gedrid folk, and duelled noght,
And to þe temple he þaim broght,
Forto wreke þaim was he bune 11773
þat þus did cast his goddes dune.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Ioseph drede þe not I say
I shal make short þi way
Of þritty dayes Iourney þro
þou shal haue but a day to go
As þei to gider talkyng were [leaf 73, bk]
þei loked aboute fer & nere
Soone bigon þei þo to se
Of egipte londe a good cite
þenne wex þei glad & bliþe
And coom to þat cite swiþe
Fond þei þere no knowyng
To aske any gestenyng
þat tyme þat þei coom to towne
were prestis at her temple bowne
To make þe folk as þei were set
Do sacrifise to her maumet
Marie neȝe was Inned þere
To se þe chirche hir son she bere
Whenne he was the chirche comen In
Men miȝte a selcouþ se to myn
Alle þo deueles in a stounde
Grouelynge fel to þe grounde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Doun to þe erþe were þei leide
þenne coom þe prophecie was seide
whenne he seide þe lord shalle
Com to egipte ydoles alle
Shul falle & was to nouȝt
whiche þei wiþ her hondes wrouȝt
¶ Of þat toun was a lordyng
Whenne him was tolde þis tiþing
he gedered folk & dwelt nouȝt
And to þe temple he hem brouȝt
For to wreke hem was he boun
þat þus cast his goddes doun

TRINITY

Q*ue*n he þam sagh in temple lij,
Hijs godds and his maumentri, 11776
He com to maria wit-vten harme
þar sco hir child bar in hir arme,
Honurand for-wit him he fell, 11779
And til his folk þus he can tell,
"þis child, if he ne war godd almight,
Vr godds had standen al vp-right,
Bot for he es godd mighti sene, [lf 65, bk, col. 1]
Vres ar fallen don be-dene. 11784
Q*ua*t dos or goddes or mai do ger;
Bot we ne wrick þe wisliker,
þe wark of him sua mai we dred,
Als wittnes on vr eldres dede;
Hu it be-tide to pharaon, 11789
Wit al his folk he was for-don,
For þai wald noght apon him tru,
Sua ful o might and o v*er*tu,
Al þai drund in þe se.
I tru on him, alsua do yee." 11794
Was noght a temple or-q*ua*r *in* tun,
þ*at* þar ne fel sum idel dun.
¶ In egypte leue we nu i*esu*m,
Wordes to tell of herod sum. 11798
þis herods had regned thr[i]tte yere,
Q*ue*n i*esus* crist vr lauedi bere,
Siþen he regned yeres seuen,
His wranges godd on him sal heuen,
þat fals, þat fell, þat godds faa,
þat soght his lau*er*d for to sla, 11804
Hu had he hert to sced þair blod
þ*at* neu*er* did til him bot godd?
þ*at* wili wolf, þat fox sa fals,
Bath gain fremd and freinds als,
O carles costes al til vnknauin, 11809
And was man-queller til his aun.

COTTON

¶ quen he sagh̄ in þat temple lye
his goddis & his mawmetrie.
he come to mari wiþ-out harme
þ*er* ho hir childe bare in hir harme.
knelande dou*n* be-for him fel.
and to þe folk þus con he tel.
had noȝt þis childe bene god of miȝt
our goddis had standen al vp-riȝt
for he is god þat is wele sene.
ours ar fallen alle be-dene.
¶ our goddis ar fals þai may noȝt rise
of our dedis we ar noȝt wise.
þe wrake of him sare may we drede
als witnes is on our eldres dede.
how hit be-tid to pharaon.
wiþ-al his folk was he for-done.
for þai walde noȝt. do at his rede
be wikked consaile ware þai dede
alle þai drowned in þe see.
I. leue on him loke squa do ȝe.
was noȝt a temple in þat tou*n*.
at þar ne felle sum mawmett*es* dou*n*
In egipt leue we now ih*es*u.
of herode tiþandes herkenes new
þis erode had regned xxx. ȝere.
quen ih*es*u c*r*ist our lauedi bere.
siþen he regned ȝeres vij.
in myche sorou as I sal neyuen.
he was fulfelle *and* goddis fa.
how durst he seche his lorde to sla.
how had he hert to shede þaire blode
þat neu*er* dide til him bot gode.
þat wely wolf þat for[1] sa fals [1 MS. fox]
a-gayne god & his frendis als.
he slogh̄ childer mony an vn-knawe*n*.
he was mon-queller vn-til his awe*n*

FAIRFAX

Quen he þai*m* sau i*n* þe temple lij,
His goddes and his maumettri, 11776
He come to maria widvte*n* harm
þar scho hir chil[d] bar in hir barm,
Honurand forwid he felle, 11779
And till þis folk þus ga*n* he telle,
"þis child, if he no war god of might,
vr goddes all*e* had stande*n* up right.
Bot for he es god mighti sene,
vres es fallen dune all*e* bi-dene. 11784
Quat dos vr goddes vr mai do gere;
Bot we ne wirk þe wislikere,
þe werke of him sore mai we drede,
Als wittenessis on vr eldris dede;
Hu it bitid till pharaon, 11789
wid all his folk he was for-done,
For þai wold noght on i*es*u trou,
Sua ful of might and of v*er*tu,
All*e* þai drouned in see. 11793
I trou in him, al-sua do ȝe."
was noght a templee i*n* al þ*a*t tune,
þat þar ne fel su*m*del dune. 11796

IN egipte leue we nou i*es*u*m*,
wordes to telle of h*er*odes sum.
þis h*er*odes had regned thritti ȝere,
Quen þat vr leuedi i*es*u bere, 11800
Siþen he regned thries seuen, [leaf 80, bk, col. 1]
His wranges god on him sal heue*n*,
þat fals, þ*a*t fell, þ*a*t goddes fa,
þat soght his laue*r*d forto sla, 11804
Hu had he hert to seke þair blode
þat neu*er* did till him bot gode?
þat wili wolf, þat for sua fals
Bath gain fri*m*med a*n*d frindes als,
Of karlis costis til vnknauen, 11809
And manquell*er* til his auen.

GÖTTINGEN

Whenne he say in þe temple ly
his goddes & his maumetry
He coom to marie wiþouten harme
As she hir childe bare in barme
Wiþ honoure bifore hi*m* he felle
And to þe folke þus gan telle
But þis childe were god of myȝt
Oure goddes had stonden vp riȝt
But for he is al myȝty sene
Oure are fallen dou*n* bi dene
þe wreche of him sore may we drede
As witnesseþ oure eldres dede
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
how hit bitidde of pharaone
Wiþ al his folke was fordone
For þei wolde not on god leue
þ*er*fore had þei þ*a*t greue
Alle þei drowned in þe see
I trowe bi him so do now ȝe
Was no temple in al þ*a*t tou*n*
þ*a*t þ*er*of ne fel su*m*del dou*n*
¶ In egipte leue we I*esus*[1] þus [[1] Iħc]
To telle su*m* what of heroudus
Heroude had regned þritty ȝere
whenne þ*a*t marie i*es*u[2] bere [[2] iħu]
Siþen he regned þries seuen
Fer he brouȝte hi*m* self from heuen
þ*a*t false felou*n* goddes fo
Souȝte his lord for to slo
How had he hert to shede her blood
þ*a*t neuer dud but good
þ*a*t wilful wolf þ*a*t ferde so fals
Aȝeynes fremde & frendes als
his delful dedes most be knowen
Monqueller was he to his owen

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
þat gredi gerard als a gripe,	11811	*þat* gredi gerarde as a gripe.	[leaf 54]
His vn-rightes biginnes to ripe!		his wikked dedis be-gynnys to ripe	
And of his seruis mani dai,		of his seruise & his mysdede.	
Nu neghes tim to tak his lai.		now neghes þe time of his mede.	
þat caitif vn-meth and vn-meke		¶ *þat* fals caytef ay vn-meke	
Nu bigines he to seke;	11816	now be-gynnes he for to seke.	
þe parlesi has his a side,		þe parlesi puttis in his side.	
þat dos him fast to pok his p*ri*de;		*þat* makis him fast a-bate his pride.	
In his heued he has þe scall,		on his heued he has þe skalle.	
þe scab ou*er*-gas his bodi all,		þe scabbe ouer-gas his bodi alle.	
In his sides him held þe thring;	11821	fast *þai* be-gynne him to þringe	
His folk sagh soru on *þair* king.		his folk sagh̄ sorou on *þaire* kinge.	
Wit þe crache him tok þe scurf,		& wiþ skratting[1] he toke þe skurf	
þe fester thrild his bodi thurgh,		he barked ouer as a turf*e*.	
þe gutte þe potagre es il to bete,		þe gutte podagre is il to bete.	
It fell al dun in-til his fete.	11826	hit fel *þan* dou*n* in-til his fete.	
Ou*er* al *þan* was he mesel plain,		ouer alle he was w*ith* mesel playne	
And *þar*-wit had feuer quartain;		*and* *þar*-wiþ had he feuer quarten.	
Ydropsi held him sua in threst,	[col. 2]	þe dropecy helde hi*m* squa in *þrest*	
þat him thoght his bodi suld brest.		*þat* al men loked quen he sulde brest	
þe falland gute he had emell,	11831	þe falland euel he had I. telle.	
His teth vt of his heued fell,		þe teþ out of his heued felle.	
On ilk side him soght þe sare,		on ilk side him soȝt his sare.	
It moght naman in lijf ha mare.		hit muȝt naman in life haue mare	
Ou*er*-al wrang vte worsum and ware,		ou*er* alle out w*ran*ge worsum or ware	
And wormes creuld here and *þare*.		*and* wormes crauled here & *þare*.	
¶ Als caitif *þare* he ligges seke,	11837	¶ *þis* caitef *þer* he lys seke	
And dos him leches[1] for to seke,		he dos him leches for to seke.	
And *þai* com bath fra ferr and ner,		*and* *þai* come baþ ferre & nere	
þat sliest war o *þat* mister;	[1 MS. lethes]	atte sleyest ware of *þat* mistere	
Bot for *þai* moght not leche his wa,		*and* for *þai* muȝt noȝt lech̄ his wa.	
All he did *þam* for to sla.		alle he dide ham for to sla.	
His aun geing all fledd him fra,		¶ his aghen folk al fled him fra.	
Bath seruands and sun alssua,	11844	baþ seruande *and* sone alsqua.	
His freindes all *þai* him fra fledd,		his frendes alle fra him *þai* fled	
Moght nan for stinck negh til his bedd,		muȝt nane for stink come ney his bed.	

þat gredi gerard als a gripe,	11811	þat gredy gerarde as a gripe	
His wranges mi bigi*n*nes to ripe!		Now his wrongis bigo*n*ne to ripe	
And of his seruïs mani dai,		And for his seruyse mony a day	
Nu comes time to take his lai.		þen*n*e coom tyme to take his pay	
þat caitif vnmeth a*n*d vnmeke,	11815	þat cursed caitif so vn meke	
Nu biginnes he to wax seke;		þo bigon to wexe seke	
þe palsy has he a side,		þe palesy smoot his oon side	
þ*a*t dos him fast to poke his pride;		þ*a*t dud him faste abate pride	
On his heued he has þe skalle,	11819	On his heed þ*er*e wex a scalle	
þe skab ou*er*-gaes his bodi alle,		þe scabbe ou*er*gooþ his body alle	
In sides held him fast þe thring;		þus at ones coom þis þing	
His folk sau soru on þair king.	11822	þe folke say sorwe on her kyng	
wid þe crache him toke þe skurth,		þe ȝicche toke hi*m* sikerly	
þe festre thrilled his bodi thurgh,		þe fester smoot þourȝe his body	
þe gutt podag*er*e es ill to bete,	11825	þe goute potagre euel to bete	
It fell all*e* dune in till his fete.		hit fel dou*n* into his fete	
Ouer all*e* þan was he mesele plai*n*e,		Ouer al was he mesel pleyne	[leaf 74]
And þar-wid has he fever q*ua*rtaine,		þ*er*wiþ he hadde þe feuer quarteyne	
þropsi held him sua in threst,	11829	þe dropesy so to gider him prest	
þat he wend his bodi suld brest.		þ*a*t he wende his body wolde brest	
þe falland goutt he had emelle,		þe fallyng euel had he to melle	
His teth vte of his hefde felle,		his teeþ out of his heed felle	
On ilk siþe him soght his sare,	11833	On vche side hi*m* souȝte his sore	
þ*er* might no ma*n* on lijf haf mare.		Miȝt no mon wiþ lif haue more	
Ou*er* al wrang vte worsu*m* a*n*d ware,		Ou*er* al wrong out þe wore	
And wormis cruled here a*n*d þare		Maþes cruled in hi*m* þore	
Þis caitif þar he ligges seke,	11837	þis caitif so vnmeke	
And dos him leches forto seke,		Dooþ him leches for to seke	
And þai come bath fra fer & nere, [col. 2]		þei comen boþe fro fer & nere	
Dat sliest was of þat mistere,	11840	þe sleȝest of þ*a*t ilke mistere	
Bot for þai might noght leche his wa,		And for þei miȝte not leche his wo	
All*e* he did þai*m* forto sla.		Alle he dud hem for to slo	
His auen men all fledd him fra,		Fro him fledde his owne meyne	
Bath seruand and sun alswa,	11844	Boþe son & seruau*n*tis to se	
His freindes all*e* þai fra hi*m* fledd,		þus his frendes fro him fledde	
Might nane for stinc cu*m* til his bedd,		Miȝt noon for stynke com to his bedde	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

All þai fled fra him a-wai,
And isked efter his enddai. 11848
¶ Quen þat his sun archelaus
Sagh his soruful fader þus,
Til þe barnage tit he sent,
To mak a priue parlement. 11852
"Godd men," he said, "quat es your [sight
O mi fader þat þus es dight?
Yee se he has na mans taill,
þar-for yee sai me your consaill.
He es sua stad wit-in his waa, 11857
þat sagh i neuer nanoþer sua;
þe roting þat him rennes vte,
þe stinck þat ai es him a-bute,
Ne mai na liueand man it thole,
And þar-wit he dos his leche cole.
Quat sum he-self dos he ne wat,
For he es in a soruful state, 11864
For he es vte of his witt for wa.
For-þi rede i, if you thinc sua,
þat we ger get vs leches tuin,
In quilk we mai siker vs in,
To mak a neu bath to proue,
O pike and oile to his behoue, 11870
And quen þat it has had an hete,
Cast him þar-in al for to suete."
þe barnage said, "god es þi rede,
For almis war þat he war dede."
[1]¶ þis leches sun did þai sun forth bring,
Quen þai come be-for þe king [[1] lf 66, col. 1]
He lifted vp his lathli ching, 11877
And felunlik can on þaim grene,
"Fiȝ aputains," he said, "quat er yee?"
"Sir! lechis for to leche þe;
Medicine sal þou of vs take,
A nobul bath we sal þe make, 11882

COTTON

al þai fled fra him a-way.
and prayed ofte*r* his ending' day.
Quen his sone archelaus.
sagh̄ his sorouful fader þus.
to þe baronage sone he sent.
to make a preue p*ar*lement
¶ God men he saide quat is ȝ*our* siȝt
of my fader at þus is diȝt.
ȝe se he has na mannys tale.
þar-fore ȝe say me ȝour consaile
he is squa stad wiþ-in is wa.
þat sagh̄ I. neue*r* nane o*þer* squa.
þe roting' þat him rynnys oute
þe stink þat is him ay a-boute.
ne may na liuand man hit þole.
þar-fore his leches he slees as fole
¶ quat him-self dos he ne wate.
he is squa stad in sorouful state.
he is out on his witte for wa.
for-þi rede I if ȝou þink squa.
þat we gete vs leches twyn
In q*ua*m þat we may traiste vs in
to make a new bath̄ to proue
of pik *and* oyle to his bi-houe.
and quen hit has tane a hete.
caste him *þer*-in for to squete.
¶ þe barnage saide gode was his rede
for alm*es* ware þat ware dede.
þer leches sone forþ dide þai b*r*ing'
& quen þai come be-for þe king'.
he lifted vp his laþli chyn.
and bitterli be-gan to gryn.
¶ fy quat deuel he saide ar ȝe.
sir leches saide þai to hele þe.
medecine saltow of vs take.
a noble baþ we sal þe make.

FAIRFAX

Alle þai fledd fra him a-way, 11847
And praid efter his ending day.
Quen þat his sun archelaus
Sau his soruful fadir þus,
To þe barnage tit he sent, 11851
For to make a priue parlement,
"Gode men," he said, "quat es ȝur sight
Of mi fader þat þus es dight?
ȝe se he has na mannes taille, 11855
þar-for ȝe sai me ȝur cunsaille.
He es sua stadd in his wa,
þat sau i neuer nane noþer sua;
þe roting þat him renes vte, 11859
þe stink þat ai es him a-boute,
Ne mai na liuand man it thole,
And þar-wid he dos his leches cole.
Quat him-self dos he ne wate, 11863
For he es in a sorful state,
He es vte of his witte for wa.
For-þi i rede, if ȝe rede sua,
þat we gett vs leches tuin, 11867
In quilk þat we mai sikir vs in,
To make a neu bath to proue,
Of pic and oil til his bi-houe, 11870
And quen þat it has had a hete,
Cast him in and late him swete."
þe barnage said, "gode es þis rede,
For almous war þat he war dede."
Þir leches sone did þai bring, 11875
And quen þai com bifor þe king,
He liftid up his lathli chin, [f 81, col. 1]
And felunli gan on þaim grin, 11878
"Fiz a putaines," he said, "quat er ȝe?"
"Sir, leches for to leche þe,
Medicine sal þu of vs take,
A noble bath we sal þe make, 11882

GÖTTINGEN

Alle fled fro him a way
And preyed aftir his endyng day
¶ Whenne þat archelayus his son
Say þus his sory fadir won
To þe baronage soone he sent
To make a priue parlement
Gode men he seide what is ȝoure siȝt
Of my fadir þat is þus diȝt
ȝe seen he haþ no monnes taile
þerfore seiþ me ȝoure counsaile
he is so stad in his wo
Saw we neuer noon oþere so
þe rotyng of him þat renneþ oute
And þe stynke him aboute
May no lyuynge mon hit þole
he sleeþ his leches deed as cole
wod is he þus in þis debate
he is in a sorweful state
For wo he is out of his wit
I rede if ȝe assente to hit
þat we get vs leches tweyn
In whiche we may trust certeyn
A newe baþ to make & proue
Of picche & brymstone for his loue
And whenne hit welleþ in þat hete
Caste him in & lete him swete
þe baronage seide good is þis rede
For almes were þat he were dede
¶ þo leches soone dud þei bringe
Whenne þei coom bifore þe kynge
he lifte vp his lodly chin
lokyng felounly & grym
hore sones he seide what are ȝe
leches þei seide to leche þe
Medicyne shal þou of vs take
A noble baþ we shul þe make

TRINITY

þat bi *þat* þou þar-of cum vte	& be atte þou come *þer*-of oute.
þou sal be hale sum ani trute." 11884	þou sal be hale as a troute.
þai fild a lede o pik and oyle,	þai filled a led of pike & oyle.
And fast þai did it for to boile;	*and* fast þai dide hit for to boyle.
Q*ue*n it was to þair will al dight,	¶ quen hit was to þaire wil diȝt
þai lifted vp þat maledight. 11888	þai lifted vp þat cursed wiȝt.
"Aha! traiturs," he said, "i sale	traytours he saide for-soþ I. sale.
Hing yow bot ye mak me hale."	honge ȝou bot ȝe make me hale.
"Nai goddut," þai said, "sir king,	¶ nay god wate saide þai sir king
Sal þou neu*er* naman hing, 11892	sal þou neu*er* na man hing
Bi þat we ani fra oþer part	be þat we fra þe depart.
Bot-if we fail nu of vr art."	we sal noȝt failly of our art.
Wit þis þai lete his heud dun,	wiþ þis þai lete his heued dou*n*
And vp þe fete o þat felun, 11896	*and* vp þe fete of þat felou*n*.
For þai haf halden him þair haite,	quen hit welle wiþ grete hete.
þar-in þai hang him be þe fete,	*þer*-in þai hange him bi þe fete.
And drund him in pike and terr,	& drouned him in pik*e* & terre
And send him quar he faris werr,—	& sende him quare he fares werre.
Werr þan he fard eu*er* ar, 11901	werre þen euer he ferde are
þar neu*er* es end a-pon his far[1];	*þer* neu*er* is ende a-pon his care.
For he es bileft wit satanas, [1 *read* kar]	for he is be-left wiþ sathanas
And wit þe traitur sir iudas.	*and* wiþ þe traitour fals Iudas.
Q*ue*n he was ded, *þat* gerard grim,	¶ quen he was dede þat gerard grim
Archilaus was king efter him. 11906	Archelaus was king*e* oft*er* him. [2 lf 54, bk]
[.	[2]In his time was done mony selcouþ.
. . . . .	bot I haue na tome ham to mouþ
. . . . .	for I wille telle of ih*es*us mare,
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]	*and* leue erode in sorou & care.

how ih*es*u come in-to egipt and þer a childe [spilt] his leke.

¶ Q*ue*n herod o þis liue was farn,	Q[uen] herode of þis werld was farne
An angel com ioseph to warn,	[An angel com] Ioseph to warne.
And said, "time es ye busk yow,	& [said time as þe busk thow.]
yee and maria, alsua i*es*u, 11914	ȝe & maria alsqua ih*es*u.
COTTON	FAIRFAX

þat bi þat þu þar-of cu*m* vte
þu sal be hal als ani troute." 11884
þai filde a led of pic and oyle,
And fast þai did it for to boyle;
Quen it was to þair will al dight,
þai lifted vp þat maledight. 11888
"Ha, t*raitur*is!" he said, "i salle
Hing ȝu both, bot ȝe mak me hale."
"Nai sertis," þai said, "sir king!
Ne sal þu neu*er* no man hing, 11892
Bi þat we ani fra o*þer* part,
Bot-if we faile nu of vr art."
wid þis þai lete his heued dune,
And vp þe fete of þat feloune, 11896
For þai haf halden him þar hete,
þar-in þai hang him bi þe fete,
And baþed him in pic and terr,
And sent hi*m* þar he faris werr,—
Wers þan he ferd eu*er* are, 11901
þar neu*er* comes ende apon his care;
For he es be-lefte wid satanas,
And wid þe traitur, sir iudas.
Quen he was dede, þ*at* gerard grim,
Archelaus was king efter him. 11906
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Bi þ*at* þou com þ*er*of oute
þou shal be hool as any troute
þei filled a leed of picche & oile
And fast duden hit to boile
whe*n*ne it was at her wille diȝt
þei liften vp þ*at* cursed wiȝt
Traitours he seide ȝe shul goon
To honge but I be hool anoon
Nay certis þei seide sir kyng
Shal þou neu*er* no mon hing
Bi þ*at* we ones fro þe part
But if we failen of oure art
herwiþ þei let þe heed dou*n*
And vp þe feet of þat felou*n*
Soone helde hi*m* her hete
þ*er*ynne þei honged hi*m* bi þe fete
In þ*at* baþ of picche & terre
And sende hi*m* þ*er*e he fareþ werre
wors þen he ferde eu*er* are
For neu*er* comeþ ende of his care
he was lefte wiþ sathonas
And wiþ þe traitour fals Iudas
¶ whe*n*ne he was deed gerarde grim
Archelaus was kyng aftir him
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Quen h*er*odis of his lijf was farn,
An angel com ioseph to warn,
And said, "time es ȝe busk ȝou,
þu and mari, a*n*d alsua i*es*u, 11914

GÖTTINGEN

Whenne heroude was of lif farn [lf 74, bk]
An aungel coom Ioseph to warn
And seide tyme is þ*at* ȝe go
I*es*u[1] wiþ þe marie also [[1] MS. Ihu]

TRINITY

Vnto your kyth, on godds nam,
I bidd yow þat yee nu wend ham,
For þai þat soght þe child to quell
Er nu al ded for soth i tell." 11918
Ioseph was o þis tiþand fain,
And busked him to wend a-gain,
Bot toward þat side o þe land
þar archelaus was regnand, 11922
(þat was þe land þat hight iude)
þider to torn þan schond he;
Bot went he in to galilee, [col. 2]
To tun o burgh and mani cite, 11926

Vn-to ȝour kyþ on goddes name.
Sa . . . . . hame
[[1]ffor they that sowght þat child to
Are alle dede I the telle [quelle
Ioseph was of that tydyng fayne
And hied hym to wend agayne]
bot toward þat side of þe lande.
þer archelaus was regnanande
þat was þe lande þat hiȝt Inde.
þedir to torn . . . . e
[[1]Into Galile he went
In wille and also good entent

þar *iesus* did in his barnhide
Sum-thing þat es of to rede.
¶ Bitid apon a halidai
þat þai cald sabat in þair lai, 11930
I*esus* and oþer childer samen,
þam yode biside þe flu*m* to gamen.
þarbi satt *iesus* on his plai,
And lakes seuen he made o clai, 11934
And til ilkan a fur he made
þ*at* suld be þaim to wat*ur* lade,
þat wat*er* moght rin fra and till,
Vte of þe flum al atte will. 11938
O-mang þaa childir was þar an,
Als he þat sibb was to sathan,
Wit nith and enst and iuel witt
þe water wissing can he ditt, 11942
þat wat*er* to þe lak broght,
And spilt þe werk þat *iesus* wroght.
Ihesus þan said, "þou godds fede,
Sun o tinsel and o ded! 11946
Nu þ*at* i do þou it for-dos,
And þar-of sal þou mak na ros."

How Ih*es*u did in Childhed
Som-thyng I wille you rede

Hhyt fille vpon an holiday
þ*at* Sabot hight in Iewis lay
Ih*es*u and othir childryn in samyn
went hem by the rever to gamyn
Ih*es*u sat downe on his play
And de*m*mynge*s* vij made of clay]
& til ilkan a fur he made.
þat sulde [be þaim to] wat*er* lade.
[[1]That wat*er* might renne fro & tille
Out of the flum alle at wille
Amon tho childryn oon *þer* was
That Sib was to sathanas
w*ith* erthe and w*ith* euyH wyt
The wat*er* rennyng gon he dit
That wat*er* to the lakys broght
And shend the werk þ*at* Ih*es*u wroght
Then seid Ih*es*u þou goddis fo
Sonne of loos & of deth also
That I haue done þou hast spilt
Thow shalt a-bie that ilk gilt]

COTTON FAIRFAX (*AND LAUD MS.*)

[[1] Lines 11917-20, 11925-34, and 11937-54 from Laud MS. 416: illegible and almost erased in the Fairfax MS.]

Into ȝor kith in godes name,
I bidd ȝou þat ȝe wend nu hame,
For þai þat soght þe child to q*ue*lle
Er nu all*e* dede, for soth i telle." 11918
Ioseph was of þis tiþand faine, [col. 2]
And buned him to wend againe,
Bot toward þat side of þat land,
þar archelaus was regnand, 11922
(þat was þe land þat hight iude),
þider to turn þaim suld he,
Bot went he into galilee,
To tun and burgh a*nd* mani cite. 11926

Hou i*esus* did in his barn-hedde,
Sum thing þat i will rede.

BItid apon a haliday,
þat þai calld sabat i*n* þar lay,
I*esus* and oþ*er* childe*r* samen 11931
went þaim bi þe flum to gamen.
þar-bi sett i*esus* on his play,
And laikes seuen made of clay, 11934
And till ilkane of foure he made,
þat suld be þai*m* to wate*r* laþe,
þat wate*r* might re*n*ne fra and till,
vte of þe flum all*e* at will. 11938
Ama*n*g þa childe*r* was þar ane,
Als he þat sib w[a]s to sathane,
wid erd and enst and euil witt,
þe wate*r* wising gan he ditt, 11942
þat wate*r* to þe lakes broght,
And spilt þe werk þat i*esus* wroght.
þan said i*esus*, "þu goddes fede!
Sun of tinsel and of dede! 11946
Nu þat i do þu it for-dos,
And þar-of sal þu make na ros."

GÖTTINGEN

In goddes name into ȝoure kiþ
I bidde ȝou ȝe wende in grith
For þei þat souȝte þat childe to quelle
Are alle dede I þe telle
Ioseph was of þis tiþing fayn
And hiȝed him to wende aȝayn
But not to þat side of þat lond
þe*re* archelaus was regnond
Into þe lond þat het Iude
þider turne shulde he
Into galile he went
In wille & also good entent

How ihe*s*u dud in his childehede
Som þing I wol ȝou rede

Hit fel vpon an haly day
þat saboth het in iewes lay
Ihesu & oþ*er*e childre samen
Went hem bi þe ryuere to gamen
Ihe*s*u sat dou*n* on his play
And de*m*mynges seuen made of clay
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat watir miȝte ren*n*e fro & tille
Out of þe flu*m* al at wille
Among þo childre oon þ*er* was
þat sib was to sathanas
Wiþ erþe & wiþ euel witt
þe watir re*n*nyng gon he dit
þat watir to þe lakes brouȝt
And shent þe werke þat ihe*s*u wrouȝt
þen*n*e seide ihe*s*u þou goddes fo
Son of los & of deþ also
þat I haue done þou hast spilt
þou shal abie þat ilke gilt

TRINITY

Was þar-wit him na langer mote,
Bot þar he fel dun at his fote. 11950
His freindes þan bigan to cri
Agains ioseph and mari;
"Yur sun þat wantun, and þat wild,
Wit his banning has slan vr child."
Quen þai war þus don to resun, 11955
Maria and ioseph dred tresun
O þe freinds o þis barn.
Iesus wel blethli wald þai warn;
þan spak ioseph to marie, 11959
"Speke þou wit him al priueli,
And ask him qui he þus-gat gers
Vs hatted be for his afers, 11962
Vr neghburs mai þam on vs wreke?
Sai þou; i der noght til him speke."
Maria soght þan til him son 11965
And said, "mi lauerd, quat has it don
þis bodi, ded worþei to be?" [he,
Iesus ansuard and said, "wel worth was
Quen he wald not nu thole to stande
Mi werk þat i wroght wit hande."
[1] "Sun," sco said, "wrick noght þis wise,
Al þai wil þan gain vs rise." [[1] If 66, bk, col. 1]
Iesus þat was fulfild o houe, 11973
His moder mode wald he noght droue,
Bot on þe cors ded þar it lai
Wit fut he smat, and þus can sai,
"Rise vp, sun, ful of feloni, 11977
For þou was neuer ne es worthy
Mi fader right part of to gett,
For-qui þou has mi dedes lett."
þis cors vp-ras quen he said sua,
And in his wai him did to ga. 11982
¶ Ihesus þan þat ilk sted,
þe watur son to lakes ledd,

COTTON

[Was þer then no lengger mote
But ded he fille downe at his fote
His frendes tho by-gan to cry
Ayenst Ioseph & mary
They seid your sonne wanton & wild
with his cursyng haþ slayne our child[2]]
¶ quen þai þus done ware to resoun.
mary & ioseph dred tresoun.
of þe frendis of þis barne.
ihesu bleþeli walde he warne.
[Then seid Ioseph to mary [[2] From Laud MS. 416]
Speke þou with hym prevyly
And aske hym why he makyth vs
ffor his maners by-hatid þus[2]]
our neghbours wil on vs take wreke
say þou til him I dar noȝt speke.
¶ Mary soȝt þan til him sone.
& saide leue sone quat has þou done.
quy sulde þis body þus dede be.
Ihesus ansquered wele worthi was he
quen he walde noȝt thole to stande
þe werk I wroȝt wiþ myne hande.
Sone ho saide wirk noȝt suche wise.
for alle þai wille agayne vs rise.
¶ Ihesus þat was meke of erde.
kepped noȝt to make his moder ferde
bot on þe dede cors þer hit lay
wiþ fote he smate & þus con say.
Rys vp cors ful of felony.
for certis þou nart noȝt worþi.
my fader blis to come tille.
for my werkis dide þou spille.
þis cors vp-ras quen he saide squa.
and in hit way hit dide to ga.
Ihesus þan in þe seluen stedde
þe water agayne to þe lakis he led.

FAIRFAX

was þar wid him no lang*er* mote,
Bot dede he fel dune at his fote.
His frendes þan bi-gan to cri 11951
Ogaines iosep and mari,
"ȝur sun, þ*a*t wanton and wilde,
wid his bann*ing* has slane vr childe."
Quen þai war þus done to resune,
Mari and iosep þai dred tresune 11956
Of þe freindes of þis barn. [lf 81, bk, col. 1]
I*es*u wele faine wold þai warn;
þan said ioseph to mari,
"Speke þu wid hi*m* al p*ri*uili, 11960
And ask him, q*ui* he dusgat geres
vs hated be for his a-feres,
vr neghburs mai þai*m* on vs wrek;
Spek þu, i dar noght wid him spek."
Mari soght þan till him sone, 11965
And said, "mi lau*er*d, q*ua*t has it done
þis bodi, dede worthi to be?"
I*esus* ansuerd, "wele worthi was he,
Quen he wold noght thole to st*an*de
Mi werk þ*a*t i made wid hande." 11970
"Sun," scho said, "wirk noght þus wise,
All*e* wille þai þan agines vs rise."
I*esus*, þat was fulfild of houe,
His mod*er* mod wold he noght droue,
Bot on þe ded cors þar it lay 11975
wid fote he smat, and þus ga*n* say,
"Rise vp, þu ful of felonnie,
For þu was neu*er* ne es worthi
Mi faþ*er* rike part of to gete, 11979
For qui? þu has mi dedes lett."
þis cors vp ras que*n* he said sua,
And on his wai him did to ga. 11982
Ihesu þan in þat ilke stede,
þe wat*er* sone to lakes ledde,

GÖTTINGEN

was þ*er*e þen*n*e no lenger mote
But deed he fel dou*n* at his fote
His frendis þo bigo*n*ne to crie
Aȝeyn Ioseph & marie
þei seide ȝoure son wantou*n* & wilde
w*it*h his cursyng haþ slayn oure childe
when*n*e marie & Ioseph herden þis
Soore dredde þei tresou*n* Iwis
Of þe frendes of þis barne
Soone went þei ih*es*u to war*n*e
þenne seide Ioseph to marie
Speke þ*o*u wiþ him p*ri*uelie
And aske him whi he makeþ vs
For his maneres be hated þus
Oure neȝebores wol hem on vs wreke
Speke þou for I dar not speke
Marye souȝte & fonde him soone
Milord she saide what haþ he done
þis body deed worþi to be
Ih*es*u seide worthy is he
When*n*e he wolde not suffer to stonde
þe werke made of myne honde
She seide son worche not þis wise
lest alle wol vp on vs rise
I*hesus*[1] þ*a*t was so curteise [[1] MS. ihc]
His modir algate wolde he pleise
On þe dede cors þ*er*e he lay
wiþ foot he smoot & þus gon say
Rise vp þ*o*u ful of felonye
þ*o*u was neuer ne art worþie
In my fadir riche to be set
For þou hast my dedes let
þis cors vp roos whe*n*ne he seide so
And on his weye dud him to go
Ih*es*u soone in þat tide
lett þe watir rynne & slide

TRINITY

And o lame o þaa lakes selue 11985
Wit handes made he sparus tuelue.
Apon þair sabadt þus he did, de passeribus
Mani childer was þar emid.
Q*ue*n Iues can þis se and here,
Spack to ioseph on þis manere, 11990
"Iosep, ne seis þou, be þi fai,
Hu ie*sus* brickes vr halidai?" 11992
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
Ioseph þan son to ie*s*u spack,
"Qui dos þou men sli plaint to mak,
For þi wircking on vr sabbat?"
And ie*sus* samen his handes smat,
And said in þair aller sight, 11999
"Rises vp and tas your flight,
Flies, and liues ou*er* al þis werld!"
þai tok þair flight and forth þai ferd.
Q*ue*n þai þis sagh þat be him stode,
Su*m* said him iuel, and su*m* him god,
And su*m* him loued and spack o p*ri*se,
And su*m* him blamed þat war vnwis.
Su*m* o þaim þis selcut sagh 12007
Went to þe p*ri*st o þe lagh,
And said þam þan, hu ioseph su*n*
Slikins maistris do was won 12010
Bifor þe folk of isr*a*el,
þ*a*t it war selcut for to tell.
And at þe last come þis tiþand
To tuelue kindredens o þe land. 12014

and þ*er*-of lame he him-selue.
wiþ hande made he sparous xij.
apon þaire sabat þus he did.
and oþ*er* childer forþ hit kid.
quen þe iewes con þis se & here
þai spac to Ioseph on þis manere.
¶ Iosephñ ne sese þou be þi fay.
how ih*es*us brekis our haliday.
a-pon our sabat for-soþ to say.
has he made sparous xij. of clay.
¶ Iosephñ þen sone to ih*es*u spak*e*
quy dos þou men such playnt to mak*e*
for þi wirking on our sabat.
and ih*es*us sa*m*myn his handis smate.
and he saide in þaire aller siȝt.
Rys be-liue *and* take ȝour fliȝt.
bredes & liues ouer alle þis werde [f 55]
þai toke þaire fliȝt & forþ þai ferde.
¶ quen þai þis sagñ þat bi him stode
sum saide him euel sum saide hi*m* gode
sum him loued & spac of pris.
and sum him blamed þat ware vn-wise
and sum of ham atte selcouþ sagñ.
saide moises in his lagñ.
suche maistres was he wone.
be-for þis time oft has done.
be-for þe folk of israel.
mony wondres cowde he tel.
and atte þe last come þis tiþande
to xij. kingis of diu*er*se lande.

how a prest sone turnid þe lake fra fra Ih*es*u (*sic*).

A prist su*n* þar was stan[d]and
Wit a wand he bar in hand, 12016

[[1]¶ A prest*es* sonne tho stode there
And in hond a yerd he bere]

COTTON FAIRFAX

[[1] from Laud MS. 416: ll. 12015—28 partly erased in Fairfax MS.]

And of lame of þe lakes selue 11985
wid handes mad he sparus tuelue.
Apon þar sabaoth þus he did,
And mani childer was þare emid.
Quan juus þis gan se and here, 11989
þai spac to ioseph on þis manere,
"Ioseph, ne seis þu bi þi fai,
Hou iesus brekes ur halidi?" 11992
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ioseph þan to iesus spak,
"Qui dos þu men slik plaint to mak
For þi wirking on vr sabate?" [col. 2]
And iesus samen his handes smate,
And he said, in þai aller sight, 11999
"Rises vp and tas ȝur flight,
Flies and liues ouer all þis world!"
þai tok þair flight and forgh þai ferd.
Quen þai þis sau þat bi him stod,
Sum said him euil, sum said him god,
And sum him loued and spak of pris,
And sum him blamed þat war[1] vnwis.
Sum of þaim þis selcuth sau [[1] MS. wai]
went to prestes of the lau, 12008
And said þaim hu ioseph sun
Suilkin maistris do was won,
Bi-for þe folk of israel,
þat it was soth for to tel. 12012
At þe last come þis tyþand,
To tuelue kindredins of þe land.

And of cley of þo lakes selue
Wiþ hondes made he sparewes twelue
On her saboth þus he did
Mony childre were in þat stid
Whenne iewes þis gon se & here
þei spake to Ioseph in þis manere
Seestou not Ioseph bi þi fay
how ihesus brekeþ oure haliday
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ioseph þenne to ihesus spake [leaf 75]
Whi dostou men þus pleynt to make
For þi werkes on oure saboth
Ihesus to gider his hondes smoot
And seide in her aller siȝt
Rise vp briddes & take ȝoure fliȝt
Fleeþ & lyueþ ouer al þis werd
þei toke her fliȝte & forþ ferd
whenne þei þis say þat bi him stod
Somme seide him euel & somme good
Somme him loued & held of pris
Somme him blamed þat were not wis
Somme þat þis wondir sawe
Wente to prestis of þe lawe
And seide how Iosepes sone
To do suche maistries was wone
Bifore þe folk of israel
þat hit was sooþ for to tel
At þe laste com þis tiþond
To twelue kynredes of þe lond

[*How Jesus kills two boys and brings one to life again.*]

Aprest sun þar was standand
wid a wand he bar in his hand,

¶ A prestis son þo stood þere
And in hond a ȝerde he bere

Thoru envie and wreth and tene
Brack þe lackes al bi-dene,
Bath he ditted þe water lade, [col. 2]
And temed lakes þat he made. 12020
þan said he*m* ie*sus* al in hi,
"þou wreche sede o felunny!
Werck o dred, sun o sathan!
O þi frut sal sede be nan; 12024
Bot for þi rotes al ar dri,
Sal neuer þi branches multipli;"
Wit þis he dried awai o-nan,
And þan he fel dun ded als ston.
¶ þan tok ioseph ie*sus* to ledde 12029
Maria and þai ham-ward yede;
And cums a child, an maledight,
Apon ie*s*u to resis he tight,
Wit scholdur gaf he him a scou,
And sua he wald a feld ie*s*u. 12034
þan said ie*sus* to þat felun,
"Sal þou neue*r* cum sund to tun,
For if þou did it war vn-resun;"—
Wit þis word ded þar fel he dun.
þis barn frendes sagh him ded, 12039
þai cried þan als þai wald wede,
And said, "quatkin a child es þis
þ*a*t al mai do þat he will wis,
And þat he bides it es alsòn,
Wit-vten ani letting don." 12044
To ioseph wit þair plaint yod þai,
And þus-gate can þai til him sai,
"Do wai," þai said, "ie*s*um þi sun,
For in a tun mai he noght won, 12048
Or þ*a*t þou do to teche him þan
Blissing to haunt and not to ba*n*n."
þan said ioseph w*i*t droupand cher,
"Qui dos þou sun o sli manere? 12052

COTTON

[[1] Thorogh envie wreth & tene
he brak' tho lakes alle by-dene
Bothe he ditted þe wat*er* lade
And temyd þe lakys þ*a*t he made
Then seid Ihe*s*u in hie [[1] From Laud MS. 416]
Thow wrecche sede of' felony
Werke of deth sonne of' saton)
Of' thy frute shalbe sede non)
ffor thy rotys are all dry
Shalle nevir thy branchis multeplie
W*ith* this he drow a-wey for drede
And sithen fille he downe dede]
¶ þen toke Ioseph ihe*s*u to lede.
mary & þai sone hamward ȝede.
[[1] Comyþ a child maladicte
Ayen Ihe*s*u / to ryse he tyȝt]
wiþ þat þ*er* come a childe in hy.
and shulderred ihe*s*u w*ith* grete enuy.
þen saide ihe*s*u to þat felou*n*.
sal þou noȝt come sounde to tou*n*.
for if þou dide hit ware vn-resou*n*
and dede he felle wiþ-out tresou*n*.
¶ þes barne frendis sagh him dede.
þai cried alle wiþ-out rede.
& saide quatkin a childe is þis
þat alle may do at his wil is.
& þat he biddis wiþ his bone.
wiþ-outen letting is hit done.
¶ to Ioseph wiþ þaire playnt ȝode þai.
& þus-gatis til him con þai say.
do a-way ihe*s*u þi sone
for in na tou*n* may he wone.
þou moste him teyche I. warne þe þan.
blessing*e* to haunt *and* noȝt to ban.
þen saide Ioseph wiþ droupand*e* chere
quy dos þou sone on sly manere.

FAIRFAX

Thoru envi, wreth, and tene,
He brak þe lakes alle bidene,
Bath he ditted þe water lade,
And temed lakes þat he made. 12020
þan said him iesus in hij,
"þu wreche sede of feloni!
werke of dede, sun of sathane!
Of þi fruite sal be sede nane; 12024
Bot forþi rotes er alle dri
Sal neuer þi branches multipli."
wid þis he drid awai on-ane, 12027
And siden he fel dune dede as stane.
Þan tok ioseph iesu to lede
Mari and þai hamwarde ȝede;
And comes a child, a maledight,
Apon iesu to rase he tight. 12032
wid childer gaue he him a chou,
And sua he wald haue feld iesu.
þan said iesu to þat felune, [leaf 82, col. 1]
"Sal þu neuer cum sund to tune,
And if þu did it war vnresune,"—12037
wid þis word dede þar fel he dune.
þis child frendes þan sau him dede,
And crid þan als þai wald wede,
And said, "quatkin a child es þis,
þat all mai do þat he will, i-wis, 12042
And þat he bides alsone,
widvten letting it es done."
To ioseph wid þair plaint ȝode þai,
And þusgate gan þai tille him sai,
"Do wai fra vs iesus, þi sun, 12047
For in a tune mai we noght won,
Ouer þat þu do to teche him þan
Blissing haunt, and noght to ban."
þan said ioseph wid mild chere, 12051
"Qui þos þu, sun, on slik manere?

GÖTTINGEN

þourȝe envye wraþþe & tene
He brak þo lakes alle bi dene
Boþe he ditted þe watir lade
And temed þe lakes þat he made
þenne seide ihesu in hiȝe
þou wrecche seed of felonye
werke of deeþ son of sathone
Of þi fruyt shal be seed none
For þi rotes are alle driȝe
Shul neuer þi braunchis multeplie
wiþ þis he drouȝe awey for drede
And siþen fel he doun dede
þenne toke ioseph ihesu to lede
Marie & þei homwarde ȝede
Comeþ a childe malediȝt
Aȝeyn ihesu to rise he tiȝt
Wiþ childre coom he him aȝeyn
And wolde haue felde ihesu certeyn
Ihesus[1] seide to þat feloun [1 MS. ihc]
Shaltou neuer com sound to toun
þat þou didest were resoun none
Wiþ þat he fel doun deed as stone
þe childes frendes þat deed him say
Cried & seiden weileway
þei seiden what childe is þis
þat þus may do þat his wille is
And þat he biddeþ also soone
Wiþouten lettyng hit is done
To Ioseph on pleynt ȝode þei
And þus gon þei to him sei
Dowey fro vs ihesus þi sone
For in no toun may he wone
Or elles teche him þan
Blessyng to vse & not to ban
þenne seide Ioseph with mylde chere
Whi dostou son on þis manere

TRINITY

Ne seis þou wel hu mani wedes
O þis fole foke, for þi dedes
þai hatte vs all and has in leth,
þat we ne mai wel thol þair wreth."
Iesus gaf þan ioseph ansuar, 12057
"Nu es na wijf sun naþur-quar,
Bot he be þat his fader has lerd
Efter þe wisdom o þis werld,
O fader þe banning ders noght 12061
Bot to þat sun þat mis has wroght."
¶ þe gret lauerdinges thoght ful tene
Rais a-gain ioseph all bidene, [1 leaf 67, col. 1]
[1]And plaint on him mad communli,
Bath to ihosep and to mari. 12066
þan can iosep sare to drede,
þe tresun o þat Iuen lede,
þam him and mari þus gan blame;
And ihesus hent vp þis licam 12070
þat þar lai ded be-for þat thrang,
And be þe har he vp him hang
þat all moght se him spek him to,
Als fader suld to child do.. 12074
And son þe spirit þat was fledd
Again come in þat ilk stede;
He þat was ded was hale and fere,
All thoght it selcut þat þar were. 12078

¶ A maister was þar sumdel kene,
At iesu thoght him selcut tene,
þan for he spak sa skilwisli
At him had he ful gret envi, 12082
Thoru þe bolning of his hert
Wit ioseph wordes spak ourthuert,

COTTON

ne se is þou noȝt how many wedis.
of þes fole folk al for þi dedis.
þai hate us alle wiþ-oute griþ.
þat we may noȝt liue ham wiþ.
¶ Ihesu gaf Ioseph̄ þen onsquare.
now is na wife sone naure-quare.
bot he be þat his fader has lerde.
efter þe wisdome of þis werde.
of fader his bannyng' deris noȝt.
bot to þat sone atte iewes has wroȝt.
¶ þe grete lordingis þoȝt grete tene
and ras agayne ihesus be-dene.
& playnt on him made hudousli.
baþ to Ioseph & to mary.
¶ þen con Ioseph sare drede.
þe tresoun of þe iewes lede.
baþ he & mary con him blame.
¶ Ihesus hent vp þat licame.
þat was dede be-fore ful lange.
and bi þe arme he made him hange.
þat al muȝt se him speke him to.
as childe sulde to þe fader do.
and þe spirit þat was fledde.
come a-gayne in-to þat sted.
he þat was dede was hale & fere.
al þuȝt hit selcouþ atte *þer* were

how Ihesus was first lad to scole for to lere þai wende.

A maister was *þer* selcouþ kene
atte ihesus had he grete tene.
for he spac sa wisely.
to him he bare grete enuy.
þorou þe bollning' of his hert
to Ioseph̄ wordes he spac ouer-thwert.

FAIRFAX

Ne seis þu well hu mani wedes
Of þis fole folk, for þi dedes,
þai hate vs all and has in leth,
þat we ne mai thole þair wreth."
Ie*s*u gaf ioseph þan ansuer, 12057
"Nu es na wifes sun nouþ*er* quare
Bot he be þat his fadir has lerd,
Efter þe wisdom of þis werd,
Of faþ*er* þe ba*n*ning deris noght 12061
Bot to þat sun þat mjs has wroght."
Þe grete lau*er*dinges was ful tene,
And ras again ie*s*u alle bidene,
And plaint on hi*m* made co*m*minli,
Bath to ioseph & to mari. 12066
þan gan ioseph sare to drede
þe tresun of þat Iuus dede,
þat him a*n*d mari þus ga*n* blame;
And ie*s*u hint vp þat licame
þat lai dede bi-for þat thrang, 12071
And bi þe hare vp he him hang,
[1]þat alle might se him sp[e]ke hi*m* to,
Als fade*r* suld to child do. [1 col. 2]
And þe spirit þat was fledd 12075
Again come in þat ilk stedd,
þat dede cors wex hal & fere,
Alle had selc*u*th þat þar were. 12078

Sestou not how mony wedes
Of þis folk for þi dedes
þei hate vs alle & han in leth
And we may not þole her wreþ
Ihesu ȝaf Ioseph vnswere
Is no wyues son no where
But he mot bi his fadir be lerd
Aftir þe wisdom of þis werd
Of þe fadir þe wariynge dereþ nouȝt
But to þ*a*t son þ*a*t mis haþ wrouȝt
¶ þe grete lordyngis were ful tene
On ih*e*su roos þei alle bi dene
And pleynt on him made comynly
Boþe to Ioseph & to mary
þen*n*e go*n*ne Ioseph sore to drede
þe tresou*n* of þe iewes dede
þ*a*t him & marie þus gon blame
And ih*esus* hent vp þ*a*t licame
þ*a*t lay deed bifore þe þronge
Ih*e*su bi þe heer hi*m* vp honge
þ*a*t alle miȝt se hi*m* speke hi*m* to
As childe shulde to fadir do
And þe spirit awey fled [leaf 75, back]
Coom aȝeyn in þat sted
þe deed cors wex hool & fere
Alle had selcouþ þ*a*t þ*er*e were

[*How Jesus was first put to School.*]

A Maister was þar selcuth kene,
At ie*s*u was him ferli tene,
Alle for he spac sua skilwisli,
At him he had ful gret enui, 12082
Thoru bolning of his hert,
To ioseph spac he wordes ou*er* smart,

¶ A maistir þ*er* was wondir kene
At ih*e*su was he ful tene
For he spake so skilfuly
To hi*m* had he greet envy
þourȝe swellyng of his herte
To Ioseph spake he wordis smerte

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Wordes spak he o despite
Als þof he wald wit ioseph flitte.
"If þou," he said, "wald luue þi sun,
Til oþer thues þou suld him won,
Bot if þou ne wald he war a fule 12089
þan suld þou sett him to sum scole,
þar he moght lere o man stand agh,
Til eldrin men wirscip to scau. 12092
Bot it es sene ful wel þar-bi
Leuer you thinc, þe and mari,
þat he yu ne[1] luue mare þan lands lau,
For ye ber him right nan au. 12096
þe formast thing man aght him ken,
To mensk prist and eldir men,
Wit oþer childir suilk as he
Hald stedfast luue and charite, 12100
And wit þam lufsumli to duell,
þe Iuen lagh þam lere emell."
þan said iosep, "in quat manere
Moght men hald þis child to lere?
If þou him wenis for to lern, 12105
To lere him wel we þe noght wern
Thing þat falles o mans lare."
Ihesus þe maister gaf ansuare,
"þou þat es comandur o lai, 12109
Als efter nu i here þe sai
Es þou and oþer halden to, [col. 2]
Bot i noght halden for to do.
For ic am sundri, soth to sai,
To bunden be til erthli lai, 12114
Of your laues i am vttan
For erthli fader haf i nan.
þou es vnder and þar-in bunden,
Bot i am ar þe lagh was funden.
And þof þou wen make-less to be,
þat nan in lare sal teche þe, 12120

COTTON

wordes he spac als of dispite
as he walde wiþ Ioseph flite.
if þou he saide walde loue þi sone
to oþer thewes þou sulde him wone.
certis þe childe wil be a fole.
bot he be taȝt *and* sette to scole.
þat he muȝt lere sum oþer dedis
þat ware vsed be alde ledis.
bot hit is sene ful wele þar-by.
baþ bi þe & al-squa mary
þat ȝe loue na landis lagh̄ [leaf 55, back]
quen ȝe ȝour childe wille noȝt agh̄.
in þe be-gynnyng' ȝe sulde him ken
to worshepe prest *and* elder men.
& wiþ childer lete bannyng' be.
halde stedefast loue *and* charite.
& wiþ ham louesumly to dwelle.
þis is our lagh̄ þat I. the telle.
¶ þen saide Ioseph on quat manere
muȝt men halde him for to lere.
if þou couettis him to lerne.
him to teyche I wil noȝt werne.
þinge þat fallis to mannys lare.
ihesus þe maister gaf ansquare.
¶ þou þat art comaundour of lay.
als riȝt now I. herde þe say.
certis þou art halden to.
suche laghes for to do.
ȝe alle may noȝt for-soþ to say.
binde me to erþly lay.
of ȝour laghes I am out-tane.
for erþli fader haue I. nane.
þou art vnder laghes bundyn.
bot I was or þe lagh̄ was fundyn.
and now þou wenis makeles to be
þat nane in lare con teyche þe

FAIRFAX

[1 *It looks at first like* yime]

wordes spac he of despite,
Right als he wold wid iosep flite.
"If þu," he said, "wold luue þi sune,
Till bettir theues þu suld hi*m* w[u]ne,
Bot if þu ne wolde he war a fole 12089
þu suld do set him to su*m* skole,
þar he might lere of ma*n* sta*n*d aw,
Til eldrin men worschip to know.
Bot it es sene ful wele þarbi, 12093
Leuer ȝu thinc, þe and mari,
þat he luue ȝu þan landes lawe,
For-þi ȝe bere him right nane awe.
Formast thing men au him ken,
To mensk p*r*est and eld*er*men, 12098
wid oþir child*er* suilk als he,
Hald stedfast loue and cherite,
And wid þai*m* luuesu*m*li to duelle,
þe iuen lawe þaim lere emelle." 12102
Þen said ioseph, "on q*u*at manere,
Might men hald þis child to lere?
If þu wenis hi*m* for to lern,
Him to lere wil we noght wern, 12106
Thing þat fallis till ma*n*es lare."
Ie*s*u þe maistir gaue ansuere,
"þu þat es comandur of lay,
Als efter nu i here þe say 12110
Es þu and oþer halden to, [lf 82, bk, col. 1]
Bot i noght halden for to do.
For i am sundri, soth to say,
To bunden be to erli lay, 12114
Of ȝour laus i am vt tane,
For erdli fad*er* haue i nane.
þu es vnþ*er* laue a*n*d þar-i*n* bu*n*den,
Bot i am ar þe laue was funden;
And þogh þu wenes makeles to be,
þat nane i*n* lare suld teche þe, 12120

GÖTTINGEN

þo wordis weren ful of despite
As he wolde wiþ Iosep flite
If þou he seide loue þi son
To bett*ur* þewes þ*o*u him won
But if þou wolt hi*m* haue a fole
þou most do sett him to þe scole
For to lerne & stonde in awe
And to his eldre worship drawe
But hit is sene wel þer by
Leuer þe is þou and Mary
þ*a*t he loue ȝou þen londes lawe
For ȝe him done in noon awe
þe furste þ*a*t men shulde hi*m* ken
To menske preest & eldre men
Wiþ oþ*er*e childre suche as he
To holde fast loue & charite
And wiþ he*m* louesu*m*ly to dwelle
Boþe þe lawe to here & telle
¶ Ioseph seide on what manere
Miȝt men holde hi*m* to lere
If þ*o*u wenest him to lerne
þ*a*t to do wol we not werne
þing þ*a*t falleþ to mon*n*es lore
Ihe*s*u vnswered þe meister þore
þou art co*m*maun*d*er of lay
As I now here þe say
þou & oþ*er*e are holden þ*er*to
But I am not holden þ*a*t to do
For I am departed soþ to say
To be bou*n*den to erþely lay
Of ȝoure lawes outaken am I
I haue no fadir erþely
þou art vndir lawe bou*n*den
And I am ar þe lawe was fou*n*den
And ȝit þou wenest makeles to be
þ*a*t noon in lore shulde teche þe

TRINITY

I can þe ken þat þou ne can,
þe thing i neu*er* lerd o man;
For þou wist noght q*uen* þou was born,
þat wat i wel, and þare be-forn; 12124
And noght allan þe time past,
Bot elles hu lang þi life sal last,
For to be lengand in þis werld."
All wondred on þir wordes herd,
"Ho!" all þan cun þai cri, 12129
"Qua herd eu*er* sua gret ferli
Of ani man, yong or ald, or cuth,
Qua herd euer mare selcuth?
We wat all wel o þe, i*es*u, 12133
Queþen þou es born and q*uat* art þou,
O þin eld ar we noght in werr,
Vnnethes art þou yeit fiue yeir.
And q*ue*þen com he þat es sua ying
For to bring forth sli talking?" 12138
þai said til oþer, "als mot we thriue,
We herd neu*er* suilk a barn o liue!"
¶ þan gaf ie*sus* to þaim ansuar,
Til all þe Iues þat þar war, 12142
"All," he said, "thinc yow selcuth
To here sli spece o barns muth.
Bot q*uar*-for þan wil yee noth tru
Oþer thinges þat i tell yow? 12146
Yee wonder on all i tald yow ar,
þat i kneu well þat ilk siquar
Q*ue*n þat yow yur moders bar;
Ya for soth yeit sai i mare, 12150
Of abraham þe quilk yee call
þat he suld be your fadir all,
I him sagh and wit spak als
And yeit yee wene þat i am fals."
Q*ue*n ie*sus* þus had said his will,
All als stan þai held þam still. 12156

COTTON

I can ken þe atte þou ne can.
þing' þat I. neuer lered of man.
for þou ne wiste noȝt quen þou was born.
and I hit knew ful lange be-forne.
and noȝt allane þe time paste.
bot ellis how lang' þi life sal laste
or þou passe out of þis werde.
alle wondred on him at him herde.
Loude for-soþ con þai cry.
qua herde eu*er* suche ferli.
or man ȝonge or alde or couþ
qua herd eu*er* mare selcouþ.
we wate þi name is ih*es*u
qua herde euer of suche v*er*tu.
of þine elde we haue na were.
vnneþes artow of vij. ȝere.
qua herde euer any barne sa ȝinge.
bring' forþ ani suche talkinge.
ilkan til o*per* saide be-liue.
we herde neu*er* suche a barne on liue.
¶ þen gaf Ih*es*us til ham ansquare.
to alle þe iewes atte *per* ware.
alle he saide þink ȝou selcouþ.
to here suche speche of barn*es* mouþ
bot quar-fore wil ȝe noȝt trow
so*per* þing*es* þat I. talde ȝou.
þe wonder þat I. talde ȝou are
of ȝoure teychinge & of ȝoure lare
& quen at ȝour moders ȝou bare
& ȝet for-soþ I. say ȝou mare
of abraham þe quilk ȝe calle.
þat he sulde be ȝoure fader alle
I him sagh̃ & wiþ him spac als.
and ȝet ȝe wene þat I. am fals.
¶ quen Ih*es*us had þus saide his wil.
as a stane þai stode alle stille.

FAIRFAX

I kan þe ken þat þu ne kan,
þe thing i neu*er* lerd of man,
For þu wist noght que*n* þu w*a*s born,
þat wate i wele, a*n*d þar be-forn; 12124
And noght alle-ane þe time past,
Bot ellis hu lang þi lijf sal last,
For to be lenga*n*d in þis world."
And wo*n*drid on þ*a*t þis word herd,
"O ho!" alle þa*n* gan þai cri, 12129
"Qua herd euer sua grett ferli!
Of ani ma*n*, vnknauen or cuth,
Qua herd eu*er* mare selcuth!
we wat all*e* wele of þe, ie*s*u, 12133
Queþen þu es born, and q*uat* es þu,
Of þine eld er we noght i*n* were,
vnethes es þu ȝit fiue ȝere. 12136
And queþin come hi*m* þ*a*t es so ȝing,
For to bring forth slik talking?"
All*e* þai said, "als mot we thriue,
we herd neu*er* suilk a child a-liue!"
Þan gaue ie*s*u to þaim ansuere, 12141
And to all*e* þe Iuus þat þar ware,
"All*e*," he said, "thinc ȝu selcuth,
To here slik speche of childes moth,
Bot quarfor þa*n* wil ȝe noght trow,
Sother þinges þ*a*t i tell ȝu? 12146
ȝe wonþ*er* on þat i tald are,
þat i kene wele þ*a*t ilk siquar
Quen þat ȝu ȝur moderis bare; [col. 2]
ȝe, forsoth, ȝeit sai i mare,
Of abraham, þe quilk ȝe call*e* 12151
þat he suld be ȝur fad*er* all*e*,
I him sau and wid spak als,
And ȝeit ȝe wene þ*a*t i am fals."
Quen i*esus* þus had said his will,
Als a ston þan wex þai still. 12156

GÖTTINGEN

I con þe teche þ*a*t þou not can
þing I lerned neu*er* of man
þou woost not when*n*e þ*o*u was born
I woot wel & þ*er* biforn
Not ȝit allone þ*a*t tyme past
But als how longe þi lif shal last
For to be lyuynge in þis werd
Alle wondride þ*a*t þis word herd
Anoon alle gan þei cry
Who herde euer suche ferly
Of any mon bi norþ or souþ
who herde euer suche selcouþ
We witen al wel of þe now
where þ*o*u were born & what art þow
þin elde is not to vs in were
Vnneþes art þ*o*u ȝit of fyue ȝere
Wheþen coom þou þ*a*t art so ȝinge
For to bringe forþ suche talkynge
Alle seide so mut we þriue
we herde neu*er* suche a childe on lyue
¶ Ihe*s*u ȝaf to hem vnswere
To alle þe iewes þ*a*t þ*er*e were
Alle he seide ȝe haue selcouþ
To here suche speche of childes mouþ
Wherfore wol ȝe not trowe
Soþ*er* þingis þat I telle ȝow
ȝe wondir on þ*a*t I seide ore
þ*a*t I knowe þe tyme bifore
When*n*e ȝoure modris ȝou bere
ȝit say I more forsoþe here
Of abraham whiche ȝe calle
For to be ȝoure fadir alle
I say hi*m* & wiþ hi*m* spake als
And ȝitt ȝe wene þ*a*t I am fals
[1] Whenne ih*esus* þus had seide his wille
As a stoon þo wex þei stille [[1] leaf 76]

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
[1] *þat* all *þat* þar was, ald and yong,	þat alle þat *þer* was alde & ȝonge
A word durst noght spek wit tung.	a worde to speke had þai na tonge
¶ To þat folk þan spak ihesu, [1 leaf 67, bk. col. 1]	¶ to þat folk spac ih*es*u now.
"Als barn ic haue ben wit yow, 12160	as a barne I. was wiþ ȝow.
Mang barns als barn i wit yow spac,	*and* as a barne I. wiþ ȝou spac.
To me knaulage nan wald ye tac,	to me knawlage walde ȝe nane tak*e*
Ma*ng* wise i spak wisdom yow wit,	wisdomes to ȝou I. spac oft-siþe.
Bot nathing wald yee to me kyth.	bot na-þing*e* walde ȝe to me kiþe.
Noght yee ne vnd*er*stod for-þi 12165	noȝt ȝe vnder-stode for-þi.
Less i wat er yee þan i,	lesse I. wate ar ȝe þan I.
It es sene yee er o littel fai."	hit is sene! ȝe ar of litel fay
þan gan a maist*er* for to sai	þen be-gan a maist*er* say.
þus to ioseph and to mari,	þus to Ioseph *and* to mary.
"We haf a maist*er* hatte leui, 12170	we haue a maister hat leuy.
Til him bi-teche yee þis barn,	tille him lede ȝe þis barne.
Him lere on bok wil he not warn."	him lere on boke wil he noȝt warn*e*
þań yode maria and iosep,	¶ þen went mary & Ioseph̃ al-so.
Wit cherising to ie*s*u spek	wiþ cherising þai spac him to.
To þe scole him for to till, 12175	to þe scole him for-to tille
And sua þai broght him leui til.	*and* squa þai dede wiþ gode wille.
Bot in þat scole he was sa stille,	bot in þat scole he was sa stille.
þat he spak noþer god ne ille.	spak he nauþ*er* gode ne ille.
Maist*er* leui, *þat* ald man,	¶ Maist*er* leui þat alde man
Teched him a letter þan, 12180	taȝt him a letter þan.
And badd him þar-to respond,	*and* bad him *þer*-to respounde
And ie*s*u heild him stil a stund;	& ih*es*us helde him stille a stounde.
Leui was wrath, a yeird vp-hint,	leuy was wraþ a ȝerde vp-hint.
And gaf him in þe heued a dint.	*and* gaf him in þe nek a dint
¶ þan said ie*sus* to maist*er* leui, 12185	¶ þen saide ih*es*us to maist*er* leuy.
"Q*ua*r-for smites þou me and qui?	quar-fore smytis þou me & quy
I sai for soth, wald þou it tru,	I say for-soþ þou sal me trow
þou smites him can mor þan þu.	þou smytis him con mare þen þou.
For *þat* þou teches til oþer men,	*and* þat þou teychis til oþ*er* men.
þin aun word i can þe ken; 12190	þine aghen worde I. can þe ken. [1 f. 56]
Bot þai ar blind *þat* spekes a*nd* hers,	[2]¶ bot þai ar blinde þat spekis & heris
And wat noght q*ua*t thing *þer*to feris,	and con noȝt say quar-to hit feris.

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
Alle þat þar was, ald and ȝong, 12157	Alle *þat* weren *þere* olde & ȝonge
A word ne durst þai sp[e]k wid tung.	A word durst not speke w*ith* tonge
To þat folk þan spak ie*s*u,	To *þat* folk spake ihe*s*u shene
"Als child þa*n* haf i ben wid ȝu,	As childe wiþ ȝou haue I bene
Mang childe*r* als child i spak, 12161	Among childre as childe I spake
To me knauleche nan wald ȝe tak,	To me no knowleche wolde ȝe take
Ma*n*g wis i spak wisdom ȝu wid,	Wiþ wise spake I wisdome wiþ
Bot na-þing wold ȝe wid me kid.	But wolde ȝe no þing wiþ me kiþ
Noght ȝe ne vnde*r*stod for-þi, 12165	ȝe vndirstode me not for þi
Lesse i wate er ȝe þan i,	Lasse I woot are ȝe þan I
It es sene ȝe er of litel fai."	Hit is sene ȝe are of litil fay
þan gan a maister for to sai	þen*ne* gan a maister for to say
þus to ioseph and to mari, 12169	þus to Ioseph & to marie
"we haue a maistir *þat* hat leui,	We haue a maister hette leuye
Him to lere wil he noght warn,	Him to teche wol he not warn
Til him bi-teche ȝe ȝur barn."	To him biteche ȝe ȝoure barn
þan ȝode mari and ioseph,	þo ȝede Ioseph & marie meke
wid cherising to ie*s*u þai spak, 12174	Wiþ cherisshynge to ihe*s*u speke
To þe skole him to tille,	To þe scole him to tille
Bot in *þat* skole he was so stille	But in *þat* scole he sat so stille
þat he spak noüþ*er* god no ille.	*þat* euel ny good spake he nouȝt
Quen þai him broght to sir leui till,	þen þei him to sir leuy brouȝt
Maistir leui, *þat* ald man, 12179	Maister leuy þe olde mon
Techid him a lettir þan,	Tauȝte him a lettre þon
And bad him þar-to respond,	And bad hi*m* ȝyue vnswere
And ie*sus* held him still a stund.	And ihe*s*u helde hi*m* stille þore
Leui was wrath, a ȝerd vp hint,	Leuy for wroop aȝerde hint
And smat hi*m* on þe heued a dint.	And smot hi*m* on þe heed a dint
Þan said ie*s*u to maistir leui, 12185	Ihe*s*u seide þo to leuy
"Quarfor smites þu me, a*n*d qui?	wherfore smytestou me & why
I sai for-soth, wold þu it tru, [leaf 83]	I saye for soþe if þou wol trow
þu smites him can mar þa*n* þu.	þou smytest hi*m* con more þen þow
For *þat* þu teches till oþ*er* men,	For *þat* þou techest to oþ*ere* men
þin auen worth i ca*n* þe ken. 12190	þin owne word I con þe ken
Bot þai er blind a*n*d speks & heris,	þei are blynde *þat* oþ*ere* leres
And wate noght q*uat* *þat* þar-to feris,	And wot not what þei teche her feres

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Als a chim or brasin bell,	12193	I. likkin ham to a brasin belle.
þat noþer can vnd*er*stand ne tell		þat nauþ*er* con vnderstande ne telle
Wat takens þair aun sune,		quat be-takenis þaire aghen soun.
þ*a*t witt bath wanis a*nd* resune."		bot wanis forþ wiþ-out resoun.
Ihesus þan folud on his speke,	12197	¶ *and* þus-gatis ih*e*sus til him speke.
And þus began his resun eke,		in faire maner his resoun eke.
"þe letters fra alpha to taw,		þe letteres fra alpha to taw
Wit sundri sight ma*n* mai þa*m* knau,		þai ar ful eth̄ for to knaw.
Q*ua*t es taw, sai first to me,	12201	quat is taw say first to me.
And i sal vndo alpha to þe;		*and* I. salle vn-do alpha to þe.
For he þ*a*t alpha can noght se,	[col. 2]	for he þat alpha con noȝt se.
Hu sal he wijt q*ua*t tav mai be?		how sulde he wete quat taw mai be
Ypocrites! for yee ar sua,	12205	ypocritis for ȝe ar squa.
Vndos me first quat es alpha,		vn-do me quat is alpha.
And i sal tru yow wel i wiss,		*and* I. salle traw þe wele I wisse
Q*ue*n yee me tell q*ua*t tav es."		quen þou me tellis quat hit is.
Ihesus gaf him þan his task,	12209	Ih*e*sus gaf him þen his taske.
Of ilk letter for to ask,		of ilk' lett*er* he con him aske.
Resun of ilkan be nam.		resoun of ilkan be name.
Q*ue*n leui herd þan thoght hi*m* scam,		¶ quen leui herde him þuȝt shame.
And clu*m*sd he was q*ue*n he can here,		*and* concluded quen he can here.
Scap o sa mani letters sere.	12214	shap of sa many letters sere.
þan he began a cri to giue;		*and* be-gan a cry to giue.
"þis ilk child agh noght to liue,		þis ilk childe aȝt noȝt to liue.
Abouen erth he liues to lang,		a-boue erþ he liues to lange.
Worthi he war on gebet hang,	12218	he ware worþi on gibet hange.
For fur i wat him mai noght brin,		for fire I. wate may him noȝt brin.
And oþer pin he can be-gin.		I. note how best is to be-gyn.
I tru þis ilk ferli fode	12221	I. traw þis ilk ferli fode.
Was lang born forwit noe flode;		was borne be-for noes flode.
Wi q*ua*t wamb him bare or brede,		quat wambe sa him bare or bred.
Or wit quat pappes was he fedd?		or wiþ quat pappis he was fedde.
Fle for-soth fra him wil i,	12225	¶ Fle for-soþ fra him wil I.
His wordes i mai noght vnd*er*li.		his wordes I. may noȝt vnderly.
Mi hert es clumsd for to here,		my hert is clumsed for to here
Es nan þ*a*t mai his wordes bere,		is nane þat mai his wordes lere.

Als a chime or brassen belle, 12193
þat noþ*er* can vnd*er*stand ne telle
Quat takenes þair auen sune,
þat wantes bath witt a*n*d resune."
Ie*s*u þan folud on his speke, 12197
And þus he gan his resu*n* eke,
"þe lettres fra alpha to tau,
wid sundri sight me*n* mai þai*m* knau,
¶ Quat es i au, sai first to me,
And i sal vndo alpha to þe; 12202
For he þat alpha can noght se,
Hu sal he witt q*uat* tav mai be?
ypocrites, for ȝe er sua,
vndos me first q*uat* es alpha,
And i sal trou ȝu wele i-wis, 12207
Quen ȝe tell me, q*uat* tau es."
Ie*s*u gaue him þ*an* his task,
Of ilk a letter for to ask,
Resune of ilkan bi name; 12211
Quen leui herd, þ*an* togh hi*m* scha*m*e,
And clu*m*sed was quen he ga*n* here
Schap of so mani lette*r*is sere.
And he bi-gan a cri to giue,
"þis ilk child au noght to liue,
Abouen erd he liues to longe, 12217
worthi he war on gibet to honge,
For fire i q*uat* hi*m* mai noght brin,
And oþ*er* pine he can bigin;
I trou þ*at* þis ilk ferli fode,
Lang was born bi-for noi flode; 12222
Quat wamb hi*m* bar or bredd,
And wid was pappis was he fedd?
Fle for-soth fra him wille i, [col. 2]
His werdes i mai noght vnd*er*li,
Mi hert es clungen for to here, 12227
Bot drightin seluen wid hi*m* ware.

GÖTTINGEN

As a chymbe or a brasen belle
þ*at* nouþ*er* con vndirstonde ny telle
What tokeneþ her owne sou*n*
þei wante witt & resou*n*
Ih*e*su folwede on his speche
Of þis resou*n* vnswere to seche
þe lettres fro alpha to tayu
Wiþ dyu*er*se siȝte may men sew
what is tayu say furst to me
And I shal vndo alpha to þe
he þ*at* alpha con not seen
how shulde he knowe tayu to ben
Ipocritis ȝe are I wis
Telle me furst what alpha is
And I shal þen*n*e leue ȝou trew
when*n*e ȝe telle me what is tayu
Ih*e*su ȝaf him þen*n*e his taske
Of vche lettre for to aske
Questiou*n* of vchone bi name
When*n*e leuy herde he þouȝte shame
Acombred was he for to here
Aske of so mony lettres sere
þen*n*e he bigon þis cry to ȝyue
þis childe oweþ not to lyue
Abouen erþe he lyueþ longe
worþi he were on gibet honge
Fuyr I woot may him not bryn
Anoþ*er* peyne he mot bigyn
I trowe þ*at* þis ilke fode
was longe to fore noes flode
what wombe hi*m* bare & bredde
wiþ whoos pappes was he fedde
Fle fro him now wol I
His wordis may I not vndirly
Myn hert clyngeþ him to here
But god hi*m* self wiþ hi*m* were

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Bot drightin seluen wit him were		bot god him-selfe wiþ him were
I wend i moght me wit him stere.		ellis ne may na man him stere.
Bot i caitif al nu am bi-scorn,	12231	bot I. caytef now am I. borne.
I wend mi mak nu war noght born,		I. wende my make ware vnborne
Als printiz wend i him haf ouer-cum-		certis I. wende him haue ouer-commyn.
Bot in his resuns am i numen. [men,		bot in his resons now am I. nommyn.
Alas!" he said, "quat mai i sai?		Allas he saide quat may I. say.
I am ouercummen fra þis dai.	12236	I am ouer-commyn fra now *and* ay.
A barn me has, wit-vten beild,		a barne me has wiþ-outen belde
Me ouercummen wit-in mine eild,		ouer-commyn me wiþ-in myne elde
For he hardens suilkin thing		¶ for certis he arguis suche þing'.
þat i ne wat end ne beginning		þat I. ne wate ende of þe be-gynning'
Wit-in his wijt he es sa bald,	12241	wiþ-in his witte is he sa balde.
þat i mai noght on him be-hald.		þat I. may noȝt on him be-halde.
Me-thinc for soth wit sli resun,		me þink for-soþ wiþ gode resoun.
þat he wit man has na commun,		þat he wiþ man has na commoun
Na thinc can i him discreue,	12245	na-þing' can I. him discriue.
For sagh i neuer nan suilk mi liue.		for sagh I. neuer nane suche on liue.
A tregetur i hope he be,		¶ a tregitour I hope he be.
Or elles godds self es he,	12248	or ellis god him-self is he.
Or sum angels wit him deles [leaf 68, col. 1]		or sum angel wiþ him delis
To lede his wordes þat he meles.		*and* teychis him alle atte he melis.
Queþen he come, quat sal he be,		queþen or quat sal he be.
I ne wat, als godd help me."	12252	I. ne wate so god helpe me.
Quen iesus had him herd a quile,		¶ Ihesus him lete allane þis quile.
He said, and þar-wit can he smile,		& þen he saide & be-gan to smyle.
"A commament nu mak i here,		A comaundement now make I. here
þat yee it all mai se and here,	12256	þat ȝe hit alle may se & here.
þat þe vnfruitand þair frutes find,		þat baren folk frutis finde.
And at þai sight haf þat ar blind,		*and* al to se þat ar blinde.
þat þe poueral get sum bote,	12259	þe pouer to haue of riches bote.
And ganging þat ar lame o fote,		*and* þe croked to ga on fote.
þe ded to rise, and oþer ilkan		þe dede to rise ȝe loke ilkane.
Be sett vnto þair stat onan,		vn-to þaire aghen state a-nane.
To be lastand in him þat es		to be lastande in him þat is.
Rote o liue lastand suetnes."	12264	bote of life & lastande blis.

Es nan þat mai his wordes bere,
And i wend i might me wid hi*m* stere.
Bot i, caitef, nu all bischorn, 12231
I wend mi make war noght born,
Als prentiz wend i hi*m* ou*er*comen,
Bot in his resuns am i nomen.
Allas!" he said, "quat mai i sai?
I am ou*er*comen nu fra þis dai. 12236
A childe he has widvte*n* beilde
Nu ou*er*come*n* widin myn eilde,
For he hardens swilkin thing,
þat i ne can end ne beginning;
In his witt he es so balde, 12241
þat i mai noght on hi*m* bi-halde.
Me-thinc for-soth, wid sli resune,
þat he wid ma*n* has na comune,
Na thing can i him discri[u]e, 12245
Sau i neu*er* suilk an mi liue.
A trigettur i hope es he be,
Or ellis god him self es he,
Or sum angel wid hi*m* dwelis, 12249
To lede þe wordes þat he tellis.
Queþen he come, q*uat* sal he be,
I ne wate, be mi laute."
Quen i*esus* had hi*m* herd a quile,
He said, and þ*a*r-wid gan smile, 12254
"A coma*n*dement nu mak i here,
þ*a*t ȝe all mai se and it here,
þ*a*t þe geld þair fruiting find,
And þai haue sight þat er blind,
þat þe poueraile gett su*m* bote, 12259
And cripel ga*n*ging right on fote,
þe dede to rise, and oþir ilkane
Be sett into þair stat on-nane,
To be lastand in him þat es [leaf 83, back, col. 1]
Rote of lijf lastand suetenes" 12264

GÖTTINGEN

Is noon may his wordes bere
I wende I had ben of mistere
But I caitif al in scorn
I wende my maister were not born
A prentis wende I hi*m* ou*er*comen
But in his resou*n*s am I nomen
Alas he seide fro þis day [leaf 76, back]
I am ou*er*comen for eu*er* & ay
Bi a childe of litil belde
Ou*er*comen I am in myn elde
For he argueþ of suche a þinge
þ*a*t I ne knowe ende ny bigynnynge
In his witt is he so bolde
þ*a*t I may not on hi*m* biholde
Me þinkeþ bi my resou*n*
Mani may not wiþ hi*m* comou*n*
No þing con I him discryue
Say I neu*er* suche on my lyue
Ouþ*er* a tregettour he most be
Or ellis god him self is he
Or elles som au*n*gel wiþ hi*m* dwelleþ
To teche þe wordes þ*a*t he telleþ
whennes he coom what he shal be
Not woot I bi my lewte
¶ When*n*e ihe*s*u had hi*m* herde a while
he seide & þ*er*wiþ gon to smyle
A co*m*mau*n*dement make I here
þ*a*t ȝe alle may se & lere
þe bareyn shal hir fruyt fynde
And oþere sene þ*a*t ȝitt are blynde
þe pore also to gete som bote
And crepel to go riȝt on fote
þe dede to rise & oþ*er*e vchone
Be sett in to her state anone
To be lastynge in him þ*a*t es
Rote of lif lastynge swetnes

TRINITY

And q*ue*n ie*sus* had said sua, 12265
All had cou*e*ring þat was i*n* wa,
Bot namar durst þai siþen sai,
Bot stillic stal þam a-wai. 12268

quen ih*es*us had him saide squa.
alle had coueringe þat was in wa.
bot na mare þen onsquared þai.
bot stilly stale þai sone a-way.

how ih*es*us raisid a dede childe fallin out of a loft.

þan went ioseph and mari bun
Wit ie*s*u til a-noiþer tun, 12270
þ*a*t mei*n*gne was sa mild and meth,
þai went þam þen to nazareth,
þ*a*t es þe tun þat maria bade
Q*ue*n þe angell hir bodeword made.
I*esus* went him for to plai 12275
Wit childir on an halidai,
In a loft was in þe tun,
A child þar kest a-noiþer don
Vte of þe loft vnto þe grund, 12279
þe child to ded þar was he stund.
His freindes herd þe word in hi,
þai ran to ioseph and marie,
Lude on þam bigan þai cri, 12283
"Q*uar*-for ha we laten and qui.
Yur sun urs nu feld wit strijf
And felunsli him broght o lijf?"
Bot þai on him said þair will,
I*esus* held him alwai still, 12288
þat nan ansuar ne wald he spek,
Til maria com and ioseph.
þan said maria, "leif sun, me sai,
Queþer þou put barn or nai." 12292
And he said noiþer ill ne god,
Bot dun o þis loft he yod,
Til he com þar þat licam lai, [col. 2]
And þus bi-gan til him to sai, 12296

COTTON

Þen went Ioseph̄ & mari bou*n*
wiþ ih*es*us til a-noþ*er* tou*n*.
þat meynye was milde & meth.
þai went ham in-to nazareth.
þat is þe tou*n* þ*er* mari bade
quen þe angel hir bode-worde made.
¶ Ih*es*us went him forþ to play.
and oþ*er* childer a-pon a day.
in a loft was in þat tou*n*.
A childe keste a-noþer dou*n*.
out of þe loft vn-to þe grounde.
dede he felle in litel stounde.
¶ his frendis herde þat worde in hy.
þai ran to Ioseph̄ & to mary.
loude on ham þai con cry.
quy do ȝe squa quar-fore & quy.
[1] Lete ȝe ȝour sone wiþ enuy & strife.
our dere childe reue þe life. [1 leaf 56, bk]
alle if þai saide of him þaire wille
Ih*es*us helde him euer stille.
þat nane ansquare walde he speke.
til atte mary come and Ioseph̄.
¶ þen saide mary leue sone me say.
queþ*er* þou putte þe barne or nay.
¶ *and* he saide nauþ*er* il ne gode.
pot (*sic*) doun out of þis loft he ȝode.
Til he come þ*er* þe licame lay.
and þus be-ȝan til him to say.

FAIRFAX

And quen þat *iesus* had said sua
Alle had bote þat was in wa, 12266
Bot namar durst þai siþen sai,
But priueli þai stale away.

whenne þat ihesu had seide so
Alle had bote þat were in wo
No more durst þese oþere sey
But priuely þei stale awey

[*How Jesus brought a dead Child to Life.*]

Þan went ioseph and mari bune
wid *iesus* tille a-noþer tune,
þat meigne mild and meth 12271
went þaim þan to nazareth,
þat es þe tune þat mari bade,
Quen þe angel hir bodword made.
Iesus went him forth to plai 12275
wid þe childer on an halidai,
In a loft was in þat tune,
A child þar cast an-oþer dune
vte of the left vnto þe grund, 12279
Sua þat he to dede was stund.
His frendes herd þis in hij,
þan ran þai to iosep and to mari,
Loude on þaim bigan þai cri, 12283
"Quarfor haue ȝe laten and *qui*?
ȝour sun has vres feld wid strijf,
And felunli him broght of lijf."
Alle if þai on him said þar will,
Iesus alwais held him still, 12288
þat nane ansuer wold he sp[e]ke,
Til þat mari come and ioseph.
þan said mari, "leue sun, me say,
Queþer þu pudt þe child or nai?"
And he said noþir ill ne gode, 12293
Bot dune of þis loft he ȝode,
Til he come þar þat licam lay,
And þus til him gan he say, 12296

¶ þenne went ioseph & marie boun
wiþ ihesu to anoþer toun
Alle þat meyne mylde & meþ
went hem in to nazareth
In þat toun marye was
Whenne þe aungel brouȝte hir gras
Ihesu went him forþ to play
wiþ childre on an haly day
In a soler was in þat toun
A childe cast anoþer doun
Out of þat lofte he fel to grounde
So þat he deȝed in a stounde
his frendes herde þis in hiȝe
þei ron to Ioseph & to marie
Loude on hem gon þei calle
Wherfore haue ȝe leten þis falle
ȝoure son haþ oures felde wiþ strif
And felounly brouȝte him of lif
þus þei seide on him her wille
Ihesus[1] awey helde him stille [[1] MS. Ihc]
þat noon vnswere ȝyue wolde he
Til mary & Ioseph were þere fre
Mary seide son me say
wheþer put þou þis childe or nay
He seide nouþer euel ny gode
But doun of þat soler he ȝode
Til he com þere þat licam lay
þus to him dud he say

"ȝeno," said he, "hu fars þou?"
And he said, "well þan far i nu."
"If i þe put? þe soth þou sai," 12299
And he said, "lauerd, nai, þou? nai."
þe barn frendes fra þat siquar
Held iesum in wirscip mar þan ar.

¶ Til iericho quen þis was don 12303
Went him ioseph þan als son,
Maria him wit, þat bird vnbald,
And iesus þan was sex yeir ald;
He buud to þaim þat þai wald bid,
þair bidding blethli oft he did.
His moder him bi-taght a pott 12309
Fra þe wel at water fott,
Wit oþer barns o þe tun,
Bot quen he had his water bun,
O barns and þat wit þaim war 12313
Brak þe pott þat iesus bar,
Wit wil or wit recles dint;
Iesus vp þe water heint,
And bar it ham als in a ball, 12317
And present þan his moder wit-all.
Quen maria had sene þis maistre,
Sco hid it in hert priuelie, 12320
For sco was traist and duted noght,
þat godds wil ne suld be wroght.

Til his moder bern he yede, 12323
And laght o quete a littel sede,
Apon þe feld he-self it seu,
And þat ilk dai it gru 12326

COTTON

tel me childe how faris þou.
and he saide wele sir fare I. now.
if I. þe putte þe soþ þou say.
and he saide lorde for-soþ nay.
þe barne frendes quare ihesus fare.
fra þat time þai loued him mare.

hou ihesus bare þe water in his lap. quen þe potte was brokin.

TO Ierico quen þis was done
Went him Ioseph als sone.
mari & ihesus þat was balde.
þat was þen of viij. ȝere alde.
he bowed til ham quat þai walde bid
þaire biddinge bleþeli euer he did.
his moder him be-taȝt a potte.
fra þe welle water to fotte.
wiþ oþer barnis of þe toun.
bot quen he had his water boun.
¶ an of þe barnis þat wiþ ham ware
brac þe potte atte ihesus bare.
wiþ-outen witte a reklis dint.
and ihesus vp þe water hint.
and bare hit hame faire in a balle.
and presende his moder wiþ-alle.
quen mari had sene þis maistri
ho hid in hert hit preueli.
for ho was traiste *and* douted noȝt.
þat goddis wille ne sulde be wroȝt.

how þe quete multiplied at ihesus sawed.

Til his moder berne he ȝede.
and toke of quete a mette of sede
a-pon þe felde he hit sew.
and þat ilke day hit grew.

FAIRFAX

"Zeno," said he, "hu faris þu?"
And he said, "wele far I nu." 12298
"If i þe putt? þe soth þu say,"
And he ansuerd, "lauerd, nai, nay."
þe childes frendes fra þat siquar [col. 2
Held iesus in worschip wele þe mare.

Zeno he seide how farestow
Wel he seide fare I now
If I putte þe soþ þou say
he vnswered lord nay
þe childes frendes fro þat houre
helde ihesu worþe honoure

[*How Jesus carried the Water to his Mother without a Pot.*]

Tille iericho quen þis was done
went him ioseph þan alsone,
Mari him with, þat bird unbald,
And iesus was þan sex ȝere alde;
He boued till þat þai wold bidd,
þair bidding blithli he of didd. 12308
His moder him bitaght a pott
water fra þe welle to fott,
wid oþer barnes of þe tune,
Bot quen he had his water bune,
A child þat wid þaim was þare 12313
Brac þe pott þat iesus bare,
wid will or wid a recles dint;
And iesus vp þe water hint, 12316
And bar it hame als a balle,
And present þan his moder wid-alle.
Quen mari had sene þis maistri,
Scho hid in hert it preuili, 12320
For scho was traist and doutid noght,
þat goddes will ne sulde be wroght.

¶ To ierico whenne þis was done
Ioseph went also soone
Wiþ him marie þat burde bolde
Ihesu þenne was six ȝeer olde
He bowed to al þat þei wolde bid
Her biddyng bleþely he did
His modir him bitoke a pot
Watir fro þe welle to fot
Wiþ oþere childre of þe toun
whenne he had his watir boun
A childe þat wiþ hem was þare
Brake þe pot þat ihesu bare
Wiþ wille or wiþ recheles dynt [leaf 77]
And ihesu vp þe watir hint
And bare hit hoom as a balle
And presented his modir wiþ alle
whenne mary say þis maistry
In herte she hidde hit priuely
She was trusty & douted nouȝt
But goddes wille wolde be wrouȝt

Hou iesus sew þe quete.

Tille his moþer bern he ȝede,[1]
And toke of quete a litil sede,
Apon þe felde him self he sew, [[1] MS. ȝode]
And þat ilk dai it grew 12326

GÖTTINGEN

[*How Jesus sowed Wheat.*]

To his modir berne he ȝede
And toke of whete a litil sede
Vp on þe felde him self hit sewe
And þat same day hit grewe

TRINITY

Sa thik þat wonder was to se, 12327
And multiplie to gret plente,
þan q*ue*n it scorn was weil it yalld
A hundret o þair mettes tald.
I*esus* tok þis corn for-melt,
And freli it a-bute him delt. 12332

¶ Fra iericho to flum iordan,
Amang þa stretes es þar an
þar right be þat water side 12335
Lai a leoness þat tide,
Norisand hir quelpes sua,
þ*a*t naman durst wel bi hir ga.
Til-ward þe flum apon a dai 12339
I*esus* com gangand þat wai, [leaf 68, back, col. 1]
To þe leones coue he yod,
þar he þe quelpes vnder-stod;
Bot fra þe leons on him sau
Wel þai can þair lau*er*d knau, 12344
All þai can again him rise,
Honur him on þairkin wise.
I*esus* he satt bi-tuix þam þan,
Abute his fete þe quilpes ran, 12348
And plaid wit him on þair man*er*,
And wit þair faun*in*g mad hi*m* cher.
þas oþer leons þ*a*t war ald,
þai stod on ferr als best vnbald,
Wit þair heued bar þai lagh sail,
Honurd him faunand þair tail. 12354
þe folk stode ferr and loked till,
"We ne haf sene bestes o sli will,"
And said, "if he euer or his kin
Had ar wrogh sum gret si*n*n, 12358

COTTON

sa þik þat wonder was to se.
hit multiplied to grete plente
& quen hit shorne was wele h*i*t ȝald
an hundre of þaire mettes talde.
ih*es*us hit dalt wiþ fre chere
to alle a-boute him at woned nere.

how þe lions & þe quelpis honoured ih*es*us.

Fra Ierico to flume Iordan
lay þ*er* na way bot an.
þat riȝt lay bi þe wat*er* side
þ*er* a liones lay þat tide.
norised hir quelpis twa.
þat durst na man bi ham ga.
¶ Towarde þe flume a-pon a day.
Ih*es*us on playing' come þat way.
þ*er* he þe quelpis vnderstode.
to þe lyo*n*s come & ȝode.
bot fra þe lyones on him saw.
wele þai couthe þaire lorde knaw.
alle þai con a-gayne him rise.
& honoured him on þaire kin wise.
¶ Ih*es*us him satte be-twix ham þan
a-boute his fete þ*er* quelpis ran.
& played wiþ him on þaire manere
& wiþ þaire faghnyng' made hi*m* chere
þa oþ*er* leonis þat ware alde
þai stode on ferre as bestis vn-balde
wiþ þaire heued þai bare lagh saile
& anoured him wiþ faghnand tail.
¶ þe folk stode ferre & loked him tille
þai sagh neu*er* bestis of suche wille.
& þus þai saide ap*er*tele
ȝone childe is of grete dignite.

FAIRFAX

So thic þat wonþer was to se, 12327
And multeplid to grett plente,
þat quen it was schorn wele it ȝalde,
A hundreth of þair mettes talde.
Iesus toke þis corn for melte, 12331
And ferli it aboute him delt.

So þicke þat wondir was to se
Hit muteplied so greet plente
Hit ȝalde whenne hit was shorn
An hundride fold þat ilke corn
Ihesu toke þis corn in walde
And wondirly aboute him dalt

Hu þe leonis fauned iesus.

FRa ierico to flum iordane, 12333
Amang þa stretes es þar ane
þat right bi þat water side
Lai a leones þat tide, 12336
Norisand hir quelpes sua, [leaf 84, col. 1]
þat na man durst bi hir ga.
Til-ward þe flum apon a dai
Iesus gangand come þat wai, 12340
To þe leones coue he ȝode,
þar he þe quelpes vnderstode.
Bot fra þe leones him saw
well þai cuth þair lauerd knaw, 12344
Alle þai gan a-gaine him rise,
And honurd him opon þair wise.
Iesus satt bi-tuix þaim þan,
About his fett þe quelpes ran, 12348
And plaid wid him on þair maner,
And wid þar faunin̄g made him chere.
þas oþir leonis þat war ald,
Stode on fer, als bestes wald,
wid hefdis þai bar law saile,
Honurd him faunand þair taile. 12354
þe folk stod ferr and lokid tille,
"we ne sau neuer bestes of sli wille,"
And said, "if [he] ne or his kin
Ne had wroght are sum gret sin,

GÖTTINGEN

[*How the Lions fawned on Jesus.*]

¶ From Ierico to flum iurdone
Among þo weyes þere is one
þat lay riȝt bi þe watris syde
þere lay a leones þat tide
Norisshinge hir whelpes so
þat nomon durst bi hir go
Towarde þe flum on a day
Ihesu goynge coom þat way
To þe leones caue he ȝode
þere he þe whelpes vndirstode
But whenne þe leonesse him sawe
Anoon she dud hir lorde knawe
Alle aȝein him gan rise
And honoured him on her wise
Ihesu sat bitwene hem þon
Aboute his feet þe whelpes ron
Pleyinge wiþ him on her manere
Wiþ her fawnyng made him chere
þese oþere leouns þat were olde
Stoden a fer as bestis wolde
wiþ hedes bare þei lowe sail
honoured him wiþ faunnyng tail
þe folke stood fer & loked tille
we say neuer beestis of þis wille
And seide but he or his kynne
had wrouȝt er som greet synne

TRINITY

It mond noght leons on þis wise
Bede til him þus þair seruise." 12360
And quen *iesus* þis coue come vte
þe leons com him all a-bute,
þe quilpes ran be-for his fete,
To plai wit him þam thoght suete.
þe folk stod and be-hild o-ferr, 12365
For leons durst þai cum na nerr.
¶ þan said *iesus*, "nu mai yee se
Hu bestes better ar þan yee, 12368
þat can þair lauerd honur and ken,
And ye *þat* he has wroght to men
And *þat* efter his aun ymage, 12371
Til him wil yee tak na knaulage.
þe bestes mekand knaus me,
And men knaus noght *þat* þai se."
þan he yode þe flum to pass 12375
Wit all þe leons *þat* þar wass,
þe water gaf him gat ful god,
On aiþer side of him it stod. 12378
Quen þai him had couaid sua,
Forth in pes he bad þam ga,
To noi naman ne naman þaim, 12381
Til þai had geten þair herd a-gain.
þair leue þai laght wit þair entent,
Iesus ham til his moder went.
Iesus he was in *þat* si-quar 12385
Of aght yeir and namar.

¶ Iosep he was a parti wright, [col. 2]
For plogh and haru cuth he dight,
Treen beddes for to make, 12389
Was he wont for worth to take.
A man com til him and bedd
He suld him mak a treen bedd, 12392

ellis walde noȝt ȝon lionis rise.
til him to do suche seruise.
¶ Ihesus ras wiþ-oute doute.
þe lions come him al a-boute.
þe quelpis ran a-boute his fete.
to play wiþ him ham þuȝt squete.
þe folk stode & be-helde on ferre.
for doute of deþ come þai na nerre.
¶ þen saide ihesus now may ȝe se.
how bestes better ar þen ȝe.
þai con þaire lorde honour & ken.
& ȝe þat he has wroȝt to men.
& fourmed ȝou ofter his awen ymage.
til him wille ȝe take na knawlage.
þe bestes mekeli þai knawen me
& men knawes noȝt atte þai se[1]
þan he ȝod þe flume to passe [leaf 57]
wiþ alle þe folk atte þer wasse.
þe water gaf þaim gate ful gode
on aiþer side of him hit stode
on way for-soþ he broȝt ham squa
& forþ in pes he bad ham ga
to noy na man ne na man payme
til þai had getin þaire erþ agayne
¶ þaire leue þai toke wiþ þaire entent
ihesus ham til his moder went.
now is ihesus as I talde are.
of viij. ȝere alde & of mare.

how ihesus drogh þe short tree.

Iosepħ him was a parti wriȝt. **xlij**
for plogħ & harou coude he diȝt.
tree beddis coude he make.
for ham his seruise for to take.
he heȝt a man a-pon a day
a bed of tree him to array.

COTTON [1 say *marked for erasure.*] FAIRFAX

ȝit wold noght leones on þis wise
Bede þus till him þair seruise." 12360
And quen *iesus* þis coue cam vte,
þe leonis þan come him a-boute,
þe quelpes ran abut his fete, 12363
To plai wid him toght þaim suete.
þe folk stod and biheld on ferr,
For leonis durst þai noght cum nerr.
Þan said *iesus*, "nu mai ȝe se 12367
Hu beste better er þan ȝe,
þat can þar lauerd honur and ken,
And ȝe þat he has made to men,
And þat eftir his aunen ymage, 12371
Till him wil ȝe tak na knaulage.
þe bestes mekand knaues me,
And men knaues noght *þat* þai se."
þan he ȝode þe flum to passe [col. 2]
wid all þe leons *þat* þar wase, 12376
þe water gaue him gate ful gode,
On aiþir side on him it stode;
Quen þai had him conuaeid sua,
Forth in pes he bad *þaim* ga, 12380
To noie no man ne no man þaim,
Till þai had geten þair erd agayn.
þair leue þai tok wid þair entent,
Iesus hame till his moþer went.
Iesus him was in þat siquar 12385
Of aght ȝere alde, and na mare.

ȝit wolde not leouns on þis wise
Bede to him her seruyse
whenne ihesus of þe caue coom oute
þe liouns coomen him aboute
þe whelpes ran aboute his fete
wiþ him to pley þouȝte hem swete
þe folke bihelde & stood on ferre
For leouns durst þei com no nerre
¶ Ihesu seide now may ȝe se
How beestis are bettur þen ȝe
þat con our lord honoure & ken
And ȝe *þat* he haþ made to men
And *þat* aftir his owne ymage
To him take ȝe no knowlage
þese beestis in mekenes knowe me
And men knowe not *þat* þei se
þenne he ȝede þe flum to passe
wiþ alle þe leouns *þat* *þere* wasse
þe watir ȝaf him wey ful gode
On eiþer side as wal vp stode
whenne þei had companyed him so
Forþ in pees he bad hem go
To noye no mon ny no mon þaym
Til þei had her erde aȝayn
Her leue þei toke wiþ her entent
Ihesu hoom to his modir went
Ihesu was þat tyme þore
Of eiȝte yeer olde & more

[*How Jesus pulled the Short Tree Long.*]

Ioseph was a parti wreght,
Plogh and haru cuth he dight,
Trein beddes was he wont to make,
And þar-for his seruis to take. 12390
A man come till him and bedd
He suld him make a trein bedd,

Ioseph was a parti wriȝt
Plowȝe & harwe coude he diȝt
Treen beddes was he wont to make
And *þer*fore his seruyse take
A mon coom to him in *þat* sted
To haue made a treen bed

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat suld o lengh thre eln haf,	12393	þat sulde of lenght iij. elne haue
An ioseph comandid til his knaue		Ioseph̄ comaunded til his knaue.
þat he him suld sli timb*er* fell,		suche timbre for to felle.
And he þe mesur can him tell.		& þe mesoure he con him telle.
þe knaue þat þis timb*er* fett	12397	¶ þe knaue atte þis timbre fette
Heild noght graithli his mett,		he helde noȝt graydeli his mette.
Bot ou*er* scort he broght a tre;		bot ou*er*-short he broȝt a tree.
Q*ue*n ioseph come it for to se,		quen Ioseph come hit to se.
And sagh it scort, it moght not gain,		& sagh̄ hit short hit muȝt noȝt gayne
Oft laid dun and tain a-gain;	12402	oft laide he hit doun & toke up agayn.
Q*ue*n i*esus* him sagh sa bese be		¶ quen ih*es*us sagh him squa bisy be.
Abute þis ilk vngainand tre,		a-boute þis ilk vn-gaynande tree.
"Fader," he said, "to me þou scau		fader he saide to me þou shaw.
þar-of þe ta*n* ende for to drau	12406	þ*er*-of þat an ende for to draw.
And þou þe toþur, for I hight þe,		halde þou þat oþ*er* ende to þe.
We sal it lengh a quantite."		we sal hit lenght a q*ua*ntite.
þis tre þai drou sa þaim bi-tuin,		þis tree þai drogh̄ ham be-twene.
þat son þar was a maistre sene,	12410	& sone þ*er* was a maist*r*i sene.
þat first vnq*ue*mest was to see		þat first vnquemest was to se.
Nu es it q*ue*m als it mai be;		now is hit þe quemest at may be.
þan fard iosep o letting noght,	12413	þen fande Ioseph̄ of letting noȝt
Bot forth his wark to will he wroght.		bot forþ atte wille his werk he wroȝt
		how þai lede ih*es*us eft to þe scole
¶ Yeitt þe folk soght eft as ar,		Ȝet þe folk soȝt eft als are. **xliij.**
To sett i*es*u to werld lar,		to sette ih*es*u to werldis lare.
And þar-for maria þai be-soght	12417	& þar-of mary þai be-soȝt.
And ioseph þam it letted noght,		& Ioseph þen hit letted noȝt.
And to þe scole þan was he broght.		& to þe scole was he broȝt,
þe maist*er* foly again wroght,		þe maist*er* foleli he wroȝt.
For he began him for to lere,	12421	for he be-gan him for to lere
Wit wicked will and ill manere.		wiþ wikked wille & il manere.
He badd him alpha for to sai,		he bad him alpha for to say
I*esus* ansuard and said, "p*ar*fai,		ih*es*us ansquared & saide p*ar*fay.
Bot sai þou me first o betha,		tel me first quat is betha.
And siþen i sal þe sai alpha."	12426	& þen I. salle vn-do alpha.

þat suld on lenth thre eln haue, 12393	*þat* shulde in lengþe þre ellen haue
And ioseph coma*nd* till his knaue	And Ioseph bad þo to his knaue
þat he him suld sli timbir felle,	*þat* he shulde him tymber felle [lf 77, bk]
And he þe mesur gan him telle.	And he þe mesure gon him telle
þe knaue þat þis timb*er* fett, 12397	þe knaue *þat* þis tymber fet
Ne held noght graithli his mett,	helde not redily his met
Bot ou*er* schort he broght a thre;	Ouer short he brouȝt a tre
Quen ioseph come it for to se, 12400	when*ne* Ioseph coom hi*m* for to se
And sau it schort it might noght gai*ne*,	For short miȝt hit not geyne
Oft he laid it dune a*nd* tok a-gaine.	Dou*n* he hit leide & toke aȝeyne
Quen i*esus* him sau sua besi be,	when*ne* ih*es*u him sey so bisy to be
About þis ilk vnginand tre, 12404	Aboute *þat* ilke for seide tre
"Fad*er*," he said, "to me þu schau	Ioseph he seide to me *þou* shawe
þar-of þat an ende for to drau,	þe on ende *þer*of for to drawe
And þu *þat* od*er*, for i hight þe,	Take þou þe o*þer*e for I hete þe
we sal it lenth a quantite." 12408	We wol hit lengþe a quantite
þis tre þai droght þai*m* bituine,	þis tre drowȝe þei hem bitwene
þat sone *þer* was a maistri sine,	Soone was *þer*e a maistry sene
þat first vnquemest was te se,	*þat* furst was short & wolde not be
Nu es it þe quemest þat mai be; 12412	þo was hit longe ynouȝe to se
þan fand ioseph of letting noght, [lf 84, bk, col. 1]	þen*ne* fond Ioseph of lettyng nouȝt
Bot his werk at will he wroght.	But at his wille his werke he wrouȝt

[*How they brought Jesus again to School.*]

ȝett þe folk soght eft als are,	¶ ȝitt souȝte þe folke as to fore
To sett i*esus* to worldes lare, 12416	To sette ih*es*u to lore
And þar-of mari þai bisoght,	*þer*of bisouȝte þei marye
And ioseph þaim letted noght,	Ioseph hem graun*t*ide sikurlye
And to þe skole þan was he broght.	To þe scole was he brouȝt
þe maistir foli again hi*m* wroght,	þe maistir foly on him souȝt
For he bigan him for to lere, 12421	He bigon him for to lere
wid wic will and ill manere.	Wiþ wicked wille & euel manere
He bad him alpha for to say,	He bad him alpha for to say
I*esus* ansuerd and said, "parfay,	Ih*es*u vnswered & seide parfay
Bot sai þu me first of betha,	Telle me furst what is betha
And siden i sal þe of alpha." 12426	And þen*ne* shal I saye of alpha
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

þe maister, þat wald on him wrak,		þe maister þoȝt him to wrake.
Gaf ie*su* wit hand a strak;	12428	gaue ihe*su* wiþ his hande a strake.
For he him strak wit na resun,		for he him strake wiþ-out resou*n*
Ded in þe place þar fell he dun,		dede in þe place fel he dou*n*.
And ie*sus* þat had tholed scam		¶ & ihe*sus* þat had tholed shame.
Til his mod*er* went he hame.	12432	til his moder went he hame.
Ioseph, þ*at* was þan ful eri [leaf 89, col. 1]		& Ioseph̃ þat was ful sary
For þe child, he cald mari;		for þe childe he talde mary.
"Maria," he said, "mi hert es sare,		mari he saide myne hert is sare
I dred man sal þis child for-fare,		I. drede men sal þis barne for-fare.
þe folk þ*at* has sa ill wil	12437	þe folk þat has squa ille wille.
I dred þai sal vr barn spill."		I drede þai wille our barne spille
[.		wiþ sum tresou*n* him to sla.
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]		for-þi for-soþ myne hert is wa.
"Na," sco said, "þ*at* es na nede,		¶ Nay ho saide þat is na drede.
þou gods man thar þe noght dred		goddis childe thar þe noȝt drede.
þ*at* ani mai vs do þ*at* wrang,	12443	may þ*er* na man do him wrange
For he þ*at* sent him vs a-mang		for he þat sende him us a-mange.
To be born, he wald him seme,		to be borne he walde him seme.
Fra wick me*n* ai wel him yeme.		fra wikked men he sal him ȝeme.
He þ*at* has sent him in his nam	12447	he þat has sende him in his name.
Sal wer him bath fra site and scam."		salle him kepe fra site & shame.

how þai led ihesus þe þrid time to þe scole.

þan was ie*sus* þe thrid si-quar		Ȝet was ihe*sus* wiþ-outen mare. xliiij°.
Boden to be sett to lare.	12450	þe þrid time sette to lare.
þe Iues wald algat þ*at* he		þe iewes walde al-gate atte he.
O þair lare suld lered be,		of þaire lare lered sulde be.
Ioseph and maria wald not warn,		Ioseph & mari walde noȝt warne.
Bot to scole þai ledd þe barn,	12454	bot to þe scole þai led þaire barne.
W*it* cherissing and w*it* talking mild,		wiþ cherising' & talking' milde.
For wel þou-que*þ*er wist þai þis child		neuer þe que*þer* þai wiste þis childe.
Moght neu*er* be lerd o mans lare,		muȝt neu*er* be taȝt of ma*n*nis lare.
þ*at* all wijt-in him-seluen bare.	12458	for alle wiþ-in him-self he bare

COTTON FAIRFAX

þe maistre þat wold on hi*m* wrake,
Gaf i*esus* wid hand a strake; 12428
For he him strak wid na resune,
Dede in þe plase þ[a]r fell he dune,
And i*esus* þat had tholed schame,
Till his mod*er* went him hame. 12432
Ioseph, þat þ[a]n was ful eri
For þe child, he calde mari,
"Mari," he said, "mi hert es sare,
I drede men sal þis child forfare,
þe folk þat has sua ill will, 12437
I drede vr child þat þai sal spill."
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Na," scho said, "þat es na nede,
þu goddes gome thar þe noght drede
þat ani man vs do þat wrang, 12443
For he þat sent hi*m* vs amang
To be born, he wold him seme,
Fra wik me*n* he sal him ȝeme. 12446
He þat has sent him in his name
Sal were him fra bath site a*nd* scha*me*."

þe maistir wrooþ wiþ hi*m* wase
And smot ihesu in þat plase
For he him smoot wiþ no resou*n*
Deed in place he fel a dou*n*
And ihesu þat had þoled shome
To his modir went home
Ioseph anoon·þen*ne* sikurlye
For þat childe called marye
Marie he seide myn hert is sare
I drede men wol þis childe forfare
þe folke to him haþ euel wille
I drede lest þei wol him spille
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Nay she seide hit is no nede
Of goddes son for to drede
þat any mon shal do hi*m* wronge
For he þat sent hi*m* vs amonge
To be born he wol hi*m* seme
For wicked men hi*m* to ȝeme
he þat sent hi*m* in his name
Shal hi*m* kepe fro al shame

Þan was i*esus* þe thrid siqu*are*
Boden to be sett to lare. 12450
þe Iuus wald algat þat he
Of þair lare suld lerid be, [1 col. 2]
[1]Ioseph a*nd* mari wold noght wern,
Bot to þe skole þai led him ȝern,
wid cherising and talking mild, 12455
Bot wele þoqua*þer* wist þai þis child
Might neu*er* be lerd of ma*n*es lare,
þat all witt in him self-bare. 12458

¶ þe þridde tyme was ihesu þore
Beden to be set to lore
þe iewes wolde algate þat he
Of her lore shulde lered be
Ioseph & marye wolde not werne
But to þe scole lad hi*m* ȝerne
wiþ cherisshynge & talus mylde
But wel wist þei þat þis childe
Miȝt not be lered of man*n*es lare
þat al wiþ-in*n*e him self bare

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Q*ue*n i*esus* com in-to þ*at* scole, 12459
þof he was yong was he na fole;
Wit þe haligast was he ledd;
A bok þan him þe maist*er* bedd,
A bok þ*at* spac o Iuen lagh, 12463
þar mani stod þ*at* herd and sagh
Hu he vndid þ*at* he fand þar,
And oþer thinges mikel mar 12466
Als hali-gast him can to tell,
Right als þe spring dos vte o well,
þ*at* þof it euer vte rinnand es
þe wel es neu*er* mar þe less. 12470
Als sua stalworthli he tald
Herd man neu*er* yong ne ald,
Sua kyndeli godds werkes tell;
þe maister dun for wonder fell, 12474
Honurd him he fel him vnder,
þ*at* all þe scole on him can wond*er*.
Q*ue*n ioseph herd he ran be-liue,
Wend þis maist*er* war dun o-liue
Al[s] mast*er*s war i for of melt, 12479
Q*ue*n þ*at* þai wrang wit i*es*u delt.
þis maist*er* said, "iosep, liue fere, [col. 2]
þou broght me not a barn to lere,
Bot maister es he self parfit, 12483
To lere him oght i claim þe quit."
[. . . . . .
, . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]

¶ þan flitted þai vntil a tun
þ*at* cleped was chaphar-naum, 12488
þar wond iosep and marie
For to fle þe Iues en-vi.
And was þar wonnand i*n* þ*at* wik,
þ*at* hight iosep, a burges rik, 12492

COTTON

¶ quen ih*es*us come in-to þe scole.
if he was ȝonge he was na fole.
wiþ haligast he was led.
a boke þen him þe maist*er* bed.
a boke þat spak of iewes lagh.
þat many stode þat herd & sagh.
[1]how he vn-dede atte he fande þare
& oþer þingis mikil mare. [[1] leaf 57, back]
als þe haligaste con him. telle:
riȝt als þe spring dos of þe welle
for if hit euer rynnande is.
þe welle is neuer-mare þe lesse.
al-squa stalworþli he talde.
herde þai neu*er* ȝonge ne alde.
squa kindly god*es* werkis telle.
þe maist*er* for wonder dou*n* he fel.
auoured him & felle him vnder.
þat alle þe scole of him had wond*er*
quen þai herde þai ran be-liue.
for ferde he sulde be done of liue.
als maist*er*s was as I. talde are.
þat wende be-fore to teyche hi*m* lare
¶ þis maist*er* saide Ioseph leue fere.
þou broȝt me noȝt a barne to lere.
for he is maist*er* in lare p*ar*fite
him to lere I. clayme þe quite.
lere him quare þou wil ellis-quare.
for c*er*tis I. can him lere na mare.

Of an Ioseph raisid be Ih*es*us.

Þan flitted þai in-tille a tou*n*. xlv.
þat men callis capharnaum.
þere woned Iosepħ & mary.
for to fle þe iewes enuy.
þen was þ*er* wonande in þat wike.
þat Ioseph hiȝt a buries rike.

FAIRFAX

Quen i*esus* come in-to þ*at* skole, 12459
If he wer ȝung was he na fole,
wid þe hali gast was he ledde;
A bok þan him þe maistre bedde,
A bok þ*at* spac of me*n*es law, 12463
þar mani stod þ*at* herd and saw
Hu he vndid þ*at* he fand þare,
And oþir þinges mikel mare,
Als þe hali gast gan him tell, 12467
Right als þe spring dos of þe well,
þ*at* if it euer vte-rinnand es,
þe well es neu*er*mare þe les.
Als sua stalworthli he talde, 12471
Ne herd neu*er* man ȝing ne alde
Sua kindli goddes werkes tell.
þe maistre dune for won*þer* fell,
Honurand hi*m* he fel hi*m* vnder,
þ*at* all*e* þ*at* skole on him ga*n* wond*er*.
Quen ioseph herd he ran bliue, 12477
wen þis maistre war done o liue
Als maistris þ*at* i for of melt,
Quen þai wrang wid i*esus* delt. 12480
þis maistre said, "ioseph, leue fere,
þu broght me noght a child to lere,
Bot maistre es him-selue parfitt, 12483
To lere him oght a chaime[1] þe quite.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

When*n*e ih*esus* coom into þ*at* scole
If he were ȝong he was no fole
Wiþ þe holy goost he was led
A book to hi*m* þe maistir bed
þ*at* book spake of man*n*es lawe
Mony þ*er*e stood herde & sawe
How he vndid þ*at* he fonde þore
And oþ*er*e þingis muchel more
þe holy goost dud hit him telle
Riȝt as þe spring of a welle
þ*at* eu*er*more out ren*n*yng es
And þe welle neu*er* þe les
And so verrely he tolde
herde neu*er* mon ȝonge ny olde
So kyndely goddes werkes telle
þe meister dou*n* for wondir felle
honouryng hi*m* he fel him vndir
þ*at* al þe folke on him gon wondir
[2]Whenne Ioseph herde he ran blyue
And wende þe maistir were of lyue
As oþ*er*e þer to forn were [[2] leaf 78]
þat mis to ih*es*u hem bere
þe meistir seide to Ioseph ȝern
þou brouȝtest not a childe to lern
But maistir is he al ful p*er*fite
þerof may no mon him quyte
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*Jesus restores to life a Burgess of Capernaum.*]

þAn flitted þai tille a tune
þat called was capharnau*m*,
þare woned ioseph and mari, 12489
For to fle þe Iuus envi.
And was þar wo*n*and i*n* þ*at* wike,
þat hight ioseph, a burges rike, 12492

¶ þen*n*e flitted þei to a tou*n*
þ*at* called was capharnaoun
þ*er*e woned Ioseph & marie
For to fle þe iewes enuye
A Burgeis woned in þat cite
þ*at* Ioseph hett was riche of fe

GÖTTINGEN [[1] *read* claime] TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat lai in langur mani dai,	12493	þat lay in langure many a day.
And ded þan in his bedd lai.		& dede þen in his bed lay.
Quen iesus herd þis quaining gret		muche was þe sorou atte *þer* was made
þe late þai thoru þe cite let,		in þe cite lange & brade.
He had þar-for wel gret pite,	12497	ihesus *þer*-of had grete pite.
And þus to ioseph it mened he.		& þus to Ioseph̄ him mened he.
"Quar-for, iosep," þan said iesu,		quar-for Ioseph̄ I. pray þe
"To þis dedman þat hight als þou,		to þis dedeman atte hatte as ȝe
Ne dos þou grace o bunte nan?"		ne dos þou grace of bounte nane.
"And quat bonte has he of wan?"		for-soþ saide Ioseph̄ I. knaw na wane
Iesus þan said, "þou has ful god,		¶ I salle þe teyche saide ihesu gode
þou tak and bere til him þi hode,		þou take til him & bere þi hode.
And on his wijs þou sal it lai,	12505	& on his heued þou sal hit lay.
And þar-wit all þus sal þou sai,		& þar-wiþ þus saltow say.
'Iesus he sal saue þe,'		ihesus criste he sal saue þe.
And son þan sal he saued be."		& þar-wiþ sal he saued be.
Quen iosep herd þis comandment,		¶ quen Ioseph herde þis comandement
To þe dedman hus he vent,	12510	to þe dedeman hous he went.
His hod he laid a-pon his face,		his hudde he layd opon his face
And iesus sent him son his grace,		& ihesus sende him son his grace
For vnnethes was it on him laid,		vnneþis þe hud on him was laide
And þe forsaid wordes said,	12514	& þe forsaide wordes saide.
Quen þat lik liknes to bere,		quen þat bodi a-pon þe bere.
Rais him vp al hale and fere.		ras him vp hale & fere.
		how ihesus slogh̄ þe nedder.
¶ Siþen þar noght lang þai bade,		Siþen þare noȝt lange þai bade **xlvj.**
Bot to bethleem þair flitting made,		þaire way to bethleem þai made.
þar wit iesu wond þai.	12519	þer wiþ ihesu woned þai.
Iosep cald him to on a dai		Ioseph comaunded a-pon aday.
His eildest son, was cald Iam,		his eldest sone heȝt Iam.[1] [[1] MS. I Iam]
He sent him to þe yerd be nam		& sende him to þe ȝarde be name
For to gedir þam sum cale;		for til gedder ham sum cale
And iesus still him efter stal,	12524	& ihesus stilly ofter stale.
Ioseph and mari vnwittand;		Ioseph̄ & mary vn-witande.
And quils he was þis cale gaderand,		& quilest he was þer cale gedderande.

þat lai in langur mani day, [leaf 85, col. 1]	he had ben seke mony a day
And dede þan in his bed he lay.	And deed þo in his bed he lay
Quen *iesus* herd þis q*ua*ining grete,	When*ne* ih*es*u herde þ*at* woful chere
þe late þai thoru þe cite lede, 12496	In þat cite so muchel bere
He had þar-of ful gret pite,	He had þ*er*of ful greet pite
And þus till ioseph hi*m* mened he.	And þus to Ioseph mened he
"Quarfor ioseph," þan said ie*s*u,	wherfore Ioseph seide ih*es*u now
"To þis man þat high[t] as þu, 12500	To þis mon þ*at* hett as þow
Ne dos þu *gra*ce of bunte nane?"	Ne dostou grace nor bou*n*te none
"And quat bu*n*te has i of wane?"	What bou*n*te he seide haue I in wone
Ie*s*u he said, "þu has ful gode,	Ih*es*u seide þou hast ful gode
þu take and bere till hi*m* þi hode,	Take & bere to hi*m* þi hode
And on his face þu sal it lai, 12505	On his face þou hit lay
And þar-widall þus sal þu sai,	And þ*er*wiþ þus to him say
'Ie*sus* he sal sauue þe,'	Ih*es*u he shal saue þe
And sone þan sal he sauued be."	And soone shal he saued be
Quen ihoseph herd þis coma*n*deme*n*t,	Ioseph took þis com*m*au*n*dement
To þe dede man hus he went, 12510	And to þe dede cors he went
His hod he laid apon his face,	his hood he leide on his face
And i*esus* sent him sone his g*ra*ce,	And ih*es*u sent him soone his grace
For v*n*nethes had he it on hi*m* laid,	Vnneþes had he hit on leide
And þe forsaid wordes said, 12514	And þo forseide wordis seide
Quen þ*at* cors bune to bere,	when*ne* þ*at* cors bou*n* to bere
Ras him vp all hal a*nd* fere.	Roos vp al hool & fere

[*How Jesus slew the Adder.*]

Siþen noght lang þar þai bad,	¶ Not longe dwelled þei þ*er*e so
Bot to bethleem þair flitt*in*g mad,	But to bethleem flitted þo
þar wid i*esus* woned þai. 12519	þ*er*e wiþ ih*es*u woned þai
Ioheph cald him on a dai	Ioseph cald hi*m* on a dai
His eldest sun, was hatten iame,	His eldest son hett Iame
And send him to þe ȝard be name	And sende hi*m* to þe ȝard bi name
For to geder þaim su*m* cale;	For to geder hem som cale
And i*esus* stilli him efter stale, 12524	And ih*es*u aftir stilly stale
Ioseph and mari vnwitand;	Ioseph & mary vnwitonde
And quiles he was þar cal ged*er*and,	whil þei were þ*at* col gederonde
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

A nedder stert vte of þe sand, 12527
And stanged Iam in þe hand.
For he was hurt ful selli sare [If 69, bk, col. 1]
Reuli can he cri and rare,
Bolnand in a litel wei, 12531
þat al-mast bigan he to dei;
For bitternes he dun him laid,
And of-sith walawai! he said,
"Mi hand es stanged sare felli."
Quen iesus hard þis reuful cri 12536
þat þis wreche Iam made,
Til him he yode wit-vten bade,
And did he him na noþer gin, 12539
Bot hent his hand and bleu þar-in.
Keland he made al hale his hand,
And ded þe worm biside þai fand.

a nedder stert vp of þe sande.
& stanged Iam in his riȝt hande.
¶ quen he was hurt selly sare
rewfulli he con to rare.
he bulned grete wiþ-outen legh̄.
al-maste be-gan he to degh̄.
for bitternes doun he him laide.
& oft-siþe allas he saide.
myne hand is stanged sare selly
quen ihesus herde þis rewful cry
atte þis wrecche Iam þer made.
til him he ȝode wiþ-outen bade
ne dide he him nane oþer gyn.
bot hent þe hande & blew þer-in.
kelande he made alle hale his hand.
& dede þe worme be-side þai fand.

¶ Ai quen iosep was wont at weind,
Til ani waiting wit sum frend, 12544
His suns war ai wit him bun,
Iam, Iosep, Iude, and symon;
Wit him com als his doghters tua,
Maria wit iesu com alsua, 12548
And wit hir maria cleophe
þat an was o þaa sisters thre,
(For vr lauedi had sisters tuin
þat i sal siþen mak of min). 12552
Quen þis meigne was gadird same[n],
þam wanted ai þair gasteli gamen,
Til þat iesus was cummen in place
To giue þam bliscing of his face,
For ar þat he wit þaim war sett,
Noþer durst þai drinc ne ete, 12558

COTTON

how þe liȝt of heiuen shane on ihesus slepande.

Ay quen Ioseph was wont to wende
til any gestening wiþ sum frende
his sones wiþ him ware ay boun.
Iam Iosepḣ Iude & Simon.
wiþ him come als his doghteres. ij.
mary wiþ ihesu come al-squa.
& wiþ hir mary cleophe.
atte an was of þa sisterres þre.
for our lauede has sisteres twyn.
I. þink siþen of ham to Myn.
quen þis folk was geddered sammyn
ay ham wanted þaire gastli gammyn
[1] til þat ihesus was commyn in place
to gif ham blessing of his face. [1 leaf 58]
be-fore þat he wiþ ham ware sette
nauþer durst þai ne drink. ne ete

FAIRFAX

Clarendon Press, Oxford,

Oct. 31st 1906

With the compliments of the Delegates, who request that the enclosed form of receipt may be signed and returned to "The Secretary to the Delegates, University Press, Oxford."